



DOGS : THEIR HISTORY  
AND DEVELOPMENT









(Above) From the "Sporting Magazine," 1822. (Below) From an Etching by Joseph Strutt, 1816.



EDWARD C. ASH

# DOGS: THEIR HISTORY AND DEVELOPMENT

Volume II

BOSTON AND NEW YORK  
HOUGHTON MIFFLIN COMPANY

*Printed and Made in Great Britain by  
Hazell, Watson & Viney Ltd. London and Aylesbury.*

# CONTENTS

## VOL. II

### SECTION VII

#### TERRIERS

##### CHAPTER I

###### TERRIERS

Black-and-tan and English white—The Black-and-tan Club—Edwards in 1800—Richardson on the variety—"Billie" and the hundred rats—"Lady"—*Idstone*—First Kennel Club entries—Early show points—Mr. White's white terriers—The English toy terrier—The dachshund of 1735—Its introduction into England—German opinion as to the breed—Noted dogs—The use in the forests of Germany—Mr. Lovell's "Pixie"—Field trials—Dachshunds in German towns—"Jackdaw"—"Pterodactylis"—The capture of "Bousies"—Abraham Fleming on the terrier—Sir Thomas Cockaine on training—Turberville's two kinds of terriers—Whitaker—The terriers of Bewick—Terrier crosses—The coming of the white fox-terrier—The terrier and the highway robber—A mother's devotion—"Cecil" of the "Field" visits "a pack"—*Stonehenge* describes the ideal terrier—The Rev. Jack Russell's terriers—A "poor letter-carrier's" adventure—Resulting correspondence—*Idstone's* classical letter—The coming of "Old Jock"—"Grove Nettle"—Mr. Gibson's purchase—Famous lines—Mr. Rawdon Lee's opinion as to the making of the breed—Formation of the Fox-terrier Club—The "Fox-terrier Journal"—Mr. Frederick Burbidge—Selections of best fox-terriers—Mr. Francis Redmond—Mr. Vicary—Wire-coated fox-terriers—*Idstone* gives history—Dalziel's opinion—High prices for terriers in 1853—Lord Lonsdale's purchases—Noted dogs—Duchess of Newcastle's opinion—Types of to-day . . . . pp. 385-421

##### CHAPTER II

###### TERRIERS OF THE NORTH AND WEST

The story of the Scottish terrier—Early shows—Confusion as to varieties—Correspondence on the breed—"Rough" at Islington, 1865—Scottish terriers at the Kennel Club Show of 1879—The Aberdeen terrier—*Whinestone's* work—Captain Mackie's trip—Terriers of Argyleshire—"Otter"—The Cairn terrier—Early strains—The silver-greys of Macleod—Mrs. Alastair Campbell—The story of her first terriers—The Skye—Otter hunting—*Stonehenge* on the breed—Different types—Development of coat—West Highland whites—Captain Mackie's description—Mr. Buckley on various crazes—Some famous dogs—The Dandie Dinmont—Sir Walter Scott—His letter to Terry—Dr. Grant's pack—Early history of the breed—Suggested origin—*Stonehenge's* disappointment—Letters to the "Field"—Tinkers and muggers—Piper Allan—Mr. Cook's book—The Davidson document—A Borderman's letter—Early show days—Attempt to judge on points—The Bedlington—The Dutch weaver and the Bedlingtons—Its possible explanation—Early days of the variety—Pedigree of "Ask 'Im II"—Mr. Holland's letter—The Duke of Bedlington—"Hunting Ned"—Mr. Donkin's description—"Bedlington Nailor" as a life saver—The question of trimming—The Border terrier—"Old Yeddie Jackson"—The Welsh terrier at the Liverpool Show, 1893—The Welsh terrier with the dual rôle—The first show—Early history—The best terriers—Dalziel gives details as to type—Modern types . . . . pp. 422-457

##### CHAPTER III

###### IRISH, AIREDALE, AND OTHER TERRIERS

Early Irish terriers—The pack at Tipperary—The Dublin Show (1874)—Strange results—The wail of an Irish terrier—The points of the breed—Noted breeders sign show points—The pedigree of "Breda Ford"—"The Stock-keeper" attacks the Irish terrier—Mr. Krehl replies—A strange incident at the Scottish Kennel Club Show—"Killiney Boy"—Noted dogs—The Kerry blue terrier—Lord Kenmare's opinion—The Airedale of 1850—Origin of the name—Various opinions as to its breeding—First show points—The noted "Thunder"—Early favourites—The Sealyham—Its development and boom—Noted dogs and high prices—Captain John Edwards—The Yorkshire terrier—As a rat killer—"Huddersfield Ben"—Dalziel's description—Suggestions as to their origin—Confusion as to name—Colour of puppies—Care of coat—The Schipperke—The only ones in Ireland—The St. Hubert—Noted Breeders—Modern types . . . . pp. 458-482



## SECTION VIII

## BLOODHOUNDS, MASTIFFS, BULLDOGS, AND PUGS

## CHAPTER I

## BLOODHOUNDS, MASTIFFS, AND BULLDOGS

Topsell on the bloodhound—"Blind Harry"—Colours of blood-hounds of 1611—The story of the white hound—The Queen of "Scotties" gives the King a white hound—The King of France's choice—Bewick's description—The bloodhound of Taplin—Bloodhounds used in Scotland—The result of a raid—Hector Boece on bloodhounds—"Bloodhounds" used to quell disorders—General Walpole's danger—The "bloodhound" tried on a black man—Stories of bloodhounds—Early noted hounds—"Voltigeur" and the burglary—Mr. Selby-Lowndes and the sheep stealer—The black St. Hubert hounds—The seventy-mile run—Notes on hunting hounds—The clean boot—Value for police work—Bloodhound tracking—Methods of training—Early pedigrees—Some famous hounds—Landseer—The mastiff—Mungo Park—His visit to China—A confusing history—Classical references—The "Allan" of the "Master of Game"—Bandog—The word "mastiff"—Mastiffs of Assyria—Mastiffs in Roman times—Aldrovandus and Cirino—The "Mastie that keepeth the house"—Mastiffs used for soup—James I—The mastiff and the "Poore Foule"—John Evelyn—The Hon. Peter Bold of Bold's mastiff—The minister of Newland's "Turk"—John Gay on the mastiff—Early part of the eighteenth century—Taplin's anecdote—Mastiffs of early days—Lymehall mastiffs—Captain Garnier's description—Mastiffs of Switzerland—The first show points—Dalziel on the mastiff—A novel welcome for the American Mastiff Club's secretary—The bulldog—Bull baiting and dog fighting—The butcher's dog—Possible greyhound crosses—George Staveron's will, 1661—Monkey *v.* bulldog fight—Bulldog *v.* man—Scene at the Westminster Pit—"Young" and "Old Storm"—The fight between "Boney" and "Gas"—Church bells for "Old Sal"—Ben White's trial ground—Bill George—Early writers on the Bulldog—Woolly-coated strains . . . . . pp. 483-528

## CHAPTER II

## BULLDOGS AND PUGS

Early show days—"King Dick"—Mr. Adcock's battle with "Ajax"—The first Bulldog Club—Amusing entries—The end of the first Bulldog Club—Hoppy Collins—A new Bulldog Club is formed—Philo-Kuon's description—Instructions to judges—The first Bulldog Club Show—Mr. Adcock *v.* the Southport Show—Civil war in the Bulldog Club—Strange judging—A bulldog show—The Dudley nose—An impromptu show—The great walking match—Bulldog strains—The Breed to-day—The French bulldog—Its history—points—The bull-terrier—"Jack's" rat-killing exploits—Mr. Hinks—The making of the variety—First points of the breed—*Idstone's* description—His adventures—His dog and his servant—Dalziel visits America—Shaw's advice on bull-terriers—The pug—Early history—Sir Roger Williams's note of 1618—Howell's explanation of the word "pug"—The pug in "Cuckolds Haven"—Gay on the breed—David Garrick's opinion—An advertisement in "The Daily Advertiser," 1744—Mrs. Piozzi's discoveries in Italy—Taplin's sarcasm on the pug—Early opinions—Noted strains—First show points—Mr. Theo. Marples on the pug—The amusing question of the three hairs—A pug frightened to death—The Pug Club Show at the Aquarium—1885—The ownership of "Moppy"—Some famous dogs . . . . . pp. 529-564

## SECTION IX

## NEWFOUNDLANDS AND ST. BERNARDS

## CHAPTER I

## THE NEWFOUNDLAND DOG

Probable origin—Early visits to Newfoundland—The first mention of the breed—Their use for work—"A Dog" proclamation by the Governor of Newfoundland—Newfoundlands become popular—A Newfoundland's part in a naval action—The story of the breeches—Mrs. Kaye's coachman saved—A Newfoundland duel—An extraordinary letter—Early details as to the variety—An over-anxious Newfoundland "saves" his master—"Peeler," the police dog—Criticisms as to colouring—"Cato" and a bathing-dress—Dr. Gordon Stables on Newfoundland's work and training—"Nero's" part in matrimony—Absurd life-saving trials at Maidstone—The trials at Portsmouth—The lost child—A Charles Dickens Story . . . . . pp. 565-587

CHAPTER II

THE ST. BERNARD DOG

Professor Kræmer's suggestions—Early history of the breed—Marquis Langle—The nineteenth century—Accounts of annihilation of original dogs—*Idstone*—The Leasowe castle dog—The first mention of a St. Bernard breed—" Tales of the Great St. Bernard "—" Tell " and " his " Tower—Sir Thomas Lauder's big dog—" Bass " and the postman—Well-known dogs of the Hospice—Importations—The story of the famous " Barry "—A visit to the Hospice—Mrs. Foxpaw and " Damnation " dogs—Early shows—Mr. Hughes—Hughes visits Switzerland—The famous St. Bernard Show—Troubles of the St. Bernard Club—The value of an extra toe—Mr. Macdona's letter—Dalziel's monograph—Mr. Schumacher—" Barry I "—Noted dogs—High prices—Mr. Ben Walmsley and Dr. Inman—The " Valley of Aosta "—The modern dog. . . . pp. 588-612

SECTION X

*DOGS OF CHINA AND JAPAN*

CHAPTER I

DOGS OF CHINA AND JAPAN

Description of Chinese dogs—The Chinese greyhound—Problem of origin—Early Chinese ideas on dogs—Dog demons—Abusers of women—The wife's dilemma—The heavenly dog—Women born on dog days—The heavenly dog starts to eat the sun—Slaughtering dogs—Early stories of dogs—Dogs averting disease—White dog's blood—Insects driven away—Governor Ho-Nei's daughter's cure—The Pekinese, or sun-dog—" Wo," or dwarf-dog—Early references—Dogs given rank—Their hats—Guard of soldiers—Japanese obtain Chinese dogs—The story of the concubine—The small dogs with intelligent minds—Early illustrations—Dogs out of favour—Pekinese " lion-dog "—The " dog-eater," fat and fair—Abbé Grosier on dogs in China—Dowager Tzu Hsi—Lord John Hay obtains Pekinese—D. F. Rennie visits China—A surprising note—Dogs as food—A menu card—The custom of eating dogs' flesh—Opposition—Dogs brought to England—The weights of early importations—Early history of the Pekinese Club—The " strangled-ghost tongue "—The importance of markings—Pekinese at the Imperial Court—Buddha's lions—Possible cause of short faces—The chow—Suggestion why used for food—Relationship to Tibetan Mastiff—Chows described in 1792—The price of puppies in Hong-Kong—High prices—Japanese dogs—Introduction—The days of Takatoki—British dogs are presented to Japanese, 1614—Lucky dogs of Japan, 1727—Kämpfer accounts—Dog chapels—Dogs buried on tops of mountains—Japanese specialise in toy dogs—Robert Fortune visits Japan—Captain Brinkley on the dogs—Laufer on " dwarfy lap-dogs "—Japanese folklore—The dog as a girl—A charming story—Toy spaniels—The name—Early references—The modern dog—The Prince Charles . . . . pp. 613-629

CHAPTER II

THE MALTESE DOG

Toy dogs in Greek and Roman times—Baroness Wentworth on toys—Early stories—Classical allusions—Pomeranians and Maltese confused—Aldrovandus, 1637—The Maltese which disturbed the returned spirit—The philosopher and the Maltese—Topsell on Maltese—Guillet de Saint-George—Richardson describes the breed—*Stonehenge*—Miss Gibbs of Morden—The Maltese dog in Malta—The way to sell them—Early show points—The Griffon—Its introduction—Queen Marie of Belgium's legacy—The Griffon in Barbou's work—Colour desired—The Papillon—Probably the dwarf spaniel—Its history—Its resemblance to the Chihuahua of Mexico—Modern types described . . . . pp. 630-636

APPENDICES

APPENDIX I

XENOPHON ON DOGS

Two kinds of dogs—The fox-dog, their advantages—How they work—The Perfect Dog—Training dogs—Equipment—Care of dogs—Dogs of great strength—Dogs for wild boar . . . . pp. 637-639

## APPENDIX II

## EXTRACTS FROM ARISTOTLE

The age to which dogs live—Hybrid fox and hybrid wolf-dogs—Indian lion-cross dogs—On the colour—Differences between dogs—Shameless dogs . . . . . p. 639

## APPENDIX III

## PLINY ON DOGS

The story of a King—A dog of considerable proudness—The use of a wild rose—How to prevent madness—The value of a hair of the tail—A cure for madness—The shrew's tail—Clay from a swallow's nest—The "spitefulness" of dogs—Dogs crucified—"Sucking whelps" as food—The value of a dog's tongue and the big toe  
p. 640-641

## APPENDIX IV

## VARRO ON DOGS

Advice—To choose a dog—The story of the shepherds and cooked frog—On change of ownership—The food of a dog—Breeding—Dogs and dog leaders—The use of collars . . . . . pp. 641-643

## APPENDIX V

## ARRIAN

Dogs compared—Signs of speed—Greyhounds described—Physical indications of a good dog—Colour of no importance—Gait—On praising a dog—African coursing—Puppies—He describes his "Horme" . pp. 643-645

## APPENDIX VI

## OPPIAN

Dogs of the "painted Britons"—The perfect hunting dog—Feeding of dogs—The best season for hunting, etc. . . . . p. 645

## APPENDIX VII

## ÆLIAN ON DOGS

Ælian—Dogs of Egypt and crocodiles (?)—The strange animal the "Cepus"—The Cretan dogs—Dog breeding in India—Testing the courage of a dog—Misconduct—Dogs of the temple at Adranus—An amusing story—The age of dogs—Whelps are born blind—Why the Egyptians worshipped dogs—How the Egyptians learnt the use of emetics—The dog its doctor—As domestics—Madness—The sempstress and the clothes—The story of the hippocamps—Dog devotion—Dog detects a murderer—The sense of honour in dogs—Differentiating between races—The dog and the sacrilegious thief—An enemy to adulterers—Their interest in religion—A war-dog—Dogs and geese compared . . . . . pp. 646-649

## APPENDIX VIII

## GRATIUS ON DOGS

Dogs of China—Dogs of Britain—The advantage of crosses. . . . . p. 650

## APPENDIX IX

## THEODORE GAZA ON DOGS

Theodore Gaza on dogs—His letter to Mohammed II—The gift—The importance of hunting—The help dogs are in hunting—As a custodian—The story of the burglar—The dog compared to a young nobleman—Diogenes's answer—Æsop and Xanthus's wife—Dog's devotion—A regiment of dogs . . . pp. 650-654

## APPENDIX X

## PAULLINUS ON DOGS

Three dog diseases—On rabies—He despises ignorance and make-belief . . . . . p. 654



## APPENDIX XI

## GESNER ON DOGS

Notes from the 1551 edition, previous to receiving the second letter from Dr. Caius describing English dogs—The first letter contains errors and is suppressed. . . . . p. 655

## APPENDIX XII

## GESNER ON BRITISH DOGS

1603 edition, illustrated with sketches sent by Dr. Caius . . . . . p. 656

## APPENDIX XIII

## ABRAHAM FLEMING (1578)

His amusing translation of Dr. Caius—"Terrars"—The "carrier dog"—"Water drawer"—The "Tynckers Curre"—"The Mooner"—The "Fencer"—The "water spaniell"—The "spaniel gentle"—"The theevish dog" . . . . . pp. 657-658

## APPENDIX XIV

## ALDROVANDUS ON DOGS

The Maltese dog—Pretty dogs bred at Lyons—Making toy dogs—Twisting up the nose of dogs—Developing heavy coats—Hunting dogs described—Colour of importance—Mastiff type—Varieties of dogs—Feeding hints—Choice—Training—Choosing the best puppies—Care and management—Diseases and cures—The harehound—Finding a dead hare—Dog used in bird catching—The English water-dog—Farm dogs—Colouring a sheep-dog black—Males—500 dogs used by the Romans—No need to dread the stealthy Iberian—War-dogs—Training of a war-dog—Maltese and useless dogs—Short-haired French dogs—Long-haired spaniels—A hairless dog  
pp. 658-665

## APPENDIX XV

## WOTTON (1552)

Description of a mastiff-type dog—Different types of dogs—The British dog excelling in strength rather than beauty—A blue-eyed dog of Saluki type . . . . . pp. 665-666

## APPENDIX XVI

## CAPTURE OF FOX

The fox makes friends—The skin makes 100 rubels—A story of 1706 . . . . . pp. 666-667

## APPENDIX XVII

## THE SACRIFICE OF THE WHITE DOG

A full account of the ceremony . . . . . pp. 667-668

## APPENDIX XVIII

## PHANTOM DOGS

Phantom dogs of the West of England—The Dartmoor Whisht Hounds—Brixham Black Dog—The hounds of Tetcott—The bloodhound of Okehampton—Deane Prior—The familiar dog of Sidmouth—The pack on Dogmere Moor . . . . . pp. 668-669

## APPENDIX XIX

## "LEGES WALLICE" (1730)

The value of dogs—Of Irish greyhounds—Laws on collars—On dog bites—On a mad dog . . . p. 669  
Also a note on the Berla Laws (Ancient Irish Common Law) . . . . . p. 670

## APPENDIX XX

## FOREST LAWS

On the customs and assize of the Forest—On mowers and their dogs—Greyhounds—Richard II—Artificers, labourers, etc., on holydays when good Christian people . . . —Elizabeth—On the hunting by spaniels—"codded Corne or Grayne"—James I—Acts for "the better preservation of deare"—"Setting Dogg"—Charles II—"diverse disorderly persons laying aside their lawfull Trades . . ."—William and Mary—"Great mischief doe ensue by inferior Tradesmen"—1706, Anne—"idle loose Persons"—"Higlars"—Lords' and Ladies' privileges—Dog tax, 1798—1805—1808—Vict. 1839—Vict. 1853 . . . pp. 670-673

## APPENDIX XXI

## THE DOG IN ENGLISH HISTORY

The esquire of the Court of the King of Scotland—Wolf-dogs (1206)—Land held for keeping wolf-dogs—Land held for hunting wolves—On Lawing dogs—Lady Joan recovers a fine—"Noe Dogges to be kept in Court" order—The complete letter on the "rare Dogge" Bungey—Note on Thomas Keridge's letter—Dogs killed in the streets in 1889 . . . pp. 673-675

## APPENDIX XXII

## SOME INTERESTING AND AMUSING SHOW ARRANGEMENTS AND REPORTS

Early Dog shows—The Cremorne Show—Complaints—The "French Acclimatisation" Show Rules—"Dogs to be sent with all convenient speed"—Five days to remove dogs—Half a franc a day charged for food—Astonishing arrangements—An interesting classification—Unique varieties—The "canis edibilis"—The "Field" report—850 to 900 dogs—No unpleasant smells—Eleven packs of hounds—A bitch with fourteen puppies amongst the exhibits—The third prize "Dog to shoot over" owner unknown—"Ychery"—Irish setters without "the black streak"—The Maidstone Show Report, 1876—The Skye "staring vacantly at an imaginary rat"—"A Pomeranian with a dainty collar of eiderdown—A pug that "howled his protest"—"A terrific creature truly" "to be had for £1,876 l"—"Noiseless feuds, in funny and surprising ways"—"Like a little, Highland bull, chortling in his joy"—"Once, and once only, the whip was raised" . . . pp. 676-690

## APPENDIX XXIII

## ROSELLINI'S DESCRIPTION OF PLATES VI AND VII

Rosellini's Plates—The greyhound—Greyhounds accompanying the dead—Dogs for hunting in swamps—Colours of dogs on Plates—The Explanation of Plate 71—The Dog-worshipper—On the name of an Egyptian dog—Probably a Libyan dog—G. Maspero's opinion . . . pp. 690-693

## APPENDIX XXIV

## NOTES ON BREEDS

Deerhounds—Miss Loughrey's opinion—The tomb of Sir William St. Clair—The Irish water-spaniel—Mr. Trench O'Rorke on the breed—The Chesapeake Bay dog—First Field Trial Report—The harlequin terrier—"A Perfect" English Terrier—The love-story of a setter—Cumberland terriers—Dr. Fitzinger on the dachshund—Miss Dixon's opinions on dogs of to-day—Mr. John F. Sayer on the dachshund—A criticism—Fox-terrier—The Rev. John Russell—His life—His terriers—"Foiler." The story of "Old Jock"—Jack Morgan—"Grove Pepper"—"Old Trap"—"Tartar"—Letters on Scottish terriers (1874)—The points of coursing to-day—Definitions of to-day—Dog and wolf crosses—Alsations and wolf crosses—The Brussels Griffon in Belgium—The popularity of breeds (statistics) . . . pp. 693-707

## APPENDIX XXV

## SHOW POINTS

Present Kennel Club classification—Points of breeds—Samoyeds—Pomeranian—Greyhound—Italian Greyhound—Whippet—Dalmatian—The colours of Great Danes—Description and show points of Old English sheep-dog—The collie—Smooth collie—Shetland sheep-dog—Alsation wolf-dog—Poodle—Miniature poodle—Sussex spaniel—Clumber—English springer—Cocker—Field—Irish setter—Gordon setter—The Labrador retriever—

Flat-coated retriever—Curly-coated retriever—The golden retriever—Irish water-spaniel—Manchester terrier—Dachshund—Fox-terriers—Scottish terrier—Cairn terrier—Skye terrier—West Highland white—Dandie Dinmont—Bedlington—Welsh terrier—Irish—Airedale—Sealyham—Yorkshire—Schipperke—Mastiff—Bulldog—French bulldog—Bull-terrier—Newfoundland—St. Bernard—Pekinese—Pekinese Club points—Pekin Palace Dog Association—Japanese spaniel—Toy spaniel—Maltese . . . . . pp. 707-724

## APPENDIX XXVI

### CHAMPIONS AND THEIR K.C. CHALLENGE CERTIFICATES, 1911-1913 AND 1923-1925

Samoyeds—Pomeranians—Miniatures (1911-13)—Elkhounds—Greyhounds—Italian greyhounds—Whippets—Salukis—Deerhounds—Irish Wolfhounds—Borzois—Dalmatians—Great Danes—Old English sheep-dogs—Collies (rough)—Collies (smooth)—Shetland sheep-dogs—Alsatian wolf-dogs—Poodles—Miniatures—Spaniels (Sussex)—Spaniels (Clumber)—English springer—Welsh springer—Cocker—Field—Setters—English—Irish—black-and-tan—Pointers—Retrievers—Curly-coated—Labradors—Flat-coated—Golden—Irish water-spaniels—Terriers—Black-and-tan—Miniatures—Fox-terriers—Smooth—Wire-haired—Dachshunds—Scottish terriers—Skye terriers—Drop-eared—Prick-eared—West Highland white terriers—Dandie Dinmont terriers—Bedlington terriers—Cairn terriers—Border terriers—Welsh terriers—Maltese—Irish terriers—Kerry blue terriers—Airedale terriers—Sealyham terriers—Yorkshire terriers—Schipperkes—Bloodhounds—Mastiffs—Bulldogs—Miniatures (1911-13)—French Bulldogs—Bull-terriers—Pugs (black)—Fawn—Pugs—Newfoundlands—Black, white-and-black, or other than black—Newfoundlands—St. Bernards—Rough—Smooth—Pekinese—Chow-chows—Japanese—Griffon Bruxellois—King Charles spaniels—Blenheim spaniels—Ruby or red spaniels—Tricolour spaniels—Lhasa terriers—Papillons . . . . . pp. 725-748

## APPENDIX XXVII

GLOSSARY . . . . . pp. 748-750  
INDEX . . . . . pp. 751-778





# LIST OF PLATES

## VOL. II

PLATE		PAGE
	HOW TO TRAIN A BULLDOG ; BULL BAITING (from an etching, 1816) . . . . .	<i>Frontispiece</i>
109.	TERRIERS AT WORK, BY REINAGLE (1803) . . . . .	392a
110.	TERRIER AND FOX (from an engraving, 1805) . . . . .	392b
111.	"A TYPICAL SCOTTISH TERRIER" ; THE SKYE TERRIER: both from Colonel H. Smith's "Jardine's Naturalists' Library" (1843) ; TERRIERS, from the Rev. William Bingley's "Memoirs of British Quadrupeds" (1809) ; TERRIERS, from Colonel H. Smith's "Jardine's Naturalists' Library" (1843) . . . . .	392c
112.	WIRE-HAIRED OR SCOTTISH TERRIER (1843) ; THE SKYE TERRIER LETTER OF 1885 ; "THE RAT-TRAP" (an engraving by Scott) . . . . .	392d
113.	TURNSPIT (1809) ; VARIETIES OF DACHSHUNDS (1876) . . . . .	408a
114.	DACHSHUNDS "KARBOYSON" (SIXTEEN MONTHS), "KARKEE," "KARKOF" ; SMOOTH FOX-TERRIER CHAMPION "KENTISH DESPOT" ; CH. "OXONIAN" . . . . .	408b
115.	WIRE-HAIRED FOX-TERRIERS CHS. "COCKEYE," "COCKTAIL," AND "CRACKNEL OF NOTTS" ; WIRE-HAIRED FOX-TERRIERS CH. "COMMON SCAMP" AND CH. "COCOATINA OF NOTTS" . . . . .	408c
116.	CAIRN TERRIERS CH. "BROCAIRE JURA" AND "RIGHINN RUDHA" ; BORDER TERRIER "IVOR ROISTERER" ; SCOTTISH TERRIER CH. "LAINDON LUMEN" ; CAIRN TERRIERS CH. "BROCAIRE JURA" AND CH. "HAMISH OF GESTO" . . . . .	408d
117.	SEALYHAM TERRIERS: CH. "HOMESTALL DOD" ; "HOMESTALL DICTATOR." WEST HIGH- LAND WHITE TERRIERS: CH. "GRIVVOCH CADET" ; "PLACEMORE SALLY" . . . . .	440a
118.	DANDIE DINMONT TERRIERS: HEAD OF CH. "POTFORD HIGHLANDER" ; HEAD OF PUPPY BY CH. "POTFORD PLUNDERER" (FOUR MONTHS OLD) ; CH. "POTFORD HIGHLANDER" . . . . .	440b
119.	BEDLINGTON TERRIERS "ULSTERMAN," "PRINCESS," AND CH. "BREULSWATER PIERETTE" ; AIREDALE TERRIER "HARROWDEN MONARCH" ; THE FIRST BEDLINGTONS ILLUSTRATED (from the "Field," 1853) ; THE MODERN SKYE TERRIER, CH. "LUCKIE CROMBIE" ; THE MODERN BULL-TERRIER, CH. "GALALAW BENEFACITOR" . . . . .	440c
120.	IRISH TERRIER CH. "CELTIC MUTT" ; MANCHESTER TERRIER "MIGHTY ATOM" ; WELSH TERRIER CH. "CYMRO MARCHOG" ; KERRY BLUE TERRIERS "KENMARE DOREEN" AND "KENMARE PEGGY" . . . . .	440d
121.	BLOODHOUNDS (1800) ; THE BLOODHOUND, BY REINAGLE (1803) . . . . .	488a
122.	MASTIFF, BY REINAGLE (1803) . . . . .	488b
123.	MASTIFF "BILL OF HAVENGORE" AT SIXTEEN MONTHS OLD ; BLOODHOUND CH. "PANTHER" ; BLOODHOUND PUPPY "WAYWARD," AT TEN WEEKS OLD ; MASTIFF PUPPIES OF MRS L. SCHEERBOOM, FOUR AND A HALF MONTHS OLD . . . . .	488c
124.	THE BULLDOG (1800) ; BULLDOG, BY REINAGLE (1803) . . . . .	488d
125.	MONKEY VERSUS BULLDOG (1799) ; BULL-TERRIERS OF THE FAMOUS PADDINGTON STRAIN (1824) . . . . .	520a
126.	MASTIFF (1808) ; BULLDOG (1808) ; THE NOTED CHAMPION "ROSEVILLE BLAZE" . . . . .	520b
127.	PUG DOGS, BY REINAGLE (1803) . . . . .	520c
128.	FRENCH BULLDOG CH. "SAGE OF NORK" ; FRENCH BULLDOG MRS. TOWNSEND GREEN'S "ROQUET" ; HEAD OF CH. "LORD TOM NODDY OF BROADWAY" ; FRENCH BULLDOG CH. "LADY LOLETTE" ; THE NOTED PUG CH. "LORD TOM NODDY OF BROADWAY" . . . . .	520d

PLATE		PAGE
129.	"BARRY" AT BERNE MUSEUM; CHAMPION ST. BERNARD "ANGELO"; THE HEAD OF MR. SCHUMACHER'S "BARRY I"; MR. W. FORD BAGNELL'S LANDSEER NEWFOUNDLAND "PRINCE CHARLIE"; LADY GIFFORD'S MALTESE TERRIER "HUGH"; THE IRISH WOLF-DOG FROM GLENARM CASTLE; DR. MACK'S IRISH TERRIERS "KATE" AND "BADGER"; THE PRIZE CERTIFICATE CARD OF THE KENNEL CLUB IN 1898 . . . . .	592a
130.	NEWFOUNDLANDS (1800); NEWFOUNDLAND, BY REINAGLE (1803); MODERN NEWFOUNDLAND CH. "SHELTON GIPSY LASS" . . . . .	592b
131.	ST. BERNARD DOG AND CHILD; ST. BERNARD CH. "BERNARDO" . . . . .	592c
132.	BRASS DOG WITH CURLED TAIL WEARING COLLAR, WITH YAMANTAK STANDING (19th century); "CHOW DOG" OF FUKUIN PORCELAIN (18th century); DOG, WITH EUROPEAN (Kuanatung ware, 18th century) . . . . .	592d
133.	SALUKI-TYPE DOG ON DISH OF K'ANG HSI PERIOD (1662-1722); EARTHENWARE DOG (Sawankalok (Siam) ware, 17th century); THE PET DOG ON A SAUCER OF THE YUNG CHENG PERIOD . . . . .	608a
134.	DOG OF THE T'ANG DYNASTY (A.D. 618-906, Chinese pottery); DOG (?) OF CHINESE PORCELAIN, DECORATED WITH BLUE AND RED UNDER GLAZE (A.D. 1426-35); DOG OF TURNSPIT TYPE ENGAGED IN ARGUMENT (on Chinese plate, A.D. 1740) . . . . .	608b
135.	DOGS OF PEKINESE TYPE (Japanese Ivory carvings (Okimono), 18th century) . . . . .	608c
136.	SCHIPPERKE "LEIGH TINKER-TOO"; POODLES, FOUR GENERATIONS: CH. "HARCOURT JACK," CH. "CHIEVELEY CHOUFLEUR," "CHIEVELEY CLARENCE," AND "CHIEVELEY CHUB"; "CHIEVELEY DIANA," WITH THREE PUPPIES; CH. "CHIEVELEY CHINTZ"; CHOW-CHOW CH. "CHOONAM BRILLIANTINE"; CH. "CHOONAM BRILLIANTINA" . . . . .	608d
137.	CHINESE LION-DOG (of painted wood, 18th-19th century) . . . . .	616a
138.	PEKINESE "YING OF BURDEROP," CH. "KUAN OF BURDEROP" . . . . .	616b
139.	JAPANESE SPANIEL CH. "MR. WEEJUM"; KING CHARLES SPANIEL CH. "THE GOBLIN," BLACK-AND-TAN; YORKSHIRE TERRIERS "LITTLE BABS," CH. "SPRIG OF BLOSSOM," "LITTLE WONDER"; MALTESE "HARLINGEN SNOWMAN" AND "HARLINGEN DOLLY"; KING CHARLES SPANIEL "TWEEDLEDEE" AND BLENHEIM SPANIEL "DUKE OF BOW" . . . . .	616c
140.	GRIFFON BRUXELLOIS: CH. "NOUGAT OF SUNNY MEDE," CH. "RED ROGUE OF COPT-HARROW," "MARQUIS OF SUNNY MEDE," CH. "POUDRÉ OF SUNNY MEDE"; HER MAJESTY QUEEN VICTORIA'S POMERANIAN "MARCO"; HER MAJESTY'S WHITE POMERANIAN "GINA"; POMERANIAN CH. "MITE"; POMERANIAN CH. "ATOM"; THE BADGE OF THE POMERANIAN CLUB; TWO LUPINOS: "BELPER," "BLOSSOM"; ORANGE POMERANIAN CH. "MARS"; SMOOTH GRIFFON "SULTAN OF SUNNY MEDE"; PAPILLON "PETERKINS"; SMOOTH GRIFFON CH. "PRINCE CHARMING" . . . . .	616d
141.	DOG'S HEAD (earthenware, Great Dane type, 206 B.C.-A.D. 22); SALUKIS; GREAT DANE "PRIDE OF OUBOROUGH"; KEESHOND "GESIRA"; ST. BERNARD CH. "BERNARDO"; GOLDEN RETRIEVER "NORANBY TWEEDLEDUM"; KERRY BLUE TERRIER "KENMARE DOREEN"; BULLDOG "HEFTY BIDDY"; DEERHOUND, MISS H. M. LOUGHREY'S "LEDRIC OF ROSS" . . . . .	632a
142.	PUPPIES: OLD ENGLISH SHEEP-DOG; MASTIFFS, EIGHT WEEKS OLD; WEST HIGHLAND WHITES AND CAIRNS; ST. BERNARDS; KEESHOND; PEKINESE CH. "KUAN OF BURDEROP"; SALUKIS; ELKHOUNDS; CLUMBER SPANIEL . . . . .	632b
143.	A PURE BULLDOG, MR. C. STOCKDALE'S "TOP"; A SCOTCH TERRIER, "PETO"; AN ENGLISH TERRIER, MR. MORRISON'S "LADY"; DANDIES "ROUGH" AND "PUCK"; ITALIAN GREYHOUNDS "BILLY" AND "MINNIE"; A RUSSIAN SETTER SLIGHTLY CROSSED WITH ENGLISH BLOOD; SUSSEX SPANIELS; ENGLISH AND WELSH COCKERS; CLUMBERS. (1859.) . . . . .	632c



PLATE	PAGE
144. A PURE GLENGARRY DEERHOUND, "CADER" (1859); FAMOUS GREYHOUND, CAPTAIN DAIN-TREE'S "KING COB" (1859); BLOODHOUND OR SLEUTHOUND (1837); DANDIE DINMONT'S, THE REV. J. C. MACDONA'S "RHODERICK DHU" AND "VIXEN" (1872); MALTESE, MISS GIBB'S "PSYCHE" (1859); BULL-TERRIER, MR. SHIRLEY'S "NELSON" (1872); MASTIFF, MR. LUKEY'S "WALLACE" (1859); A ST. JOHN'S OR LESSER LABRADOR DOG, "BILLY" (1859); "GENUINE WATER-SPANIEL" (1847)	632 <i>d</i>
145. POODLE (1845); TIBETAN MASTIFF (1845); SCOTCH TERRIER (1845); POINTER, MR. SMITH'S "NAYLOR" (1867); SETTER, MR. WHITFIELD'S "BYRON" (1867); BULLDOG, MR. R. T. L. PRICE'S "ROMANCE" (1867); DEERHOUND, MR. WESTON BELL'S "ROSIE BLUE BELLE" (1889); THE BLUE PAUL DOG, DR. JAMES B. MORISON'S "PAUL" (1889); IRISH WATER-SPANIEL (1867)	640 <i>a</i>
146. THE BULLDOG (1837); THE SCOTTISH OR WIRE-HAIRED TERRIER (1837); THE TERRIER DESCRIBED BY BELL AS "A GOOD ONE" (1837); CUBAN BLOODHOUND OR MASTIFF (1845); CUBAN BLOODHOUNDS AND CHASSEUR (1845); THE TURKOMAN WATCH-DOG (1845); THE HIGHLAND DEERHOUND (1851); DOG OF ST. BERNARD (1847); GREAT DANE (1847)	640 <i>b</i>
147. MR. W. ARKWRIGHT'S CLUMBER SPANIEL "LAPIS"; THE REV. THOMAS PIERCE'S "KENT" (1867); MR. S. W. WILDMAN'S NEWFOUNDLAND "LEO"; NORTH AMERICAN WOLF-DOG "GARRY" (1879); MR. SHIRLEY'S WAVY-COATED RETRIEVER "THORN" (1880); MR. J. HOLMES'S BLACK SPANIEL "FLIRT," A FAMOUS WINNER OF BEBB BLOOD; MR. W. H. HOW'S CURLY-COATED RETRIEVER "TOBY"; THE DOG OF TIBET	640 <i>c</i>
148. MR. PURCELL LLEWELLIN'S SETTER "COUNTESS" (1878); MR. W. GILLET'S COCKER SPANIEL "BRUSH" (1878); MR. LINDOE'S IRISH WATER-SPANIEL "RAKE" (1878); THE REV. J. C. MACDONA'S ST. BERNARD "TELL"; MR. FOSTER'S YORKSHIRE TERRIER "HUD-DERSFIELD BEN" (1878); LADY GIFFORD'S YORKSHIRE TERRIER "KATIE"; BARCLAY HAN-BURY'S DACHSHUND "FRITZ" (1878); MR. FAWDRY'S DALMATIAN "CAPTAIN" (1878); MR. FIELD'S DEERHOUND "BRAN" (1867); THE REV. J. C. MACDONA'S ST. BERNARD "MONARQUE" (1878)	640 <i>d</i>
149. MR. G. JAMESON'S IRISH TERRIER "SPUDS" (1878); MR. BURBIDGE'S FOX-TERRIER "BITTERS" (1878); MR. VERO SHAW'S BULL-TERRIER "NAPPER" (1878); MR. J. GORDON MURRAY'S SKYE TERRIER "OTTER," WHICH WON AS A SKYE TERRIER AND AS A SCOTTISH TERRIER (1879); MR. RADCLIFFE'S "ROUGH"—"A NONDESCRIPT TERRIER" (1867); MR. A. ARMSTRONG'S BEDLINGTON TERRIER "NAILOR" (1878); MR. R. READ'S SKYE TERRIER "ROSENEATH" (1879); MR. LINDSAY-HOGG'S FOX-TERRIER "TOPPER" (1878); MR. VERO SHAW'S WHITE ENGLISH TERRIER "SILVIO" (1878)	648 <i>a</i>
150. DOGS OF 1878: MR. A. H. EASTEN'S WIRE-HAIRED FOX-TERRIER "TWISTER"; MR. F. BURBIDGE'S FOX-TERRIER "NIMROD"; MR. HOWARD MAPPLEBECK'S BLACK-AND-TAN BITCH "NETTLE"; MR. J. J. PIM'S IRISH TERRIER "SPUDS"; MR. W. J. TREDINNICK'S BULL-TERRIER "PUSS"; MR. C. H. MASON'S IRISH WATER-SPANIEL "PATSEY"; MR. J. FLETCHER'S IRISH SETTER "GROUSE"; MR. WARDLAW REID'S LAVERACK SETTER "SAM"; MR. H. B. GIBBS' GORDON SETTER "YOUNG LORNE"	648 <i>b</i>
151. DOGS OF 1890 (ABOUT): "SCHLAULA"; SMOOTH COLLIE "HEATHERFIELD TIP"; IRISH TERRIER CH. "DUNMURRY"; SMOOTH COLLIE "LADY PICKWICK"; THE FAMOUS POMER-ANIAN "TINA"; GREAT DANE CH. "HANNIBAL OF REDGRAVE"; BOSTON TERRIER "TURPIN"; AFGHAN GREYHOUND "SHAHZADA"; GRIFFON BRUXELLOIS "MARQUIS DE CARABAS"; JAPANESE SPANIEL CH. "DAI BUTZU"; GORDON SETTER CH. "MARQUIS"; CAPTAIN GRAHAM'S IRISH WOLFHOUND CH. "SHEELAH"; SMOOTH FOX-TERRIER "BEL-GRAVE JOE"; ST. BERNARD CH. "SIR BEDIVERE"; COCKER SPANIEL CH. "TED OBO"; MRS. FABER'S "CHOW VIII"	648 <i>c</i>

PLATE		PAGE
152.	DOGS OF 1890 (ABOUT): WAVY-COATED RETRIEVER "HEEDFUL"; IRISH WATER-SPANIEL "SPALPEEN"; IRISH TERRIERS "HELGA" AND "HYPATIA"; IRISH TERRIER "CROW GILL TARTAR"; SCOTTISH TERRIER "TIREE"; "BOBTAIL" ROMANY RYE"; NEWFOUNDLAND "MARINER"; AIREDALE "CHOLMONDELEY BRIAR"; KING CHARLES "QUEEN OF THE SOUTH"; "RUFFORD ORMONDE"; KING CHARLES "HARFORD JUMBO"; AIREDALE CH. "WHARFEDALE RUSH"; DACHSHUND "WOOLSACK"; BLACK-AND-TAN "CONQUEROR"; "FULLERTON"; BLACK SPANIEL "BRIDFORD PERFECTION"; FIELD SPANIEL "JOSEPH."	648d
153.	DOGS OF 1890 (ABOUT)—IRISH TERRIERS: "BISHOP'S BOY" AND "CROW GILL FURY"; BEDLINGTON "CLYDE BOY"; "RUFFORD ATHOLL"; "ELSHENDER"; IRISH TERRIERS "RUGBY QUEEN" AND "RUGBY NORAH"; GREAT DANE "BARON OF DANES"; ELKHOUND "NORWAY FRITZ"; DALMATIAN "COMING STILL"; DALMATIAN "CHARLES DICKENS"; "SHEPHERD'S DELIGHT"; MEERSBROOK BRISTLES; "HADFIELD MONARCH"; KING CHARLES "DAZZLER"; SKYE TERRIER "BUFFALO BILL" . . . . .	656a
154.	THE FIRST COVER OF "THE FOX TERRIER CHRONICLE"; THE NEW COVER OF 1893 . . . . .	656b
155.	A TITLE-PAGE FROM A COPY OF "THE FOX TERRIER CHRONICLE," WITH SILVER-PRINT ATTACHED OF CH. "RESULT" . . . . .	656c
156.	ITALIAN GREYHOUNDS, BY REINAGLE (1803); A SALUKI (bas-relief, 1544) . . . . .	656d
157.	SKULLS OF DOGS: ENGLISH BULLDOG, FRENCH BULLDOG, SPANIEL, MASTIFF, JAPANESE SPANIEL, BULLDOG, JAPANESE SPANIEL; UNDER SURFACE OF RIGHT HIND FOOT (FOUR TOES); UNDER SURFACE OF RIGHT FORE FOOT (FIVE TOES); BILL GEORGE'S KENNEL (an illustration from "Punch," 1864); ANATOMICAL POINTS OF A DOG . . . . .	680a
158.	MASTIFF AND LAMB; THE NEWFOUNDLAND AND THE SPANIEL (two prints) . . . . .	680b
159.	THE COVER OF PART II OF "THE DOGS OF SCOTLAND," SHOWING DANDIE DINMONT AND HIS TERRIERS . . . . .	680c
160.	THE "DOG OWNERS' ANNUAL": THE COVER OF A WORK "DEDICATED (WITHOUT PERMISSION) TO EVERY DOG LOVER AND TO EVERY DOG HATER IN THE UNITED KINGDOM" . . . . .	680d

## ILLUSTRATIONS IN THE TEXT

	PAGE
COPY OF THE DAVIDSON DOCUMENT . . . . .	438
WELSH TERRIERS: "BRYNHIR PARDON," CH. "RESIANT," AND "DRONFIELD DANDY" . . . . .	457
AIREDALES: "RUSTIC TRIUMPH" (1889) AND "RUSTIC KITTY" . . . . .	473
SCHIPPERKES: CHAMPION "SHTOOT" AND "ST. HUBERT" . . . . .	481
BULLDOGS: "ANTIQUARY," "GUIDO," "RULING PASSION," "ENFIELD TARTLET," "DOCK LEAF," "SALVO," "TOMSH," "KING ORRY," "QUEER STREET," SMART'S "PUNCH," CHAMPION "CIGARETTE," "DON PEDRO." . . . .	528
PEKINESE (1890) . . . . .	621
"A DEERHOUND AT HIS FEET": THE TOMB OF SIR WILLIAM ST. CLAIR . . . . .	693

# DOGS

## THEIR HISTORY AND DEVELOPMENT

### SECTION VII

#### TERRIERS

#### CHAPTER I

#### TERRIERS

I REMEMBER, and the recollections are by no means dulled by time, when I was quite young, the lightly built, graceful Manchester terriers of a rich black-and-tan, which used to run about and please me. The nursery-governess, the pram, and the attendant "Manchester." But times have changed, and to-day's black-and-tan terrier has lost much of that smart, racy, "classy" appearance it once had, and become heavier and less attractive. Such is my opinion, at least.

The black-and-tan Terrier Club was established in 1884, but long before that the variety existed, very much as it was when I first knew it and as it is to-day.

Though so critical an authority as the late Mr. Rawdon Lee was of the opinion that the Manchester terrier is a recent production, I think that we can safely allot to it a history of at least 126 years.

Edwards, in 1800, shows an old English white terrier and a black-and-tan terrier of the present-day type, except that the arrangement of the colours is not in accordance with to-day's standard. This terrier is seen on Plate 108, Vol. I.

The lighter dogs, such as I have described in my first few lines, were, as Mr. Rawdon Lee points out, a cross between the original black-and-tan and a small "dark-coloured whippet," though it is quite possible that an old variety of smooth white terrier was used. It is interesting that black-and-tan was the common colour of the English terriers of olden days, in the illustrations and accounts of Bewick, Taplin, and contemporary authors.

But these early terriers differed from the Manchester-type terrier of Edwards and of later time in short legs, broad chests, being more of the shape of the Sealyham, whilst others resembled the ordinary fox-terrier. The Manchester was at one time known as the English terrier, for Richardson in 1847 describes the English terrier as an "active, graceful little dog," usually of a black-and-tan colour, that colouring being the best, though some were white.<sup>1</sup> He writes:

"The English terrier is, in combat, as game as the Scotch, but less hardy in enduring cold or constant immersion in water. It appears most probable that the rough or Scotch breed was the primitive stock, and that the smooth or English varieties are the result of artificial culture. A small, well-marked English terrier, under 7 lb. weight, will, 'if as good as he looks,' fetch from five to ten guineas. The celebrated dog 'Billy,' who killed the hundred rats in less than five minutes, was a white English terrier, with a dark patch on the side of his head."

<sup>1</sup> Only occasionally were whites to be met with at that time.



*Stonehenge*, in 1859, describes the English terrier and shows “ ‘ Lady,’ by Frank Redmond’s celebrated dog ‘ Tartar ’ out of ‘ Vic,’ a Manchester-bred bitch, formerly the property of the Hon. Egremont Lascelles,” and tells us that—

“ The *English terrier* is a smooth-haired dog, weighing from 6 to 10 lb. His nose is very long and tapering neatly off, the jaw being slightly overhung, with a high forehead, narrow, flat skull, strong muscular jaw, and small bright eye, well set in the head; ears when entire are short and slightly raised, but not absolutely pricked, turning over soon after they leave the head. When cropped they stand up in a point, and rise much higher than they naturally would. The neck is strong, but of a good length; body very symmetrical, with powerful short loins, and chest deep rather than wide. Shoulders generally good, and very powerful, so as to enable the terrier to dig away at an earth for hours together without fatigue, but they must not be so wide as to prevent him from ‘ going to ground.’ Fore legs straight and strong in muscle, but light in bone, and feet round and hare-like. Hind legs straight but powerful. Tail fine, with a decided down carriage. The colour of these dogs should be black-and-tan, which is the only true colour, many are white, slightly marked with black, red, or sometimes, but very rarely, blue.<sup>1</sup> The true fox-terrier was generally chosen with as much white as possible, so that he might be readily seen, either coming up after the pack, or when in the fox’s earth, in almost complete darkness; but these were all crossed with the bulldog. Those which are now kept for general purposes are, however, most prized when of the black-and-tan colour, and the more complete the contrast, that is, the richer the black and tan respectively, the more highly the dog is valued, especially if without any white.<sup>2</sup> In most cases there is a small patch of tan over each eye; the nose and palate should always be black. Such is the pure English terrier, a totally different animal from the short, thick-muzzled, spaniel-eyed, long-backed, cat-footed, curly-tailed abomination so prevalent in the present day. But he is a rank coward, unless crossed with the bulldog.”

With *Idstone* (1872) they were certainly in favour, for, in his opinion, whilst a bull-terrier, pointer, or setter “ would be hardly tolerated as the constant companion of the quiet or ‘ stiff ’ professional man,” the “ smooth black-and-tanned terrier ” might “ follow a dean or justice of the peace ” and would rather add to a man’s “ respectability.”

He alludes to Manchester as the headquarters of the best blood. He had known the breed for many years; they had been kept by his family; they were excellent for going to ground and were hard-bitten, and one family he could trace to a puppy brought from the North by a groom in his pocket. “ It grew up so good,” he writes, “ that the groom was sent back the next year to bring another,” and *Idstone*’s first black-and-tan was the produce of this pair.

In his opinion, the variety had already been spoilt, made leggy “ like a milking-stool,” and two other points “ invented and upheld, ‘ pencilled toes ’ and ‘ thumb-mark,’ ” he thought worthless, “ a black streak on the upper margin of the toe, along its arch; the other a black, oblong spot crossing the foot above the toes.” He had no time for any of them. He continues:

“ The general formation of the black-and-tan is precisely similar to that of the

<sup>1</sup> This suggests the intermediate colours of the black-and-tan and the English white terrier

<sup>2</sup> It is clear from this that white had not been entirely bred out of the black-and-tan at that time.

white or other colour variety as to shape of the head, size of eye, and general structure, but the coat should be more glossy and the skin finer. Absence of hair, however, is a great deterioration, especially on the skull and tail.

"The colours should be strongly contrasted—the black intense; the tan brilliant and rich, without any mixture of black or smuttiness. A pale or clay-coloured tan is a great fault. The redder, or, as artists call it, the 'warmer,' the better. Above each eye there should be a spot of this colour well defined; the larger the better. The fore legs should be tanned high up; the body black, with tan chest, neck, and throat; the cheeks, upper and lower, well tanned, and the nasal bone black; the inner thighs and the legs from hock to heel tanned; most judges agree that the outside of the hind legs ought to be black; vent and lower part of tail tanned.

"Place this dog on short legs, do away with the fancy marks, leave his ears as nature made them, and he would be a very handsome, useful dog. As it is, he is an artificial creature, fit only to be led from show to show, to win cups and collars."

He writes further, that :

"The best specimens of late years of the larger breed, of 14 lb. and upwards, have been Mr. Hodgson's 'Queen,' Mr. Lacy's 'Queen II,' and his 'Staff' and 'Baffles,' and Mr. S. Lang, of Clifton, has exhibited and possessed some of the finest specimens ever seen.

"Mr. Handley, of Manchester, is one of the best judges of this class; and he has bred almost all the celebrated dogs of past days. It would be no more than the truth to state that he is at the present time one of the best authorities, and that his experience on the subject is almost unparalleled.

"I have never witnessed, nor do I expect to hear of, any feat of intelligence in the present exhibition terrier of this old English colour."

Walsh (1878) leaves the article on the breed to Dalziel, and shows "Belcher," the property of Mr. H. Lacy. According to Dalziel: "Daniel, in his 'Rural Sports,' describes his 'black body and tanned legs (thumb-marks, bronzed thighs, and kissing-spots had not then been invented), smooth coat, beautiful formation, short body, and sprightly appearance."

*Stonehenge* deals with the variety in his 1867 work, in a chapter on "Terriers, not being Skyes, Dandies, Fox, or Toys":

"It must be understood that we ignore in our present article anything approaching the toy terrier—requiring clothing, cushions, or a glass case. We are dealing with the vermin terrier, possessing courage, constitution or stamina, and hardihood, but still the terrier, without a trace of the old bulldog strain.

"White or black-and-tan are the best of all colours for a smooth terrier. Both colours are good, but on some accounts we prefer the white dog. Used for ratting, he is most easily distinguished; and he has the same advantage as to colour when his services are required for rabbit hunting. But for a town we prefer the black-and-tan, provided that the tan cheeks, spots over the eyes, throat, and legs are brilliant in colour, and that the black is raven-black. In this case the dog should have no white about him—not even on his chest; and a white foot thoroughly destroys his quality.<sup>1</sup> Whether black-and-tan or white, his coat should be smooth yet hard, and he should be perfectly free from the very least roughness, or anything

<sup>1</sup> An interesting remark, "a white foot thoroughly destroys his quality."



approaching coarseness of coat about his muzzle, eyebrows, thighs, or any part of his profile.

"A smooth-haired dog may weigh from 6 lb. to 10 lb., or even 20 lb.; but provided he is large enough for his calling, he cannot be too small. It is an advantage to keep down the size of certain dogs as much as possible, and to consider that two small terriers will do more than double the work of one large dog, whilst they consume no more.

"The muzzle must be fine, tapering, sharp, and fox-like; but the jaw must be muscular, the skull flat and narrow, the stop or indent between the eyes must be evident and 'pronounced.' The eye must be sparkling, bright, but not large. The ears round, flat to the head in repose, but raised, although falling over when the dog is roused. A tulip- or prick-ear is a great deformity, and betokens mongrel family."

Here was the first detailed description of the variety. The following year the Kennel Club first volume appeared, containing Manchester terrier entries under the headings of "Black-and-tan Terriers (except Toys)." In these are "Blondins," "Colonels," "Dandys," "Kings," and "Tins."

Walsh in 1878 gives the points of the breed and, as was his method, a careful analysis of show points.

#### ENGLISH TERRIER POINTS OF BLACK-AND-TAN TERRIER

	Value.		Value.		Value.
Head . . . . .	5	Neck and shoulders . . . . .	10	Coat . . . . .	5
Jaws and teeth . . . . .	5	Chest . . . . .	10	Colour . . . . .	25
Eyes . . . . .	5	Loin . . . . .	10	Tail . . . . .	5
Ears . . . . .	5	Legs and feet . . . . .	10	Symmetry . . . . .	5
	—		—		—
	20		40		40
	—		—		—

*Grand Total, 100*

"1. The *head* (value 5) must be long and narrow, clean-cut, tight-skinned, with no bulging out at the cheeks; the skull flat and narrow.

"2. The *jaws and teeth* (value 5).—The muzzle should be long, lean, and tapering, with the teeth level, or the incisors of the upper jaw just closing over the under ones. The nose must be quite black.

"3. The *eyes* (value 5) are black, bright, and small, neither sunk in the skull nor protruding.

"4. The *ears* (value 5) are, for exhibition purposes, invariably cut, and much importance is attached to the result of this operation. It is required that the ears correspond exactly in shape and position with each other. They must be tapered to a point, stand quite erect, or slightly lean towards each other at the tip. This is a practice I strongly deprecate, and never miss an opportunity of protesting against; I believe there is a general feeling arising against it; and among others who strongly condemn it is the best judge of the breed living, Mr. S. Handley. The supporters of the practice cannot offer a single valid argument in its favour, whilst there are many strong reasons against it. It is sheer nonsense to say the dogs look better cropped. It is not many years since people thought pugs looked better with their ears shorn off by the roots, but nobody thinks so now; and the practice as regards terriers could



be effectually stopped by a resolution of the Kennel Club to the effect that no dog with cut ears would be eligible to compete at any of their shows after 1879. There is this practical evil, too, in cropping, that it places the dog with naturally defective ears on an equality in competition with the dog born with perfect ears if they have been equally skilfully manipulated. The natural ear is of three kinds—the button or drop ear, like the fox-terrier ; the rose ear, that is, half folded back, so that the interior of the ear can be partially seen ; and the prick- or tulip-ear. But I have never seen the last-named kind, except in coarse specimens. The leather of the ear is thin, and generally finest in the best-bred dogs.

“ 5. *Neck and shoulders* (value 10).—The neck must be light and airy, well proportioned to the head, and gradually swelling towards the shoulders ; there should be no loose skin or throatiness. The shoulders are not so muscular as in some breeds, but nicely sloping.

“ 6. The *chest* (value 10) must be deep, but not wide ; the latter would indicate a bull cross, which would also be shown in the head and other points. The body is short, the ribs rather deep than round, the back ones pretty well let down.

“ 7. The *loins* (value 10) are strong and muscular, with this formation ; there is an absence of the cut-up flank which the whippet and Italian greyhound crosses give.

“ 8. *Legs and feet* (value 10).—The former are straight, light of bone, clean as a racehorse, and the feet round, with the toes well arched and the claws jet black.

“ 9. The *coat* (value 5) must be short and close ; it should look fine and glossy, but not soft in texture.

“ 10. The *colour and markings* (value 25) are in this breed—which is now essentially a fancy dog—important. No other colour than black and tan or red is permissible ; the least speck of white is fatal to winning chances, and it is in the richness, contrast, and correct distribution of these that excellence consists. The black should be intense and jet-like ; the tan, a rich, warm mahogany ; the two colours, in all points where they meet, being abruptly separated, not running into each other. On the head the tan runs along each jaw, on the lower running down almost to the throat ; a bright spot on the cheek, and another above the eye, each clearly surrounded with black, and well defined ; the inside of the ears slightly tanned, spots of tan on each side of the breast, the fore legs tanned up to the knee ; feet tanned, but the knuckles have a clear black line, called the ‘ pencil mark,’ up their ridge ; and in the centre of the tan, midway between the foot and the knee, there must be a black spot, called the ‘ thumb-mark,’ and the denser the black, and the clearer in its outline, the more it is valued. The insides of the hind legs are tanned, and also the under side of tail ; but tan on the thighs and outside, where it often appears in a straggling way, producing the appearance called ‘ bronzed,’ is very objectionable. The vent also has a tan spot, but it should be no larger than can be well covered by the tail when pressed down on it.

“ 11. The *tail* (value 5) must be long, straight, thin, and tapering to a point. Its carriage should be low, and any curl over the back is a fatal defect.

“ 12. The *symmetry* (value 5) of this dog is of great importance, as this point is developed to as great an extent as in any other breed, nor even excepting the greyhound.”

And two years later Dalziel, who strongly objects to the use of "Manchester" as the name of the breed, shows terriers of whippet type, so much so as to be readily mistaken for coarse, over-fleshed whippets; and after repeating former authorities, gives the weight and height of some of the leading dogs of the day:

"Saff" (no number), 2 years 9 months, weight 19½ lb.; height 15 inches.

"Swift" (8631), 2 years, weight 24 lb.; height 16 inches.

"Black Bess" (8635), 2 years, weight 16½ lb.; height 13 inches.

"Stella" (no number), 2 years 2 months, weight 18 lb.; height 14½ inches.

The points of the breed are:

Head long, flat, narrow, level, wedge-shaped, without showing cheek muscles, well filled up under eyes, with tapering, tightly-lipped jaws. Eyes very small, sparkling, bright, set fairly close, oblong in shape. Nose black. Ears V-shaped, set closely; drop-ear correct. Neck slightly arched at the occiput. Chest narrow but deep. Body moderately short, curves upwards at loin; ribs well sprung, back slightly arched at loin and falling again to same height as shoulders. Feet more cat-than hare-footed. Tail moderate length, tapering to a point, not carried higher than back. Coat jet black and rich mahogany tan, distributed over the body. Head, muzzle tanned to nose, spot on each cheek and above each eye, under jaw, throat, hair inside ears, fore legs up to knee. Black lines (pencil-marked) up each toe and black mark above foot. Inside the hind legs tanned (divided with black at hock) and under tail tanned. Slightly tanned on each side of chest. Tan outside hind legs, "breeching" a serious defect. Black should not run into tan, nor vice versa. Weight, 10 to 20 lb.

#### ENGLISH WHITE TERRIER

Probably the first White Terrier which appears in an illustration occurs in the illuminated manuscript, showing the Ordinance of Charles the Bold of 1473. It is a dog, as will be seen, of a whippet-terrier type. *Stonehenge*, in his first work, considered the "white terriers were obtained by a bulldog cross." In his second work, in the chapter in which the black-and-tans are mentioned, he again alludes to the white terrier.

"We have seen," he writes, "some charming white terriers exhibited by Mr. White, of Clapham Common, but we think they were too delicate for everyday work. Mr. Hinks, of Birmingham, has shown some capital specimens, full of symmetry and life; and we can call to mind two first-prize dogs belonging to Mr. Tupper, of Long Acre, which we considered dogs of excellent quality. One of the very best specimens, however, which we have seen for many years, was the property of St. John Coventry, Esq., of Knowle House, near Wimborne, and was purchased of Bill George, of Kensal New Town. The dog was never exhibited, but he was the model of a white terrier, and of first-rate temper and courage.

"The greyhound form of head is weakened by that narrow skull which the greyhound has not; and that oldest of all races, and one of the most perfectly constructed of domesticated animals, though large between the ears, is not as a rule celebrated for its intelligence.

"Breeders of the best specimens seem to be aware of this, and seldom trust their



valuable favourites beyond the length of their leather thong, or 'lead,' not disguising the fact that they merely produce an animal true to their notions of perfection in lines and marks. In these respects, and at the peril or, rather, the loss of sense and utility, the black-tan terrier cannot be improved."

In the same volume is a note on toy terriers :

"The smooth English terrier, not exceeding 7 lb. in weight, is much prized ; and when he can be obtained of  $3\frac{1}{2}$  or 4 lb. in weight, with perfect symmetry, and a good rich black-and-tan colour without a white hair, he is certainly a very perfect little dog. Most of the toy terriers now sold are either crossed with the Italian greyhound or with the King Charles spaniel. If the former, the shape is preserved, and there is the greatest possible difficulty in distinguishing this cross from the pure English terrier ; indeed, I am much inclined to believe that all our best modern toy terriers are thus bred. They have the beautiful long sharp nose, the narrow forehead, and the small sharp eye, which characterises the pure breed ; but they are seldom good at vermin, though some which I have known to be half Italian have been bold enough to attack a good strong rat as well as most dogs."

I think it is quite clear that the English white terrier was closely related to the black-and-tan, varying from the latter only in colour, and was probably the result of selection from the Italian greyhound—old-fashioned black-and-tan terrier cross.

The exact part the English white terrier played in the history of varieties will never be known. It was probably a very old breed. Up to about 1902 a Club existed to look after its interests, but that Club exists no longer. For a time, somewhere round about the year 1894, the breed appeared to be making good headway, but the expected development never materialised. He was doubtlessly used in the making of the bull-terrier, to which, at one time, he bore a striking resemblance. The elimination of the English white terrier is accounted for on the following ground : To keep it in show form considerable care and attention, and no little trimming were (so we read) necessary, and it is probably because of this, and in consequence of the "little money in the breed," that it came to an abrupt end.

The Club's description was as follows :

"*Head*.—Narrow, long and level, almost flat skull, without cheek muscles, wedge-shaped, well filled up under the eyes, tapering to the nose, and not lippy.

"*Eyes*.—Small and black, set fairly close together, and oblong in shape.

"*Nose*.—Perfectly black.

"*Ears*.—Small and V-shaped, hanging close to the head above the eyes.

"*Neck and Shoulders*.—The neck should be fairly long and tapering from the shoulders to the head, with sloping shoulders, the neck being free from throatiness, and slightly arched at the occiput.

"*Chest*.—Narrow and deep.

"*Body*.—Short and curving upwards at the loin, ribs sprung out behind the shoulders, back slightly arched at loin, and falling again at the joining of the tail to the same height as the shoulders.

"*Legs*.—Perfectly straight and well under the body, moderate in bone, and of proportionate length.

"*Feet*.—Feet nicely arched, with toes set well together, and more inclined to be round than hare-footed.



" *Tail*.—Moderate length, and set on where the arch of the back ends, thick where it joins the body, tapering to a point, and not carried higher than the back.

" *Coat*.—Close, hard, short, and glossy.

" *Colour*.—Pure white, coloured marking to disqualify.

" *Condition*.—Flesh and muscles to be hard and firm.

" *Weight*.—From 12 lb. to 20 lb."

#### THE DACHSHUND

It would be interesting to know how closely the dachshund is related to the Manchester terrier. It is suggestive that the description of the early dog of Manchester, given by Whitaker in 1771, is of a short-legged, crooked-legged dog. There is something noticeably similar in the two breeds to-day.

There may be earlier records,<sup>1</sup> but the earliest I know appears in a German lexicon published in 1735 by Johann Heinrich Pedler of Leipzig. In that work the dachshund is mentioned as one of the breeds of dogs used in hunting badgers and otters. It is described as having a long narrow body and short turned-in paws. G. F. Riedel in 1780 gives a picture of a "dachs-hunde"; while Dr. Fitzinger, in "Der Hunde und seine Racen," devotes considerable space to the "dachshunde," naming it "*Canes vortagi*." He divides it into twelve varieties, and writes that under the name of "*Canis bersarius, bexerarius, and bibracco*, it was mentioned in the 'Bojischen Gesetz' and also in writings in the ninth and later centuries." (See Appendix XXIV.)

About 1804 Colonel Thornton<sup>2</sup> visited France. He gives a description of a short-legged hunting-dog he met there, a dog of dachshund type, but, from his account, rather heavier. It was certainly very much more of a dachshund than a basset as we know it to-day.

In an article sent me by Miss F. Ethel Dixon, the following fifth-century Bavarian law is given, stated to be an extract from the Swabian Charter. It states that anyone who kills one of the dogs who hunt underground, known as "Bibarhunt," must replace it or pay an indemnity. The basset of early days appears to have been spread over the greater part of the world. According to one authority, some dog-mummies of the Incas were bassets.

*Stonehenge* (1859) refers to the variety thus: "This little hound has been introduced into England within the last few years, a few couple having been presented to the Queen, from Saxony." "A long, low, and very strong hound, with full head and sweeping ears. The fore legs are somewhat bandy, and when digging, their action is very mole-like. The colour is either black-and-tan or wholly tan, and the height about 14 to 16 inches."

It is, therefore, strange that *Stonehenge* makes no mention of the breed in his 1867 edition; but in 1878<sup>3</sup> shows a pair of very typical dachshunds, and informs us that: "This dog is generally considered in Germany to be of a pure and independent breed, for a long time confined to the mountain chain and high forests of Southern and Central Europe, extending through Germany and into France, where he is probably the original of the '*basset à jambes torses*.' The old English turnspit some-

<sup>1</sup> Aldrovandus (1637) gives "a French dog" (see Plate 36, Vol. I).

<sup>2</sup> "A Sporting Tour."

<sup>3</sup> Writing as Walsh.



TERRIERS AT WORK. By Ringold, 1853.



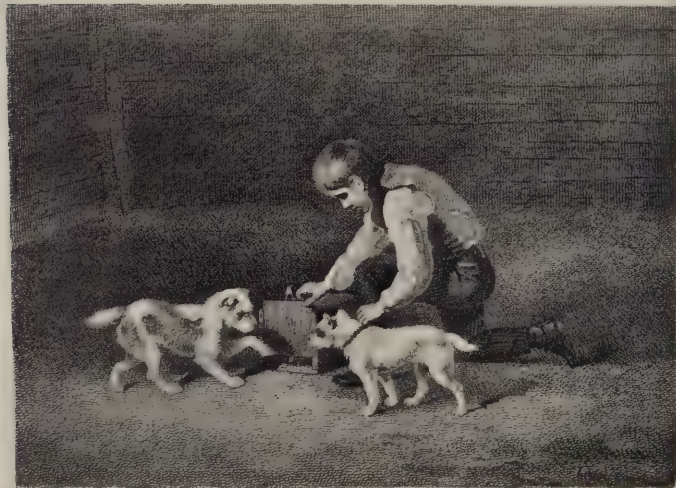


*From Daniel's "Rural Sports," 1805.*





(Above) left, "A TYPICAL SCOTTISH TERRIER", right, THE SKYE TERRIER, Both from Colonel H. Smith's "Jardine's Naturalists' Library" (1843). (Below) left, TERRIERS. From the Rev. William Bingley's "Memoirs of British Quadrupeds" (1809); right, TERRIERS. From Colonel H. Smith's "Jardine's Naturalists' Library" (1843). The one on the right referred to as the "Scotch Terrier"; the one on the left "usually black with tan spots over the eyes," a white smooth-skinned dog.



(Above) WIRE-HAIRED OR SCOTTISH TERRIER. Colonel H. Smith's "Jardine's Naturalists' Library" (1843). (Centre) THE SKYE TERRIER LEITER OF 1885. Given in "The Stock-keeper" of January 7, 1887. (Below) "THE RAT-TRAP." An engraving by Scott. From "The Sporting Magazine," January 1814.



what resembled him, but differed in his ears, which were more terrier-like, and also in his nose, which had even less of the hound character than that of the dachshund.

"During the last ten or fifteen years this breed has been largely imported into England, where it has also been bred by the Earl of Onslow, Mr. Schweizer, and Mr. Fisher (the most successful exhibitor), and to a small extent in the Royal as well as several private kennels. Several hundred specimens have been imported and sold by Mr. Schuller, and the breed has been well tried in England as badger dogs, as well as for hare hunting.

"Opinions differ as to their merits in these capacities, some declaring, with Mr. Barclay Hanbury, that they are inferior to our own beagles and terriers; while others, including Mr. Schweizer—whose German proclivities may, however, render him partial—maintain that a good one will face any badger with as much pluck as our gamest terriers." However, the balance of evidence, Mr. Walsh tells us, was strongly against the latter opinion.

"In proportion to his height and weight, he possesses great strength; but his muscular power can be better displayed in digging than in running, wherein his remarkably short and crooked fore legs render his gait ungainly and rolling to a degree amounting to the ridiculous; hence his use in Germany is mainly to mark the badger or fox to his earth, for which also his keen nose is well suited; and, as the entrance to the sleeping chamber of the former is kept as small as is consistent with his size, the dachshund is able to dig away the earth, so as to reach the exact spot, which his tongue at the same time serves to show his master, and thus enable him to dig down to it. In the extensive vineyards of Germany and France, which are often on hillsides, the badger makes numerous earths, and here he is diligently pursued by the peasants.

"The dachshund is also used for driving deer to the gun; but for this purpose the straight-legged cross *Geradbeinige Dachshunde* is most in demand, which variety is generally also larger in size and more hound-like in character. In constitution the dog is hardy, but in temper somewhat wild and headstrong, so that he is often difficult to get under command when once on the scent. He is also snappish in kennel, and inclined to fight on the slightest provocation, or often without it. His tongue is loud and shrill, without the deep bell-note of the old-fashioned hound. The best breeds are met with in the vicinity of the Schwarzwald, Stuttgart, Lonberg, and Eberstein near Baden-Baden. Mr. Fisher's celebrated dogs are from the kennels of Prince Edward of Saxe-Weimar."

*An Old Hunter* described the immense forests of the Grand Duchies of Baden and Hesse-Darmstadt, where boars were to be found in their natural state.

"The kind of dog used for hunting the boar is quite different to what I had expected to meet with, and in no way like those represented in the pictures of snyders and other sporting pointers of the old school. Although large dogs bred between the English foxhound and the mastiff are occasionally used in the more northern parts of Germany, where they are called 'Pack Hunde,' or pack-hounds, yet in the country through which I have travelled the hunters never make use of any other than a kind of hound, of a cross-breed between the yellow bloodhound and a small dog called a dachshund or dachslein—badger-hound—which is, in fact, a terrier with very crooked legs, but possessing in a very great degree both the appearance and fine nose of the beagle. These boarhounds stand about 18 inches high, and are more remarkable for their carriage than their beauty; they are called by the



Germans 'Saufinders,' their business being to draw for the boars, and keep them at bay when found, if possible, until the sportsmen arrive within rifle-shot.

"The following will be found a correct description of the dachshund or dachslain. He is a small dog, but varying in size, as do our terriers; the upper part of his head short and broad, but the nose long and pointed; the ears thin and pendent, the neck long and thin, with the back slightly arched, resembling in shape that of the ferret, the fore legs very crooked both at the knee and elbow, to allow him to dig with greater facility underground. They are generally smooth, their colours are black-and-tan, brindle, red, and forella, which latter colour is much esteemed, but they are also of other colours, as brown, pied, and white. There are some also with straight legs, but they are not considered of so high courage as the crooked-legged ones, and are chiefly used for unearthing the fox and badger."

In the first Kennel Club Stud Book (1874) the dachshund is placed among the sporting breeds and entries are made.

About 1875, a Mr. Lovell's "Pixie," a dachshund of hound type, a red, with good head and wonderful loin, was well known. "Waldire," a black-and-tan, coarse, dark-headed bitch with white feet, was imported. Then came five dogs and bitches, so it was said, from the Royal Kennel at Stuttgart.

In 1876 a dog and a bitch were imported by Mr. Schuller and exhibited by Mr. Hanbury. Of these, "Fritz," the dog, was of a deep red colour, with good ears but an angular head, and—standing on long legs—was not of a very pleasing type; whilst the bitch, "Dina," with good head and ears, was distinctly coarse and weak in the hind quarters. They created some sensation at Maidstone. "Dina's" stopless face, narrow skull, and long folding ears were, so we read, "an astonishing spectacle," and the judge gave her an extra first prize. At the Crystal Palace that same year "Xaverl," a rather long-legged dog, red in colour, but failing in bone, was exhibited, and also his sire "Zieten," a short-bodied dog with good legs and feet. "Zieten" produced short-bodied stock like himself.

Completing the Stuttgart importation was "Olga," a beautiful red bitch, but rather on the large side. There were also "Dessauer," a black and bull-terrier-headed dog with a whip tail, but with good body, feet, and legs; and "Linda," a very large and long-headed bitch without peak and long in body.

In 1878 "Haufmann," a rather large dog, but certainly far better than any yet seen, was imported. Mr. William Arkwright, in his article "Dachshund Development," tells us that the importation of "Thusnelda," a small black-and-tan bitch, "weedy in bone, somewhat out at elbows, and weak in muzzle," with a "conical skull, narrow and peaked perfect ears, and good in body and loin," was a most important occurrence in the history of the breed. Ugly as she was, "she never threw an ugly puppy, and quite reformed one's coarse heavy dachshunds," he writes, adding that "she had, before coming to England, won first prizes at Munich and Hanover." "Thusnelda" was imported by Mr. Mudie.

There was also "Belgian Waldmann," a great winner at continental shows. Then came "Chenda," a black-and-tan, bred here, out of "Waldire" by "Dachs," supposed to be a brother to "Pixie." "Chenda" was the dam of "Bodo," the sire of "Wag," a liver-and-tan. "Wag" and "Thusnelda" produced "Lady," a bitch rather failing in elbows and on the large size; and "Wagtail," a beautiful bitch, but weedy.

“Wagtail” bred “Charkow,” the sire of “Jackdaw,” the famous dachshund, reported to have been nearly perfect in shape—he as well as “Maximus.” “Ozore” was out of “Thusnelda.” Ch. “Jackdaw” was black-and-tan.

The dachshund breeders of Germany were keenly interested in development. We learn from the “Kennel Gazette” of April 1881 that the Dachshund Field Trial Club of Germany had held a first meeting on the 6th of that month, the trials taking place on the estates of Herr von Bosch and Herr C. von Decker, a few miles from Berlin.

Dalziel, in his work of 1880, had given a picture of “Fritz,” a very badly bred dog, if the artist is to be relied on, and *Vert*, who wrote the article, stated that the points in England were not according to German opinion, objecting to “the occiput wide and its protuberance well developed” which, according to German opinion, was a fault. Though according to *Stonehenge* they should be long enough to reach nearly to the tip of the nose, he had been assured by German breeders that they did not like the ears to come much over the angle of the jaw. He adds that “so much has been said and written on this breed of dogs during the few years that they have had a place in the prize schedules of our shows, that in treating the subject we shall endeavour to unsay some of the nonsense that has from time to time been put forth by some of those journals whose pages are opened to the discussion of canine matters, in one of which a certain amusing correspondent, in a playful moment, tells his readers that the ears of the dachshund cannot be too long. Then we read that the legs cannot be too short or too crooked, with such impossible measurements as could only be found in the fertile brain of the writer. At shows we have had our special attention drawn to the veriest mongrels, and been held by the button by enthusiastic owners, and had glaring defects pointed out as characteristics of the pure breed; but being unable to draw on our credulity to that extent, we have had to fall back on our stock of charity, and call to mind that even Solomon was young once in his lifetime. There is no breed of dogs that the English have been so tardy in taking to as the dachshund, ‘Satan’ and ‘Feldman’ being the only representatives of the breed on the Birmingham show-bench for several years; and certainly we had one judge that had the courage to grapple with this little hound when he did make an attempt to emerge from his obscurity, and we have seen the best dachshund that has yet been exhibited passed over by a couple of ‘all-round’ judges of high standing at an important show, one of these Solons arguing that he was a beagle-otter-hound, and the other that he was a turnspit, neither of them being aware that the turnspit was little different from a moderate crooked-legged pug of the present time, and that it would be impossible to confine a long-backed twenty-pound dog in one of those small cages in which the little prisoner had to ply his calling. We have no wish to speculate on the early history of this breed, as, like other cases, it would be a mere leap in the dark from the same source as before alluded to. We have been seriously told that the breed came originally from France, and that once on a time, when the French army invaded Germany and were capturing towns and provinces, the German nobles, by way of retaliation, invaded France and carried off all the dachshunds; but, as we do not find this theory supported by any authority that we have consulted, possibly the writer of the story may be entitled to the invention also.” He gives us some interesting information as to the variety as it was in Germany at that time.

“What are called dachshunds,” he writes, “may be picked up in most German



towns, but those are often of an inferior sort, or half-breds, the genuine blue blood being almost entirely in the hands of the nobles. Familiar to us in the North were those of the late King of Hanover; those of Baron Nathasius and Baron von Cram in the South. The Grand Duke of Baden's kennel at Eberstein Schloss is unrivalled. Prince Couza, Baroness Ingelheim, and Baron Haber also possessed the choicest specimens of the best strains in Germany, and we have been favoured with stud dogs and brood from some of the above-named kennels, which required something more than gold to possess them. A habit has sprung up of late, and a very bad one it is, of entering rough-coated little dogs as dachshunds at some of our best shows, and some of them have received honours which they are in no way entitled to. This is misleading, as they are not dachshunds but 'bassets,' very nice little fellows but with no more right to be exhibited as dachshunds than a setter or a spaniel would have in a pointer class. They may be half-breds, as dachshund-basset, or dachshund-spaniel; we have also met with others, hound-marked and smooth-coated, which looked like dachshund-beagle; these are all bassets, a term applied by the French to all low, short-legged dogs. The best we have met with were a breed owned by a French marquis; these had grand heads of the otter-hound type, with rough coats, very long bodies, and short crooked legs, and were called 'Rostaing bassets,' and were excellent workers in thick coverts, but they rarely possess either the courage or the scenting powers of the dachshund."

Dalziel adds the weight, height, and length of the following dogs:

	Age.	Weight.	Height.	Length.
Uhlan (6333) . . .	3 years	22 lb.	8½ inches	27 inches
Waldine (6355) . . .	5 "	23½ "	10¼ "	30½ "
Olga (7416) . . .	4½ "	19 "	9¾ "	31 "
Xaverl (6337) . . .	3½ "	18½ "	10¾ "	29¾ "
Senta (8401) . . .	1½ "	19 "	9¾ "	31 "
Waldine (no number) .	2 "	13 "	9 "	25 "

But Dalziel, in his second edition, gives "Fritz" and also a coloured illustration of a group, a great advance in type on the dog "Fritz." The coloured plate shows dogs with feet turned out, ears rather longer than those of to-day, muzzle exaggerated in length. The dogs are somewhat roach-backed, but except for such differences are typical modern dachshunds.

But there is very little of historic interest to report until Mr. Rawdon Lee writes: "Whether we shall ever get another dog from the Continent that within so few years has spread, multiplied, and become so much one of ourselves as the dachshund, is an open question." He gives stories of some badger-digging episodes with "dachshunds" sent him by a Mr. Jones, and finishes up a very entertaining account with: "I have had many such dogs, of which the above are fair examples, and from these results am quite convinced that for digging out a fox or badger, nothing can beat a properly entered dachshund." So the breed, a very charming one indeed, has held its own.

A certain amount of humour has been attached to the variety. "Punch" described it as "the kind of dog that is sold by the yard," whilst to the popular mind it remains, and always will remain, perhaps, "the sausage dog."



In 1881 the Dachshund Club was formed. The points of the breed in England vary from the German points.

And before we leave the breed there is an interesting sidelight on the war in dachshund history. I allude to the "capture" of "Bousies," brought home to England by Lieut.-Colonel B. J. Walker. This dachshund was obtained by the 18th Division in the village of Bousies, east of Le Cateau, during the 1918 German retreat.

Mr. John F. Sayer writes (Cassell's "Book of the Dog") that the German Teckel Club was formed later.

In 1907 a committee was appointed by the two clubs, and the English standard was revised and brought into line with the German.

"Ch. 'Snake's Prince' was regarded on both sides of the channel as eminently typical. He was the property of Mr. de Boinville. Herr E. von Otto Kreckwitz, having seen an illustration of this dog, wrote that he 'never saw a Teckel nearer to my ideal than "Snake's Prince," if his weight were only 18 lb. instead of 22 lb. His perfect back, the enormous bone, deep breast, length of head, and depth; everything is complete.'"<sup>1</sup>

Mr. Sayer, in the same work, states that there are really three varieties, the short-haired, the long-haired, the rough-coated, and that he considered the first the original stock, the other two probably crosses.

"In the long-haired variety the hair should be soft and wavy, forming lengthy plumes under the throat, lower parts of the body, and the backs of the legs, and it is longest on the under side of the tail, where it forms a regular flag like that of a setter or spaniel. The rough-haired variety shows strongly a terrier cross by his 'varmint' expression and short ears."<sup>1</sup>

In the history of the breed Ch. "Pterodactyl" stands out prominently. He was a light red and brought light reds into fashion. Indirectly, because reds were bred with reds, he caused a development of light eyes, pink noses, and bad coats.<sup>1</sup> Captain Barry's "Boch Bier," a black-and-tan, eliminated some of these faults.

Amongst importations, probably the best dog was Mr. Sayer's "Racker von der Ecke," a black-and-tan. Daffles never became popular, though "Unser Fritz" mated to "Tiger Tessie" brought into being many winners.

The illustrations are of Miss Ethel Dixon's (of Blackheath Park) well-known champions, Ch. "Karkof," "Kashee," and an excellent picture of front view of "Karboyson" at sixteen months old.

#### THE FOX-TERRIER

Abraham Fleming, in 1576, describes the terrier as one "which hunteth the foxe, and the Badger or Greye only, whom we call Terriars because they (after the manner and custome of Ferrets in searching for connyes) creep into the ground and by that meanes make afrayde, nyppe and bite. . . .!"<sup>2</sup> And in 1591 Sir Thomas Cockaine, Knight, in his "A Short Treatise on Hunting—Compyled for the delight of Noblemen and Gentlemen," gives full instructions as to the "making" of "Terriars."

"You must make a Trench of seaven yards long, two foote broad within, and then make a crosse Trench over the same of five yards long, and so little crosse Trenches in the same an ell long."

<sup>1</sup> Mr. John Sayer.

<sup>2</sup> Dr. Caius wrote: "Some are Fox, and Badger Hounds only; called the Terrarii because they penetrate holes in the earth, as ferrets do when after rabbits," etc. (See p. 75.)

After covering the trench with "Clods or Turffles," and leaving the ends open, you were to put in your "Terriars."

After they had killed the cub, and a "dozen cubbes in this sort of earth," they ought to be good.

He advises special care in seeking out the right kind, as there was great difference in the breed, and great choice to be made of them, "both for their hardie fighting and swift running."

Turberville, in 1611, in his "The Noble Arts of Venerie or Hunting," alluded to in the pages dealing with bloodhounds (an edition of his work, published, we presume, after his death, the title-page bearing the words "Heretofore published by George Turberville"), says that terriers were of two kinds, and that, in his opinion, one sort came out of Flanders or the Low Countries, as Artoyes or thereabouts, and that they have crooked legges and "are short-heared moste commonly." Also that there was another kind "shaggy and straight-legged." He gives the way to use "Music in the various ways of Hunting, including the Terriers when down to foxes, and Badgers." His orders are that one is "To blowe for the Terryers at an earth, with two winds." He gives it in music, explaining that "the measure of blowing, set downe in the notes for the more ease, and ready help of such as are desirous to learne the same, and they set downe according to the order which is observed in these dayes in this Realme of Great Brittain as followeth."

Sir Thomas Cockaine gives in his work "Sir Tristram's Measures of Blowing," of which, for terriers, is the following:

"Where the Foxe is earthed, blowe for the Terriars after this manner.

"One long and two short, the second winde one long, and two short.

"Note this, for it is the cheiftest and principaltest poynt to be noted.

"Every long conteineth in blowing seaven quavers, one minome and one quatter.

"One minome conteineth four quavers.

"One short conteineth three quavers,"—and that is all that this unique little book tells us about terriers.

Turberville had travelled abroad, visiting Russia with Queen Elizabeth's Ambassador on a visit to Ivan the Terrible, and probably passed through France on his way, and during this journey had doubtlessly come across the French short-legged brasque mentioned by various writers as existing there. It is quite possible, however, that in his wording as to the terriers he merely copied Estienne, using Surflét's translation.

Turberville writes that "the short-legged kind are preferred because they could get down the holes better, and that the long-legged ones were better for hunting above ground, and also went down the holes 'with some fire.'"

That this entire paragraph, dealing with terriers, may be based on Estienne, is suggested as Turberville states that Richard Surflét in 1600, in his translation of Estienne's "Maison Rustique," calls them earth-dogs of two kinds, one with crooked legs and commonly short hair, the other straight legs and shaggy hair like "the water spaniel," and on looking this up I found that Surflét gives the straight-legged, shaggy-haired terriers to be somewhat inferior to the crooked-legged, short-haired ones, as the former "tallied not in so long because they vexed themselves in fighting with the foxes and brocks, whereby they are forced to come forth to take air."



Estienne, in 1572, states that there are two kinds of bassets used to chase the fox and badger, and both Surflet and Turberville translate "basset" into "terrier."

In 1718 Giles Jacob, in his "Complete Sportsman," describes the terriers to be of two kinds with the differences mentioned above, and though it is possible, of course, that this author merely copied Turberville or Surflet, as he uses somewhat similar text, it is hardly likely that Giles Jacob, who took so much care in copying the laws of Canute, would give a false description of so well-known an animal.

Sixty years later Whitaker, in his "History of Manchester," describes the Manchester terrier as having crooked legs; and Bewick, in his well-known work, "British Quadrupeds," shows a terrier which very satisfactorily fills the description of these earlier writers, and states that it has a "most acute smell," is a general attendant on every pack of hounds, and very expert in forcing foxes and other game out of their coverts. He describes it as a hardy little animal, and says that there are two kinds, the one rough, short-legged, long-backed, very strong, usually of a black or yellowish colour, mixed with white; the other terrier "smooth, sleek, and beautifully formed," having a shorter body and more sprightly appearance, generally of a reddish-brown colour, or black with tanned legs, but in character similar to the rough terrier.

As Dalziel points out in his "Introduction" to "The Fox-terrier," we can feel certain that in these earlier times each owner of a terrier, that was somewhat different from another, would consider his own particular type of terrier to be the better, and because of this, would be careful to keep "less valuable types" well away. Apart from this personal element, as stated in the "Introduction," dangers and difficulties of travel made the interchange of blood no easy matter, even if desired.

But at the same time, just as certainly, if a better working dog was obtainable, it would be used to alter or improve the breed with no compunction as to its ancestry.

Up to Bewick's time at least, such a thing as a white terrier was more or less a rarity, the terriers then being mostly black-and-tan of various shades; one a short-bodied, longer-legged, smooth-coated Manchester, the other a short-legged dog more of the stamp of the "border," but heavier in build.

The most distinct varieties are the crooked-legged and straight, their colours generally black, with tanned legs and muzzle, a spot of the same colour over each eye, though they are sometimes reddish or pied and white. He adds a somewhat significant note that "the white kind have been in request of late years," and that some were rough and some were smooth, many sportsmen preferring the wire-haired, supposing them to be harder bitten." After describing the use of terriers with hounds, he adds that in Scotland they breed a terrier to kill, and that so great is their courage that they will attack and destroy the largest foxes with which that country abounds, following them into the chasms of rocks, where they often perish together.

"From the fiercest of the terrier breed and the bulldog is produced a good fighting dog; crossed with the bloodhound, or southern hound, a good foxhound, with the foxhound an otter-hound, and with the greyhound a lurcher."

It is a most important paragraph, for terriers were crossed with southern hounds, and would, of course, throw many kinds, some foxhounds, some more or less modern type fox terriers. The terrier and bulldog brought a type of bull-terrier. Taplin, in 1803, writes that he has "just noticed one of the three in the plate to be the dam



' of the wonderful progeny,' " referring to a litter of seven puppies sold at the Running Horse livery stables, Piccadilly, for one-and-twenty guineas. The mother was white-pied, and it appears from this note that its colour was considered something out of the ordinary. He gives us an insight into the coming of the white fox-terrier, for he writes: " Terriers of the best blood and most determined ferocity are now, by the prevalence of fashion, bred of all colours, red, black (with tanned faces, flanks, feet, and legs), and brindle-sandy; some few brown-pied, white-pied, and pure white; as well as one sort rough and wire-haired; the other soft, smooth, and delicate; the latter not much inferior in courage to the former, but the rough wire-haired breed is the most severe biter of the two." He continues that " the terriers have been so frequently crossed with the bulldog for the favourite sport of badger baiting, with the lower classes, that they have increased in size, but that the genuine and lesser breed of terrier is still preserved uncontaminated by sportsmen"; and later that " no foxhound's establishment was considered complete without a brace of well-bred terriers—and that one of these terriers be larger and stronger than the other. From the moment of throwing into covert with the hounds, these diminutives are incessant and indefatigable in their exertions to be up with, and near to, the pack. And when the fleet pack are carrying the scent breast-high, at their utmost speed, these instinctive devotees to the sport are seldom far behind."

I think this is a clue to what happened next. In order to get a large terrier, or just because the opportunity allowed, a foxhound and terrier occasionally were bred together, and large or small white terrier-like dogs and bitches retained out of the litter for the purpose of going down to ground. There was also an incentive for crossing these dogs with a foxhound, so that they might the better keep up to the pack. We read that the proprietors of foxhounds preferred the black, black-and-tan, or rough wire-haired-pied, but reddish-coloured ones were not desired, as in the excitement of the chase " juvenile sportsmen did sometimes haloo the terrier instead of the fox." It was therefore an advantage to have white terriers.

Seventeen years later, in the " Sportsman's Repository " of 1820, is a short note. After describing the possible origin of the breed in various crosses, the writer substantiates the story that the bulldog had been used to increase the terrier's fierceness and force of fighting, and we are not surprised therefore to find in the disqualifications of fox-terriers in later times " prick-, and tulip- or rose-ears, under-shot mouths." The author states that the colours are black, tan, yellow, and white, and that upon the Continent is to be found a delicate milk-white breed of terriers which show relationship to those of this country!

The terrier was becoming very popular; stories of its intelligence, bravery, and devotion were appearing in the Press. From a periodical published in 1796 is an account of a gentleman, a Mr. Hardie, who, on passing through St. Andrew's Square, Glasgow, on his way home to his father's house in Charlotte Street, was stopped at the north-west corner of St. Andrew's Church by a man armed with a large stick, who struck him on the head, and demanded his watch. Mr. Hardie's terrier sprang at the man's throat, and Mr. Hardie, giving the fellow a violent push, sent him backwards, causing him to drop his stick, and picking this stick up, ran away. His terrier soon afterwards rejoined him, bearing in its teeth half of the front of the man's waistcoat, sewn in the lining of which Mr. Hardie discovered half a guinea!

In the "Bath Journal" a story of a terrier's devotion to her puppies appeared. A gentleman in that neighbourhood ordered one of a litter of four puppies to be thrown into a pail of water. It was kept down by a mop, and remained under water a considerable time, appearing to be dead, and was then thrown into the dust-tub and covered with ashes. Two mornings later the servant was surprised to discover that the bitch still had four puppies. The poor little mother had raked her missing baby out of the ashes, and had put it back with the rest, and, resuscitated by her warmth, tongue, and the milk she supplied, brought it back to normal health.

We read, too, of the speed a terrier could travel. In 1794 a terrier ran a mile in 2 minutes, the second mile in 4 minutes, the third mile in 6 minutes, the fourth in 8 minutes, and the fifth and sixth in 18 minutes, and afterwards ran the same distance (6 miles) in 32 minutes.

There is very little further information on white fox-terriers until 1858, when in a hunting article in the "Field" of December 18 "Cecil" describes a kennel he visited in Cheshire: "A pack of seven couples of beautiful white terriers, whose pedigrees had been registered with as much care and precision as those of any pack of foxhounds. In symmetry they are perfect, and their legs and feet quite models for masters of hounds and huntsmen to study."

But *Stonehenge*, in "The Dog" (1859), appears to be quite blind to the existence of this pack, and gives us little information, and that of slight value. From his paper we learn that the terrier breed was divided into four kinds: the first, the old English terrier; the second, the Scotch (including the Dandie Dinmont); the third, the Skye; and last of all, the toy terrier under the heading of the "Modern Toy Dog."

He shows a picture of "Lady," weight 6½ lb., very much of a Manchester terrier, bred by the celebrated dog "Tartar," one of Mr. Frank Redmond's out of "Vic," a Manchester-bred bitch. The wording to "Lady" reads: "'The English Terrier,' the property of C. Morrison, Esq., of Walham Green." She was smooth-haired and weighed from 6 to 10 lb. *Stonehenge* describes the ideal terrier of this type as having a very long nose, tapering neatly off, jaws slightly overhung, forehead high. Skull narrow and flat, jaw strong and muscular, eye small, bright, and set well in the head. Ears when entire, short and slightly raised, but not absolutely pricked, turning over soon after leaving the head, but, when cropped, standing up in a point and rising much higher than they naturally would! Neck, strong, and of a good length; body, though symmetrical, powerful. Loins slack, chest deep, rather than wide.

The shoulders, generally broad and powerful, enabled the terrier to dig at an earth for hours without fatigue, but the caution is given that the shoulders were not to be so wide as to prevent the dog from "going to ground" conveniently. The ideal fore legs were straight and strong in muscle, but light in bone; feet round and hare-like; hind legs straight but powerful; tail fine, with a decided downward carriage.

*Stonehenge* adds that the colour of these dogs is black-and-tan *and that this is the only true colour*. He mentions that many are white, slightly marked with red, and sometimes, but very rarely, blue.

A few lines further on he somewhat confuses issues, by stating that the "true fox-terrier" is generally chosen with as much white as possible, so that he might be readily seen, either coming up after the pack, or when in the fox's earth, in almost complete darkness; no doubt a clumsy manipulation of Taplin's wording.



These were "all crossed with the bulldog," and after a further note on what to-day is known as the Manchester type, he states that the "Manchester type" (the inverted commas are mine.—E. C. A.) is the pure English terrier, "a totally different animal from the short, thick-muzzled, spaniel-eyed, long-necked, cat-footed, curly-tailed abomination so prevalent in the present day!" and he concludes with: "For the fox-terrier, see crossed breeds." I am afraid it is difficult to understand what *Stonehenge* meant; but one thing is clear—he was prejudiced against the white fox-terriers, and was not afraid to say so.

Under this heading of crossed breeds no mention is made of a fox-terrier, except of a cross of a wild fox and terrier. The illustration appears on Plate 3, Vol. I. In the chapter devoted to the bull-terrier we read that the field fox-terrier for bolting the fox when gone to ground was of this breed. But whatever *Stonehenge* wrote, or however prejudiced he was at that time against the white fox-terrier, eight years later, in 1867, his views had suffered a decided change. Now, in his "The Dogs of the British Islands," he shows "Jock," a very useful old-fashioned fox-terrier, and allots over twenty-six pages to the breed, including letters that had appeared in the "Field," of which he was at that time editor.

I give here some of the extracts from the articles and letters, because they throw considerable light on the fox-terrier as it was then.

Except for the breed of "black-and-tan" and the Bedlington terrier, white now held the field and no variation in colour was desirable.

We read that the "bull cross" had made the terrier too keen, so that he was more likely to kill the fox or to hold on to it than cause it to bolt. Some, however, believed the bull cross to detract from the courage of a terrier; in any case, these statements show that "public opinion" was against the bulldog cross. To soften the force of the blow, perhaps, *Stonehenge* states that nothing is so easily bred out as the bulldog.

We have probably to thank the late Rev. Jack Russell, whose name goes with the badger-digging, rough-haired white terriers, once so famous in the West Country, for making the breed popular. These Russell terriers were of the stamp of the "white" in Edwards illustration in 1800, though often shorter-legged, and it is, as expected, that the West Country, more isolated than other parts of rural England, retained the old breed free from the incursion of foreign blood.

The Rev. Jack Russell's terriers brought the white fox-terrier to the notice of sportsmen, and led to the making of the Sealyham. It is to be regretted that the Russell terrier did not constitute a variety. They are to-day to be found in most villages, and at many farm-houses. The undoubted pluck of the white fox-terrier proved it to be the dog needed in the hunting-field. As the knowledge of its powers spread, the terrier came more and more into its own. Captain Percy Williams, Master of the Rufford, Jack Morgan, Huntsman to Lord Galway, and "five or six others of the foremost huntsmen of that day," kept certain strains of terriers, and apart from hunting folk, many others became interested in the variety, and bred and showed them. Fortunately for the breed, it was generally agreed as to what was wanted. The terrier was to remain a dog small enough to enter any earth or drain large enough to hold a fox. Size was not desired; it was not to be a dog able to gallop above ground—a secondary consideration. To go to earth, he had to be neither too heavy nor too tall.



In weight he was not to be above 16 lb. nor less than 14 lb. To win the battles under ground, he needed a strong constitution, and one able to withstand wet, cold, and fatigue. To win battles, courage was necessary, and with it the power to bear extreme punishment, without flinching or losing heart, or being stirred to a condition of abnormal irritability because of it. Lastly, a good terrier should be free from obstinacy. Comprehensive as these desirable temperamental characteristics appear, it must not be forgotten that these very things noted to be desired were already present in many, and most of the best. Some were better than others, but the working terriers of the North, South, West, and East had these qualities to a lesser or greater extent.

*Stonehenge* describes the ideal with a high forehead like that of a pointer or bulldog, but from the nose to be of a "snake-like form." The head to widen gradually to the ears; jaw to be strong in bone and muscular; nose pointed, "long and tipped with black"; mouth level and furnished with strong teeth; ears small, but dropping close to the cheeks, and set well forward "to keep the earth out of the inner passages when digging." Feet to be cat-like, legs strong and straight. Back, long but strong; chest full and round, rather than deep. Neck coming well out of strong, oblique shoulders. Quarters and thighs muscular; stern fine, carried well up though *not curled*, usually cropped about 5 inches. Colours: white, with slight markings of black, red, black-and-tan, or brindle, whole colours not desirable, nor were red or brindle markings popular (because, we read, these colours are liable to lead to the mistake of thinking the terrier to be the fox!).

Markings of red or brindle make no difference to recognition, for when digging in soil, a terrier soon loses its pristine white colour, soil and sand working well into the hair. It reappears at the mouth of the earth in an earthy condition, so that it, for a moment, causes a doubt to flash through the owner's mind as to which it is, the terrier, or the badger, or fox. The sight of its eye, and the way it comes out, for a terrier slows down as it nears the exit, and the desire to give lusty shakes, should make a mistake impossible. But the prejudice against red markings remained, and the colour is unpopular to-day.

Letters from various fox-terrier breeders, containing irony, personal feeling, and some information, I give partly in full, and extracts from others. They contain amusing descriptions, shedding light on the fox-terriers of those days.

The first letter is from a Mr. John Walker, of Oakes House, Holywell Green, near Halifax, substantiating the views expressed in the introduction, in reference to the development of variety, in isolation. He writes that whilst visiting a friend in the neighbouring county, he was told of a celebrated kennel of fox-terriers which his host invited him to inspect and give his opinion, and as, on examination, they seemed widely different in characteristics to fox-terriers exhibited at shows, he thought that an account of them would be of interest. He learnt from the owner, who was then nearly eighty years old, that he had possessed that strain for forty years, and that the late Captain White, in witnessing an exhibition of their indomitable courage and pluck, pronounced them to be "good as gold, bright as silver, and sharp as steel."

"Pedigree and blood have been held subservient to unflinching courage; for wherever the slightest indisposition was manifested to go at anything when told to do so, that specific animal was not permitted to perpetuate his or her species, and its canine form did not long annoy the eye of the owner nor disgrace his kennel.

"To test the courage of puppies, a rat is turned into some yards of drain-tiles, and the young brute held a distance of 20 yards; but with such force do the dogs rush at the entrance, that this course has had to be abandoned from the frequency of dislocated shoulders! A day- and a night-room are provided, and though each mature dog constantly wears a muzzle, only three are permitted to mingle and occupy one lodging. It matters not whether bitch or dog snarls at his fellow, the challenge is instantly accepted irrespective of sex, and, were it not for the restraint put upon their mouths, and the exercise of supervisional control, death would be the inevitable result to the weaker animal. In short, nothing to attack comes amiss to them from a pig to a postman, as was exemplified some time ago in the poor letter-carrier being surrounded by these brutes, and before assistance was rendered, his legs were honey-combed, and death shortly succeeded."

Having thus described the temper of these terriers, he continues that they had "harsh and coarse coats, but not exactly what may be termed rough, the nose black, the muzzle pointed, swelling out at the eye; optics dark, though occasionally wall-eyed, round, full and clear, expressively animated, and when roused, instantaneously darting fire and filled with passionate hatred. The forehead was broad, ears small, hanging backwards, and in a few specimens pricked ears. The neck strong and thick; loins broad and powerful, indicating wonderful compactness of form; tail coarse and cropped; legs short and straight, strong as iron, good models for foxhounds, and feet to match. Acknowledged weight, 16 lb. for dogs, but in his judgment, 18 lb. at least."

This letter, as you may imagine, caused considerable comment, and it is difficult to know whether Mr. Walker was serious or whether he was praising or damning the breed.

In the issue of the "Field" of the following week came an answer from someone under the pseudonym of "Fair Play," who criticised the letter. He stated that a postman had been attacked, but that the dogs were at once called off, and that the letter-carrier escaped with a few scratches, none the worse for the adventure. Also that the postman needed a new pair of trousers, subsequently procured and paid for out of a present sent by the squire who owned the pack. This brought from Mr. Walker this excellent and amusing reply, which I give partly here:

"SIR,—The wholesale manner in which 'Fair Play' denounces my description and misconstrued my appreciation of a kennel of fox-terriers belonging to a worthy squire in a neighbouring county, certainly surprised me, and my regret was not limited when I found that circumstances over which I had not the possibility of control entirely precluded me from saying one word in defence, to follow consecutively 'Fair Play's' unseemly assault.

"Since giving my promise to answer this week, I have received from many friends, communications strenuously advising that until my impugner has doffed the nom-de-plume under which he unworthily shelters his 'fair' name, I should not notice his attack.

"I would fain have taken the advice of older and wiser men than I am, had I not pledged myself to reply this week; but, as I have nothing to retract, I do not wish your readers to suppose I am hesitating to defend my veracity, or that I am thinking lightly upon the subject at issue."

Several other gentlemen and Mr. Walker appear in further letters, without interest



as far as this work is concerned. But amongst them there is a paragraph in a letter signed "Rufus," which does not refer to the postman's unfortunate experience, but states that he would like to see a class for white-haired terriers, the hardy, tough, bony, muscular sort he could remember thirty years back, and he thought they would "even be as interesting to the general public as one for pugs, Pomeranians, and such like (to me, however) curly-tailed abominations."

And there is also one signed "Cecil," probably the writer of the excellent hunting notes appearing at that time in the "Field." He commences his letter with:

"SIR,—The extensively diffused esteem in which that very beautiful class of the canine tribe, the fox-terrier, is held, renders the subject of his properties and propensities a consideration of much interest. . . ."

The letter continues in this strain, and I must say it leaves in my mind a feeling of those delightful "open spaces" where cowboys roam, except for one paragraph: "With respect to the coat of fox-terriers, I can see no reason to advocate wire-haired ones. Indeed, I think such an external covering is objectionable; in the event of having to enter a wet drain, for example, such an animal would undoubtedly be rejected if entered in the fox-terrier classes at the Exhibitions; therefore when introduced, he is dignified in a class by himself." So the wire-haired terrier was being noticed and objected to: "No reason to advocate wire-haired," "Objectionable," "Likely to be rejected in a fox-terrier class!"

A letter of considerable interest is signed *Idstone*, the author of "The Dog." He writes that "he was delighted with the magnificent show of fox-terriers at Birmingham, the best class since dog shows started! That terriers had greatly improved since 1860, when two of the six prizes were withheld for want of merit."

"SIR,

"In common with several friends of mine, I was much interested in the remarks by 'Rufus' which appear in your impression of the 15th October. I was delighted with the magnificent show of fox-terriers at Birmingham, and I think it was the best class submitted to the opinion of the judges and the public, since the exhibition of dogs has been established.

"The form of all terriers is wonderfully improved since sixteen terriers of all descriptions and colours (none of which were fox-terriers) competed for six prizes at Birmingham in 1860, two of which prizes were withheld for want of merit.

"The form of the fox-terrier shown this year can scarcely be surpassed. If they are working dogs capable of enduring fatigue, of sticking to the huntsman in a run, of standing fog and drizzle and cold, if they have courage as well as stamina, and will face anything, they (some of them at any rate) leave nothing to be desired.

"Every fox-terrier ought to be a good vermin killer. Only about one man in five hundred wants a terrier to run with hounds; but he wants a vermin dog, and if the dog does run with hounds, he must be 'a rat-trap' all the same. I admire beauty much, but I have a far greater respect for character and quality, and I prefer a rough diamond to a polished pebble.

"Provided these 'rough-and-ready' terriers, so well and truthfully described by Mr. Walker, have no bulldog blood in them, I should infinitely prefer a dog from that kennel to the most symmetrical specimen shown at Birmingham, if he were deficient



in heart and resolution. I do not say they are deficient. I know that many of them are not. I have been told on pretty good authority (let me say, on very high authority) that one of the most perfect stud-dogs of this breed has all the game qualities required in his trade, and that he transmits these gifts to his descendants. But a great many dogs described as prepared to 'bolt any number of foxes,' 'take their death,' 'stand eating,' 'tackle badgers,' and face certain destruction in any shape or form, are (and I know it) poor, craven, shivering, shy, nervous animals, destitute of any qualification for the active, hustling, neck-or-nothing life of a country gentleman's companion.

"Now, dog shows do tend to the production of useless beauties. This applies to every description of dog, and it is an evil we cannot remedy. Every year, dogs (without any fault in the judges) which would be very dear as a gift, will be taking first prizes, champion prizes, and medals. The drones will be decorated whilst the bees are left unnoticed. But as it is with dogs, so it is with other animals—animals which a celebrated and nobly born poet considered inferior to the canine race. We can judge of sheep and cattle by their shape alone. Horses can display their action, and some say their leaping powers, before the judges, but the test of worth in a dog is wanting, especially as regards courage; and when put to the proof the vermin terrier may be a thorough Bob Acres.

"All any man can do, will be to go to a breeder of known character and principle, and put himself into his hands. If he gets beauty and quality combined, he is fortunate; but I should have little fear that I could get these if I did not try to get a dog for a cheap price—a thing I never got yet without very much regretting my bargain.

"Now, I trust that the breeders of fox-terriers will not be offended if I offer them a few suggestions.

"First, I think the coat of the terrier they breed is too fine. I think a harder, denser description of jacket would be a more suitable protection for a dog who has to face all weathers and to submit all day to the splash of the huntsman's horse. I believe if he could choose for himself, he would pick out something more like bristles, although lying closely, as offering a better defence to the weather or to that angry thong which he is always in reach of, except when he is gone to ground, and to which he had to submit, alas! sometimes for no fault of his, but simply because 'the fox won't break' and the corners of the huntsman's mouth are drawn down, and furnish him with that ominous expression which is regarded as a caution by the men in trousers-and-straps who mob the fox.

"I am no advocate for broken-haired fox-terriers. I am thoroughly of opinion that the smooth dog as a class, beats the rough dog in pluck and staying powers. I have been at some trouble to ascertain whether any broken-haired dog ever distinguished himself as a fighting dog in the days when such barbarous and infernal sports were in vogue, and I can hear of none; whilst a careful examination of the oldish magazines brings me to the same conclusion. I am far from saying there are not good broken-haired dogs used as fox-terriers. I believe there are, but I should not breed them for that purpose, nor purchase one if I could obtain a smooth one. I do not think a rough coat is protection against anything but frost, and in a frost a terrier can keep himself warm.

“ I have seen charming terriers, bred by Mr. Russell, I know were thoroughly game and hardy, and I have one at the present time which has run with hounds three seasons. In the severest runs he was always at the heels of the huntsman's horse, and if he has a fault, it is that he is a trifle too hard-bitten. But for this, I don't think he would have come to me. I shall state the good and the bad of him without flattering or favour.

“ He is white, with a blue-black pair of ears, one black eye, and a black nose. A sort of smutty black extends from the nose half-way to the eyes, as though his nose had been smudged ; or like the shoulder of an Eton fag's shirt after the little wretch has blacked a pair of Wellingtons (when they were in vogue) for his big brother.

“ He is rather leggy ; but perhaps there is not a very great objection, considering that he had to run with hounds. He is rather narrow in the chest, which, as I believe, gives speed to dog or horse. At any rate, I never saw a fast animal with a wide chest.

“ He has a rough or semi-brush tail, and this is an eyesore to me and greatly disfigures him. His feet and legs are good, ribs round, neck long and muscular, shoulders a little too upright, loin very good, a trifle ‘ wheel-backed,’ which I like, and his back ribs admirable and deep.

“ I should say he is about 13 lb. in weight. His countenance is a little too blunt for beauty, and it is covered with hair as short and close as a pointer's. His ears are small, thin, and fall close to his head. His coat is rather long, very hard or harsh, and yet perfectly smooth ; his legs are very clean, and the whole profile of the dog is sharp and defined when he sets up his hackles.

“ I am given to understand that this dog is of the pure blood which Mr. Russell has bred for forty years or more, but I am not quite sure whether there is not some cross which would account for the rough stern and the slight coarseness in the form of his face which I have alluded to.

“ Now, the best terriers at Birmingham have a better head and stern ; they are in all other respects his counterpart, except that they have racing-jackets instead of hunting-coats. If they can stand the weather, the silk jacket by all means. This, however, I doubt ; and if these charming dogs will work and ‘ take their death ’ they will do, and they cannot be improved.

“ The kennel-dog is, and must be kept, a distinct family, and he ought to have quite enough courage to destroy vermin without the ferocity of the bulldog cross. The one is a generally useful animal, adapted for ratting, rabbit hunting, or working a hedgerow or bit of gorse, provided his coat is hard enough, but not otherwise. The other is good enough for vermin, but very likely will not let a cat live about the premises, and is anxious for a ‘ turn-up ’ with any intruder of his own species—two inconvenient and undesirable propensities.

“ I need hardly add that a fox-terrier must be white, or nearly white, for general service. Many a huntsman cares very little what colour his terrier may be, but for rabbit hunting or rats, he must be white. He is, in the first case, less likely to be bagged by some ‘ prentice hand ’ who is learning to shoot, and, in the last, he *may* escape the bludgeons of the yokels, who will not leave the killing of the rat to the dog in the dark angles of a barn.

“ All does not depend upon breed or family. A dog is made or marred by education and management, but once made, a fox-terrier is not very readily spoilt.



" Nothing, it may be taken for a fact, would so imperil the purity of the fox-terrier as any infusion of bulldog blood. We should perhaps give the offspring blind rage and uncontrollable ferocity, possibly the heavy jaw and sunken eye of a fighting dog, although we might by good luck obtain the fox face of the Madman breed ; but whether or not the form suited us, I have no hesitation in saying we should lose the intellectual faculties, intelligence, and affection. We should not get a faithful, trustworthy, amusing companion, always prepared to sacrifice himself to what falls to his lot, and to make the best of it, whose whole character and habits are as different from the bull-terrier as that of the knight-errant from the London 'rough.'

" A pure fox-terrier is not required to draw badgers, nor should he be so 'hard biter' as to slaughter a fox in his earth. The bull blood would, in all probability, produce this impetuosity, and destroy the gentlemanly character of the strain entirely.

" Since these remarks were written, I have received several communications on the subject of 'Rufus's' letter, and I am warranted in saying that many of the most remarkable specimens at Birmingham were brave, hustling, sensible, vermin dogs. Whether they can stand fatigue, wet and rough weather, is another thing."

This letter is rather a long one, but of an exceeding interest : the need for a hard-working terrier, rather than "polished diamonds" ; the fear that the old working terrier might be spoilt by the development of show points ; the prejudice against the "rough-haired terrier," but yet a desire for a flat-coated wire-haired type ; the description of a Jack Russell terrier with a hunting coat (thick coat) instead of a silk-like one. Little did *Idstone* realise as he carefully wrote this letter that within a comparatively few years the wire-haired fox-terrier would be all the craze. This letter indeed is a lesson on fox-terriers, one of the best I have ever seen.

Further, we find a letter from the Rev. W. J. Mellor stating that the "bull-terrier type of fox-terrier was being shown," and that Mr. Thomas W. Fitzwilliam's fox-terrier "Tartar," the winner of sixteen prizes, was no fox-terrier at all, but a bull-terrier pure and simple, "a first rate little bull-terrier," so he describes it.

There is also a further letter from *Idstone*, giving a picture of an ideal fox-terrier, one, the property of the Marquis of Huntly, first at Birmingham in 1866. Her weight was 17 lb., her colour white, with two spots of blue on her back "almost the size of a fourpenny piece." A perfectly level mouth, and a black under-lip and nose ; white muzzle, a white blaze running down the forehead, cheeks foxhound tan, shaded to black ; ears tan with "blue cast in their tint." Her eyes, though perhaps "a trifle full," were wonderfully knowing. Her face was sharp, foxy, and gives the idea of being "crafty and yet good-natured." Her ears were very thin "and dropped beautifully flat," her neck "was clean, long, tapering, and muscular," her shoulders "deep and good," and her elbows "straight." Her ribs "round," her back ribs "deep." Her only fault (if she had one at all) was that she was a trifle wide in the chest.

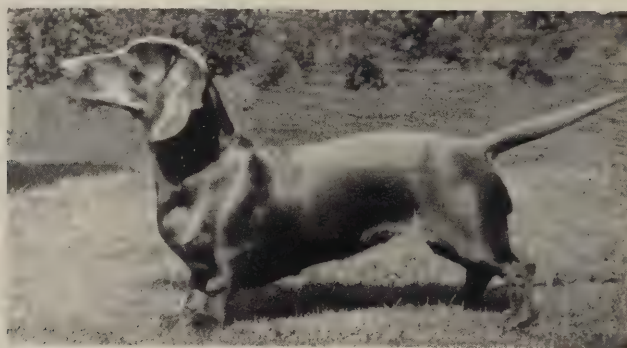
It is indeed a very interesting letter, for *Idstone's* description fits that remarkably smart type of terrier, the prototype of the present-day variety, which is still kept, but without pedigree.

These terriers had not the short backs, the very narrow chest, the straight legs, the very long punishing jaw of the excellent and smart modern show terrier, but had foxy faces, and were just as delightful creatures for all that.





(Above) TURNSPIT. From the Rev. W. Bingley's "Memoirs of British Quadrupeds" (1809). (Below) VARIETIES OF DACHSHUNDS. From Fitzinger, "Der Hunde und seine Racen" (1876).



(Top) left. DACHSHUND "KARBOYSON," SIXTEEN MONTHS; right. "KARKEE." (Centre) "KARKOP." The property of Miss F. Ethel Dixon. (Bottom) left. SMOOTH FOX-TERRIER CHAMPION "KENTISH DESPOT." The property of Mrs. Thurston; right. CHAMPION "OXONIAN." The property of Mr. Frank Reek.



Walsh (*Stonehenge*), in his "Dogs of the British Isles" eleven years later, shows smooth fox-terriers and also rough ones, dividing the letterpress into "The Smooth Fox-terrier" and "The Rough Fox-terrier." The wire coats, we can understand from this, were making progress. The smooth are Mr. Murchison's "Olive" and Mr. Burbridge's "Bitters"; two, if I am not mistaken, fitting *Idstone's* excellent description. He tells us that Sir Watkin Wynn and Mr. Foljambe were noted for their kennels of fox-terriers in 1832, twenty years before *Stonehenge* wrote his book showing the Manchester-type terrier "Lady" and describing her to be English terrier "proper," and fox-terriers to be "mongrels."

Sir Watkins and Foljambe strains resembled each other, both being short-headed, full in the eye with fair stop, and what would be called "well chiselled out under the eye."

They were inclined to be cobby and bull-necked, with very short straight legs, but their colour was *invariable white* with red patches or red ears, the coat very thick, and somewhat coarse! A Mr. France, of Cheshire, had at that time another breed of rather leggy terriers with fine oval bone, sharp foxy faces, more of the Italian greyhound style, small in size and fine in coat. He continues that after a time the Badswell blood was crossed with the Wynnstay, the result being a coarser dog, with black ears or spot on the head, and that in those days a black-and-tan-headed fox-terrier was never seen. The then Duke of Rutland used his black-and-tan terriers to cross with the Belvoir terriers, and so produced the coloured heads "so much coveted in the present day" (1878). The deep red was the original Foljambe and Wynnstay colour.

It was probably from this strain that Jack Morgan obtained his dogs, for these all had red ears, till the famous "Grove Nettle" appeared, a long-backed bitch considered the best of the day, and sold for a high price at the ripe age of  $7\frac{1}{2}$  years to Mr. Murchison, unfortunately dying later after having puppies.

The general interest in Fox-terriers was developing. We read of the celebrated "Old Jock," the winner of thirty-three first prizes and eight championships, considered to be a model, and from the illustration seen to be of the same type as "Olive" and "Bitters."

"Old Jock," who was sold for his weight in silver, about £60, died of old age in Mr. Murchison's hands. His breeding was by a black-and-tan dog, and he and another famous dog, "Old Trap" (considered at the time remarkable for size and make, and sold for £30), brought out the coloured heads, for both these dogs were much used on many and varied types of fox-terrier bitches.

"Trimmer," an excellent dog failing a little in bone, was the winner of forty first prizes, and was killed through an accident. And there was "Vandal," too, the winner of twenty-four first prizes, a dog of exceptional appearance. So well liked was "Grove Nettle" that *Idstone* writes, referring to the bitch and to "Old Jock": "He must be a very bold man or a very conceited one who would venture to say anything against them." Poor little "Grove Nettle," whose only "fault" was the difficulty to keep her above ground! She is described as "a pretty shaped, tan-headed bitch, with a black mark on her side."

The smooth fox-terrier rose rapidly in favour. At the first two or three Birmingham Shows there were no classes for the breed, and only one in a class for "White and other Smooth-haired English Terriers except Black-and-tans" in 1862. Then a year later



a distinct class was given at Birmingham. In 1864, the year following, 40 entries were made at Nottingham Show, and in 1867 and 1868 the classes for fox-terriers were the best in the Show, 62 being exhibited on both occasions ! In 1869, at Islington, 1/15th of all the dogs exhibited were fox-terriers, to the number of 69, whilst at Birmingham the class numbered 115 ! Every year the numbers kept up, and at one Nottingham Show it reached the total of 270 entries.

Mr. Scott, in Dalziel's work, agrees with the opinion that the fox-terriers were bred from the old black-and-tan English terrier, "not any way resembling the whip-tailed, smooth-coated, black-and-tan of that time," but a dog similar in appearance to "Old Jock." He states that "his father had a painting, the property of his father and grandfather, of a noted terrier, a black-and-tan dog, and white breast, and that there was an equally old breed of white English terriers, and that by crossing these two the colour of the present type was obtained." He mentions the Grove terriers bred by Mr. Ben Morgan, of which "Grove Nettle" has already been mentioned, and also the dog "Trimmer," better known as "Cooper's Trimmer," the sire of the famous "Belvoir Joe." Lord Middleton's terriers were of the same blood as that of "Nettle," "Old Vic," and "Vic," all noted for their work with hounds, and Bell's breed, which had then become nearly extinct, of which "Venom" won at Yarmouth the first prize ever offered for a fox-terrier.

What a delightful retrospect this is ! Among these old-fashioned "face-anything" terriers was "Old Jim," the property of a Mr. Bower, of Oswaldkirk, which, when eleven months old, having endured far too long the worrying interference of a monkey, took the opportunity one day when no one was looking to have the matter out. The monkey, reputed to be extremely savage and strong, was discovered dead in his cage ; "Old Jim" reclined near by, the worse for battle.

Then there was a bitch "Fly," the property of a keeper, a Mr. Massy, sold because she killed Mr. Massy's favourite cat. Mr. Massy sold her to a baker, when visiting a school, effected a resale to one of the boys, Gibson, for all the money he possessed—not a large sum at that !

Mr. Gibson, in after-years, frequently expressed the opinion that he would be happy to buy a few more like "Fly" at a hundred pounds each !

From the Belvoir Kennels came "Old Tyrant," from whom "Belvoir Venom" was descended, and in order of sequence two puppies, "Viper" and "Violet," by "Belvoir Joe," considered by Mr. Scott two of the finest of the day. "I think," writes Mr. Scott, "few will differ from me when I say that the Grove and Belvoir have taken more pride in their breed of terriers than any other pack, and have crossed them as carefully as they did their hounds."

We read that "Belvoir Joe's" pedigree was to be traced back for some forty years, bred by a Mr. W. Cooper, at one time a huntsman with the Belvoirs, out of "Trinket" by the dog "Trimmer." "Trinket" was by the "Belvoir earth-stopper's 'Trap,'" out of Ben Morgan's "Nettle." "Trap's" sire was that "Doe," bred by a huntsman, Rose, which had obtained undying glory for his ability to draw a fox out of the main earths near Belvoir Castle, as no other terrier was able to do. Mr. Cooper had taken great pains to keep his strain pure and free from "bull" for over forty years, whatever fashion might decree.

Mr. Scott tells us more of Jack Morgan and his famous "Old Jock" and "Grove

Nettle," and the way they were bred, and how Ben Morgan, the brother to the said Jack, collected some good terriers for Lord Middleton's hounds.

Other packs had excellent strains. The Quorn used them in the cub-hunting season, seldom otherwise; the Duke of Grafton had a noted kennel, and one "Crab," a son of the famous "Belvoir Joe," was as keen as "you can make them."

"The Foiler blood is good," writes Mr. Scott, "and I should not object to breed from his son 'Flinger' out of 'Brokenhurst Nettle' by 'Hornet' out of 'Cottingham Nettle';" and though "reflections" had then been cast on the breeding of 'Cottingham Nettle' as to the correctness of the pedigree given with her, she looked a well-bred terrier, and Scott had no doubt on that score. She was the dam, grand-dam, and great-grand-dam of winners. "I like," he writes, "the heading of her son 'Jester,' by 'Old Jock.' 'Jester II' is, in my opinion, second to nothing but 'Viper' and 'Grip' for good kennel blood; he is by 'Old Jester' out of 'Vic,' by 'Old Tartar' out of 'Old Vic,' a daughter of 'Old Nettle.'"

"Another good-bred dog is 'Beppo' (late 'Viper') by 'Belgrave Joe' out of 'Vixen,' by 'Terry's Trapper' out of 'Vene' by 'Old Trap.' And Mr. Gibson's 'Brokenhurst Joe,' by 'Belgrave Joe' out of 'Tricksy' by 'Chance,' will do, as will 'Turk,' for although there is a doubt about his breeding, he undoubtedly gets good stock and he is also the grandsire of winners."

He goes on to say that "Diver" was a bull-terrier; that "Draco" was, he had heard, by a carriage-dog; that "Brick" was near related to a beagle, and that "Bitters's" dam has no pedigree and also he had produced no good stock; and that "Trimmer's" sire ("Rap") was undershot, and his dam had prick-ears. He describes the champion "Buffet" and his sire "Buffer," and also "Nimrod," another of "Buffer's" sons, with very little in their favour, adding that the worst terriers he ever saw were by "Buffer," some weighing 30 lb. and having immense ears! "Buffer" weighed 17½ lb. at 8½ years old. He stood 14 inches and was 26½ inches from nose to set-on of tail. It would be interesting to have the size of his ears, stated by Mr. Scott to be "immense."

We get measurements of a number of dogs not mentioned in the description. Dalziel, in his work of 1889, ten years later, shows a coloured plate of two fox-terriers certainly far shorter in the body than those depicted by Walsh in 1886, and also shorter in the body than the smooth-coated fox-terriers appearing in Dalziel's 1889 work.

Two extended pedigrees also appear, containing several of the dogs to which allusion has been made—"Old Jock," "Grove Tartar," "Grove Pepper." They show the way the champions and best working and show dogs were crossed to produce the earlier type of smooth-coated fox-terrier. It is a very interesting history of breed development, and I think one of the clearest of any. As to purity, our illustrations and Mr. Scott's description show that these smooth-coated fox-terriers have as long a pedigree as any other varieties and longer than many others. It is, of course, impossible to discriminate, but terriers were terriers and quite of type form even in 1800, and though it is extremely difficult to form any opinion on the breed in earlier times than this, their ancestors doubtlessly were living in this country and were used for the purposes of the chase.

The boom in fox-terriers of the last century resulted in indiscriminate breeding,



and many dogs were sold, kept, and shown as terriers which had little relationship to the ancestors of fox-terriers in their pedigrees. Faking ran riot, dogs with big ears soon became more terrier-like by the aid of scissors. Dogs with prick ears had a slight operation performed which made the ear hang down! Pedigrees were sometimes the work of fertile imaginations. The show-bench acted on the type; judges went for good markings, and good looks too frequently, and by giving prizes to such exhibits caused a demand for their services as sires, or gave a false halo to their progeny. Judges again favoured size, some shows benched large dogs, others ran to the opposite extreme, having classes of small dogs deserving rather to be placed in a class for toys. Interbreeding of types and sizes caused a general levelling up, as was done by certain breeders who stuck to their type, whatever the world might say or do, and Mr. Shirley, who, whilst judging, made the remark now handed down in history, "*I like the little ones best.*"

In Shropshire a Mr. Domville Poole kept a pack of terriers, to be known as the Shropshire breed or Old Cheshires. In this strain bull was constantly used, so that the type became bull-terrier-like in appearance. Mr. Stevenson, of Cheshire, had the same strain. "Old Tartar," that appeared as a bone of contention in the letters from the "Field" published in *Stonehenge's* book in 1867, was of this strain. "Old Tartar" was sold for £40—a big price in those days—and eventually passed into the hands of the Hon. T. W. Fitzwilliam. He had a brilliant career, beating his kennel companion "Jock," and is described in Mr. Shaw's book as a short, thick-set dog, rather broad in chest, with extraordinary legs and feet and wonderful muscle everywhere. He had a bull-like head, and on his loins and thighs the muscles stood out in bosses. Still he won, and was the sire of "Tyke" and "Trumps" out of "Jock's" daughters. "Tyke" carried everything before him, though, according to some opinions, he was more of a bull-terrier than fox. He was the sire of a remarkably nice bitch "Natty" and of a dog "Little Jim." "Tyke," a great winner at North-country shows, was sold to Mr. Gibson for £120, but unfortunately soon afterwards proved his game character too well, dying fighting.

The terriers of the hunting kennels, often known as the "Midland terriers," have their origin more or less in the huntsman family of the Morgans, to whom we have already alluded. From this centre, packs of all positions obtained terriers, either to work or to cross with their strain and thus improve it. "Old Jock," "Trap," "Belvoir Joe," and "Old Foiler" became hall-marks in terrier breeding, signifying the best lines. "Gadfly" came from this "Old Jock" strain and passed the breed on, and certainly the sporting instinct. "Jester," another of "Old Jock's" sons, became famous because of his daughters, "XL" and "Satire." "XL" was one of the finest terriers seen, so judges agreed. As the sire of bitches, "Jock" has become famous because of "Cottingham Nettle." No wonder that the "Jock" line became inbred. A "Jock" bitch was desired, and a "Jock" dog often used because he was so good. We read that their heads were likely to be carried too high and that their heads were also liable to be a little coarse, especially with age.

There was also another line of great interest—descendants from "Trap," the compact, well-made dog, with rather a fine coat, bred from "Black-and-Tan." He was the sire of "Tyrant," who again was the sire of "Bitters," who unfortunately had too much bull about his character. Amongst his sons was "Old Chance." There was



"Sam," too, the sire of "Myrtle" and "Tickler"—"Sam" who was stolen, and, being of no particular value, no notice was taken. But later, when his progeny "Myrtle" and "Tickler" made their names, a search for the missing "Sam" commenced, and he was recovered, afterwards becoming the sire of several very useful dogs.

It was from the same blood as "Buffer," always suspected of having beagle blood in his dam's pedigree, that the best bitch puppies which had ever found their way into one class ("Deacon," "Ruby," "Bloom," and "Blossom") were bred. They were exhibited at the Alexandra Palace Show in 1878.

The worst trouble of the "Trap" family was breadth in chest, otherwise they were rather squarely built with good terrier-like heads. An interesting line of blood is the "Foiler" line out of "Grip." "Grip" contained not only Grove blood, for his sire was "Grove Willie," but also "Jack Russell blood," as this strain was affectionately known in the Western Counties, where the Rev. John Russell carried out his badger-digging exploits. "Foiler" himself, although his life was a short one, left quite a number of winners. His line seemed to carry on through the females and less through the males. The main characters of the blood were good shoulders, strong coats, fox-like heads, and narrow chests. They also had low-set sterns and somewhat drooping hind quarters. In fact, the John Russell type predominated. We read too that, when crossed, they had the power of completely hiding up other less fixed lines.

But of all show terriers, perhaps the famous "Old Rattler" has passed down in the fox-terrier world as a leader, which, though many did not like him, they yet found difficult to pull to pieces. He had not what we should now consider a good pedigree, for indeed his great-grandsire "Trimmer's" dam and sire were "accidentally picked up" and had no pedigree with them when found, nor had they any merit in their appearances. But this "Old Rattler," a terrier with a soft and listless expression, because, perhaps, of a life spent in railway-trains and on show-benches, won large numbers of prizes and was doubtless an excellent dog, though unable to throw his character into the many puppies he sired.

In 1894 Arthur Wardle shows, in Mr. Lee's "Modern Dogs," two terriers with a noticeable development towards modern type. Their heads are straighter, longer, and more narrow. They still retain the type of body which we have noticed as terrier-like, since the earlier works dealing with this variety.

Mr. Lee considers that in the making of the breed, not only bulldog but beagle crosses were used, the latter causing the large, ungainly, flapping ears, the former the brindle marking.

It was indeed an important day for the breed when Mr. Harding Cox, the well-known and enthusiastic expert, suggested the formation of a Fox-Terrier Club, in 1876.

I believe it was at a dinner in Russell Square, the centre of so much live-stock interest, that the subject was proposed, and at once adopted. A scale of points was then and there drawn up, which has remained the same ever since, save for one alteration.

Enthusiastic breeders and buyers, willing to pay handsomely for the very best, made good breeding worth while, and the breed felt the influence. It has been stated that from the three dogs, "Jock," "Trap," and "Tartar," the fox-terrier of to-day has descended, though, of course, very many other dogs have played their parts. Three years after the formation of the Club, another important day came, when, in 1879, the fox-terrier breeders became subscribers to their own journal, the "Fox-

terrier Journal," published by Mr. L. P. C. Astley and W. Gibbons, in Wolverhampton, the former gentleman being editor. It is a remarkable journal, well printed, well arranged, and full of terrier show reports, class reports, interesting details, and letters. The price of the journal was 10s. 6d. per annum; a silver print was stuck on the first page and later was sent detached with instructions that it should be attached by the subscribers.

In February 1891 the paper appears to have become too much for the staff, for a notice was sent with that issue: "To our Readers, we have got rather behindhand, but are pulling up. The next number will be issued in three or four days, followed by another in about a week."

In 1893 the paper cover was altered; a new series was commenced, published from 169 Fleet Street, the present offices of the "Westminster Gazette." No longer were silver prints supplied with the paper, but a photo was impressed on the page. It was then edited by Mr. George Krehl. In 1895 the paper came to an end.

Going back some years, Mr. Murchison and Mr. Gibson, to whom we have already referred, had "fought" each other in the show-ring, a struggle for fox-terrier supremacy between two noted breeders, until a Mr. Luke Turner entered the field with his Belvoir strain, his champion "Brockenhurst Joe" being one of his more important dogs, though "Spice," from the voting list of readers of the journal's criticism given later, was considered by them the better. A little bitch "Olive" was very popular too, for it is to be noticed that she stands in the first three in the voting list with "Result" and "Dorcas."

Mr. Frederick Burbidge, at one time the Captain of the Surrey XI, who unfortunately died suddenly and before his time in 1892, began by purchasing the very best he could get, so that his kennel had every chance of being an invincible one. But, unfortunately for him, he found he could not breed show stock, and wisely, though such an action is always decidedly painful, dispersed his kennel, retaining only a few bitches. What happened proved how wise this action was, for from the kennels, now situated at Hunton Bridge, in Hertfordshire, some of the finest terriers that had up to then been seen were bred. After Mr. Burbidge's death the Hunton Kennels were dispersed. Forty-four lots realised £1,750. "Hunton Tartar," a dog without known pedigree, so far as I can discover, formerly named "Belmont Tartar," made the highest price that day of 135 gns., to Mr. J. H. Whittaker; "Justice," formerly "Panel," formerly "Wakeman," made 84 gns., whilst Mr. J. S. Stephen purchased "Bliss," bred by Mr. Burbidge by "H. Baron" out of "H. Skitt," made 70 gns. to Sir H. F. de Trafford. "Scramble," by "Hunton Baron" ("Hunton Baron" a great winner) out of "Hunton Scrimmage," passed at 65 gns. to Mr. E. T. Whittaker; "Brisk," 36 gns., to Mr. Ellis; "Bee II," 31 gns., to Mr. F. Redmond; "Bride," 22 gns., to Mr. Vicary; "Dulcie," 28 gns., to Mr. R. Clarke; "Beam," 36 gns., to Mr. H. Kelly.

These prices were very good considering the time, for in 1890, two years earlier, Mr. Astley had purchased "New Forest" for £80, a very big price indeed, and at the Rutherford Fox-terrier Sale, New York, the same year, the prices considered as twice those of 1889, 90 dollars was paid by a Mr. J. H. Leavy, 141 West Seventy-second Street, for a son of "Resolute." The total realised in this sale was 1,021 dollars for 35 head (14 dogs and 21 bitches).

I mentioned earlier in this chapter that the readers of the journal had been asked to give their selection of the twelve best terriers they knew.

In the readers' selection we find that " Result " <sup>1</sup> is easily first ; but, as selections depend on the selectors, I am giving here some of the most noted breeders' selections, which will give a better basis on which the relative value of the fox-terrier of those days can be judged.

Mr. ASTLEY (editor of the " Journal " ) :

Dorcas.  
Result.  
Olive.  
Buffet.  
Spice.  
Richmond Liqueur by Groby ; dam, Famous.  
Lucifer.  
Richmond Jack by Belgrave Joe out of Dane's Nell.

Mr. REDMOND (one of, if not the, most noted breeder of the day) :

Olive by Belgrave Joe out of Tucksey.  
Result by Roysterer out of Ruse.  
Dorcas by Foiler out of Dainty.  
Lucifer by Splinter out of Kohinoor.  
Rachael by Result out of Heatherbell.  
Buffet by Buffer out of Frolic.  
Spice by Belgrave Joe out of Clove.  
(Known as the Dreaded Rattler).  
Rattler by Fox out of Fan.  
Hornet by Trap (not Old Trap) out of Grove Nettle.  
(Afterwards called White Tyrant or Old Tyrant).  
Tyrant by Trap (Old Trap) out of Violet.

Mr. J. H. DOYLE :

Dorcas (see above).  
Result            "  
Olive             "  
Buffet            "  
Spice             "  
Richmond Olive by Olive Tart out of Jess.  
Fussy by Ragman out of Gypsy.  
Burbidge Nettle by ? out of ?

In 12 readers' selections of the best 10 Fox-terriers :

	Result	obtained	12	votes.
Dorcas	„	12	„	
Olive	„	12	„	
Buffet	„	11	„	
Spice	„	10	„	

the others, five or less votes.

<sup>1</sup> See Plate 155.



"Result," a black-headed dog, and "Rachael," owed their existence to the work of Messrs. H. H. and C. Clarke, who purchased "Brockenhurst Rally" from a Mr. Herbert Peel.

It was his group of winners, known as the Totteridge XI, painted in 1898 by Mr. Arthur Wardle, that led many non-terrier or doggie individuals to believe, on overheard remarks, that the XI referred to a North London cricket team. The picture itself is very charming, probably one of Mr. Arthur Wardle's finest works. The terriers were bred by Mr. Francis Redmond.

I believe Mr. Redmond started by purchasing Mr. Luke Turner's "Deacon Nettle" and "Dickson," the latter becoming the grandsire of "Vesuvian," the sire of Mr. Vicary's famous strain which were to fight for premier places with Mr. Redmond. Then came "D'Orsay," a remarkably fine terrier, seen on the right of the picture, and another remarkable animal, "Dominie," seen on the left. "D'Orsay" was the sire of "Dame D'Orsay," the dam of "Donna Fortuna," considered to be the best fox-terrier up to then produced and certainly the best Mr. Frank Redmond ever produced. This "Donna Fortuna" was never beaten, though she was exhibited against all comers on every and all occasions. She is seen from the painting to be a wonderful bitch, with fine shoulders, remarkable front legs, excellent hind quarters, and the best of heads.

Mr. Vicary, of Newton Abbot Kennel, faced Mr. Redmond and his Totteridge Kennel. Mr. Vicary's strain was noted for their heads, but failed in fronts and feet. His leading dogs were "Verrio-Vesuvienne," "Valuator," "Veracity," "Vice-Regal," and "Visto," all of which carried away numerous honours, but the Totteridge Kennels led. So it came about that the fox-terrier camp was then sportingly divided into those who placed their hopes on Mr. Redmond, and those who stood by Mr. Vicary.

Mr. J. C. Tinne went his own way and brought out Ch. "The Sylph" and many other first-class dogs. Mr. J. A. Doyle both bred and judged and also wrote on the breed. Mr. Reeks bred "Avon Minstrel," noted in fox-terrier annals, and Mr. J. H. Brown's "Captain Double," and Mrs. Bennett Edward's strain of "Duke of Doncaster" blood left their mark on fox-terrier history. There were also Mr. A. Gillett and others.

The show points of the fox-terrier to-day are:

SMOOTH FOX-TERRIER.—The skull flat, moderately narrow, decreasing in width to eyes. Not much stop. Cheeks flat. Ears V-shaped, small, moderate thickness, dropping forward close to cheek. Jaws strong, muscular. Head moderately chiselled, not wedge-shaped. Nose black. Shoulders sloping, well laid back, fine at points, clearly cut at withers. Chest deep, not broad. Back short, straight, strong. Loin powerful, slightly arched. The fore ribs moderately arched, the back ribs deep. Hocks near ground, the dog standing like a fox-hound. Stern set on high, not carried over back or curled. Legs straight, showing no ankle in front. Feet round, compact, not large; soles hard and tough; toes moderately arched. Colour: white predominates. Brindle markings, red or liver objectionable. Weight: dogs, 16-18 lb.; bitches, 15-17 lb.

#### WIRE-COATED FOX-TERRIERS

"The broken-haired or wire Scotch terrier used to be the favourite vermin-dog. White was the fashionable colour, and he was in perfection about thirty years ago," writes *Idstone*.

"The breed would have died out, I am persuaded," he continues, "but for the Rev. John Russell, of Dennington, near Barnstaple, North Devon, who has always declared them to be the best of good terriers, and his opinion carries great weight.

"The best breed are wire-haired. The peculiar texture does not interfere with the profile of the body, though there is a shaggy eyebrow and a pronounced moustache. The eyebrow is the great mark, giving the dog the look of a Bristol merchant. Mr. Russell's have a keen jaw, narrow, but strong; short, well-set limbs; a long back; small ears; and white is the prevailing colour; but one of the best-looking and most serviceable bred by him and belonging to Lord Poltimore's capital huntsman, Evans, was of a pale tortoiseshell, mixed with white and grey, a hard-coated enduring dog, fit for any work, however hard, with a rough jacket, defiant of all weather, and resolution (combined with sense enough) to serve him in all difficulties.

"Devonshire rejoices in this fox-terrier, and stands almost alone in its admiration of the rough breed, as a county; but the huntsmen of England know them well and generally produce a few specimens at the Yarm Hound Show, whether they win or no.

"The old sort was a blunt-headed dog; how Mr. Russell has refined them, I cannot tell, but refined they are, and easily educated, especially when in the hands of their breeder, whose power over hound or terrier has been equalled by few and surpassed by none."

There is no need to go over the same ground again. The history of terriers given in the chapter on Fox Terriers is the history of the wire-coated breed until the separation came. *Idstone's* long letter (see p. 405) to the "Field" on coats, suggesting that the hard dense jacket was more suitable for standing the wear and tear of a day's hunting and the cuts of a whip was one of the first moves in the dividing of the varieties and in the development of the breed. In 1879 this dividing occurred. In Mr. Walsh's classification are "Special Breeds of Rough Terriers," "Smooth Terriers (other than toys)," also "The Smooth Fox-terrier" and "The Rough Fox-terrier." Prejudice against the rough fox-terrier was still present, for Walsh in 1879 tells us that—

"Until within the last thirty years a rough or broken-haired terrier, differing altogether from the modern Skye, Dandie, and Yorkshire blue-tan, was commonly met with throughout England, where, curiously enough, he was often called 'Scotch'—*lucus a non lucendo*—such a dog being almost unknown across the Tweed. He closely resembled the dog now called the rough fox-terrier; but had usually rather a longer coat on the body, and of a coarser texture; the beard being considerably more prominent than that approved of in the present day. Somewhat of this kind was the Rev. Thomas Pearce's 'Venture,' whose portrait was given in the 'Field' among the Terriers of no Definite Breed in 1866; but she more nearly approached the modern rough fox-terrier than the old-fashioned wire-haired breed, and indeed was from strains used with foxhounds by Mr. Radclyffe and the Rev. J. Russell in the West of England, some of which were rough and others smooth. In general character she closely resembled Mr. Lindsay Hogg's 'Topper,' selected by me to illustrate the rough fox-terrier dog, partly on account of his beautiful shape throughout and remarkable quality, and partly from his close resemblance to my first pet, a wonderfully game 'ratter' and badger terrier. Undoubtedly he is not quite deep enough in his back ribs for perfection; nor, indeed, is 'Bramble,' my other selection, but it would be difficult to find any other fault with either of them, and until I see a specimen of the breed with deep back ribs, united with all their other good points, I am content to take



them to represent the type of the rough fox-terrier of the day. A white colour, more or less marked with tan or black, is always preferred for vermin terriers; but a great many black-and-tans, or rather grey-and-fawn, were met with, and also grey throughout, or a very dark grizzled tan-brown, or badger-grey, as in Mr. Radclyffe's breed of Cherwell Grange, Shropshire, which last, however, were possessed of tulip-ears, a fault no doubt in the opinion of the 'fancy,' and therefore condemning them to private life at the shows, where they were exhibited by that gentleman some ten years ago. In my young days the broken-haired terrier was always cropped; and, never having seen one *au naturel*, I am not aware whether the ears were originally tulip, rose, or falling; but I imagine that they would resemble that of the modern dog, many of which are more or less pricked, even in the best-bred litters. Partly, or wholly, in consequence of the correspondence which appeared in the 'Field' some years ago, a special class for rough fox-terriers was introduced into the Glasgow Show of 1872; this example has been followed since then at most of our large shows; the classes being sometimes called 'wire' or 'broken-haired,' at others 'rough fox.' At Birmingham, in 1872, in a broken-haired class, Mr. Sanderson, formerly of Cottingham, now residing at Beverley, took a second prize with his afterwards celebrated dog 'Venture,' *the first being withheld for want of merit* in the opinion of the judge, Mr. S. Nesbit, who was here a little out of his element, being specially retained for Skyes and Dandies. Next year, at Manchester and the Crystal Palace, Mr. Sanderson exhibited a grand team, including 'Venture,' 'Tip,' and 'Turpin,' with which he took several prizes, and also the fancy of Mr. Wootton, who purchased the lot, and, after gaining prizes with them at the Crystal Palace and Wolverhampton, sold 'Venture' to Mr. Carrick, jun., for use with the otterhounds at Carlisle, where he is much valued. In the interval, I suppose, Mr. Nisbet has seen his error; for at the Birmingham Show of 1874 he gave 'Venture' the first prize in the wire-haired class, that dog having previously been awarded a similar honour at Nottingham. But time and hard work in the water have told their tale too much for him to show the type in perfection; besides which, he is more leggy than Topper, with even less claim to perfection in his back ribs. At the late show at Lillie Bridge several good dogs of this breed were shown, 'Venture' being placed first, Mr. Easten's 'Tip' second, and Mr. Lindsay Hogg's 'Topper' third, the three being so close together that the choice must always be, in my opinion, a matter of fancy.

"The points of the rough fox-terrier are the same as those of the smooth, . . . with the exception of the coat, the proper nature of which is correctly given in the points of the Fox-terrier Club, quoted in the 'Field.' The club description does not, however, I think sufficiently insist on the thick and soft under coat, which, as in the Dandie Dinmont, should always be regarded as of great importance in resisting cold and wet. An open, long coat is even worse than a thick short one for this purpose, as it admits the wet to the skin, and keeps it there; whereas the short coat speedily dries.

"'Topper,' bred by Sir F. Johnson, is about three years old, white in colour, with very slight lemon markings on the ear and hip; and his blood has been in the Legard family for more than ninety years, he being by Sir F. Johnson's 'Topper' out of Mr. R. Crowle's 'Vic'; she by the Rev. Legard's 'Sam'—'Nettle'; 'Nettle' by 'Tartar'—'Missy.' He has won the following prizes and commendations, never having been else here exhibited, viz. 1866, h.c. Filey; second, Maidstone; v.h.c.



Crystal Palace ; second, Cork ; and second, Brighton : 1877, third, Nottingham ; and third, Lillie Bridge.

“ ‘Bramble,’ bred by Mr. Wootton, is by ‘Turpin’—‘Vic.’ Besides a third prize at Lillie Bridge, she took first prize at Cork in 1876, and the same at Dublin in 1877. Since the article appeared in the ‘Field’ she has taken several first prizes.”

It is significant that Dalziel in 1880 gives a chapter to the variety. It was generally believed, according to early authorities, that wire-haired (rough-coated) terriers were greater biters, “the most severe and invincible biters of the two.” Dalziel puts out that bred as they were for work, they had not come into public notice. He writes :

“There can be no doubt that in point of quality he is considerably behind the smooth-haired ; indeed, what would have happened to the race had not Kendal’s ‘Old Tip’ come to the rescue and got some really good-looking ones, such as Mr. Carrick’s ‘Venture,’ Mr. Shirley’s ‘Tip,’ Mr. Hayward Field’s ‘Tussle,’ and others, it is impossible to say. Indeed it is very seldom even now that one can find a good-looking dog of the breed without some serious fault.

“The North-countrymen have paid much greater attention to the breed than the South, and it was there that Kendal’s ‘Tip’ did good service with the Sinnington for some years. Mr. Carrick, of Carlisle, has always a few good ones, which he uses with the otter-hounds, and several of them, such as ‘Vixen’ and ‘Venture,’ have been very successful at shows.

“The late Charles Kirby, of Malton, owned some excellent terriers, chiefly from strains possessed by the Rev. C. Legard. Among these was ‘Sam,’ who afterwards belonged to the writer, as game a dog as ever walked, but short of coat. He won a prize or two and was worried in the kennels. His blood proved very valuable, and may be met with in such dogs as Mr. G. Hogg’s ‘Topper,’ and several others, such as ‘Sting’ (K.C.S.B. 5629).

“Among others of Kirby’s was ‘Vic’ (K.C.S.B. 6712), a beautiful bitch by Captain Skepworth’s ‘Tartar’ out of ‘Vernon,’ by Lord Milton’s ‘Sam’ out of Rev. C. Legard’s ‘Miss,’ and there was also ‘Tip,’ now called ‘Tussle,’ a rare little dog, one of the few wire-haired terrier dogs of the present day that is just the right size—for be it remembered that the wire-haired terrier has for a long time been the companion of rabbit- and rat-catchers, so that his size has been permitted to increase in a way to unfit him for his legitimate purpose.

“Mr. Colling, of Marske-by-the-Sea, is never without a good dog or bitch of the sort, and from his ‘Patch,’ who hailed from the Hurworth Kennels, he bred ‘Motley,’ a smooth dog, by ‘Old Jester,’ who won several prizes in good company. Mr. A. H. Easton has been very successful with several of his, of whom ‘Tip,’ by ‘Old Venture,’ did great things in his day ; and we have the North-country further strengthened now by Mr. Petler, of York, having purchased ‘Gorse,’ who is without doubt the best show dog of the day, albeit by no means perfect.”

According to Dalziel, in show points bitches were in advance of the dogs. He alludes to the Rev. J. Russell, who had kept his strain pure from 1815 and only once used an outside cross, “Old Jock,” “a high compliment to the breed,” he informs us.

But Shaw, in his “The Book of the Dog,” is still unconvinced.

“I now pass on to what is sometimes regarded and unhappily treated as a distinct breed,” he writes, “though it should really be looked on as a subdivision of fox-terriers,

the wire-haired terrier. I have already mentioned the grounds I have for thinking that the wire-haired terrier was known in the last century. I may add that I have reason to think that there was, till lately, a definite breed of white rough-haired terriers, not unlike the Dandie or Bedlington in build and character, but rather harder in coat. It is easy to see that such a breed might by crossing, or even by accidental variation, produce terriers closely resembling the wire-haired breed. There was also in Shropshire a well-known breed of wire-haired terriers, black-and-tan, on very short legs, weighing about ten or twelve pounds, with long, punishing heads and extraordinary working power. So, too, one used to meet with sandy-coloured terriers of no very well-authenticated strain, but closely resembling the present breed of Irish terriers. It is clear that, from either of these varieties crossed with the smooth fox-terrier, a wire-haired strain might be easily developed. As a matter of fact, I believe that the present race of show wire-haired terriers do, to a great extent, owe their origin to a well-recorded cross of the kind. On this point I shall avail myself of some notes kindly communicated to me by the gentleman to whom I have before referred as writing under the signature 'Peeping Tom.' He tells me that a certain Mr. Thornton, a Yorkshire squire living near Pickering, had a breed of wire-haired terriers, tan in colour, with a black stripe down the back. He describes them as about 16 lb. weight, with grand terrier heads and drop-ears, in fact, in every respect, except colour, the model of the show wire-haired terrier. One of these dogs, crossed with a smooth-haired fox-terrier, produced a strain of white wire-haired terriers. Of these the most famous was Kendal's 'Old Tip,' a kennel terrier belonging to the Grimington hounds."

He continues that the tendency of the modern wire-haired was to be overgrown and leggy and "to lose all uniformity of type." But whatever might be their faults, the wire-haired were making history.

During the years 1872-80 wire-haired terriers appeared only in small numbers at the shows, and only occasionally would a wire-haired terrier exchange hands at a good price. Such a thing caused a furore in dog-breeding circles. The "Jack Russell" strain, as they were popularly known, because of keenness and pluck, gradually put an end to the hard-dying prejudice, and brought the wire-haired into better favour. Not surprising indeed, for "Jack Russells" were hard-bitten, hard-working, four-legged small souls, whose company was a pleasure at all and every time.

Because of pluck and good looks, the wire-haired fox-terrier held its own and did more than that, slowly it increased in favour and in value. Gradually the variety altered, improved, the body is to-day shorter than it was, and stands on comparatively short and very straight legs; the dog is also very much smaller than he used to be, and his jaw is squarer. In the making of the breed Mr. Carrick's "Tack," born in May 1884, is one of the earlier dogs of importance. He weighed 17 lb. He was related on his mother's side to the Rev. John Russell's bitch "Pussy." Another, a great winner during the latter part of the nineteenth century, was "Pincher." We could fill pages with the names of famous dogs. There were "Briggs," purchased by Mr. T. Wootton, at the Terrier Club Show 1883 for Lord Lonsdale at £200, and "Miggs," also purchased for his Lordship at £105, two terriers supposed to be the very best wire-haired terriers ever bred.

At the same sale Mr. Wootton purchased for his Lordship "Vara" at £105, "Sam Weller" at £100, "Snowball" at a similar figure, and "Bundle" at £42. We can



imagine the interest this sale caused. Such high prices gave the wire-haired fox-terrier breeding industry a fresh fillip. Then came new records: Mr. Carnochan, of New York, had purchased "Go Bang," the property of Mr. G. Raper, for £500! "Go Bang" did well in America, so that one of his sons, "Hands Up," was actually sent by his owner back to England to compete on the British show-bench! The demand for wire-haired increased.

The Duchess of Newcastle brought out a remarkable puppy, "Coastguard of Notts," which Mr. G. Raper claimed at the catalogue price of £150; whilst "Matchmaker," a son of "All Bristles," was sold by auction for £250.

The late Mr. Lee tells us that perhaps the best class of wire-haired terriers ever brought together was at Birmingham in 1898. At that show appeared "Go Bang," "Royston Remus," "Matchmaker," "Knock Out," "Meersbrook," "Lordship," "Tarras Gaffer," "Grove Bristles," and "Barkby Ben," and in this class "Go Bang" had won.

Her Grace the Duchess of Newcastle informs me that the present type and style of terrier began with "Meersbrook Bristles," whose name appeared in every winning pedigree of his day. In the Fox Terrier Club Jubilee year book, the Barkley Ben family tree, made out by the Duchess of Newcastle, commences with "Barkley Ben," and not "Meersbrook Bristles." There has been considerable doubt whether "Meersbrook Bristles'" son "Meersbrook Ben" was the sire of "Barkley Ben," or whether the sire was "Barkley Co-respondent."

"Barkby Ben" is the sire of the Duchess of Newcastle's "Cackler of Notts," who can be termed the "stockwell" of the wires, for he has stamped his stock so thoroughly that the Duchess of Newcastle informs me that it was possible for her, during the early nineties, to walk round the shows, and to recognise exhibits as of "Cackler's" blood.

Through the purchase of "Barkby Trollop" ("Barkby Ben's" little sister) and mating her to "Cackler," came "Cornflower of Notts," dam of "Cobweb" ("Comedian's" dam).

"Comedian of Notts" forms another milestone in wire pedigrees, as through his sons, Ch. "Collar," Ch. "Chunky," and "Olcliffe Captain," come most, if not all, of the winning lines of to-day.

From "Collar's" sons, Ch. "Corker" and Ch. "Collarbone," come "Barrington Bridegroom" and "Consulter," respectively; whilst Ch. "Chunky" is the sire of Ch. "Wireboy of Paignton" and "Olcliffe Captain" the sire of Ch. "Fountain Crusader" and the "Cracknel" lines.

Space does not allow further notes. We have here the development of the breed. Those who wish to know more should refer to the classical work on fox-terriers, that of the late Mr. L. P. C. Astley, illustrated by Mr. J. Hay Hutchinson. The work is well illustrated and the faults in terriers, both smooth- and wire-coated, are explained by well-executed diagrams. But to-day the wire-haired terrier is one of the most important breeds in the world. From so modest a beginning the wire-haired terrier is registered each year in its thousands.

The show points of the breed are similar to the smooth-coated fox-terrier except in coat. The illustrations on Plate 115 show Ch. "Common Scamp" and Ch. "Cocotina" and Ch. "Cockseye," Ch. "Cocklait" and "Cracknel of Notts," the property of Her Grace the Duchess of Newcastle, of Clumber, Worksop.



## CHAPTER II

### TERRIERS OF THE NORTH AND WEST

IN the story of Scottish terriers, including the Scottish terrier proper, Cairn, Clydesdale, Skye, and Dandie Dinmont, we must go back to Edwards's work "*Cynographia Britannica*" (1800). On the plate of terriers five types are depicted, of which two are for the moment of particular interest. Reclining in the foreground is a yellow-brown Border-type terrier of remarkable stamp; the other is a blue-and-black terrier, with the curious development of head characteristic of the Dandie Dinmont and Bedlington. We can go back further still, perhaps, to the rough-haired, short-legged terriers of Bewick in 1790.

In the Field Book of 1833 two kinds of terriers are described—the rough-haired Scotch and the smooth-haired English. The writer considers the Scottish terrier the purer in breed, and the English to be produced by a cross from him, but he does not suggest the cross. The former was low in stature, seldom more than 12 or 14 inches high, with a strong muscular body and short stout legs. The ears small and half-pricked, and the head rather large in proportion to the body. The muzzle was considerably pointed. The usual colours—sandy or black—which were believed to show hardiness and dependability; others were white, and others pied. The hair was long, matted, hard "over almost every part of the body." There was also another type of this Scottish terrier, with longer and somewhat flowing hair, giving the "legs the appearance of being very short—a very good description, I suggest, of the Skye terrier." It was particularly interesting, because it was characteristic of the Western Islands!

There was also a third variety, much larger, standing 15 to 18 inches high, with very hard and short wiry hair, from which we read "the best bull-terriers have been produced."<sup>1</sup>

Further and considerable light is thrown on the subject by the text and illustrations of Colonel H. Smith's work on dogs, published in Sir William Jardine's "*Naturalist's Library*." The illustrations show a large, rough-haired, long-legged Skye terrier with drooping ears; a prick-eared Skye terrier; and a wire-coated terrier, marked "Scotch Terrier," black-and-tan in colouring. A vignette shows a very badly kept, unkempt, broad-headed dog, with short, pointed muzzle, which, better fleshed and better coated, would pass as a Dandie Dinmont. The name "earth-terrier" is attached to it. In describing these five terriers, Colonel H. Smith writes that "the first (the white terrier) is smooth, rounded, and rather elegant in make, with colours, usually black, and tan spots over the eyes and the same tint spread over the extremities and belly; sometimes also white, the muzzle sharp, the eye bright and lively, the ears pointed or slightly turned down, and the tail carried high and somewhat bowed." He then goes on to say that the second represented on the vignette and on Plates 27 and 28 is the *more ancient and genuine breed*, usually called the "wire-haired or Scottish terrier, the muzzle is shorter and fuller, the limbs more straight, the fur hard and shaggy, and the colour a pale sandy or ochry, and sometimes white. Neither of these are crooked-legged, nor long-backed, like turnspits."

Two years later, in 1845, Youatt gives an illustration of a Scottish terrier suggesting that the terriers up North were somewhat indescribable and of no particular type. The

<sup>1</sup> Thomas Bell in 1837, in his "*British Quadrupeds*," an illustration of a pure white terrier, rough in coat, which he describes as the wire-haired Scottish terrier.

illustration he shows is more that of a long-legged Skye terrier than a Scottish terrier as we know it to-day. In 1861 Merrick, in his "House Dogs and Sporting Dogs," writes that the "Scotch dog" ("Scotch Terrier") is a shorter-legged and generally heavier dog than the "English rough terrier" or the "fox-terrier," and that he was not so active and, because of his thicker coat, not so useful in "hunting rabbits."<sup>1</sup> The hair was long and matted, and often soft and silky, the colour usually black-and-tan, sometimes mixed with dark grey, and the coat and colour he suggests "a cross with a collie." They seldom stood over 14 inches and the weight was 16 to 18 lb. He adds that there were innumerable varieties, and mentions that the "English rough" is sometimes called the "Scotch."

His criticism seems correct, for we find that the Scottish terrier classes at early shows were amusing if not absurd. We read that at the Crystal Palace Show in 1875 there was only one entry, a rough-haired black-and-tan (of Welsh terrier type), "which could not find a purchaser at 10s." At the Brighton Show in 1876 there were two entries in the Scottish terrier class; one of these, a rough-haired terrier, is described as a poor specimen and the other a Yorkshire terrier! The differences of opinion between exhibitors and judges as to what a Scottish terrier actually was made showing impossible.

In 1897 the breed's supporters decided to get things right if possible and offered the prize money, the Kennel Club agreeing to put on a class for "Hard-haired Scotch terriers" at their summer show. The Kennel Club wisely protected themselves by arranging that the guarantors should also find the judge, able to judge the class successfully, and to their satisfaction. To this the guarantors agreed. Mr. James B. Morrison, of Greenock, was selected for this privilege. The show was held at the Alexandra Palace, London. There were 15 entries, "most of which were of one type." The venture had proved successful. The same year a class was given for Scottish terriers at the Dundee Show, the first in Scotland, where Mr. P. C. Thomson won with a dog "Milnacraig" from the island of Skye, known on the island at least as a "real pure, unadulterated Skye terrier," and it is apparent from this that the confusion as to type had not been entirely cleared away or that nomenclature was still unsatisfactory. This winner in the Scottish terrier class is described as "pricked-eared" and a "dark dog," noted for his pluck. From the wording of writers, and from illustrations, during the years 1800 to 1845, a number of distinctive types, all considered to be Scottish terriers, existed, all probably with equal right to the title.

It is significant that up to 1879 the English Kennel Club only recognised the Dandie Dinmont and the Skye as Scottish terriers.

*Stonehenge*, in his book "The Dog" (1859), uses a Landseer illustration of "Peto" to show a Scotch terrier, but, unfortunately for the author, it happened to be one that Landseer himself termed an "English terrier." We show it on Plate 143. It is a rough-haired dog, long in the leg as a modern fox-terrier with the type of head seen in the Border terrier to-day. *Stonehenge* writes that the Scotch terrier resembled the English dog in all but its coat, and hence is sometimes called the "Wire-haired Terrier." Except for this, the colours, etc., it was the same as the English. White was more highly prized in the Southern variety.<sup>2</sup> The black-and-tan, when more or less mixed with grey, "so as to give the dog a pepper-and-salt appearance, being characteristic of the

<sup>1</sup> He means for facing hedges.—E. C. A.

<sup>2</sup> Those on the English side of the Border.



true "Scotch Terrier." He also, as Merrick states, mentions that there are numerous varieties, differing in size, shape, and colour. In the same chapter, under the heading "Dandie Dinmonts," *Stonehenge* gives "Rough" and "Puck" (both from photographs), and, what is of considerable interest to us now, a sketch of an "English variety" of Dandie Dinmont, which is, I suggest, the "West Highland White" of to-day.

But in 1867 *Stonehenge's* "The Dogs of the British Islands" appeared, and in it no mention of the Scottish terriers is found, though Skyes and Dandies are dealt with, and from this we can presume that *Stonehenge* had come to the conclusion that, after all, there was no such thing as a *Scottish terrier*, for he must have had his book of eight years previous well in mind, and probably to hand. In this 1867 book, however, the illustration facing chapter v, on "Terriers, not being Skyes, Dandies, Fox or Toys," gives a picture of Mr. Radclyffe's "Rough" (see Plate 149) seated on a barrel holding a rat in his mouth. This "Rough" is a very typical Scottish terrier as he is to-day, but it has no name, is merely stated to be a good rough-and-ready dog, rough-headed, and lion-hearted, never to die in debt, and equivalent to about two dozen rat-traps.

In the "Live Stock Journal and Fanciers' Gazette" of January 19, 1877, *Clyde*, writing from Liverpool, describes "the Scotch terrier proper" as weighing 10 to 12 lb., seldom more, and of mustard or dark grey colour. In the issue of January 20 Russell Earp states that the Scotch terrier is nearly extinct, and that he had not come across one for ten years, "the nearest approach" he had seen *had been Irish ones*.

*Clyde*<sup>1</sup> replied that the breed, though rare, was not extinct, and that good specimens might be met with in Dumfriesshire. In the issue of February 2 *Strathlogie*, whilst agreeing with *Clyde*, considers that the weight given was too low, as he knew of one owned by a Colonel Grey scaling 23 lb.

In the same journal of February 9 a letter signed *The Badger* is of considerable interest. The author writes that, when a boy, his father had a breed of beautiful little terriers bred direct from Scotland, in appearance and shape resembling a large ferret, long-bodied, with hardly any length of leg, fox head and ears erect, hard pig-bristled, wiry coat, about 2½ inches long, tail carried gaily like a hound. Their weight was 11 to 12 lb., sandy, or sandy with black muzzle, or grey-blue in colour. "A breed remarkably game, smart, sharp and jolly."<sup>2</sup>

*Bracken*, however, in the same number suggests that the weight of 23 lb. given by *Clyde* is far too much, and that *Clyde* is confusing the Scotch terrier proper with the long-legged, coarse, cross-bred terriers, with bull-terrier blood. In the issue of March 2 *The Badger* gives the measurements of a Scotch terrier in his possession: "Head and nose, 8 inches; Corner of eye to tip of nose, 3 inches; Height at shoulder, 11 inches; Tip of nose to setting-on of tail, 26 inches; Weight, 15 lb. His ears are perfectly erect, in fact he has a head and ears like a fox. He is of a dull cross grey colour, and with hard wiry coat."<sup>3</sup>

In 1878 Walsh, in his "Dogs of the British Islands," gives the illustration of "Rough," mentioned previously, which had also appeared in the "Field." He gives us further information, but nothing of a very satisfactory nature. He writes that many such dogs are scattered about through England and Wales, but have no

<sup>1</sup> February 2, 1877.

<sup>2</sup> An excellent description of the Cairn.—E. C. A.

<sup>3</sup> Certainly a Cairn (!).



*locus standi* on the show-bench, as Mr. Radclyffe had discovered when he exhibited. He had shown "Rough" at Islington in 1865 unsuccessfully. He adds that Mr. Pearce's "Venture," one of the group, was formerly known as the "White Scotch Terrier," a dog which would now be considered a wire-coated fox-terrier.

We now come to Mr. Gordon Murray's "Otter," though clearly of the Scottish type named by that gentleman "a Skye" and exhibited as such. The judges, we read, were "bitterly denounced" for not recognising the Skye in "Otter" and another dog the same type. Later one of these two hard-haired (short-coated) dogs, shown as "Skyes" both at the Agricultural Hall and at Swindon, reappeared as "Scottish terriers." This was at the Kennel Club Show in 1879, where there was also a class for Skyes. This strange proceeding brought the searchlight of criticism into full play. It certainly brought matters to a climax: the cleavage had now taken place; Scottish terriers, Skyes, and the Paisleys had cut adrift. Each variety had its own supporters moulding their particular type of Scottish terrier on their own lines.

In 1877 a "new variety," the "Aberdeen," a prick-eared, hard-coated terrier, appealed in a variety class for rough-haired terriers. Unfortunately for them, the variety of types and coats and sizes exhibited, not to mention variety in colours, caused the judge,<sup>1</sup> who had been interested enough to offer the prizes for the class, to find himself unable to decide on the respective merits of the entries! The prizes were therefore withheld. But the term "Aberdeen" caught the popular fancy and—much to the disgust of modern Scottish terrier breeders—this is the name with which Tom, Dick, and Harry, even to-day, label the Scottish terrier. They say "Aberdeen," and I suppose the name will go on for ever. It runs from the tongue more glibly than "Scottish terrier."

The same year (1877), in Hugh Dalziel's book "British Dogs," the first really satisfactory dog book in the British language, we read that Scotland was prolific in terriers, and for the most part they were long-backed and short-legged. "The old hard and short-haired 'terry' of the west of Scotland, as I recollect him," writes Dalziel, "was a dog . . . much nearer in shape to a modern fox-terrier, but with a shorter and rounder head, the colour of the hard wiry coat mostly sandy, the face free from long hair, although some showing a beard, and the small ears carried in most instances semi-erect, in some pricked."

He refers to the 1879 show, run by the Club, at which Mr. J. B. Morrison judged, and that the prize-winners, though undoubtedly "hard-haired Scotch terriers," as the schedule described them, were not the old hard-haired Scotch terriers, but the Aberdeen. He describes them as short-legged Aberdonians. To Dalziel the true old Scotch terrier should be "stoutly built" "leggy in comparison with the Skye, Dandie Dinmont, or Aberdeen," "varying in size, but near to 15 to 18 lb." From memory he describes the Scotch terrier, as kept by his father and commonly to be met with in Scotland about 1840. "The head rather short and the skull somewhat round, the jaws strong and short. The eyes bright and keen, peering through short, shaggy hair, the ears small, covered with soft, short hair, semi-erect, falling over at the tip. The neck short and strong. The chest moderately deep, ribs strong, the last fairly developed. The back short as a fox-terrier's, with strong loins and good

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Lort, at Birmingham.

muscular, square buttocks, the legs stout, well covered with hard hair, stifles very moderately bent, front legs straight, all covered with hard, short hair, the feet compact and hard in the sole, and the claws strong. The tail, if undocked, 8 to 10 inches long, and brush-like. The coat was hard, and very dense, less than 2 inches in length. The colours were usually sandy, sometimes a dark grizzle and occasionally brindle." Once more we see that the Scottish terrier Dalziel was describing is very similar to the Cairn terrier of this day, but with longer legs.

Mr. Hines, "a gentleman who has for many years bred Scotch terriers," whilst agreeing partly with Dalziel's description, stated that they were "weasel-shaped like a Skye, less leggy than a Bedlington, thicker in bone than a fox-terrier." The head square, not snipy or pointed, the ears short and drop, never pricked. The dog standing 10 inches high, weighing 14 lb., with a coat like "Badgers' bristles," colour any shade of "brown tan, yellow or grey, seldom black and never white."

It is interesting, for Mr. Hine's dog was therefore shorter legged than that considered by Dalziel to be the correct type, and Mr. Hine's description would fit the Scottish terrier of to-day. He concludes the chapter by saying that—without disrespect to Mr. Morrison—he considered the prize-winners in the Alexandra Palace Show *Skye terriers*, and that the "*Scotch terrier*" was more of the type he had attempted to describe as Aberdeens. The Aberdeen occupies two pages. "Those who saw the prize winners at the Scotch terrier classes at the Alexandra Palace Show in 1879 saw the stamp of Aberdeen terrier," he writes, and that it seems to him a very great pity "that the Kennel Club shows should on that occasion have been used to misdirect public opinion and to stultify the judgments previously given at their shows, when terriers nearer the type, or at least built more closely on the lines of the old Scotch terrier, won." He then gives details regarding the Scottish terrier, which he names "the Aberdeen." Though varying in size considerably, they were never "silken toys" nor too large to go to ground. They were "as varmint a looking set" of "rough-and-tumble" customers he had ever seen. They were shorter in the leg and not so nimble as the hard-coated Scotch. "They suggested" a Skye-terrier "in the rough"; they were long in the back, on short legs, with abundance of bone and muscle; "a countenance lit up by a keen and piercing eye." They had "natural prick ears, a medium-length muzzle, teeth strong and level set, the whole body covered with a very hard coat, of the horsehair texture," averaging a couple of inches in length. These dogs, he believed, were common not only in that city but throughout the north-east Scottish counties. He gives the following measurements of a bitch owned by a Mr. H. B. Gibbs, age about  $3\frac{1}{2}$  years: "Weight, 17 lb.; height at shoulder,  $8\frac{1}{4}$  inches; length from nose to set-on of tail,  $30\frac{1}{4}$  inches; length of tail, 7 inches; girth of chest,  $18\frac{1}{2}$  inches; girth of loin,  $13\frac{1}{2}$  inches; girth of head,  $12\frac{1}{2}$  inches; girth of arm an inch above the elbow, 6 inches; length of head from occiput to tip of nose, 7 inches; girth of muzzle mid-way between eyes and tip of nose,  $6\frac{1}{4}$  inches; colour and markings, red."

He also describes another dog weighing 18 lb. and standing 9 inches, but not so long as the bitch, the colour and markings dark steel-grey. Once again we have a picture of the Cairn.

Mr. D. J. Thomas Gray (*Whinstone*, editor of the "*Scottish Fancier and Rural Gazette*"), in his book "*Dogs of Scotland*" (published in six one-shilling parts in



1887), sums up the position.<sup>1</sup> He mentions that no breed of dog has, perhaps, been the subject of more fierce or lasting controversy than the Scottish or Scots terrier, commonly called the "Scotch" terrier. He thinks that the first terrier described by Brown is the Dandie Dinmont, and though half-pricked ears were not recognised then, that these ears were probably a characteristic of the variety at that time. He considers the other type described by Brown to be the Scottish terrier, though the height is excessive. The old Scotch terrier, the long-legged type given by Meyrick in his "House Dogs and Sporting Dogs," and weighing 16-18 lb., to be a collie cross Mr. Gray considers "ludicrous." The Dandie Dinmont terrier was, before 1874, an established breed, but the Skye terriers—though considered to be established—were actually of so many different types as to represent at shows "a variety class." He tells us that the description of a terrier in the "Fancier's Gazette" of 1874 is the first description of the Scottish terrier conforming with the present standard.<sup>2</sup>

I do not feel that our education is quite complete without reading Mr. Gray's pages, extracts from which I give below, of the story of Captain Mackie's trip through the Western Highlands with his "Charlie." "A short-petticoated, red-armed, tousie-headed lass told us," he writes, "the dogs were in a dilapidated-looking outhouse which she pointed out. The door was unhung, the floor was damp and dirty. Two couples of terriers, and a couple of bleary-eyed, mangy-looking, aged foxhounds occupied the shanty. . . ." We get descriptions of terriers: some with coats "a bit open and rough-looking," "foxy-looking heads," "semi-erect or half-cocked ears," "gaily-carried tails." The colour often a "rusty grey," and sometimes they "had one or more feet white!" The weight 17 to 20 lb., standing about the height of the modern fox-terrier.

"On our way down the hill towards the hotel and our breakfast, we met the fox hunter looking quite as bleary as the foxhounds." "Mentioning that his terriers had white feet, he explained to us that some twenty or thirty years ago he had a particularly game terrier that he got from M'Cockindale of Hell's Glen, and he liked it so well that he bred from it till it could get stock no longer. This dog always got a puppy or two with white feet, and as long as he could get them with white feet he would have no other.

"As I was anxious to hear what the old fellow had to say about the terrier of forty or fifty years ago, I asked him to take breakfast with us. While he was at breakfast, he informed us that the terriers of his day were about the size and weight of those he had now, but were shorter legged and deeper ribbed; that in colour they were very much like what he at present had, but that in parts of Argyllshire they were of a sandy colour, with one ear up and the other down<sup>3</sup>; while in Perthshire they were of all colours, but that rusty-grey and pepper-and-salt colour prevailed." So Captain Mackie travelled on, sometimes seeing a better type, and sometimes a worse. One, so he was told, had a mother, "a bonnie wee Skye Terrier wi' long silky hair."

<sup>1</sup> The cover of Part I of Mr. Gray's book has a Scottish terrier, a dog, to modern ideas rather too long on the hind legs, and loose in coat. The frontispiece is Champion "Dundee," registered number Kennel Club Stud Book 16,818, a Scottish terrier of to-day's type.

<sup>2</sup> See Appendix XXIV.

<sup>3</sup> A delightful touch.—E. C. A.



Mr. Gray reviews the opinions of authorities already dealt with. He considered that the old long-legged Scottish terrier<sup>1</sup> had died out, and that he had seen one of the very last, the property of a keeper<sup>2</sup> at Ballindean, in the Carse o' Gowrie; that the Irish terrier was the old Scottish terrier, differing from the latter only in name<sup>3</sup>; and that "the terrier which we now recognise as the Scottish terrier is the hard-haired Highland or Cairn terrier, known in the Highland glens as the 'fox'-terrier and in Skye as the pure Skye terrier."<sup>4</sup>

As to "the Aberdeen," he considers it as a half-hearted and unsuccessful attempt to introduce another variety, and he alludes to these prick-eared, hard-coated terriers, which Mr. William Lort, after making the awards in the variety class for rough-haired terriers, suggested should be named "Aberdeen," and slyly digs at Mr. Lort, subsequently unable to present the prizes for "Aberdeen terriers" at the Birmingham Show.

Perhaps it is not surprising that ten years later Dalziel, in his second edition, stands no longer by the flag which he had hoisted so nobly in his first edition. The dislike to the word Aberdeen had won. No chapter on Aberdeens occurs. "Otter" again is given as a "Skye terrier," and on the coloured plate heading the chapter on Scottish terriers is a very typical dog, "Alistor," 2144, a "Scotch terrier." Mr. Dalziel now writes, "Otter," "claimed to be a Skye terrier," "represents generally the type now known as the Scotch terrier." Instead of giving an argument on the word "Aberdeen," Dalziel develops one on the word "Scotch."

"As long as we get Scotch collops from Scotch bullocks, and Scotch whisky, to aid the digesting of the collops, we may surely have Scotch terriers."

The measurements of several dogs and bitches, amongst others three bred by the late Captain Mackie, are given, one of which I append here, so that the change in type may be followed by those who care to measure a dog. All three stood 10 inches high. The one I have taken measured: from occiput to eye,  $4\frac{7}{8}$  inches; from inner corner of eye to nose, 3 inches; from shoulder to root of tail, 15 inches; girth of muzzle,  $6\frac{7}{8}$  inches; girth of skull,  $11\frac{1}{2}$  inches; girth of chest,  $17\frac{3}{4}$  inches; girth of loin,  $14\frac{3}{4}$  inches; girth of arm,  $4\frac{7}{8}$  inches.

The faults of the breed then were, according to Hugh Dalziel; under- or over-hung muzzle; large or light coloured eyes; large ears, round at point or drop, or ears too heavily coated with hair; coats silky, wavy, curling, or open; too large, above 18 lb. was to be discouraged.

Unfortunately Shaw in 1890 does not lead us any further; if anything, he drops us back again, for there is no mention of any such breed as Scottish terrier, nor even an illustration of a Scottish terrier.

But in 1894 Mr. Lee writes: "From all I have been told and from what I have read, I believe that this little dog is the oldest variety of the canine race indigenous to North Britain. . . . For generations he has been a popular dog in the Highlands, where, strangely enough, he was always known as the Skye terrier."

"Otter," the first of the modern type of Scotch terrier depicted, elucidates one mystery. The name of "Skye" covered many different varieties, including the Scotch terrier, the prototype of the present-day form. Names are sometimes well

<sup>1</sup> Some of these dogs were of a dark blue colour with a mixture of grey hair in the coat.    <sup>2</sup> Peter McIntyre.

<sup>3</sup> Does this explain the Kerry blue?

<sup>4</sup> The first mention of the word "Cairn terrier."

hidden because they are trivial in their *raison d'être*, but the naming of the present type "the Scottish terrier" appears to be merely the choice of a name without foundation, except as far as the Cairn terrier is one of the oldest types of Scottish terrier now existing, and the present "Scotty" was bred from them, and this, as we see, is true.

In this book Mr. Arthur Wardle shows a brace of Scottish terriers, two good little dogs with plenty of bone, but not quite of the same stocky shape as the best of present-day specimens.

Though at one time the Scottish terrier was on the road to unduly large size, the supporters of the variety realised the danger in time, and acted before abnormal size became popular. Great care in preventing the breed from changing from the strong, stocky little harsh-coated dog to a black fox-terrier is taken. The colours to-day are blacks, greys, sandy, and brindles. The dogs now weigh 18 lb., the bitches 16 or 17 lb., and both sexes stand about 9 to 12 inches from the ground.

The body gives the appearance of power because it is short and stocky. The neck is very short and strong, whilst the chest is broad and deep. The body viewed from the side appears to be of moderate length and flat-sided. The head is powerfully built; the muzzle very strong and tapering gradually. The jaws are perfectly level, the nose black and projecting over the mouth. The skull is slightly domed, and covered with hard hair about three-quarters of an inch in length.

The eyes when very dark brown are distinctly human, but some individuals have hazel eyes. They are somewhat small and appear to be slightly sunken. The ears are preferred held pricked, though half-pricked ears are allowed and are just as charming.

The hind quarters are strong. The tail should be about 7 inches long, and is not docked. The coat, if examined, shows that it consists of two parts, an under coat of a soft texture, and an overcoat of harsh dense hair. "Whiskers" hanging over the side of the jaws add greatly to his appearance, and in the words of a well-known fancier "are worth pounds."

The illustration shows Ch. "Laindon Lumen," owned and bred by Mr. H. R. B. Tweed, of Laindon Frith, Billericay; winner of many first prizes and five championships at such important shows as Cruft's, the National Terrier Club, Birmingham, Manchester, Bristol, the great Joint Terrier Show, Leicester, Brighton, etc. The show points of the Scottish terrier are:

Skull proportionately long, slightly domed, covered with hard hair ( $\frac{3}{4}$  inch long or less). Muzzle very powerful, gradually tapering. Nose black and of good size. Jaws perfectly level; nose projects over mouth. Eyes dark brown or hazel, small, rather sunken. Ears small, prick or half-prick (former preferred). Neck short, thick. Body, length moderate, rather flat-sided. Chest broad, deep. Hind quarters strong. Legs short, heavy bone. Fore feet larger than the hind. Tail about 7 inches long, not docked. Coat short (about 2 inches), intensely hard and wiry. Colours, steel, iron grey, or black. (See Plate 116.)

#### CAIRN TERRIERS

And so we pass back to the Cairn terriers, the original type in doggie history.

If the pioneers of Cairn terriers had had their way, these dogs would now be known as Short-haired Skyes; but the Kennel Club, recognising the confusion that



would have arisen in connection with the older breed, wisely refused their sanction, so a less cumbersome but equally suitable name was chosen. The desire to identify the breed with Skye was not devoid of foundation, as it seems to have been established that Cairns were to be found on that island over a century ago. The controversy between the Big-Endians and the Little-Endians was mild in comparison with that which arose between the protagonists of the long-haired Skye and the short-coated upstart, as the supporters of the former preferred to consider the latter, although they may not have employed the precise words. We have read the early history of the Cairn in the last pages.

There was much talk about Watnish, Drynock, Kilbride, and other strains, from which it became apparent that small, short-haired terriers of distinctly sporting proclivities had been known in Skye and the Western Highlands from the beginning of the nineteenth century, if not earlier. Mr. A. R. Macdonald stated that his late uncle, Captain Macdonald, of Watnish, born in 1823, and a keen sportsman, had always declared that what for convenience we will call the Cairns were the true and original Skye terriers, the others having been derived from a Maltese terrier and a poodle, landed on the island after a shipwreck. Captain Martin Macleod, of the Drynock family, who emigrated to Canada in 1845, kept a pack of silver-grey Cairns for otter hunting, and the Mackinnons of Kilbride had some that were supposed to have been descended from a strain owned by Farquhar Kelly, who lived, it was alleged, at Drumfearn, Skye, in the seventeenth century.

In MacCulloch's story of "The Misty Isle of Skye" (1905) is a reference to Captain Macdonald. "His otter-hounds [i.e. terriers] are famous, and a dozen of them rush out to greet the visitor with shrill barks. Not one of them has a whole body; the fierce otters have deprived them of a lip, an ear, a paw, or what not, but you may be sure the offending otter did not long survive the combat." This reference to Farquhar Kelly's period may need some qualification from the careful historian. Mr. Godfrey B. Mackinnon, son of the Rev. John Mackinnon, of Kilbride, writing to Mr. Macdonald in 1894 on the eve of his departure for Australia, claimed to remember the terriers for fifty years, and then speaks of a man "the name of Farquhar Kelly, or Fearachar Ban, as he was known, grandfather to the Kellys of Drumfearn. He had the best terriers that were ever in Skye. He died many years before I was born, but his son, Neil Kelly, always while at Barreraig had some of his father's breed of dogs, and we always had the same dogs at Kilbride. A pure white one every now and again was pupped among them. My father used to say that old Farquhar had a lovely white dog, and that they were throwing back to this dog."

The participants in the controversy seem to have had in mind the show Skye terrier of recent times, whose coat of abnormal length is the outcome of clever, if not altogether wise, cultivation. A picture of "Dunvegan," that won as a Skye at Birmingham in 1871 for McLeod of McLeod, shows a dog that might easily have been an ancestor of the Cairns. Skye terriers have both prick- and drop-ears; so had the Cairns until perhaps about the middle of the last century, or even later. Mr. Mackinnon says that Captain Macleod's were the first he saw with prick-ears.

So much about the controversy as to their origin. In 1909 Mrs. Alastair Campbell, then living at Tigh-an-Rudha, Ardrishaig, having come into possession



of some typical Cairns, and being desirous of exhibiting them, naturally wished to find a name for the little rascals.

In a letter to me, in reply to my queries as to the earliest type, Mrs. Alastair Campbell, now of the Brocaire Kennels, Ardersier, informs me that about 1875 a Cairn terrier was given to her mother, Lady Monro, as a pet for her first baby. About twenty years later, her father, Sir David Monro, brought her a drop-eared McKinnon Skye as a pet, which, not being long-haired, greatly disappointed her. This one was "Tommy Atkins," and he died.

In a further letter Mrs. Campbell states that from the Drynock strain of Mrs. Cameron Head most, if not all, the celebrated champions are descended. To Mrs. Campbell's unlimited enthusiasm and energy the Cairn is undoubtedly indebted for his present enviable position. She was their sponsor beyond question, and before long she received supporters in the Marchioness of Aberdeen, Mrs. Cameron Head (descendant of a family that had owned the terriers for many years), Lady Sophie Scott, and the Hon. Mary Hawke, a sister of Lord Hawke, the old Yorkshire cricketer. Lady Aberdeen wrote in August of 1909 that her father, the late Lord Tweedmouth, used dogs of this description for sporting purposes in Inverness-shire, where they, as well as the long-coated Skyes, were of special value in ridding the deer-forests of vermin, especially in the spring months.

Miss Hawke, on visiting Harrogate Show in the same year, was delighted to see three little terriers exhibited by Mrs. Campbell that were similar to her own, and, on inquiry, she discovered that they came from the same kennel in Skye, that of the late Captain Macleod. She had bought some in Skye twenty-four years before. Her original dog was drop-eared.

After reading all the evidence, and studying old prints, one is forced to the conclusion that the Cairn, in its unimproved state, was the aboriginal stock whence the Scottish terrier and the West Highland terrier have been derived. The close connection between them and the latter is positive, and it is said that Sir Paynton Pigott's "Granite," one of the progenitors of the modern Scottie, more closely resembled a Cairn than his descendants. Before the breed found a place in the Kennel Club registers in 1912 and received challenge certificates, Mrs. Fleming's kennel had become an accession of strength.

Developments after the War were on such a scale that by 1925 Cairns occasionally had the honour of supplying more entries to shows than any other variety of terrier. The chief danger is that they may degenerate into ladies' pets, instead of remaining genuine sportsmen within a small compass. Among the most important studs, besides those already mentioned, have been those of Baroness Burton, Mrs. Alastair Campbell, Mrs. Basset, Mrs. Dixon, Mrs. Langton Dennis, Miss Lucy Lockwood, Mrs. Stephen, Mrs. E. Cameron Miller, Dr. W. F. Mackenzie, Mr. D. Hunter, Mr. D. MacLennan, Mr. E. Ross, Major Ian Ewing, Mr. J. E. Kerr, and many others. From the beginning, the best-informed breeders set their faces steadily against anything approaching the heavy Scottie type.

The Cairn is a smart little dog, with strength for his size, a head of the foxy stamp, dark hazel or hazel eyes, small, pointed, erect ears, compact body, and short legs. The coat is hard without being coarse, and the colours may be sandy, grey, brindle, or nearly black.

The illustrations (Plate 116) show Mrs. Alastair Campbell's famous Cairns, Ch. "Brocaire Jura," Ch. "Brocaire Hamish of Gesto," and "Brocaire Righinn Rudha."

The points of the breed are as follows:

Skull broad in proportion. Jaw strong, but not too heavy or long. Head well furnished with hair, small in proportion to body. A foxy appearance. Decided stop. Eyes wide apart, medium, hazel, sunk; eyebrows shaggy. Ears small, pointed, erect, not too closely set. Tail short, well furnished with hair, not feathery, carried gaily, not curling over back. Body compact, back straight. Ribs deep, well sprung. Hind quarters strong. Shoulders sloping. Legs medium length. Bone fair. Fore legs not out at elbows. Fore feet slightly turned out and larger than hind legs. Legs covered with hard hair. Pads thick, strong. Coat important, double; outer coat profuse, hard, not coarse; under coat fur-like. Colour red, sandy, grey, brindle, or nearly black. Dark points such as ears, muzzle, are typical. Modern Scotch terrier cross objectionable. Weight about 14 lb.

#### THE SKYE TERRIER

As far as I can discover, the first mention of a "Skye terrier" as such is made in Colonel H. Smith's work of 1843, in which he gives a picture of the "Isle of Skye terrier," a dog with large ears, a long shaggy coat, and, as far as can be judged from the illustration, short legs. He writes of the wire-haired or Scottish terrier "on plate 18," the "muzzle is shorter and fuller, the limbs more stout, the fur hard and shaggy, and the colour a pale sandy or ochry, and sometimes white—neither of these . . . are crooked-legged, nor long-backed, like turnspits, these qualities being proofs of degeneracy or of crosses of ill-assorted varieties of larger dogs." But Brown in 1833 probably described one.<sup>1</sup> Richardson (1847) gives us more information: The Skye terrier, "so called from its being found in greatest perfection in the Western Isles of Scotland, and the Isle of Skye in particular, somewhat resembles the preceding [Scotch Terrier], but is even longer in the body, lower on the legs, and is covered with very long but not coarse hair, its ears are erect, and tufted at the extremities. All the Scotch terriers are 'varmint' in the extreme, and are on this account great favourites with young gentlemen when home for the holidays, being equalled by no other breed of dog in the ardour with which they hunt and destroy the rat, cat, weasel—in short, everything that has *fight* in it; and lacking other game, they will gladly and fiercely engage in combat with each other. The Isle of Skye terrier is covered with long coarse hair; its limbs are very short, but muscular; its back is long; its ears erect, the eyes large and bright, the muzzle short and pointed. The colour is sandy brown, reddish, or white. The latter breed is much used for otter hunting on the wild shores of the Western Isles of Scotland, and though the dogs are of small size, their courage is equal to any encounter, while from their peculiarity of form they are able to enter the holes between the rocks, into which a larger animal could not manage to force its way."

Martin tells of an otter hunt on a fine September morning. The terriers let free went scrambling over the rocks and loose pebbles, incessantly barking, delighted. "The gentlemen, with guns cocked, then arranged themselves in convenient situations for intercepting the passage of the otter, should he attempt to take refuge in the

<sup>1</sup> His description is somewhat vague and he does not mention "Skye."



sea ; some mounted on the tops of rocks, others stood near the water or in the boat." Of the keepers assisting the dogs to find the otter's home, one, a thick-set Highlander, addressed the dogs in Gaelic and set to with wild enthusiasm to tear away large stones from the hole, " half-burying himself to enable the dogs to come at their object : they in the meantime ran about yelping in the greatest excitement and scratching at every aperture between the stones. While this action was going on at one hole, a large otter poked his head out of another, and looked about with as much astonishment as his countenance was capable of expressing, until, catching a glimpse of one of his enemies, he suddenly retreated from the light. This incident having been observed, the attention of the party was transferred to the retreat thus betrayed. A large stone was first uplifted and hurled upon the top of the pile, with the intention of either forcing the inmate out by the shock or of breaking some of the stones. Then a pole was thrust into the crevice, which was enlarged so as to admit a dog. One of the canine besiegers immediately rushed in, and after a few seconds spent in grappling with his antagonist, an otter was dragged forth, at whom the whole body of dogs ran a tilt. His defence was most heroic, many of his assailants exhibiting evidences of the power of his bite. The battle was continued for several minutes ; and to those who delight in the display of animal ferocity, the noise of enraged combatants, and the sight of wounds and death, must have afforded high enjoyment. Dogs and otter, involved in one compact group, rolled down a precipitous ledge of crags, at the bottom of which, the power of numbers prevailing, the poor otter yielded up his life, dying very hard, as it is called. The otter is, in fact, a fearful opponent, and the dogs receive most terrible wounds, which, however, do not daunt their inflexible courage for a moment."

The origin of the Skye is of course unknown. There is or was perhaps quite a number of people who believed that this terrier originated from the Armada, being indeed introduced into this country by the breaking-up of the ships during the storm off our coast.

*Stonehenge*, in 1859, in his book "The Dog," describes the Skye terrier to be remarkable for its long weasel-shaped body and its short fin-like legs ; a long rather than a wide head ; a neck of unusual dimensions, and when measured from tip to tail the length more than three times his height. "The nose is pointed, but so concealed in the long hair which falls over his eyes that it is scarcely visible without a careful inspection." The eyes small compared with the spaniel's. The ears large and slightly raised, but turning over ; the tail long, but small in bone, "standing straight backwards," with only "a very gentle sweep to prevent touching the ground." Fore legs "slightly bandy," but this to be avoided, "though always more or less present." Dew-claws absent, but when present considered a mark of impurity. Colours then most in request, black, fawns, or blues, a dark slaty-blue particularly desired. But there was to be no trace of white. The hair was "long, straight, hard, and not silky, parting down the back and nearly reaching the ground on each side "without the slightest curl or resemblance to wool." On the legs and on the top of the head lighter in colour and softer and more silky. The weight 10 to 18 lb., averaging 14 lb., but varied considerably. He writes that there were two or three kinds of the "pure Skye terriers," one "rather small in size, with long soft hair ; another considerably larger, and with hard wiry hair ; whilst those who can see



differences will see a third, between and betwixt the two." There was also a cross between the Skye and Dandie, "which partakes in nearly equal proportions of the characteristics of each; and, lastly, most of the Skye terriers about London are crossed with the spaniel, giving them that silky coat and jet-black colour." He adds that this cross is detected by "the worn-out appearance of the hair on the face up to the brow."

In 1867 *Stonehenge* writes, in his "The Dogs of the British Isles," that perhaps on few breeds of dogs is there so much different opinion as on this and the Dandie Dinmont, and that he had constantly seen "Skye Terriers"—"wretched woolly-coated, prick-eared animals"—nothing like the right thing, "though some of them had been whelped in the island." The proper thing was like "a door-mat, ears, legs, and tail all merging in one mass, except for the tips of the ears and the feet." Fawn with dark brown tips to ears was the colour then most fancied. He considers that probably both Skyes and Dandies came from the same stock.

He gives a letter from a Mr. Henry Martin, of 24½ Buchanan Street, Glasgow, that there are only two varieties of Skye terriers, the prick- and drop-eared, and that the true prick-ear were hard to get and were in every way superior to the drop-eared, a variety "intermixed" in order to get the long coat, and only worth a quarter the prick-eared. But this opinion does not seem to have been shared by the editor of the "Field," who stated that the prick-eared dogs were "as common as gooseberries in England" and could be purchased cheaply, the drop-eared being of far greater value.

In Dalziel (1st edition) *three* types of Skye terriers are shown—one a prick-eared of modern type; a drop-eared shorter bodied, failing in coat; the third "Otter," of Scottish terrier type—"Otter," who, as we have read, won prizes as a Skye, and later as a Scottish terrier. Considerable correspondence as to the origin and type of Skye terrier followed.

From these letters we see that whilst some were of the opinion that the Skye terrier was no terrier at all, others pointed out that there seemed to be at least four kinds, among which were the Skye terrier of the North used for sporting purposes, and the Skye to be found in fashionable drawing-rooms. Dalziel, referring to this, suggests that the use of the brush accounts for the difference between the coat of the working Skye and the drawing-room one. Probably, however, the coat had a natural tendency to grow long in order to face the hard conditions north and there was kept in check by wear and tear of outdoor life.

Dalziel gives the weight of the Skye to be 12 to 16 lb., females about 3 lb. less; and the height at shoulder 8 to 9 inches.

In his work of 1887 Dalziel commences the chapter with what he considers a quotation from Dr. Caius. It reads: "A beggarly beast brought out of barbarous borders, from the uttermost countryes northward." Dr. Caius did not write this, nor did Abraham Fleming. Dalziel, however, believing that he did, continues that Dr. Caius was not without his special prejudices, and "occasionally a very trifling matter starts him on his favourite course of alliterative invective." "Being himself moved to wrath that such a 'beggarly beast' should take the place of the 'spaniell gentle,' he writes that 'men are so moved, nay, rather married to novelties without all reason into, or judgment, we stare at, we gaze at, we muse, we marvel at these

cures forsooth because they are strange.'” The rest of the chapter is merely a repetition of the previous one.

As to the Skye terrier of to-day, it has greatly improved. The skull is much wider, the chest deeper, and the dog altogether a far sounder and better type than in Dalziel's time.

We give as an illustration on Plate 112 the once-famous Skye terrier letter. It was delivered successfully, without unreasonable delay. This letter was as follows :

“NORWAY, August 25, 1885.

“SIR,

“When in London a short time ago I saw a very fine team of Skye terriers in Hyde Park. I inquired of a policeman if he knew the owner. He said the owner lived near Paddington station, and so I send this on to that district. Should this find you, will you please inform me if such dogs can be purchased, and where? Please communicate to me here at once, and I will call on you on my return to London shortly.”

The owner of the dogs, Mr. Pratt, received the letter safely, at Gloucester Terrace, Hyde Park.

An amusing example of the characters of the Skye terriers, and terriers generally, is given in the following note, which appeared in the “Stock-keeper.”

“Three Skye terriers, with their owner, a lady, out for a walk, whilst crossing a meadow, one of them, a bitch, discovered a wasps' nest. Actuated by the curiosity of her sex, she put her nose into the nest, and was promptly stung by one of the tenants. This inhospitable reception threw her into such a passion that she, blinded with fury, started scratching up the earth and snapping at the enraged insects as they emerged. Her two companions, attracted to the scene, galloped up to take a hand in it.

“Between them they threw out the nest and tore it to pieces. Two of the little terriers were in good coat, and experienced but little damage from the wasps' weapon, but the third, a little bitch, was out of coat and received fearful punishment. The wasps covered her, so that she looked like a yellow dog, and in this plight suffered fearful agony and flew for relief to her mistress. The young lady was as plucky as her four-footed friends, and quickly drawing on her gloves proceeded to brush the angry insects out of the terrier's coat. Now comes the tragic side of the history. The wasps, baffled but still revengeful, flew to their human assailant and stung the lady on those parts of the human frame divine . . . over the sequel to this tale and the blue stone thereof modesty draws a veil.”

We are told that the Skye terrier is a modern variety. On the other hand, they are shown, we read, in a picture in the Academy of Brussels with Adam and Eve in the Garden of Eden. The Spanish Armada story, that the dogs swam ashore when the fleet met its doom, appears to be without substantiation. A similar type of coat and general appearance is seen in Buffon's illustration of the Dog of Siberia (Plate 4, Vol. I).

The Skye terrier of Colonel H. Smith and later authorities, by careful selection and crosses, has become a remarkably charming dog.

The coat is about 5½ inches long, is hard, flat, straight, and free from curl; the



forehead and eyes are covered with hair shorter and finer in texture. The colours vary from fawns with black points to dark and light blues and greys. The present-day variety has certainly improved in breadth, depth, and in the spring of its ribs. The eyes are hazel, and of medium size, and the ears, when pricked, are of moderate size, and when pendulous are larger, and hang flat by the side of the cheek.

The points of the breed to-day are :

Long head ; skull wide at front of brow ; eyes hazel ; ears prick or pendant. When prick, small, erect at outer edges, slanting to each other on inner. When pendant, larger, hanging straight, lying flat and close at front. Body long, low. Shoulders broad. Chest deep. Ribs well sprung, oval-shaped, a flattish appearance to sides. Back declining slightly from top of hip to shoulder. Neck long, gently crested. Tail, when hanging, the upper half perpendicular, the under half curved backwards. Average measurement, dog, 9 inches at shoulder ; back of skull to root of tail,  $22\frac{1}{2}$  inches ; muzzle to back of skull,  $8\frac{1}{2}$  inches ; tail, 9 inches. Average weight, dogs, 18 lb. ; bitches, 16 lb. No dog to be over 20 lb. or below 16 lb. No bitch to be over 18 lb. or under 14 lb. The feet should be large and point forwards. Coat double, overcoat about  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches long. See Plate 119, also Appendix XXV.

#### WEST HIGHLAND WHITE TERRIER

The story of this very sporting terrier takes us back only a short way, to Mr. Gray's book "Dogs of Scotland" of 1887, and to Captain Mackie, whose vivid descriptions of his journey in search of terriers with "Charlie" is mentioned in the chapter on Scottish terriers proper. But it is not certain if he saw these Paltalloch Terriers on that journey, for according to Mr. Gray, Captain Mackie later paid a special visit to Paltalloch. They had been kept pure by the Malcolms for some considerable period. Unfortunately information on this now very popular variety is scarce and scrappy. In litters of the old-fashioned Cairn terriers—the ancestors of the type now known as the Scottish dealt with previously—white puppies were occasionally born, and these being too often, in the opinion of the owner, "misfits" and consequently likely to suffer from all the ills to which dogdom is heir, were destroyed.<sup>1</sup> But here and there the white puppy met with a friendly reception, and in one or more places these white ones were collected and bred together, any other colour given away or destroyed. So it came about that the white terrier became fixed, and at length recognised to constitute a distinct variety.

On their emerging into the dog world they were named the Roseneath Paltalloch, or sometimes the Cairn or White Scottish Terrier,<sup>2</sup> but the name West Highland White was suggested, and was adopted. According to Mr. Holland Buckley the breed for a time suffered from fads of certain so-called improvers, but fortunately the old-fashioned type remained wanted, and the attempts to make it "something different" failed. Mr. Buckley alluding to one of these crazes, the straight fronts with lowness to the ground, adds that "the sight of the creatures paddling along, with their legs right under them, with their 'little marys' bumping the unkindly earth, was too much for the risible faculties of the Fancy," which brought it to an end.

In the history the most famous dogs were Ch. "Morven"<sup>3</sup> and Ch. "Kiltie,"

<sup>1</sup> Mrs. A. W. Bird.

<sup>2</sup> Holland Buckley.

<sup>3</sup> Weighed 17 lb.



the latter reputed to have been sold to America for £400, and Ch. "Oronsay Runag," by "Conar." "Atholl" (the sire of "Glenmohr Model") was more than usually good in body.<sup>1</sup> "Model" also was exported to the United States. "Atholl" was also the sire of Ch. "Pure Gem" and "Lothian Marvel."

Writing on colour, Mr. Buckley states that in this he was by no means in agreement with the club's standard.

"All things being equal," he writes, "if I happen to be on the Woolsack, the 'pure white' would naturally win against an inferior dog of the objectionable colour.

"But give me the last-named, with a pull on the 'pure one' in other points, and the 'objectionable one' would be top dog in my ring, anyway.

"We may one day breed them mostly white, but when, as now, the giants of the breed (heaven save the mark) are cream-coloured, it savours of the worst hypocrisy to pretend that they are to be 'outed'; because the rank and file of the Fancy find the game impossible to follow, and are in the same frame of mind as the beery individual who 'dunno where 'e are.'"

He tells us of "Balloch Bhan," the sire of a number of first-class dogs and bitches, amongst which were "Inverailot Roy," "Dazzler Sands" (exported to the United States of America) and "Newtonmore," "a beautiful matron . . . the dam of some of our best terriers."

I will be pardoned perhaps to go back to the land of boulders and bell heather, where these white and hard-bitten "sportsmen" revel, where they dig after rabbits and rats, sending out showers of earth with their hind legs, or go down to foxes, to bark away well below ground. Their small hearts think, I suppose, that all this heather, rabbits, rats and foxes and even the fresh air were made specially for them.

Captain Mackie, on visiting Poltalloch, found the terriers to weigh from 16 to 20 lb., "a determined vermin-destroying look about them," "well knit together," "a sort of linty-white in colour." The hair he describes as "hard and bristly," "from an inch and a half to two inches in length, excepting on the face and head, where it was short, hard, and wiry." The body "of medium size, between the cobby and long, but very deep." They stood on "short bonny legs, the fore ones nearly straight." The head was very long, nose broad and often flesh-coloured, teeth extremely large for so small a dog, ears small prick, and covered with a velvety coat," and the tail was "slightly bent, and carried gaily." He writes, "I have had the breed and hope to have it again. I know exactly what these dogs are fit for and may add that no water was ever too cold and that no earth was ever too deep for them." A dog of the kind, the property of Mr. Robert McGavin, the laird of Balumbie, had ears tipped with black, whilst the head and body were of a light cream shade.

Two years later, Dalziel, in his book of 1889, gives no mention of the type, and Shaw, in his "Book of the Dog," also leaves the variety without mention, which is, in my opinion, decidedly strange. Mr. R. Lee, in "Modern Dogs" 1894 edition, describes the Poltalloch Terrier as a yellowish-white variety of the Scottish terrier, and tells us that the strain was carefully preserved. Colonel Malcolm, R.E., wrote to Mr. Gray stating that these terriers were not invariably white but between a creamy-white and sandy. "A good one at his best looks like a handsome deerhound,"

<sup>1</sup> Weighed 16 lb.

he writes, "reduced in some marvellous way;" which clearly does not conform with Captain Mackie's description, nor with the type as we see it to-day.

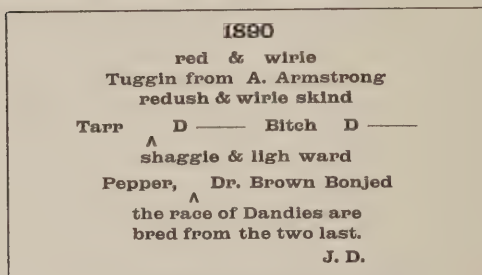
The illustrations on Plate 117 are of two of Mrs. Bird's, of Westcott, Dorking, noted dogs. Champion "Crivoch Cadet" is considered one of the best ever seen. "Placemore Sally," a remarkably charming little bitch. The points of the breed are:

A foxy type. Coat double, the outer hard, free from curl,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches long; under coat, short, soft, close. Eyes medium-sized, dark hazel; eyebrows heavy. Ears carried erect. Muzzle not projecting forward beyond jaw and nearly equal in length to rest of skull. Colour pure white. Dogs to weigh 14 to 18 lb. Bitches 12 to 16 lb. Height 8 to 12 inches. The tail is not docked; should be 5 or 6 inches long.

### THE DANDIE DINMONT

This fascinating, active, hardy terrier, with its short legs, long body, and comparatively large head, has so much history attached to its small being that one cannot see one or even hear the name without forcible reminders of gipsies with strange outlandish names, and Sir Walter Scott, and his friend Terry, and "Guy

Mannerling." Small as the Dandie Dinmont is, he has caused more interest than many others of larger and more imposing size. There is a charm in the name, in the description of the colours—mustards and peppers. The variety originated on the Borderlands, kept by the farmers of that area, trained to fox and badger, and accustomed to shake the rats to death. Some farmers kept small packs of these vermin-killing terriers—and so much alike were they



COPY OF THE FAMOUS DAVIDSON DOCUMENT.  
(According to Mr. Cook, "The Dandie Dinmont Terrier.")

that sometimes fewer licences were paid than the law required. So at least we are led to understand from Sir Walter Scott's letter—given elsewhere—to Terry: "As the Surveyor of Taxes was going his ominous rounds past Hyndlea, Dandie's pack rushed out to the surveyor and the farmer followed exclaiming, 'the tae'hauf o' them is but whelps, man.'" Dandie Dinmont never lived; he merely represents the farmer in the Border area. In "Guy Mannerling" Dandie Dinmont terriers are described as "Auld Pepper" and "Auld Mustard," "Young Pepper" and "Young Mustard," and "Little Pepper" and "Little Mustard." These were the dogs Sir Walter Scott met with during his border travels. His description caused considerable interest, and made the seeing of a Dandie Dinmont an unforgettable event.

In 1858 a further interest was aroused by Dr. Brown, who describes Piper Allan in his "Horæ Subsecivæ," "like Homer," piping from place to place, not less famous for his dogs than for his music, a gentleman in the history of the breed not easily forgotten. We refer to him later.

About 1865 a Dr. Grant<sup>1</sup> ran Dandie Dinmonts with his otter-hunting hounds, in a mixed pack, with a shepherd or two who would come to his aid at critical moments. His pack, consisting of two hounds and the two Dandie Dinmont bitches, "Tug" and "Tar," killed many an otter. But the game was varied, for the learned

<sup>1</sup> H. H. Dixon's "Field and Fern of 1865."



Doctor would hunt anything and everything, even to a collie dog, which happened to make its appearance.

As to the ancient history of the breed, there is very little, though several mentions of that type of head-shape appear in early works. Previous to 1847 there is nothing one can imagine to be a Dandie Dinmont. Quite possibly Youatt's description in 1847 of a Scottish type of terrier with the big head previously described by Brown in "The Field Book" is a description of the Dandie Dinmont or of one of its ancestors. There is also Colonel H. Smith's illustration given on Plate 112. But in 1859 *Stonehenge*, in "The Dog," shows two illustrations of two types of this breed, which we give on Plate 3 (Vol. I) and Plate 143. One is of two dogs named "Rough" and "Puck," while the other depicts the "English variety." He writes that the now celebrated Dandie Dinmont was originally bred by a farmer named James Davidson at Hindale in Roxburghshire, who is generally believed to have got his dogs from the head of Coquet Water. Ned Dunn also had a good strain at Whitelee near the Carter Bar. He writes also that "those who have investigated the subject are inclined to think that the Dandie Dinmont is a cross between the Scottish terrier and the otter-hound, or, as I believe, the Welsh harrier, which is identical with the latter," and we find a similar mention of the otter-hound in the description of the Bedlington.

I am giving *Stonehenge* literally, as I think that this first description of the breed is of considerable historic interest. This author goes on to say that "the most celebrated strains are those belonging to the Duke of Buccleuch (presented by James Davidson); Stoddart, of Selkirk; Frain, of the Trows; McDougall, of Cessford; F. Somner, of Kelso; Sir G. Douglas, of Springwood Park; Dr. Brown, of Melrose; J. Aitken, of Edinburgh; and Hugh Parves, of Leaderfoot, who is the principal hand in having kept up the breed. So much were the Dandies in vogue some years ago, that Mr. Bradshaw Smith, of Dumfriesshire, bought up every good dog he could lay hands on, and as a consequence his breed is now well known."

"The Dandie," continues *Stonehenge*, "is represented by two colours of hair which is sometimes rather brown: one entirely a reddish brown and called 'the Mustard,' the other grey or bluish-grey on the back, and tan or light brown on the legs, and called 'the Pepper'; both have the silky hair on the forehead. The legs are short, the body long, shoulder low, back slightly curved; head large; jaws long and tapered to the muzzle, which is not sharp; ears long and hanging close to the head; eyes full, bright, and intelligent; tail straight and carried erect, with a slight curve over the back (hound-like); the weight 18 lb., 15 lb., 25 lb., varying according to the strain, but the original Dandie was a heavy dog. Occasionally in a litter there may be some with the short folding ear of a bull-terrier, and also with some greater length of the legs; these are not approved of by fanciers, but nevertheless are pure, showing a tendency to cast back." (I think this is a rather interesting passage, suggesting that at one time bull-terriers had been used—see description of Bedlingtons—and it is quite possible that these long-legged ones were the original Bedlingtons.) Later, *Stonehenge* states that the breed in England have almost invariably prick ears, and are of smaller size, seldom exceeding 10 to 12 lb. The illustration of the English variety is described as "a characteristic sketch in a somewhat exaggerated form."

In his book "Dogs of the British Islands," published in 1867, *Stonehenge* strikes



rather an unhappy note. It appears that he had travelled all over the country to try to find a typical specimen of Dandie Dinmont, but generally without success. "No later than a fortnight ago," he writes, he had walked "five miles and back, through good roads and bad," in the hope of finding a Dandie Dinmont worth engraving as an illustration of the article in his book, and "did not even suspect that the little half-breed spaniel chained up in the yard was the object of our search." Yet this little bitch had been sent up to London from the far north, and "by a Scotchman to a Scotchman, the latter still holding to his opinion that she is of pure breed."

After mentioning Skye terriers, the author continues: "Between the Skye and the Dandie Dinmont terrier there is a very close affinity, the two breeds running into one another so nearly that it often happens that there is difficulty in deciding to which an individual belongs. Our own belief is that, in all probability, the two come from the same stock by selection, the longer-haired ones being Skyes and the shorter Dandie Dinmonts, but the different carriage of the tail is somewhat against this hypothesis."

*Stonehenge* then gives us a selection of letters which appeared in the "Field"; they embody the opinions of some of the leading breeders of that time, useful criticisms which tell us much of the breed and its troubles.

From these letters we learn that the origin of the Dandie Dinmont was considered obscure, some believing that the variety was an ancient one, kept pure from very early times, but that there was no evidence in support of this claim. Others, again, refer to travellers of the nomadic races, landing on our northern shores, bringing with them a terrier which they subsequently crossed with those in that area. The writer, Mr. Francis Somner, without any attempt to suggest a clue to their origin, stated that, in his opinion, the terriers were at one time confined to the Coquet Water district, the property of the tinkers and muggers who worked that area. From his letter we glean that amongst these tinkers and muggers were the Allans, Anguses, Andersons, and Faas who treasured their sporting four-footed companions.

Piper Allan was a tinker-sportsman who lived near Rothbury at Holystone, spending much of his time hunting otters and playing on his bagpipes. He owned a pack of terriers, among which were the three favourites "Hitchem," "Charlie," and "Phœbe." It was "Hitchem" (often printed as "Peachem") of which Piper Allan would say, "When my 'Hitchem' gives mouth, I durst always sell the otter's skin." It was this "Charlie" for which the Piper refused broad acres with the ever-living answer, "His hale estate canna buy 'Charlie'!" And later, when the Duke of Northumberland offered, so it is related, a lease of a small farm to Mr. Allan in exchange for his little terrier "Hitchem," the answer was, "Na, na, ma lord, keep yir ferum; what wud Piper do wi' a ferum?" So with his terriers the piper lived, collecting head-money<sup>1</sup> and selling skins, now tinkering, now hunting, and playing his bagpipes, until the year 1779, when, on February 18 of that year, just when the country promised good hunting, and life was awakening, the old man died at the age of seventy-five. His father, William, was nearly 6 feet high, and of a ruddy complexion; possessed of much shrewdness and independence of mind.

Piper Allan made his living by mending pots and pans, and making spoons, baskets

<sup>1</sup> 6d. and 1s. were paid for fox-heads.



SEALYHAM TERRIERS. (*Above*) left, Ch. "HOMESTALL DOD"; right, "HOMESTALL DICTATOR." Both the property of Lord Denar. WEST HIGHLAND  
440a] WHITE TERRIERS. (*Below*) left, Ch. "CRIVOCH CADET"; right, "PLACEMORE SALLY." Both the property of Mrs. A. W. Bird.



DANDIE DINMONT TERRIERS. (*Above*) left. HEAD OF CH. "POTFORD HIGHLANDER"; right. HEAD OF PUPPY BY CH. "POTFORD PLUNDERER" (FOUR MONTHS OLD). (*Below*) CH. "POTFORD HIGHLANDER." *Both the property of Mrs. Foster Rawlins.*





(Top) left. BEDLINGTON TERRIERS "ULSTERMAN," "PRINCESS," AND CH. "BREULSWATER PIERRETTE." *The property of Mr. McCausland*; right. AIREDALE TERRIER "HARROWDEN MONARCH." (Centre) THE FIRST BEDLINGTONS ILLUSTRATED. From "*The Field*," 1853. (Bottom) left. THE MODERN SKYE TERRIER, CH. "LUCKIE CROMBIE." *The property of Mrs. Watson*; right. THE MODERN BULL TERRIER, CH. "GALALAW BENEFACTOR." *The property of Miss M. L. Grey.*



(Above) left and (Centre) left, IRISH TERRIER CH. "CELTIC MUTT." The property of Lady Dora Hehir. (Above) right, MANCHESTER TERRIER "MIGHTY ATOM." (Centre) right, WELSH TERRIER CH. "CYMRO MARCHOG." The property of the late Mr. P. O. Ward. (Below) left and right, KERRY BLUE TERRIERS; left, "KENMARE DOREEN"; right, "KENMARE PEGGY." Both the property of the Earl of Kenmare.

and brooms. He married a gipsy girl named Betty, who bore him six children, the last but one being named James. This son carried on the breed of terriers and was well known at Border race-meetings. Mr. Somner tells us that a son of James sold him one of the descendants of "Hitchem," a bitch named "Old Pepper," the great-grand-dam of Somner's dog "Shem." But the fate of the Piper's original terriers after his death no one really knows for certain, though it is believed, not without good reason, that, besides those kept by his son James, some passed into the possession of the Telfers of Blindburn in Coquet Water, the Charltons of Brundenlaws, and the Davidsons of Swinnie, as well as to the son James.

Mr. Cook's book on the Dandie Dinmont, published in 1885, is a work of such fascination that it holds you from start to finish. It is a fair, clear exposition of the variety, written by a man who, clearly from page to page, loved the small dog with which he was dealing. It is a work free from that painful and often burdensome exaggeration which is so frequently evident when a breed is being written up. It contains a very interesting analysis of the famous Davidson document. This document, it will be remembered, was discovered in 1869 by the Rev. J. C. Macdona, causing a stir in the "Dog World." The reverend gentleman wrote to the Press that he had obtained Davidson's description of how the Dandie Dinmont breed had been evolved, but in reality this document in itself is quite worthless, even if genuine, for it tells us nothing. At the same time this supposed clue to the Dandie Dinmont was hailed with considerable interest and generally credited because of its introducer. But unfortunately it proved to be, from first to last, enveloped in a cloak of inaccuracy, and it is difficult to understand how Macdona should have been led so successfully into a mare's nest. No explanation appears in Mr. Cook's book, though the canard is laid to rest with no shaky hand, indeed buried so well that it died for ever.

The story is that in 1869 the Rev. J. C. Macdona, of Cheadle Rectory in Cheshire, wrote to the "Field" a letter which appears in the issue of November 13 of that year. It bears the address of the George Hotel, Melrose.

"I have," he writes, "in my researches into the history of this breed in this neighbourhood, near to its early home, this day been fortunate enough to meet with a document in Mr. James Davidson's own handwriting, to which his initial signature is attached."

The document is dated 1800, which at once, as Mr. Cook points out, shows that there is something strange; for the name "Dandie" given to these terriers, in allusion to their smart appearance, was first of all used by Sir Walter Scott in his work "Guy Mannering," published in 1814, in the author's description of the smart farmers of the Borderland.

In 1873 the following letter appeared in the number of the "Field" dated March 8. It is signed "Border Gipsy," and states that the writer takes a great interest in Dandie Dinmonts "and though rather a disjacket hallanshaker-looking cheild, more given to the construction of heather besoms and rangers than letters to the 'Field,'" he may assume a right to have his say out on this subject, "being owner of the paper referred to by Mr. Macdona in his letter of Jan. 31, who discovered it first 'where Allen Gregor faund the tings.' As this paper has on several occasions been quoted as an authority, it may gratify you readers to hear how it came into my possession.



"It was obtained from Mr. Davidson by a Mr. Dempster, in those days a great Dandie fancier, given by him to Mr. Scott of Newstead, and I took it as a present from him, as I knew best how to keep it."

He alludes in actual fact to a subsequent letter dated January 29 appearing in the "Field" of February 1, in which the Rev. J. C. Macdona writes: "In a letter of mine in the 'Field,' November 2, 1869, . . . an account was given of my discovering a document. It will be seen at a glance that two-thirds of his dogs were red, e.g. 'Tuggin' and 'Tarr.'"

On December 7, 1878, another letter on this subject signed "J. Davison, Andover, December 2nd"—appeared in the "Field," which I give here, as it appears to be a somewhat original description of the life the gipsies lead.

"SIR,—I, as rather more than a sexagenarian and a Borderman, and one who in almost his childhood took up with Dandies, can, I think, throw some light on the origin of the Dandies by Mr. Davidson. The border 'muggers' were great breeders of terriers—the Andersons on the English side and the Faas and Camells on the Scotch side. In their perambulations they generally met once or twice a year at Long Horsley, Rochester (the ancient Bremnum of the Romans), Alwinton, or some other Border village. If they could not get a badger, they got a fougart, wild-cat, or hedgehog at which to try their dogs. The trials generally ended in a general dog-fight, which led to a battle royal amongst the tribes represented. This afterwards led to a big drink and exchange of dogs. Jack Anderson, the head of the tribe, had a red bitch, who for badger drawing, cat, fougart, or hedgehog killing beat all the dogs coming over the Border. Geordy Faa, of Yethom, had a wire-haired dog terrier, the terror not only of all the other terriers in the district, but good at badger, fox, or fougart. They met at Alwinton, where Willy and Adam Bell (noted terrier breeders) had brought a badger they had got hold of at Weaford, near the Cheviots. Both the red bitch and other black terriers drew the badger every time they were put in. 'Jack Anderson,' says Geordy, 'the dogs should be mated: let us have a grand drink, the man first doon to lose his dog.' 'Done,' says Geordy. They sent for the whisky, which never paid the King's duty, to Nevison's at the little house, having agreed to pay 2s. a quart for it. Down they sat on the green, fair drinking; in eighteen hours Jock tumbled off the cart-shafts, and George started off with the dogs.

"They were mated, and produced the first pepper and mustards, which were presented by Geordy to Mr. Davidson (Dandy Dinmont of 'Guy Mannering'); strange to say, the produce were equally of pepper and mustard. The last pair I saw of what I consider perfect Dandies were Robert Donkin's, at Ingram, near Alnwick, just before I left the North in 1838. I have been at shows, but could never identify any Dandies shown as at all like the original breed belonging to the Telfords of Blind Burn, the Elliots of Cottonshope, the Donkins of Ingram and other Border-farmers. I am not a doggy man, but like to see all old breeds kept distinct."

In the issue of the "Field" for the following week is a letter from a Dr. Charles Stuart, of Hillside, Chornside, Berwickshire: he alludes to Mr. Davison's letter. He states that he had resided on the Borders for more than thirty years, and during that period taken a great interest in Dandie Dinmont terriers. He considers that the rage then existing for the breed was merely a fashion. "A great number of prize winners at shows are too small, wanting in bone and weight—a good serviceable dog should

weigh 18 to 25 lb. The Dumfriesshire strain, which Captain Lyon showed at the first Edinburgh Show, were grand examples." He adds that, in his opinion, Mr. Davison's letter given above as to the origin accords entirely with his knowledge. "The Yetholme gipsies go in for Bedlingtons and lurchers more than Dandies, and that a descendant of 'Geordie Faa' was well-known to him, a man eighty-three years of age and full of information about dogs. He is king of the gipsies, although his sister reigns in his stead."

It is a curiously complex situation. The original owner of the "Davidson document" gives an entirely different version of that document's discovery to the Rev. J. C. Macdona, and when Mr. Cook later examined the original, he found that it bore the date 1890—and not 1800, as was stated by Macdona; and since Mr. Cook's book on Dandie Dinmonts in which this document appears was published in 1885, it would add to the mystery if it were not so plain that it is a forgery.

Dalziel in his book "British Dogs" brings up the Davidson story again. He suggests that instead of the date 1800 as stated by Mr. Macdona, and 1890 as stated by Mr. Cook, the date may be 1820, the "two" being indistinct owing to age. He suggests that the dissimilarity between the writing of Mr. Davidson on this paper and on legal documents—(a point to which Mr. Cook had drawn attention)—might be because Mr. Davidson was too old to write, and during his last illness (he died in 1820) dictated the letter. This of course is possible, but the problem still awaits a definite solution. If the original document were examined by modern experts the matter might possibly be cleared up, once and for all.

In Lockhart's "Life of Scott," vol. iv, p. 3, will be found Sir Walter Scott's letter to Mr. D. Terry, dated April 18, 1816, in which he writes how he met "Dandie Dinmont," Mr. Davidson of Hyndlee, the prototype of that never-dry character. The following is a verbatim copy:

"ABBOTSFORD,

"18th April, 1816.

"MY DEAR TERRY,

"I give you joy of your promotion to the dignity of an householder, and heartily wish you all the success you so well deserve, to answer the approaching enlargement of your domestic establishment. You will find the house a very devouring monster, and that the purveying for it requires a little exertion and a great deal of self-denial and arrangement. But when there is domestic peace and contentment, all that would otherwise be disagreeable, as restraining our taste and occupying our time, becomes easy. I trust Mrs. Terry will get her business easily over, and that you will soon dandle Dickie on your knee! I have been at the Spring circuit, which made me late in receiving your letter, and there I was introduced to a man whom I never saw in my life before, namely the proprietor of all the pepper and mustard family, in other words the genuine Dandie-Dinmont. Dandie is himself modest, and says he b'likes it's only the dogs that is in the brick and no himself'. As the surveyor of taxes was going his ominous rounds past Hyndlea, which is the abode of Dandie, his whole pack rushed out upon the man of execution and Dandie followed them (conscious that their number greatly exceeded his return), exclaiming 'the tae hauf o' them is but whelps, man.' In truth I knew nothing of the man, except his odd humour of having only two names for twenty dogs. But there are



lines of general resemblance among all these hillmen, which there is no missing, and James Davidson of Hyndlea certainly looks Dandie-Dinmont extremely well. He is much flattered with the compliment and goes uniformly by the name amongst his comrades, but has never read the book. Ailie used to read it to him, but it sent him to sleep. All this you will think funny enough."

Later in the letter he mentions the dog he got from his friend Glengarry, "the noblest dog ever seen in the Border since Johnnie Armstrong's time, a cross between the wolf and deer greyhound, almost 6 ft. from the tip of the nose to the tail and high and strong in proportion."

"Mrs. Scott joins me," he concludes, "in regards to Mrs. Terry, and considers the house as the greatest possible bargain: the situation is all you can wish. Adieu !

"Yours truly,

"WALTER SCOTT."

Mr. Cook, in "The Dandie Dinmont," gives us old-world pen-pictures, describing the early breeders of Dandies and their dogs and some of their adventures. Perhaps at that time one of the most famous kennels was the property of a Mr. E. Bradshaw Smith. The strain was descended from the original peppers and mustards of James Davidson of Hindlee. The Blackwood house terriers were noted for their pluck. It was a kennel founded and bred with considerable pains. Mr. Smith had purchased many of the leading dogs and bitches, choosing them more for their pluck than anything else. They were so game that they would suffer severe punishment without relinquishing their hold. They, however, had inbred to such an extent as to have lost constitution. In 1880 five of Mr. Smith's terriers were poisoned, but the person who perpetrated this foul act was never discovered. When Mr. Smith died in 1882 his kennel was dispersed, and this carefully inbred stock with the desired characteristics predominating in their constitution went all over the country, to the benefit of the breed generally. But good as the strain was, the story of the breed would not have been such a successful one if it had not been for Sir Walter Scott, whose work remains as fresh and charming to-day as ever. It was he, of course, that made the Dandie Dinmont live, and the breeders set out with the purpose of making the variety always something better.

In Dalziel's "British Dogs" there are illustrations of "Grip" and of "Shamrock." Whilst "Grip" can be considered a fair specimen, I would suggest that "Shamrock" ought not to appear in the book at all ! It was no fault of the breed, but obviously a wrong animal was selected as a type. For the illustrations in other works, in Mr. Cook's work of 1885, in Shaw's "Book of the Dogs" of 1889 (the same date as Dalziel's second edition here alluded to), the Dandie Dinmonts are of excellent type. This "Shamrock" Dalziel describes as "one of the best-known and best dogs of the day," but adds, "His pedigree in the Kennel Club Stud Book gives his dam as 'Vic,' bred by Mr. W. Johnstone by a dog of good blood belonging to an officer at the Purshill barracks," and this perhaps may account for the entire lack of type.

In Mr. Shaw's book there is very little further information as to the breed. He gives the Macdonald discovery of the Davidson letter with the date 1800 as without question, though Mr. Cook laid the ghost so successfully in 1885, five years before Mr. Shaw's book was published. But there is an interesting coloured plate showing a very



typical Dandie Dinmont, "Doctor," the property of a Mr. James Locke, of Selkirk. We read that "Doctor" weighed 21 lb. (the present weight being 14-24 lb.) and stood 10 $\frac{3}{4}$  inches at the shoulder, approximately the same height as the modern standard of 11 inches.

The Dandie was such a quaint little person, and so very popular owing to Sir Walter Scott's description, that it is not surprising to find classes for the breed at the earliest shows, though at first very few entries were forthcoming. In 1861 there was a class at Manchester and in 1862 at Birmingham, but we read very little about them. In 1863 a Mr. Aitken,<sup>1</sup> of Edinburgh, sent a dog to Cremorne, where it was given third prize, the higher honours being withheld.

In 1867, at the Birmingham Show, the judges withheld all the prizes because, in their opinion, none of the dogs exhibited were sufficiently good Dandie Dinmonts to merit any award. Yet among the exhibits one had taken first at the same show the previous year.

Then "Sir Douglas" and this "Shamrock" mentioned above came into the limelight, the latter a little dog of light weight, which from the illustration in Dalziel's book was of very poor type. "Sir Douglas," the property of Mr. Rawdon Lee, scaled 27 lb. The competition between these extreme weights caused considerable feeling, and Dalziel writes that one had only to mention "Harry" (the sire of "Sir Douglas") or "Sir Douglas" to produce a similar effect to shaking a red flag before a bull. The trouble, however, seemed to be that "Sir Douglas" was a dog of a different style from those kept by the Scottish breeders. Some were of the opinion that "Harry" was a mongrel, which was not the case.

About 1872 two hawkers, brothers, Robert and Paul Scott, of Jedburgh, were noted for their terriers, one of these, "Peachem," winning at the Crystal Palace Show that year. Mr. Lee, in his "Modern Dogs," states that at the Carlisle Show in 1877 eighty-five Dandie Dinmonts were benched and the judging was on points, Messrs. Pool and J. B. Richardson officiating. "Two of the chief honours" went to animals of quite different type, one to "Shamrock," which then weighed 20 lb. and had 78 points out of the 100, and the other to "Harry Bertram," which weighed 27 $\frac{1}{2}$  lb. and was given 59 points. That was, Mr. Lee suggests, the beginning and the end of judging the breed on points!

Probably one of the most notable kennels of Dandie Dinmonts was that of Mr. G. A. Leatham—the Thorp Arch Kennel. Specialising in this breed, this gentleman kept twenty to thirty dogs, bitches and puppies. Though great winners at shows, the dogs were trained to sport, and were constantly engaged in action. "Ainsty King," weight 19 lb., a great prize winner, though badly bitten, stood to a badger for an hour and a half.

The original Dandie Dinmont, though long-bodied, had longer legs than the modern dog. Though the Dandie Dinmont should be a long dog on short legs, a development to too great an extent of those characteristics results in dogs more or less crippled and is therefore to be avoided. The Dandie Dinmont, when in proportion, is one of the most charming dogs imaginable, and at the same time most useful for any sport in which a terrier is required. As the work of a terrier is that of going to earth to dislodge badgers and foxes, or to chase down rats, constitution

<sup>1</sup> R. Lee.

and common sense in build are essential. The shape should therefore be "long and low," on short but stout little legs, and the body should not be over-heavy. To size and weight 5 points only are allotted, 20 for body, 10 for legs and feet. The relative value of points appears wisely settled, for if the fault be over-development of body and ridiculously short legs, the difficulty can be overcome easily. At one time trimming was much resorted to, the face was plucked or clipped, the coat cut, and the top-knot artificially whitened. The result was that breeders of good dogs found that the less trimmed won, causing considerable disappointment. At the same time, such faults as undershot or overshot were passed and frequently won prizes.

In 1920 a rule was passed by the Club that in future no dog was to receive a prize which had had the hair removed from its face by plucking or clipping, and this has made a great difference to the breed.

"The eye in the Dandie Dinmont is a very important point. I do not know anything which looks worse in the breed than a small eye, whilst a large eye, full and dark, gives the dog a marked appearance of intelligence and good-nature. The full-domed skull is also a characteristic of the Dandie Dinmont important to retain."<sup>1</sup> It is interesting to read that by 1861<sup>2</sup> attempts had been made to make the Dandie Dinmont into a toy dog, weight 8-10 lb., and produced by crossing with toys, whilst the weight of the pure-bred dog then was 16 lb. The toys sold for a time, but, probably not breeding true, soon fell in disrepute.

The first Club to look after the breed was formed in Scotland in 1875 at Selkirk. Ten years later a Scottish Club was founded, followed in 1889 by the South of Scotland Dandie Dinmont Terrier Club.

The illustration shows Ch. "Potford Highlander," the property of Mr. Foster Rawlins, of Amersham, Bucks (see Plate 118). The show points are as follows:

Head large, not out of proportion; the muscles greatly developed, especially maxillary. Skull broad between ears, gradually less towards eyes, measuring from inner corner of eye to back of skull, as from ear to ear. Forehead well domed. Head covering, soft, silky, light-coloured hair. Muzzle 3 inches in length or in proportion to skull as three to five, covered with hair slightly darker than top-knot, texture as feather of fore legs. An inch from back of nose, top of muzzle bare. Inside of mouth black or dark. Teeth strong, especially canines. Eyes wide apart, large, full, round, dark hazel. Ears broad, tapering almost to a point, the fore part of ear tapering little, a thin feather of light hair starting 2 inches from tip; set well back, wide apart, low on skull, hanging close to cheek, with slight projection at base. Length of ear, from 3 to 4 inches. Mustards' ears a shade darker mustard. Peppers' ears brown, almost black. Chest well developed and let well down between fore legs.

The fore legs short, with immense muscular development and bone, set wide apart. Feet well formed, with very strong brown or dark-coloured claws. Bandy legs and flat feet objectionable. The hair on fore legs and feet of a Pepper dog, tan, varying according to body colour from a rich tan to a pale fawn; of a Mustard dog to be of a darker shade than head, which is a creamy white. In both colours a nice feather, about 2 inches long, rather lighter in colour than the hair is on the fore part of the leg. Hind legs a little longer than the fore, set rather wide apart, but not spread out unnaturally. Feet much smaller; thighs well developed, the hair of same

<sup>1</sup> Rawdon Lee,

<sup>2</sup> Meyrick.



colour and texture as on fore ones, but no feather or dew claws. The whole claw should be dark. Claws vary in shade according to the colour of the dog's body. Back rather low at shoulder, having a slight downward curve. Arch over loins. Tail 8 to 10 inches, covered on upper side with hair, wiry, darker colour than body; hair on under side not so wiry, lighter in colour, the feather about 2 inches long, getting shorter towards tip. Coat hair about 2 inches long; from skull to root of tail, mixed, hard and soft, giving a crisp feel, not wiry hair. Hair on under part of body lighter in colour and softer than on top. Colour in *peppers*, a dark blue-black to a silver-grey, intermediate shades preferred; *mustards*, a reddish brown to a pale fawn, head a creamy white. Most Dandie Dinmont terriers have some white on chest. Height 8 to 11 inches. Length from top of shoulder to root of tail, not more than twice the dog's height, but preferred one or two inches less. Weight about 18 lb., but varies from 14 to 24 lb.

#### THE BEDLINGTON

It has been said, but apparently without authority, that a Dutch weaver brought the first of the Bedlingtons to England in 1820. The story seems to be due to a confusion with the name of a Mr. "Holland," who took an active part both in breeding and exhibiting these dogs. Bedlington was a great centre for dog breeders.

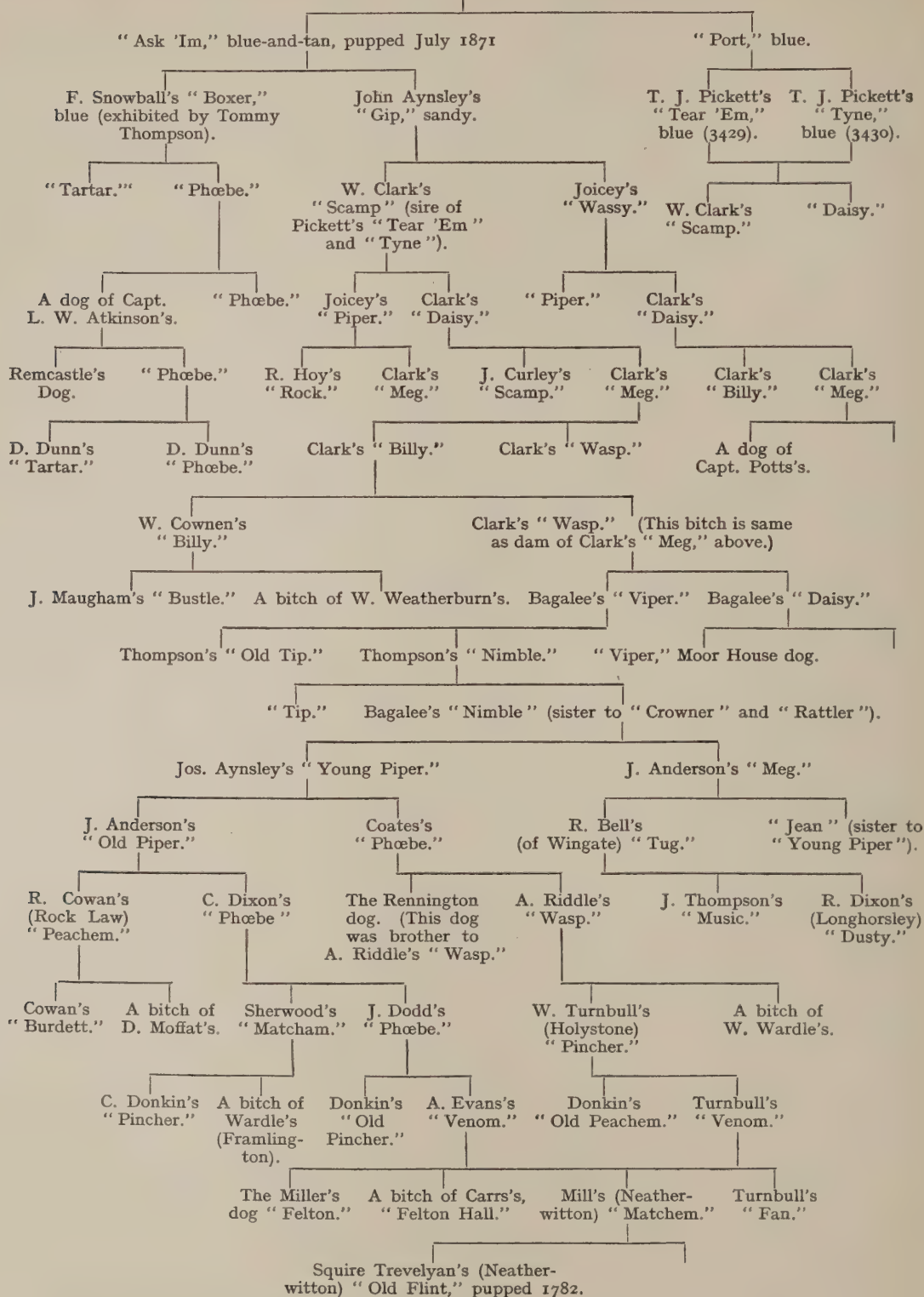
The first mention of a Bedlington is in Dalziel's first edition, published in 1879, for *Stonehenge* does not use the name nor describe the type in his 1859 book nor even in his 1867 book, nor does John Meyrick mention them in his accurate handbook of 1861, and therefore we can feel certain that, as far as was known, the variety was not in existence. Evidence given later leads to the same conclusion.

In Dalziel's work, *Corsincon* gives us seven pages and an illustration of a dog, "Newcastle Lad," very much of the Bedlington stamp. There is also a pedigree covering nearly a hundred years of a dog of Mr. J. A. Cowen's, "Ask 'Im II," a blue-and-tan born in 1874. I think this pedigree is very doubtful, and it is also to be regretted that instead of "Newcastle Lad" the illustration is not this particular dog, to have allowed us to form a far better judgment as to the history and development of the variety. "Ask 'Im II" strain, we are told, was known as Thomas Thompson's strain, of which "Tear 'Em," "Tyne," and "Tyneside" are descendants, all with very typical terrier names.

The pictures of some of the leading dogs of those days of Bedlington history are plain, ugly, coarse, and great-eared creatures! But everything, even the very best, must have a beginning somewhere, and it is certainly of considerable credit to the breeders of this variety that so smart and fascinating a dog has been evolved from the somewhat inferior type of not so long ago. But two years after *Stonehenge's* 1867 work an illustration appeared in the "Field" of two terriers of quite undefined type, the property of Mr. Tufnell Holland (see Plate 119), and in the January issue of the "Field" of 1869 a correspondence started, under the heading of "The Country House," the first, a short article on the origin, progress, and decline of the pepper-and-mustard terrier. It dealt mainly with the Dandie Dinmont, and with Mr. Davidson's, Sir Walter Scott's, and the writer's views. One of these *Aberdeen Sportsman* describes the Bedlington in the letter, as "another terrier analogous to the real pepper-and-mustard . . . not yet extinct—like a Dandie Dinmont on higher legs, a shorter body, and generally less head." "Alliances with these were not uncommon."



# JOHN A. COWEN'S "ASK 'IM II," BLUE-AND-TAN, PUPPED 1874



In the "Field" of February 1869 is a letter, signed S. T. Holland, of considerable historic interest. He writes that he would very much like to see opinions of the above breed, and that he had a dog eight or nine years old, given to him some years back, as a Bedlington, with a statement that his pedigree could be traced back seventy years. He describes the dog as of a blue or grey colour with fawn legs and face, having deep ears, and a harsh coat, with softer hair on the head, of a lighter colour. He stood 15 inches at the shoulder and weighed 25 lb., and several first-rate judges had told him that the dog had more Dandie Dinmont blood than many a prize winner.

In the next number *Theodolite* writes of a Bedlington he had purchased from a pitman, colour the same as Mr. Holland's, which had "a very fine tapering tail"; so that from the three letters we obtain a fairly accurate description of the Bedlington of that day.

In the March issue, in a note signed "J. R.," we have the following details: that the dog was brought over the Border from Hawick "about seventy to eighty years ago," which would bring it down to 1780, by a Mr. Luke Conrey, from whom Mr. Selby, of Biddestone, obtained the breed. Later in this note occurs the passage: "They are pretty general in the district between the Coquet and the Tyne."

"The following are, I believe, the main points of a true Bedlington: muzzle fine, longish and rather pointed; flesh-coloured nose; ears drooping and lying close to the head; eyes close to one another, hazel or reddish coloured and small; the hair on top of head much finer than coat and lighter in colour; they are long in the leg with straight toes, well split, long and turned out, often one more than the other; they stand about 14½ inches to 15 inches at the shoulder; shoulder-blades at the top well apart; the loins large and chest deep; tail fine and pointed, but covered with wiry hair; the coat is fine but not silky, and rather thin; their colour is very much that of dressed floss, with sometimes a little more red in it. From the colour and texture of the coat, they are also called the linty-haired terrier."

A letter from "M. A." to the "Field" of April 1869 suggests that the breed had obtained a good hold. "M. A." tells us that several years before (he does not say how many), he was offered a terrier by a pitman, a red-coloured dog; and that the man had said to him: "I'll take twenty-five shillings for him," and when he had offered 20s., the man had replied: "Why, sir, he is one of the 'Peachem' strain—the real Bedlington!"

I am constantly forced to the opinion that the early history of the Bedlington is somewhat confused with that of the Dandie Dinmont, for both contain references to "Piper" and "Peachem," and I think this must be so. Also the resemblance between the two varieties was very marked in the early history of the breed. At one S. County show two terriers out of the same litter were exhibited by the Earl of Antrim, one winning in the Bedlington class and the other in the Dandie class!

Mr. Thomas J. Pickett, known to many of those interested at the time by the name of the "Duke of Bedlington," because of his success as a breeder and exhibitor, did much to bring the variety to public notice. Mr. Thomas Pickett then lived in Grey Street, Newcastle-on-Tyne. He writes that the breed was light-made, wiry, with a bright, alert bearing, and with cut and demeanour indicating both fire and resolution. The head, high and rather narrow, was, when looked at from behind,

almost wedge-shaped. It was surmounted with a fine silky tuft, and this with the ears and tail were, in the blue sort, of a much darker shade of colour than the body. The eyes were small and a little sunken, and the jaw long, quickly tapering and muscular. The ears were long, hanging close to the cheeks and slightly feathered at the tips, whilst the neck was long and muscular, rising well away from widely set shoulder-blades. The legs, rather high and straight, were hard and sinewy; the body compact and well-formed. The tail small, from 8 inches to 10 inches long, and slightly feathered. The coat rather wiry, and the colour blue-black, sandy, or liver. The dark blue dogs with black noses; the liver or sandy with flesh or cherry-coloured noses; but Mr. Pickett did not object "to a sandy dog with a black nose if from the blue strain," adding that "although the Bedlington is a new-comer, I think he has a great future before him," and that he has seen "pedigrees of crack dogs extending over a hundred years."

As to the origin of the variety, Mr. Pickett thought that the Staffordshire nail-makers crossed the old Northumberland terriers with some of the stock they brought with them. He does not give any suggestion as to the character of the Northumberland terrier or the stock kept by the Stafford nail-makers, and whether or not, as we can suppose, they were Dandie Dinmont terriers.

In Mr. Shaw's "Book of the Dog" a Bedlington terrier is shown, which, except for colour and length of leg, hardly conforms with the description given by Mr. Pickett. It is not the fault of the artist, for he shows on the same plate a most excellent Dandie. We cannot believe that a man able to draw a Dandie Dinmont terrier accurately would be unable to depict a Bedlington with equal skill. Moreover, the author tells us that this terrier, "Geordie," was one of surprising merit: "*A dog of excellent appearance, his head especially being first-rate*"; and a plainer and more uncommonly bad terrier would be hard to find. His breeding to a certain extent seems evident—some long-legged type had been crossed with his neighbour the Dandie Dinmont, and it makes us rather liable to view that pedigree of a hundred years with doubt, and to wonder whether that was not of the same species of legitimate doggie bluff that traces the  $\alpha$  breed to the Ark and the  $\gamma$  breed to the Garden of Eden. Mr. Pickett was a man of much experience; he had bred Bedlingtons since 1844, and was writing the account twenty-eight years later. We read that he showed at the Crystal Palace (1870) and at Birmingham, and at neither show received a card; also that at Manchester and again at Liverpool he had what to-day would be considered a strange experience, his bitch "Tyne" unfortunately not being removed out of her hamper "from some mistake of the railway servants," and so not judged. At the next show, Glasgow, no accident of this kind occurred, but the judges, on examination, pronounced her "not to be a Bedlington at all." But it is quite possible that the judges did not know a Bedlington. The "Scotsman" (March 2, 1872) remarked that "Tyne" was by a very long way the best in her class; and the "Scotsman" appears to have been right, for the tide turned and at York, Kendal, Bedlington, Blaydon, Seaton Burn, and twice at Durham "Tyne" won, and in a class the "Times" (June 2, 1872) described as the best collection of Bedlingtons ever exhibited at any show, she took the first prize in her class! Dalziel's first edition gives the dimensions of another winner, "Tyneside" (the wording is as given for comparison with the modern show specimen): From lugs



to tip of nose, 8 inches; length of tail,  $11\frac{1}{2}$  inches; length of lugs,  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches; breadth (taking off in a filbert-shape), 3 inches; height from the claw to shoulder-blade,  $14\frac{3}{4}$  inches; weight, 20 lb.; size round the chest,  $14\frac{1}{2}$  inches, and fore arm  $7\frac{1}{2}$  inches.

Dalziel then concludes with "so much for the Bedlingtons, and in taking leave of the race may I mention that most of them known to me are terribly inbred and that the usual consequences often follow, also that many of them exhale an odour which, to say the least of it, is peculiar." A somewhat amusing passage! How different authors were in those days from now.

In a letter from a Mr. W. J. Donkin, then Secretary of the Bedlington Terrier Club, further details as to the suggested origin and history of the breed appear. He writes: "During the first quarter of the present century, Mr. Edward Donkin, of Flotterton—still dear to the old sportsmen of Coquetside by the familiar soubriquet of 'Hunting Ned'—hunted a pack of foxhounds well known in the Rothbury district. At that time he possessed two very celebrated kennel terriers, called 'Peacham' and 'Pincher.' A colony of sporting nailers from Staffordshire then flourished at Bedlington (a village situated about twelve miles from Newcastle) who were noted for their plucky North breed of terriers." (Were these the old Scottish long-legged terriers or Dandie Dinmonts?)

He goes on to say that one Joseph Ainsley, a mason, purchased a dog named "Peacham" from a Mr. Cowen, of Rocktaw, and that dog with "Phœbe," a bitch the property of a Mr. Christopher Dixon, produced a "Piper," the property of a Mr. James Anderson, of Rothbury Forest. This "Piper" was a slender-built dog about 15 inches high and weighed 15 lb. (modern dogs stand about 16 inches but weigh about 23 lb.). Mr. Anderson's "Piper" was liver-coloured, the hair of a woolly-like texture but hard. His ears, which hung close to his cheeks, were slightly feathered at the tip. Another bitch, named "Phoebe," arrived on the scene. She belonged to Mr. Andrew Riddle, of Framlington, who gave her to Joseph Ainsley. She was black with branded legs and had a light-coloured tuft of hair on her head. She stood 13 inches high and weighed 14 lb., and when mated with Anderson's "Piper" this "Phoebe" had, amongst her other puppies, one that Joseph Ainsley named "Piper," the famous dog which lived to fifteen years and was "game to the very last."

It is clear from the descriptions of these dogs that they were by no means typical Bedlington terriers as we know them now, and the wording appears to support the crossing of various breeds in which Dandie Dinmont pure or in a cross was used. Mr. Donkin adds that the hair of their faces was plucked in order to give a "cleaner and longer" jaw, and that the tail also came in for a share of the faker's art. He gives us the following points of the Bedlington Terrier Club.

Head rather resembles the ferret, and, though wedged-shaped like most terriers, should be shorter in the skull and longer in the jaw and narrow and lean-muzzled. Skull should be narrow and high, coned or peaked at the occiput, and tapering away sharply to the nose. Ears should be filbert-shaped, and lie close to the cheek, set on low like a dandie, leaving the head clear and flat. The ears feathered at the tips. Eyes in the blues, blue-and-tans, have an amber shade; in livers, etc., a much lighter eye known as "the hazel eye." The eyes should be small, well sunk in the head and placed very close together. The jaw long, lean, and powerful. Most of these dogs

are a little "shot" at the upper jaw and are often termed "pi-jawed"; many prefer what is called "pincer-jaw," that is, the teeth should meet evenly together, but "it is not very often that they are found that way." The nose large, standing out prominently from the jaw; blues and blue-and-tans have black noses, and livers, etc., red or flesh-coloured noses. The shoulders were to be set "much like a greyhound," height at the shoulders less than at the haunch, very pronounced in this breed, especially in bitches. Included in the further details given by Mr. Donkin is that the feet were to be rather large, "a distinguishing mark," and that long claws were also admired. As to the coat, in this many fanciers differed: some preferred a hard, wiry coat, "which several of the South-country judges go in for," but that "the proper hair of these dogs is linty or woolly, with a very slight sprinkling of wire hairs," which "is still the fancy of the majority of North-country breeders." Colour: "The original colours of this breed of dogs were blue-and-tan, livers, and sandies, and these are still the favourite colours of the old breeders. The tan of these dogs is of a pale colour, and differs greatly from the tan of the black-and-tan of the English terriers, and the blues should be proper blue-linty, not nearly black, which is sometimes seen now. In all colours, the crown of the head should be linty or nearly white, otherwise white is objectionable. Weight varies greatly—the average was 18 to 23 lb. to 25 lb."

In Dalziel's book of 1889 (2nd edn.), though no further information is given, we find, as well as the pedigree of "Ask 'Im II," another of a dog named "Sentinel," bred by a Mr. John Cornforth, of Leiston in Suffolk, and owned by a Mr. W. S. Jackson, of Upper Canada College, Toronto.

But the historical part of this very interesting breed is not finished. In the "Livestock Journal" of November 1875, Mr. J. Pickett writes: "Whilst a boy I recollect one day wandering through the woods of the Brandling Estate of Gosforth in the county of Northumberland, gathering primroses, where I met a woodman named David Edgar, who was accompanied by a northern counties fox-terrier and who gave me a whelp got by his celebrated dog 'Pepper.'"

In another letter in that journal a writer states that "forty years or so previously, these terriers were crossed with the bull-terrier so that they might stand more wear and tear, and that after that they were again crossed with the poodle." He suggests that if you examine the head of a Bedlington you will find that it has the apple-head of the poodle, and if you feel the skull you will find the bumps as large as those of a bull-terrier!

In 1894 Mr. Rawdon Lee, in his "Modern Dogs," shows a picture of two remarkably useful and very charming long-faced Bedlington terriers, painted by Arthur Wardle. This classical work also furnishes the following story of life-saving. At the British Kennel Association's Show a trial was held for water-dogs, and in this trial a Bedlington won third prize for bringing the "dummy corpse" to land and was nearly as excellent a life-saver as the well-known Landseer Newfoundland "Prince Charlie." This interesting Bedlington, "Nailor," was also a noted prize winner on the bench. One may wonder how the small dog managed to negotiate the pseudo-departed to land. One can imagine a Newfoundland or other large dog negotiating an abnormally large corpse, as such dummies usually are, with necessary dignity, but a Bedlington Terrier. . . .!!



The famous "Piper" was also a life-saver. He was noted for his killing powers, and was always at work against foxes, badgers, otters, etc., just a matter of routine, and those who have kept terriers accustomed to go to ground well know what that means. Even when at fourteen years of age<sup>1</sup> he drew a badger. But the classic story of his life is that of saving Mrs. Ainsley's four-months-old baby from a sow. The baby, left in a basket in the hedge, probably would have been devoured. This happened in 1835.

The development of the Bedlington-type head is dealt with in an article in the "Field" of 1869, an article supported by Joseph Ainsley, the first owner of a Bedlington, a Mr. Saunderson, who had kept the breed for forty years, and other breeders. It substantiates the account with some slight differences given earlier by Mr. Donkin. That a Mr. J. Howe in 1820 obtained the bitch "Phœbe," a black-blue or black, which he left with Mr. Edward Coates, of the Vicarage. For that reason she was known as "Coates's Phœbe." She was very small, for her weight is given at 14 lb. and height 13 inches. Further, he tells us that a cross with the otter-hound had been used to improve the breed, but found disappointing, also a bulldog, but that too had failed. It seems somewhat strange that such crosses were attempted if the type desired is the type we know as the Bedlington to-day.

The first show to see Bedlington Terriers as a class was in 1870 at Bedlington. In 1871 a Mr. Henry Lacey took first prize with a red dog, "Miner." In 1875 the Bedlington Terrier Club was established.

Bedlington classes were at one time very well supported in the northern counties; the same is true for the leading southern shires to-day. The breed, however, has not done so well as was expected. As Mr. Lee points out in his work, "A Bedlington terrier 'dressed' and one in its natural state is a very different animal," and until all are shown as Nature made them, he saw no hope "for this useful dog taking the position it deserves."

I think that sums up the situation. After all, it should be the dog that wins, and not the best artist in coiffeur.

The show points of to-day are as follows :

Skull narrow, deep, rounded, high at occiput, covered with silky top-knot. Muzzle long, tapering, sharp, muscular, little stop between eyes. Lips close-fitting without flew. Eyes small, well sunk in head. Blues have a dark eye; blues-and-tans, eyes amber shades; livers-and-sandies, light brown eyes. Nose large, well angled. Blues, blues-and-tans, have black noses; livers-and-sandies, flesh-coloured. Ears moderately large, filbert-shaped, well formed, flat to cheek, thinly covered, tipped with fine, silky hair. Legs moderate length, not wide apart, straight, square set. Feet good-sized, long. Tail 9 to 11 inches long and scimitar-shaped, tapering to a point, lower side slightly feathered. Shoulders flat. Chest flat-ribbed, deep, not wide. Back slightly arched. Quarters light. Coat not lying flat to sides, hard with close bottom. Dogs (about) 24 lb., bitches (about) 22 lb. Height about 15 to 16 inches.

#### BORDER TERRIER

The Border terrier weighs about 15 lb., and stands 14 inches. The favourite colour appears to be a yellow-brown, but they are allowed to be red, wheaten, grizzle,

<sup>1</sup> Lee.



or blue-and-tan. The coat slightly broken, somewhat of the kind of the wire-haired terrier. The head is short, ears half-pricked, the nose, when red, is supposed to show keen scenting powers, but black noses are preferred.

Edwards shows one of these terriers in 1800, given on Plate 116. In 1826 a picture of "Old Yeddie Jackson," the Hunter King of North Tyne, shows one of these small dogs. We read that "Yeddie Jackson's" opinion about whiskeys was that he would have liked to have been "a whaup and live by suction." When he was old, he wore spectacles, and was quite deaf, and to the very last would hobble to the house-end with his granddaughter to look at hounds at work. He had told his granddaughter to nudge him whenever there was music.

These terriers have dark eyes; their tails are left undocked; and they have an appearance very distinct from any other variety of terrier.

The points of the breed are:

Head otter-shaped, moderately broad skull. Muzzle short. Ears V-shaped, dropped. Eyes dark. Body fairly long, narrow, deep, ribs not over-sprung, fairly narrow behind shoulders. Fore legs straight, not too heavy in bone. Feet small, cat-like. Stern undocked, short, tapering, set high, carried gaily, not curved over back. Hind limbs racy. Coat harsh, dense, close under coat. Skin thick. Weight: dogs between 13 and 15½ lb., bitches 11½ to 14 lb. Height: dog 13 to 16 inches, bitches 15 inches or less.

#### THE WELSH TERRIER

Liverpool Show 1893: ninety-three entries. "Liverpool usually attracted the greatest number of entries," we read.

When first introduced, a rather short, stumpy head was considered correct, but later a larger head was desired.

Welsh terriers are probably the old English terrier, bred on slightly longer legs.

At Darlington Show in 1893, "Dick Turpin" was entered in two classes, both as a Welsh terrier and as an old English terrier, and, so we find, won first prize as a Welsh terrier, and also reserve as an old English terrier. The judges for both classes were specialist judges. This dog continued in this dual rôle until 1896, when he stood third as an old English terrier!

That the old English terrier and the Welsh were one and the same thing was realised by the Kennel Club, when in their 1886 Stud Book they allotted one class for "Welsh or old English—wire-haired black-and-tan terriers."

An attempt was made to form an Old English Terrier Club, but it failed; the Welshman was more successful. In 1888 the class in the Kennel Club Stud Book was altered, "Welsh terrier" being retained, "Old English terrier" eliminated.

Mr. Rawdon Lee writes that he asked "a native of the Principality, whose ancestors had lived on their own estate, about the breed. 'Welsh terrier!' said he—'why, bless me! there isn't such a thing, unless you mean all the cross-bred little creatures to be seen in any of our country towns.'" Later he met a well-known authority on doggie matters, and was told that there certainly was a Welsh breed, "big dogs—25 lb. in weight or more, shortish, close, hard coats, active-looking fellows, black-and-tan in colour."

These descriptions refer to early days. We do not know if these "cross-bred

little creatures" were the Welsh terriers, or how the improvement was made, or whether the old English terrier was adopted and bred in Wales. But whatever might be the opinion of Mr. Lee's informers, we see from Dalziel's illustration of 1888 that a Welsh terrier then was of the present-day type, and a very good specimen.

The first show for Welsh terriers was at Carnarvon in 1885, and twenty-one entries were made. The classes occur as "local classes." Mr. James Yates presented the first prize, a tea-service, which Mr. C. Robert Watkins won. In the "North Wales Observer and Express" of August 7 appears: "THE DOG SHOW (a correction).—We are requested to print the following awards omitted from our report of the Carnarvon Dog, Poultry, and Horticultural Show in our last issue: Mr. H. Harwood won first prize for parrot, highly commended for pointer, and commended for setters." How times have changed!

At the Bangor August Show of that year, "Welsh terriers had a nice lot of both dogs and bitches. Robert Watkins's 'Dick,' first at Carnarvon, had to be contented with equal second with J. Yates's young dog, and Mitchell's 'Charlie' was placed first. Welsh terrier bitches: first, Dew's 'Topsy,' well placed, an excellent bitch, first class all round; second, J. Yates's, and Owen's 'Topsy' third" ("Bangor and N. Wales Chronicle").

A meeting followed, and it was decided to form a Club.

The story of the Welsh terrier is indeed more than usually interesting, for just as the Welsh people are the purest of British lineage, so is the Welsh terrier of the oldest type of British terrier, described and depicted by Bewick, Taplin, Bingley. Writing of these terriers in the "Kennel Gazette" of July 1896, Mr. Walter S. Glynn states that attached to the name of an olden-day dog, "Crab," was a note stating that "they," Crab and some others, were brought from Harlech in 1854. There was also a note referring to "Don," a descendant of "Crab," and "Don," he tells us, with "Vic" bred "Lady," "one of the gamest terriers that ever walked." "Lady" in turn was the mother in one litter to Ch. "Saesonaeg" and Ch. "Badger." From this line came "Brynhir Birler," one of Mr. Walter Glynn's. "Dim Saesonaeg" was the sire of "Brynhir Dolly" and Ch. "Cymru O'Gymru." "Dolly's" mother was also sired by "Dim Saesonaeg." "Dolly" was one of the best bitches of the breed.

We learn that "Cymru O'Gymru" was a dog of remarkable stamp even at that time, and Mr. Glynn describes him to have been a great improvement on the old Welsh terrier stock.

"Welsher" was a rare good terrier, and "Nettle II" was also of very good stamp. "Resiant" was good, but failed in eyes (see p. 457).

It was in 1886 that the Club was formed, and a show of Welsh terriers was held at Carnarvon. At the show there were Ch. "Topsy" and Ch. "Bob Bethesda," Ch. "Topsy" one of the best bitches of that time. Her brother "Button" was the sire of Ch. "Dim Saesonaeg." Ch. "Bob Bethesda" Mr. Glynn describes as "a lovely little terrier, with the best of bodies, coat, legs, and feet"; but failed in the head being too short. He was used with otter-hounds.

But longer-headed dogs appeared. "Mawddy Nonsuch," purchased by Mr. Buckley for £200, became famous; nothing could stand up to him, though many did not consider him to be the type. At Barn Elms in 1887 "Bob Bethesda" beat

"Mawddy Nonsuch." His stock, unfortunately, was rare, but was noted for its excellency.

A great difficulty arose, it was found that a dog of Welsh terrier type could be produced, and was being produced, and was often of good stamp, by the crossing of a fox-terrier with the Airedale. A remarkably good one bred in some such manner was "Contention," a dog that caused the Welsh Terrier Club to decide that none of its specials should go to cross-bred dogs!

Mr. Walter Glynn gives us a list of the best terriers; Ch. "Cymru Dewr," "Bynhir Dolly," Ch. "Cymru O'Gymru," "Nan," "Nettle II," and Ch. "Resiant." He tells us that "Cymru Dewr" was of correct type, with a grand body, legs, and feet, but that he had bad eyes—too large, prominent, and badly coloured.

The first description of the Welsh terrier occurs in Dalziel's "British Dogs" of 1888. His work of eight years previous contains no mention. He commences his chapter with a Welsh verse, which he gives translated by Mr. Morris as "a free from rhymeless translation." The original words are:

"Ereswiw Ffyn iddo roisoch—gâst  
Daeargast, ddu dorgoch,  
I dagu Ffwbart dugoch,  
Ac i rwygo Cadno coch."

from an old traditional "Englyn."

"Send'st to him five bonnie sticks—and a bitch,  
A black, red-bellied terrier bitch,  
To throttle a black-red polecat,  
And lacerate the red, keen fox."

The date of this "Englyn" appears to be unknown—and it seems to the writer to be scarcely worth considering. The more interesting information is contained in the coloured illustration given in Dalziel's work of an excellent little Welsh terrier of remarkably good type, "General Contour," the property of Mr. J. B. Forsyth.

No traceable pedigree of any dog for any length of time existed, and Dalziel tells us that the breed cannot be said to be more than in the formative stage. He gives the following details as to the type:

"*Head*.—The skull should be flat, and rather wider between the ears than the wire-haired fox-terrier's. The jaw should be powerful, clean-cut, rather deeper and more punishing—giving the head a more masculine appearance than that usually seen on a fox-terrier. Stop not too defined; fair length from stop to end of nose, the latter being of a black colour.

"*Ears*.—The ears should be V-shaped, small, not too thin, set on fairly high, carried forward, close to the cheeks.

"*Eyes*.—The eyes should be small, not being too deeply set in or protruding out of skull, of a dark hazel colour, expressive, and indicating abundant pluck.

"*Neck*.—The neck should be of moderate length and thickness, slightly arched, and sloping gracefully into the shoulders.

"*Body*.—The back should be short, and well ribbed up; the loin strong, good depth, and moderate width of chest. The shoulders should be long, sloping, and well set back; the hind quarters should be strong, thighs muscular, and of a good length,



with the hocks moderately straight, well let down, and fair amount of bone. The stern should be set on moderately high, but not too gaily carried.

*“Legs and Feet.”*—The legs should be straight and muscular, possessing fair amount of bone, with upright and powerful pasterns. The feet should be small, round, and catlike.

*“Coat.”*—The coat should be wiry, hard, very close and abundant.

*“Colour.”*—The colour should be black-and-tan, or black-grizzle-and-tan, free from black pencilling on toes.

*“Size.”*—The height at shoulders should be 15 inches for dogs, bitches proportionately less; 20 lb. shall be considered a fair average weight in working condition, but this may vary a pound or so either way.”

This is followed by particulars of some of the leading dogs. Dr. Edwardes-Ker’s “Ferryhurst Sam,” four years old, weighed 19 lb. and stood 14 inches at the shoulders.

	Weight.	Height.
“Pulton” . . .	20 lb.	15 inches
“Yam-Yam” . . .	16 ”	12½ ”
“Tom” . . .	16 ”	14½ ”
“Topsy” . . .	22 ”	14½ ”
“Bangor Boy” . . .	20 ”	13¾ ”
“Mawddy Nonsuch” . . .	17 ”	15 ”
“Bob Bethesda” . . .	16 ”	14½ ”
“Pym” . . .	22 ”	14½ ”
“Avis” . . .	13½ ”	13 ”



WELSH TERRIER “BRYNHIR PARDON.”



WELSH TERRIER CH. “RESIANT.”



WELSH TERRIER “DRONFIELD DANDY.”

The present-day Welsh terrier should weigh about 20 lb. and stand about 15 inches at the shoulder. From the list we see that dogs then were somewhat on the small side.

Our illustration is of Ch. “Cymro Marchog” (Plate 120), a famous terrier, the property of the late Mr. P. O. Ward of Llwynalyn House, Porth Rhondda, S. Wales.

The points of the breed to-day (the same as adopted by the Welsh Terrier Club, 1886) are :

Skull masculine; slight stop; fair length from stop to end of nose. Nose black. Ears V-shaped, small, thin, set fairly high, carried forward and close to cheek. Eyes small, not deeply set nor protruding, dark hazel. Neck slightly arched, length and thickness moderate. Body short, well ribbed up. Loin strong, deep. Chest moderately wide. Shoulders long, sloping, well set back. Hind quarters strong, muscular; hocks moderately straight, well let down, bone fair; pasterns upright, powerful. Feet cat-like, small. Coat abundant, wiry, hard, close. Colour black-and-tan, grizzle-and-tan. No black pencilling on toes.

## CHAPTER III

### IRISH, AIREDALE, AND OTHER TERRIERS

**A**LTHOUGH the origin of the Irish terrier is unknown, its relationship to the Welsh terrier is certain and it is, therefore, a branch of the old English Terrier family.

At one time it was claimed that the Irish terrier was a breed peculiar to Ireland, and had been known there as long as that country had been in existence. Claims to antiquity were based on an old Irish manuscript, which no one appears to have produced nor given the statements on which the claim of antiquity is based. We find that 1872, 1873, and 1874 are the years when the Irish terrier first of all claimed attention, and even then of what type an Irish terrier should be was a matter of opinion.

Illustrations of the period show two distinctly opposite types, both claiming to be the "wild Irishman," and it is of interest that whilst one of these types is distinctly that of the Scottish-terrier group, the other is an Irish terrier not very dissimilar to that of to-day.

It suggests, therefore, that even in 1872, or thereabouts, a type of terrier was in existence in Ireland sufficiently distinctive to constitute a separate variety. Neither Bell, Richardson, nor *Stonehenge*, in 1859 and 1867, gives any hint as to their existence.

The first mention of the Irish terrier occurring in book form is in the "Dogs of the British Islands" (1878), when Mr. R. G. Ridgway, of Waterford, writes that the breed had been pure in Ireland and "remembered" fifty to sixty years before that date; and were peculiarly adapted to Irish conditions, being particularly hardy, able to stand wet, cold, and hard work, without showing fatigue; and that their coats, because they were hard and wiry, allowed them to hunt the thickest gorse or furze covert without inconvenience. A pack of Irish terriers were kept at Tipperary and used for otter hunting with great success.

He writes that the breed had degenerated sadly during the last few years, and thinks that a day will come when the Irish terrier will be just as fashionable and just as sought for in England as the fox-terrier.

The first part of his article is amusing when we refer back to what had occurred in Ireland a few years previously. For in 1873 the "Live Stock Journal" reported that at the Dublin show the class for "Irish terriers" had no reason to be called Irish except that they had Ireland as a birthplace! They were all of different types. Also that as someone, under the *nom de plume* of *Celt*, had described in the Press what an Irish terrier ought to be, subsequently this writer on showing his dog at Dublin had won first with it (!). It was suggested that the unfortunate judge had read the letter and never having heard of, or seen an Irish terrier, took what he read to heart and so had given this dog the prize.

In 1874 the Dublin Show Committee offered prizes for Irish terriers under 9 lb., suggesting that such miniatures deserved support; and at the 1875 Show a pure-bred old *white* Irish terrier named "Slasher" won.

The following year a somewhat confusing exhibition of this ancient pure breed took place. This was at the Dublin Show in 1876. The entries consisted of thirty-four of both sexes above 16 lb. in weight, and five entries below 16 lb.

The judge, who had been purposely chosen because he had been a breeder of these "wild Irishmen" for twenty or thirty years, and was so accredited with special know-

ledge. It was a foregone conclusion that his findings would meet with general approval, and so would settle once and for all the type question, as to what Irish terriers should be. But instead of the judging giving satisfaction, it gave rise to "a wailing and gnashing of teeth," and was considered so absurd, as to merit treatment as a huge joke. Prizes had gone to long legs, short legs, hard coats, soft coats, thick short skulls, long thin skulls, and some prize winners were mongrels. The dog placed first in the large class (over 16 lb.) was long and weak-loined, of a dark and light pepper-colour, and its coat was both soft and hard. Its head was long and its jaw weak. The second was a deep yellow in colour, and had had the top of its head dyed, and so was disqualified. The owner, incensed at such treatment, then brought the dog in front of two other judges, demanding to be shown the dyed part! But as he had taken the precaution to have all the hair clipped off first, his demand could not be complied with.

The winner in the 16-lb. class was a small pepper-coloured mongrel and was subsequently disqualified by the council because he was found to be blind. We read that this unfortunate dog's eyes were "a horrible sight," yet the learned and specialist judge had given this unfortunate exhibit also the cup for the best Irish terrier in the show! Apart from the miscellaneous collection of exhibits, the show was probably unique in the descriptions of pedigrees given by exhibitors. We read: "Breeder, one of the famous Limerick Night Watch. Pedigree too long to give, but inquisitive people can inquire at the Watch-house here, and most likely they will be told." Whilst another was marked "Breeder-owner, pedigree unknown" (!).

Among the dogs there was one "Derby," the property of Mr. Desmond O'Connell, a grizzle-grey-and-tan, with a coat of the texture of coconut fibre, with his "only other fault" an over-thick skull, and in view of the recent introduction of the Kerry blue terrier, this description is of some interest. There were also exhibits appearing as if collie blood had something to do with their being, others were half-bred bulldogs, Bedlington, and lurchers. Following the show a short poem appeared in the "Live Stock Journal" of March 17, 1876. It reads:

"THE WAIL OF AN IRISH TERRIER"

My father came from Limerick,  
My mother came from York;  
A half-bred Yorkshire blue-and-tan,  
They hailed me as from Cork;  
An Irish terrier I was called,  
And sent on bench to show,  
But oh! how little they believed  
I should cause such a row!  
Short legs, long legs, lean heads and small,  
Heavy heads, short heads, or anything at all,  
I was fated at the show my future lot to see,  
And consider 'as a class' what should become of me.  
Would Committees be so kind as our fate to leave,  
Until as to points and pedigrees we are perfectly agreed?  
One Committee made a class and special judge to help us.  
And in the 'Journal,' in our aid, *Smoothskin*<sup>1</sup> made a rumpus.  
After working hard for us they no thanks can find,  
So they'll leave the 'Irish terrier' out of sight and out of mind.

"VIATOR."

<sup>1</sup> *Smoothskin* had written letters to the "Journal" describing the Irish terrier.



In the "Live Stock Journal" the following week Mr. Ridgway gives the points of the breed. There is also a letter signed "Wm. G. Merry," the specialist judge of that memorable show. He writes in support of his findings, and states that the dogs described as mongrels were indeed dogs of long, pure breeding, carefully bred for over a century (!). He alludes to the disqualified terrier having dye on its head, suggesting it was occasioned by an accident, "the same way as paint may occur on fowls or on Aylesbury ducks." He goes on to say that when he was judging, a young man had come down from the gallery, and in a "very rough manner" had said that he, the judge, was giving the prizes to the small dogs, and that the larger ones were the true type; and had added, "We have settled that point, and you cannot change it," and had said, placing his hand on a dog, "This is the true type; he is mine; we have settled all that." He had not given prizes, he continues, to dogs more than 5 inches thick at the chest. "After all, this is the most important point to bear in mind in judging Irish terriers," he writes.

Mr. Josiah Connor replies to this letter in the issue of April 7: "The bitch was dyed right across the top of her head and her left paw." An animal, however cunning, was not likely to obtain "nitrate of silver."

Mr. Ridgway (1875), in the "Live Stock Journal," admitted that the Irish terriers at Dublin Show were a heterogeneous mixture, but maintained that there were still to be found in Ireland a strain of terrier that had not been crossed by any of the other foreign breeds, and which justly deserved to be considered a distinct characteristic" and "pure" breed by name "the Irish Terrier." In its issue of March 25, 1875, the "Fanciers' Gazette" contains the points of the breed, drawn up by *Shamrock*—points which "he had always found admired by old breeders in that part of the country." These same points were given by Mr. Ridgway in *Stonehenge's* book to represent the correctly pure and true breed. I give the details from *Stonehenge*.

"*Head*.—Long and rather narrow across skull, flat and perfectly free from stop or wrinkle.

"*Muzzle*.—Long and rather pointed, but strong in make, with good black nose, and free from loose flesh and chop.

"*Teeth*.—Perfectly level, and evenly set in good strong jaws.

"*Ears*.—When uncut small and filbert-shaped and lying close to head; colouring which is sometimes darker than the rest of body; hair on ears short and free from fringe.

"*Neck*.—Tolerably long and well arched.

"*Legs*.—Moderately long; well set from the shoulders, with plenty of bone and muscle; must be perfectly straight, and covered like the ears and head with a similar texture of coat as the body, but not quite so long.

"*Eyes*.—Small, keen, and hazel-colour.

"*Feet*.—Strong, tolerably round, with toes well split up; most pure specimens have black toe-nails.

"*Chest*.—Muscular and rather deep, but should not be either full or wide.

"*Body*.—Moderately long, with ribs well sprung; loin and back should show great strength and all well knit together.

"*Coat*.—Must be hard, rough, and wiry, in decided contradistinction to softness,

shagginess, and silkiness, and all parts perfectly free from lock or curl. Hair on head and legs is not quite so long as rest of body.

"*Colour*.—Most desired is red and the brighter the colour the better. Next in order, wheaten or yellow, and grey, but brindle is to be objected to, thereby showing intermixture of the bull breed.

"*Tail*.—If uncut, carried gaily without a ring, and showing absence of feather and bushiness.

"*Weight* of good working Irish terriers varies from 17 lb. to 25 lb. In olden times I understand that they ran up to 30 lb. and 35 lb., but it is better to fix the standard weight as mentioned, viz. 17 lb. to 25 lb."

The following table shows the value of the points :

	Value.		Value.		Value.
Head . . . . .	20	Muzzle and jaw . . . . .	10	Back and loin (and	
Ears and eyes . . . . .	5	Teeth . . . . .	5	general make of body)	15
Nose . . . . .	5	Neck and chest . . . . .	10	Legs and feet . . . . .	10
	—		—	Colour and coat . . . . .	20
	30		25		—
	—	Grand Total, 100	—		45

Following these points is a list of breeders and exhibitors who have agreed to them.

Probably *Stonehenge* felt that it was decidedly risky to have any opinion on the breed at all. Indeed, he states that "this dog differs in *no* respect from the rough Scottish terrier, commonly to be met with in England during the early part of the nineteenth century." In order to "insure unanimity" he had insisted that the signatures should be added to the charter of excellence and points. The document is interesting, for addresses and qualifications are given.

Signature.	Address.	If an Exhibitor, state number of prizes taken.
R. G. Ridgway . . . . .	Waterford.	Breeder.
Geo. Jamison . . . . .	Morilla, Newtownards, Co. Down.	Breeder and exhibitor ; 54 prizes.
Thomas Erwin . . . . .	Ballymena, Ireland.	Breeder and exhibitor ; 1 prize.
David Wilson . . . . .	Ballymena, Ireland.	Breeder.
Nathl. Morton . . . . .	Brookville, Ballymena.	Winner of champion and other prizes. One of the earliest (if not <i>the</i> earliest) exhibitors, and breeder for about seventeen years.
Micke Dooly . . . . .	Ballymena.	Breeder for about forty years; breeder of Mr. Morton's Champion "Fly."
William Moore . . . . .	Ballymena.	Breeder for many years, and owner of many that have since won champion and other prizes.
Robert A. Simms. . . . .	Newtownwards, Co. Down.	Breeder and exhibitor ; 2 prizes.
T. Hutchinson Smyth . . . . .	17 Trinity Street, Dublin.	Breeder and exhibitor.
Peter Tyrrell . . . . .	4 Lennox Place, Dublin.	Breeder and exhibitor ; 1 prize.
T. M. Hilliard . . . . .	Laburnam Cottage, North Strand, Dublin.	Breeder.
C. E. Clibborn . . . . .	Anner Park, Clonmel.	Breeder and fancier.
J. Crosbie Smith . . . . .	Upper Park, Queenstown.	Breeder and exhibitor of several prize winners.
George J. Adams . . . . .	Cork.	Owner and fancier.
John Frame . . . . .	Comber, Belfast.	Breeder and exhibitor ; 7 prizes.
James Shane . . . . .	Comber, Belfast.	Breeder and exhibitor ; 1 prize.
Thomas Jas. Andrews . . . . .	Comber, Belfast.	Breeder and exhibitor.
James M'Entee . . . . .	Newtownwards.	Breeder and exhibitor ; 4 prizes.
Edward F. Despard . . . . .		Breeder and exhibitor ; 6 prizes.
George F. Richardson . . . . .	Springfield, Lisburn.	Breeder and exhibitor ; 1 prize.
Robert Erskine . . . . .	74 North Street, Belfast.	Breeder and exhibitor ; 1 prize.
William Graham . . . . .	Newtownbreda.	Breeder and exhibitor ; 6 prizes.
J. J. Pim . . . . .	Lisnagarvey, Lisburn.	Exhibitor ; 2 prizes.
Geo. Glover . . . . .	Sydenham, Belfast.	Breeder and exhibitor ; 3 prizes.
W. Desmond O'Connell . . . . .	Mount Vernon, Cork.	Breeder and exhibitor ; 1 prize.

The illustration on *Stonehenge's* book is that of "Spuds," the winner of a large number of prizes. At  $2\frac{1}{2}$  years old he weighed 21 lb., and stood 15 inches at shoulder.

In 1879 Dalziel writes that there had been considerable confusion as to what was or was not an Irish terrier, and that any Irishman possessing a terrier of any kind was not unnaturally of the opinion that *his* was the genuine article. The Irish Terrier was bred too large to go to earth "after the smallest vermin, but above ground his work is unexcelled."

It was in 1879 that the Irish Terrier Club was formed. It was probably the first step on the road to success, for it resulted in a governing body able to control the breed and breeders, and cause the elimination of types not required, and the development of the variety on the lines decided upon.

The Club drew up the following description of the breed, which was not acceptable to quite a number of Irish terrier enthusiasts, and was later altered to conform with general opinion. With all faults it might contain, the standard, however, was of the utmost importance, pointing to a direction in which breeding should be undertaken. The standard read:

"*Head*.—Long, skull flat, and rather narrow between ears, getting slightly narrower towards the eye, free from wrinkle; stop hardly visible, except in profile. The jaw must be strong and muscular, but not too full in the cheek, and of a good punishing length, but not so fine as a white English terrier's. There should be a slight falling away below the eye, so as not to have a greyhound appearance. Hair on face of same description as on body, but short (about  $\frac{1}{4}$  inch long), in appearance almost smooth and straight; a slight beard is the only longish hair (and it is only long in comparison with the rest) that is permissible and characteristic.

"*Teeth*.—Should be strong and level.

"*Lips*.—Not so tight as a bull-terrier's, but well fitting, showing through the hair their black lining.

"*Nose*.—Must be black.

"*Eyes*.—A dark hazel-colour, small, not prominent, and full of life, fine and intelligent.

"*Ears*.—When uncut, small and V-shaped, of moderate thickness, set well up on the head and dropping forward closely to the cheek. The ear must be free of fringe, and the hair thereon shorter and generally darker in colour than that on the body.

"*Neck*.—Should be of a fair length, and gradually widening towards the shoulders, well carried and free of throatiness. There is generally a slight sort of frill visible at each side of the neck, running nearly to the corner of the ear, which is looked on as very characteristic.

"*Shoulders and Chest*.—Shoulders must be fine, long, and sloping well into the back; the chest deep and muscular, but neither full nor wide.

"*Back and Loin*.—Body moderately long; back should be strong and straight, with no appearance of slackness behind the shoulders; the loin broad and powerful and slightly arched; ribs fairly sprung, rather deep than round; stifles not much bent.

"*Stern*.—Generally docked; should be free of fringe or feather; set on pretty high, carried gaily, but not over the back or curled.

"*Feet and Legs*.—Feet should be strong, tolerably round, and moderately small; toes arched and neither turned out nor in; black toe-nails are preferable and most



desirable. Legs moderately long, well set from the shoulders, perfectly straight, with plenty of bone and muscle, the elbows working freely clear of the sides ; pastern short and straight, hardly noticeable. Both fore and hind legs should be moved straight forward when travelling, the stifles not turned outwards ; the legs free of feather and covered, like the head, with as hard a texture of coat as body, but not so long.

*Coat*.—Hard and wiry, free of softness or silkiness ; not so long as to hide the outlines of the body, particularly in the hind quarters ; straight and flat, no shagginess, and free of lock or curl.

*Colour*.—Should be ‘whole coloured,’ the most preferable being bright red, next wheaten, yellow, and grey, brindle disqualifying. White sometimes appears on chest and feet ; it is more objectionable on the latter than on the chest, as a speck of white on chest is frequently to be seen in all self-coloured breeds.

*Size and Symmetry*.—Weight in show condition from 16 lb. to 24 lb.—say 16 lb. to 22 lb. for bitches and 18 lb. to 24 lb. for dogs. The most desirable weight is 22 lb. or under, which is a nice, stylish, and useful size. The dog must present an active, lively, lithe, and wiry appearance ; lots of substance, at the same time free of clumsiness, as speed and endurance, as well as power, are very essential. He must be neither ‘cloddy’ nor ‘cobby,’ but should be framed on the ‘lines of speed,’ showing a graceful ‘racing outline.’

*Temperament*.—Dogs that are very game are usually surly or snappish. The Irish terrier, as a breed, is an exception, being remarkably good-tempered, notably so with mankind, it being admitted, however, that he is, perhaps, a little too ready to resent interference on the part of other dogs. There is a heedless, reckless pluck about the Irish terrier which is characteristic, and coupled with the headlong dash, blind to all consequences, with which he rushes at his adversary, has earned for the breed the proud epithet of ‘The Dare Devils.’ When ‘off duty’ they are characterised by a quiet, caress-inviting appearance ; and when one sees them endearingly timidly pushing their heads into their masters’ hands, it is difficult to realise that on occasion, at the ‘set-on,’ they can prove they have the courage of a lion, and will fight on to the last breath in their bodies. They develop an extraordinary devotion to and have been known to track their masters almost incredible distances.”

#### SCALE OF POINTS FOR JUDGING IRISH TERRIERS

<i>Positive Points</i>			<i>Negative Points</i>		
Head, jaw, teeth, and eyes	.	15	White nails, toes, and feet	minus	10
Ears	.	5	Much white on chest	„	10
Legs and feet	.	10	Ears cropped	„	5
Neck	.	5	Mouth undershot or cankered	„	10
Shoulders and chest	.	10	Uneven in colour	„	5
Back and loin	.	10	Total	.	50
Hind quarters and stern	.	10			
Coat	.	15			
Colour	.	10			
Size and symmetry	.	10			
Total	.	100			

Disqualifying Points: Nose cherry or red. Brindle colour.

Dalziel writes that Irish terriers were usually docked and cropped. “The Club, professedly, is antagonistic to cropping, and frequently gives prizes for uncropped dogs. That is commendable as far as it goes, but it is at best a very weak way of



Dalziel found in the subject of the Irish terrier and its supporters opportunity to give his always-ready satirical pen free play. In the "Stock-keeper and Fancier's Chronicle," in his "Kennel Notes," he attacked in his good-natured and clever way. He occasionally roused an Irish terrier breeder to a condition of considerable annoyance. He appears to have mainly attacked Mr. Krehl, who was quite capable of protecting both himself and the breed, and doubtlessly enjoyed it.

In continuance of these attacks, in the issue of the "Stock-keeper" of February 1881 appeared the following note :

"Walking leisurely along Bond Street on Sunday afternoon, I spotted a gentleman pretty well known as an Irish terrier fancier—I won't mention his name—accompanied by three of his Paddy pets. Immediately in my front were two London costers in Sunday best. Says one to the other, 'See, Bill, there's an ikey rat-catcher for you.' To which Bill replied admiringly : 'Aye, rorty bloke, ain't 'e ? Dessay 'e's rat-ketcher to the Queen.'

"I could not for the life of me help laughing—in my sleeve, of course—as I passed away.

"Motto : Don't take a team of Irish terriers along Bond Street of a Sunday afternoon, unless you aspire to be taken for the 'Queen's rat-ketcher' and a 'rorty bloke.' to boot !"

This appears to have been directed to Mr. Krehl, who presumably took his terriers with him on a Sunday afternoon, a habit of which Dalziel was aware.

In reply to this note, Mr. Krehl the following week wrote a letter headed :

#### "A DISCLAIMER

"Lend me your ear, good Mr. Editor. Full many a time in these columns your cantankerous contributor 'Sirius,'<sup>1</sup> possessed of some peculiar antipathy to the breed, has foully and most persistently assailed the character of the Irish terrier and essayed to filch from him his good name, cast doubts on his courage and sneers at his ancient descent.

"But the fancy saw through the wily schemes of this heathen dog-star, saw that he was only trying to 'get a rise out of them,' and declined to bite. Now, though he turns his facile pen from dog to men, and in last week's 'Stock-keeper,' in a couple of smart pars, sketches for the amusement of his readers an imaginary Irish terrier fancier, as many among my acquaintances have gleefully settled my identity with that unnamed gentleman, for the benefit of those hosts of my friends who know me by name only, and whose good opinion I wish to retain, I beg to mention that I am not the person therein described ; that I was not in Bond Street on the date indicated ; that I never paraded the streets of London with three Irish terriers ; and that, as far as a man may judge of his own appearance, there is none of the 'rat-ketcher' in mine. Further, had 'Sirius' and I been in Bond Street together, could I have missed sight of that sacramental hat ? This fancier is further depicted by 'Sirius' and his costermonger friends as 'rorty,' 'ikey,' and a 'bloke.'

"I purchased a slang dictionary—the price of which I hope the office will refund me—to learn the meaning of these recondite terms. 'Rorty' is not in it ; 'ikey' means Jewish. Well, I should not find fault with that ; it could not be accepted as

<sup>1</sup> Dalziel wrote under this pseudonym.



a reproach by anyone to be taken for a member of that favoured race, for, as Douglas Jerrold said, 'We all owe much to the Jews.' 'Bloke' I find only means a man, so I suppose that was introduced to display 'Sirius' knowledge of gutter vernacular, and to prop up the joke.

"The joke! Ah, where is the joke? That, Sir, is only known to 'Sirius' himself, and we must imagine that primary star in the constellation of Genius proudly fondling that joke, *the* joke, in solitary enjoyment. Come, now, thou ponderous old humorist, what will satisfy thee to torment us no more? The Romans used to sacrifice a brown dog to appease the rage of the dog-star Canicula, whose appearance always caused great heat on the earth, and must we renew this ancient rite and offer our human 'Sirius' another brown dog in the shape of an Irish terrier, to allay his wrath and to end his making it 'hot' for us? For my part I shall be most happy to offer him any of my friend's dogs he may fancy.

"GEO. R. KREHL."

Dalziel's attacks under the name of *Sirius* in the columns of the "Stock-keeper" had been continual, varying from skits on the dog's shape and type to accounts of their extreme cowardice when facing vermin, all displeasing to the Irish terrier breeders.

Shaw, in his "Book of the Dog," waxes enthusiastic over the Irish terrier, which is not surprising, considering the article on the breed is written by Mr. Krehl.

He shows a picture of an excellent red Irish terrier, Champion "Sporter," the property of Mr. Krehl. In the article the value of the Irish terrier is divided into paragraphs, viz. "Pluck," "Rabbling," "Stamina," "Badger," "Foxes," "Otters," "Water," "Rats." In each paragraph we are told that the Irish terrier is particularly suited, or more than usually capable at the work, or in his element, and so enthusiastic does the author become that, according to the account under "Rats," the Irish terriers would not only kill rats at astonishingly early ages, but when killing rats found no need to shake them! Rats were not big enough for that.

In 1885, according to the "Stock-keeper," an Irish terrier of Mr. Charles Barnett's had created a sensation, and was greatly admired even by "wire-haired fox-terrier men, who talked of using him to improve the bone and coat of their breed." His bench was covered with prize-cards, and in addition to winning a silver medal he had credited his owner with £26 in prize-money. It was also reported that Mr. Barnett had declined £70 for him.

In the first Kennel Club Stud Book of 1859, a class is allotted to wire-haired terriers and Irish terriers together, and in these entries are two marked "Irish terriers." The first is "Daisy," the property of Mr. J. Connor, by "Young Stinger," one of Mr. P. Flaming's dogs, out of "Granne" by "Toby." The pedigree continues via "Daisy" by "Old Squeezer" by "Bryan's Nut." The other, "Fly," the property of Mr. N. Morton, bred by Mr. Mickey Dooly, reads: "By 'Sailor' out of Gilmore's bitch."

Cropping gave the dog a very wide-awake, alert appearance. But feeling against cropping was gathering, and in 1879 the Kennel Club, on the advice of the Irish Terrier Club, put a stop to it. It was the same year that a strange thing happened at the Scottish Kennel Club Show. Mr. Murless, of London, had on exhibition there an Irish terrier which he had obtained at the Dogs' Home, Battersea. A

Mr. Kirkpatrick, of Edinburgh, seeing the dog there, claimed it as his, informing the police, who thereupon took the dog from the Show, and also Mr. Mutter, who was in charge of the dog, arresting him as the possessor of the stolen property. It was only after he had explained his position and offered credentials that he was freed, but the dog remained in the hands of the police.

The development of the breed was rapid.

In 1876 the Irish terrier was given a class to itself, in which nineteen entries were made; and from then onwards Irish terrier classes were staged at most of the leading shows, and well supported. The entries in the Stud Book also developed rapidly, and in 1894 220 Irish terriers appear in the pages. We read that, amongst other noted people, Mr. Charles Galway, of Waterford, the breeder of "Master M'Grath," kept Irish terriers and would never sell any. The present generation of show terriers are found to be descended from a dog "Killiney Boy" and also from the noted bitch "Erin." "Killiney Boy" was bred by Mr. Burke, of Queen's Street, Dublin, and went into the hands of Mr. Flanagan, who, it appears, left the dog behind him when he sold his house to a Mr. Donnegan, of Dane Street. Mr. Donnegan later gave the dog to Mr. Howard Waterhouse.

"Killiney Boy's" mother was of Welsh terrier type, a rough black-and-tan, and even to-day occasionally a black-and-tan puppy appears in a litter, with, as it is found, the best of coats. It is interesting because it supports the relationship between the Irish terrier and the Welsh terrier.

"Erin" is stated to have been one of the best Irish terriers ever seen. She was mated to "Killiney Boy" and to other dogs of the time. She happened to be one of those bitches so predominantly "rich" in type that whatever might be the sire, her litters turned out good. One of her sons by "Killiney Boy" was "Play Boy," and in that same litter was "Gerald," "Pagan II," "Peggy," "Poppy," and "Pretty Lass."

For some time "Play Boy" and "Poppy" (who was richer in colour) vied with each other for the premier honours on the show-bench.

"Erin," mated to "Paddy II," produced "Glory" and "Garryowen."

"Benedict," also related to "Erin," was a dog who became a pillar of the breed. He was a son of "Bogie," and "Bogie" was a son of "Play Boy." "Bogie" was also the sire of "Bachelor." From "Erin" came the dam of "Brick Pat," the winner of the Irish Terrier Club's Challenge Cup twelve times!

Another famous dog, Bolton Wood's "Mixer," was born on February 12, 1895. He was sold at £10 at Horsforth Show, and subsequently won 2,000 first prizes and 100 championships, and his owner obtained an income of £300 a year from prizes and stud fees!<sup>1</sup>

Later came Champion "Paymaster," a dog of a remarkable type, the property of Miss L. Paull, of Weston-super-Mare, bred by Ch. "Breda Muddler," a sire noted for the excellent stock he produced. There were also Ch. "Killiney Sport" and Ch. "Redeemer," and amongst bitches Ch. "Charwoman" and Ch. "Belfast Erin," and a remarkably handsome small dog "Hautboy," the property of Mr. J. Holgate.

<sup>1</sup> "The Irish terrier is a cheap dog, is it not?" said a friend to me not long ago. "I do not know about its cheapness," I replied; "but if you have a really good one, it will bring a hundred pounds any time you desire to sell it," writes Mr. Rawdon Lee, opening his chapter on Irish terriers in his "Modern Dogs."



Irish terriers breed remarkably true, seldom any other colour except bright red or yellow-red or *wheatens* are met with. White still occurs occasionally on the chest, and white feet are the cause of some otherwise good dogs failing to appear on the show-bench.

The modern dog is desired to weigh 27 lb.; the bitch 25 lb. Irish terriers stand higher on the leg than the modern fox-terrier.

In our illustrations we show the noted dog Ch. "Celtic Mutt," the property of Lady Hehir, of Ennisfarne, Westward Ho, North Devon, a son of Ch. "War Bonus," out of Ch. "Celtic Molly." (See Plate 120.)

The show points of the Irish terrier are:

Head long, skull flat and rather narrow between ears, getting slightly narrower towards eyes; free from wrinkles; stop hardly visible except in profile. Jaw strong and muscular, but not too full in cheek. A slight beard is the only longish hair (and is only long in comparison with the rest). Lips well-fitting, showing through hair their black lining. Nose black. Eyes dark hazel in colour. Ears small, V-shaped, of moderate thickness, set well on head, dropping forward close to cheek, the hair shorter and darker in colour, free of fringe. A slight frill visible at each side of neck, running nearly to corner of ear. Coat hard, wiry, not to hide outlines of body, particularly of hind quarters. Coat straight, flat, no shagginess, and free from lock or curl. Hard and wiry. Whole-coloured red, red-wheatens, and yellow-reds. A speck of white on chest occurs frequently.

#### KERRY BLUE

The Kerry blue terrier, another of the "varmint-killing" varieties, is a well-built, broad-headed dog, at present uneven, but rapidly showing improvement.

To-day cumbersome, over-large dogs are seen, and others with bad coats. At one time light eyes were prevalent, but are now seldom met with. The coat in puppies is often tinged with brown; the brown disappears when the dog is mature.

The history of the breed is the selection from the numerous Irish terriers to be met with there, of the best specimens, and the gradual building up of a variety by selection. Blue-coloured "Irish terriers" were mentioned by D. J. Gray in 1887.

Lord Kenmare, writing in the "Dog World,"<sup>1</sup> states that "it is admitted that the Kerry blue terrier existed in the Kingdom of Kerry years beyond the recollection of the oldest inhabitants," and that the terriers he used when a boy were of the Kerry variety, but chosen more for their "varminting properties" than for their make and shape.

On Plate 120 are two studies of "Peggy" and "Doreen," the property of the Earl of Kenmare, of 117 Eaton Square, S.W.1, exported to America.

The points of the breed are:

Head long, strong; skull flat, very little stop; jaws strong, deep; nearly level with cheeks. Nose black. Ears V-shaped, not too heavy, carried close to head or over eyes. Eyes dark, black or hazel. Shoulders well sloped to back. Chest muscular, deep; ribs deep. Hind quarters well developed, strong. Hocks low.

<sup>1</sup> "Dog World," February 6, 1925.



Feet strong, fairly round ; toe-nails black. Tail carried gaily, but not curled. Coat weather-resisting, soft to touch, tidy. Height, dogs 18 inches ; weight, 33 to 35 lb., bitches 2 or 3 lb. less.

### THE AIREDALE TERRIER

The story of the Airedale goes back to about 1850, so far as it is possible to trace. The colouring, however, is one of the oldest in the history of the dog group, and I believe is the original colour of many terriers, the prototypes of the present-day varieties. Black-and-tan colouring is mentioned in the earliest printed books, and it is of interest to know that the arrangement of the two colours was then similar in scheme to that found in the Airedale to-day. It is doubtless a natural defensive colouring, causing invisibility when viewed from a distance. A large number of wild animals are coloured in this way. The origin of this very large terrier is given later.

At one time Airedale classes contained exhibits of many kinds, differing from each other not only in colours, but in size, shape, and points ; and though the careful work of breeders has brought the variety to a high stage of perfection, considerable variation is still to be met with. Light coats have become rare, the whole-black dogs are no longer seen, long silky-haired dogs and smooth coats are both entirely eliminated. The very large ears which occurred frequently during the earlier period of the breed's history do not now occur. The waterside terrier, on which the Airedale is founded, had a reputation of being able to stand a hard life. They were probably an indiscriminate lot of badly bred dogs, often with the ability to act as spaniels if needs be, usually good vermin destroyers and, when treated fairly, loyal companions and guards. We read that this forerunner, the waterside terrier, took to water like a duck, and because of its strength and size was able to face swift streams without difficulty.

The present-day Airedale is a remarkably handsome, strong, and well-built dog, with a broad and level back, and hard strong coat. The shoulders are long and sloping, and set well into the back. The legs are strong and upright, and when viewed from the front the dog has a noticeably deep but narrow chest, which appears to have been one of the points desired for some considerable time, in the belief, rightly or wrongly, that narrow chests imply speed.

Airedale terriers when born resemble black-and-tan (Manchester) terriers, being black, smooth-skinned little creatures with tanned legs. During their development the coat passes through various stages before it reaches its final condition, the head loses its black, and this colour is replaced by tan. The coat develops both in length and density.

The name "Airedale" is stated to have originated in the following way. A very large entry of waterside terriers appeared at a show held at Bingley, and the judge, surprised at the numbers, suggested that so important a breed needed a better name than they then possessed, and as this was the Airedale Show, that name was given to the breed. We read that from then onwards the popularity of this large, handsome terrier increased, and that crowds collected round the rings when judging was taking place.

Walsh, in his "Dogs of the British Islands," published in 1878, does not mention the variety at all, nor the waterside terrier, which, according to Dalziel in his book of 1889, then existed.

The breed had to face considerable difficulties. After fighting against wrong colours, wrong shades, wrongly placed markings, long coats, soft coats, smooth coats, large ears, the disqualifications as given by the Committee of the Airedale Terrier Club were then: a Dudley nose; white on throat; face or feet white (white on any other part of the body, objectionable). The wording in brackets is significant; it must have been a frequent fault, too frequent to allow disqualification. It would be interesting to know whence the white originated. The weight in 1889 is stated to have been 40 to 45 lb., the same as the standard weight to-day. They had become smaller, for, according to the same authority, the dogs in 1879 were very large, one, "Crack," at one year old weighing 53 lb., and "Young Drummer" at 16 months 52 lb.

From what *Corsincon* writes in "British Dogs" (Dalziel), the breed was known as the "broken-haired" or "working terrier." *Corsincon* devotes an entire page to arguments, for and against the words "Airedale" or "Bingley," and finishes up with the challenge: "The 'Bingley Terrier,' as I shall call the dog." He then describes it to be a "sort of giant relation to the 'Dandie Dinmont' and the 'Bedlington,'" that "he has a lot of hound blood in him," and his weight to be 35 to 45 lb., and to be "very strongly built, the ribs rounder, the haunches wider and more muscular than the 'Bedlington,' and much longer than the 'Dandie.'" The head large, ears falling close to the cheeks, but rather wider and shorter in comparison to the 'Dandie' or 'Bedlington.' The neck strong and the dog 'finished off by a thick, coarsish tail, docked to about 6 inches to 7 inches.' The prevailing colour, grizzle of various shades with tan about the face, with 'hair on top of head lighter and much softer than on body.' "

In Dalziel's book of 1889 is an illustration of "New-bred Jack," a dog which to-day would pass as a Welsh terrier. Mr. H. R. Knight, of Chapel Allerton, Leeds, gives a description of the breed which I herewith adjoin.

"*Head*.—Flat and good width between ears.

"*Muzzle*.—Long and by no means light, the nose black, the nostrils large, and the lips free from flews.

"*Jaw*.—Strong.

"*Mouth*.—Level.

"*Eyes*.—Small, bright and dark in colour.

"*Ears*.—Thin, and somewhat larger in proportion to the size of the dog than a fox-terrier's, carried forward like the latter's, but set on more towards the side of the head, devoid of all long, silky hair, and without the least tendency to 'fall.'

"*Neck*.—Strong, rather than neat, and free from dewlap and throatiness. Shoulders well sloped.

"*Chest*.—Full and wide, but not too deep.

"*Hind Quarters*.—Square and strong, a good development of muscle. Thighs well bent.

"*Back*.—Of moderate length, with short and muscular loins.

"*Ribs*.—Well sprung and rounded, affording ample scope for action of lungs.

"*Legs*.—Straight and well furnished with bone. Feet round, with no tendency to 'spread.'

"*Tail*.—Short and docked from 4 to 7 inches.

"*Coat*.—Broken or rough and hard in texture.

"*Colour*.—A bluish grey, of various shades, from the occiput to root of tail, showing a 'saddle back' of same, also a slight indication on each cheek; rest of body a good tan, richer on feet, muzzle, and ears, than elsewhere.

"*Weight*.—40 to 55 lb. dogs, 35 to 50 lb. bitches."

Dalziel gives the weights and measurements of two dogs, Mr. Mathew Hainsworth's "Crack" and "Young Drummer," the property of Mr. Joseph Jackson.

"Crack," 1 year old.

Weight, 53 lb.

Height, 23 inches.

Girth of chest, 26½ inches.

Girth of head, 17 inches.

Length from tip of nose to set-on of tail, 35 inches.

Tail, 7 inches.

Girth of arm 1 inch above elbow, 8 inches.

Girth of loin, 20 inches.

Girth of leg 1 inch below elbow, 6½ inches.

Length of head occiput to tip of nose, 10 inches.

Girth of muzzle, mid-way between the eyes and tip of nose, 10 inches.

Colour and markings dark mingle black. Tan legs and head. Wire-haired.

Tan ears.

"Young Drummer," 10 months old.

Weight, 52 lb.

Height, 23 inches.

Girth of chest, 29 inches.

Girth of head, 17 inches.

Length from tip of nose to set-on of tail, 36 inches.

Tail, 5 inches.

Girth of arm 1 inch above elbow, 10 inches.

Girth of loin, 20 inches.

Girth of leg 1 inch below elbow, 7 inches.

Length of head occiput to tip of nose, 9¾ inches.

Girth of muzzle, mid-way between the eyes and tip of nose, 11½ inches.

Colour and markings grizzle black. Tan legs.

In 1890, in Shaw's "Dog Book," the writer remarks that many of his readers who were acquainted with the old Yorkshire waterside terrier would probably fail to recognise him under his new denomination—the "Airedale Terrier." Mr. Knight and other successful breeders then give a lengthy description of the character of the dog, its vermin-killing keenness, its intelligence, exemplified by stories of sense, fidelity and devotion. But we are interested in the following description of the making of the breed.

"This breed was originally bred from a cross between one of the old rough-coated Scotch terriers and bull-terriers, the Scotch terrier weighing 12 to 22 lb., with a bluish-grey back and tanned legs, with a very hard and coarse coat. Then otter-hound was used, and this produced 'a large, ungainly creature with big falling ears and very soft coat.' Crossed and re-crossed, first with the Scotch terrier and then with a bull-terrier, better feet and good ears were obtained. The otter-hound again was used, and so with further crosses of bull-terrier they obtained the original Airedale."

This, as Mr. Knight tells us, may have been the method, but with that *naïveté* that makes us brave, I am led to doubt it to have been the usual and general one. It seems to be a very long road for very little purpose, compared with shorter roads much more easily followed.

"Thunder," a noted dog of that time, is of very weak type, which I think would have been just as well obtained if the then Irish terrier, or the fox-terrier, and the Manchester had one or other or all been used. It also seems to me strange that it



was necessary to find so rare an animal as an otter-hound, when at that time there existed in considerable numbers a small type of dog of the black-and-tan, the English terrier described by Bewick, and which is so set in the canine blood as to recur even to-day.

I expect, if the truth were known, here and there an Airedale came by chance, an offshoot to the types of previous times of the old English terrier, with the black-and-tan coat, very short legs, and a foxy head. Though bull-terriers and other hounds were probably used by various owners in their attempts to get the same thing, they may have wasted time and patience whilst so many better and shorter cuts were open.

The improvement in the breed from 1889 to 1894 was very marked. In 1894 Arthur Wardle, in Mr. Lee's "Modern Dogs," shows remarkably handsome terriers of the Airedale stamp. In the history of the breed we read that the variety was started twenty to forty years before the description of its making appeared in print, and it has been started, so we are told, by the working men at Otley and Bingley, in the Aire Valley, with the object of obtaining a breed of dogs able to hunt rats and moor-hens by the river-side.

In 1894 Mr. Rawdon Lee writes that the breed had been taken up in U.S.A., Holland, and Germany; and that in 1883 at the Birmingham National Dog Show, a class under the title of "Airedale or waterside terrier" was provided, but that two years later the name "waterside" was no longer used, the breed being then simply classified as "Airedale."

In 1883, at Wolverhampton Show, a public exhibition of an Airedale against a badger was made.

In 1886 the breed was entered in the Kennel Club Stud Book with twenty-four entries, nearly all with pedigrees.

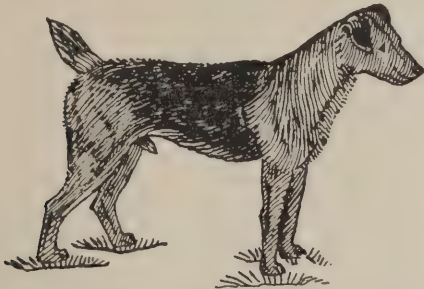
In his "Modern Dogs" Mr. Lee writes that Airedales have increased in value, and he gives some of the prices of then recent times—of "Sensation," "Veracity," and "Clonmel Marvel," sold for £650 to go to New York; and of "Master Briar," sold for £170 to Mr. F. Noble, of Cheltenham.

In 1902 there was a movement on foot to eliminate the word "terrier" and name the breed the Airedale. Owners wanted size, and the Airedale Terrier Club wrote "that the size of the Airedale terrier as given in the above standard (weight 40-45 lb. dogs) is one of, if not the most, important characteristics of the breed, all judges who shall henceforth adjudicate in the merits of the Airedale terrier shall consider undersized specimens of the breed as severely handicapped when competing with dogs of standard weight. And that any of the Club's judges who, in the opinion of the Committee, shall give prizes or otherwise push to the front dogs of a small type, shall be at once struck off from the list of specialist judges." It is interesting, too, that further to this note appears another which lends support to my contention as to the making of the breed, for we read: "Judges ought to be particularly careful in not giving prizes to animals too small in size and which are likely to resemble in appearance the Irish or Welsh terrier!"

Champion "Bruce," a famous sire, was sold by Mr. E. Bairstow to Mr. C. Mason, who took the dog with him to the U.S.A. One of his sons, Ch. "Brush," was blind in one eye. He was the sire of a great many prize winners of the day—"Rustic

Lad," "Rover III," "Tanner" and "Young Tanner," "Venom," "Rustic Twig," "Newbold Fritz," remarkable dogs at the moment, but dogs which to-day would be quite out of the running and would indeed cause amusement if benched. Even when Mr. Lee was writing their names in his MS. of what was to be the most reliable book on dogs of the time, the famous champions were already being out-distanced by the dogs then coming forward. Even these dogs, which this great authority in 1894 describes as being so much better than the show winners of previous years, would, in consequence, have to take a back seat, for they were again outclassed by the time the book was ending its first edition.

Mr. Bairstow points out in the "Dog Owner's Annual" (1891) how uneven the variety was at this time: some show-specimens had large clumsy ears of the otter-hound type, others had small ears; some were of various light colours, others wore black coats; some coats were silky, some woolly. Yet that same year the breed



"RUSTIC TRIUMPH" (1889). Winner of First Terrier Show, London; first prize, Kennel Club Show, London; first prize, Todmorden; two first prizes, Colne Valley; two first prizes, Leeds; first prize, Gomersal; four first prizes and special, Bradford; first prize, Cleckheaton; first prize, Ripon; first prize, Darlington, etc.



"RUSTIC KITTY." SIRE "ROGER" EX "PHYLLIS." Winner of two first prizes, Keighley; two first prizes, Bingley; first, Church; two first prizes and two specials, Birkenhead; first, Thirsk; first, Edinburgh; first, Altrincham; first and special prize, Oldham; first, Glasgow; first, Brighton; first, National Dog Show, Birmingham, etc. (From the "Dog Owner's Annual," 1891.)

won, at the Crystal Palace Show, the cup for the best team of terriers in the show! At that time, in the annals of the breed, appeared the names of "Rustic Kitty," "Rustic Flora," "Victress," "Queen Lud," and the famous "Newbold Rush," "Newbold Test," "Norwood Rover," "Colne Crack," and others, and "Vixen III," considered to be the nearest approach to the ideal.

But much water has flowed under London Bridge since 1891 and 1894, and types have changed. And though in Arthur Wardle's illustration of 1894 two beautiful terriers are shown, how different they are from to-day's show type! Indeed, they are a distinctive breed. To-day's type represents one of the strongest-bred terriers imaginable. (See Plate 119.)

The show points of the breed are:

Head long, skull flat, not too broad between ears, narrowing slightly to eyes, free from wrinkle, stop hardly visible, cheek not full. Jaws deep, powerful, well filled up before eyes, lips tight. Ears V-shaped, in proportion small, side carried. Nose black. Eyes small, dark, not prominent. Teeth level. Chest deep, not broad. Shoulders long, sloping well into back, shoulder-blades flat. Back short, strong, straight. Hind quarters strong, no droop. Hocks well let down. Tail set high,



carried gaily but not over back. Fore legs straight, good bone, feet small, round, good depth of pad. Coat hard, wiry, close not ragged. Colour, head and ears, tan except for dark markings on each side of skull, ears darker. Legs up to thighs and elbows tan. The body black or dark grizzle. Dogs weight 40 to 45 lb., bitches slightly less.

#### THE SEALYHAM

The British Isles have always been so rich in terriers, especially since the inauguration of the show era, that the possibility of ground remaining unexplored seemed to be remote. Yet within the present century five varieties have been wrested from their local obscurity and made general property through the instrumentality of shows—Cairns, West Highland white, Kerry Blue, Border, and Sealyham terriers were unknown beyond narrow limits twenty-five years ago. Although Cairns have made considerable progress as exhibition dogs, regarded from the aspect of widespread distribution, precedence must be assigned to Sealyhams, which for practical purposes do not date back farther than 1910, in which year the Kennel Club put on classes for them at its annual show. It is true that for several years previously news had reached us concerning them from their native country of Pembroke, and some had appeared at West of England shows.

Within a little time everyone was talking about the short-legged terriers that were then thought to resemble wire-haired fox-terriers standing near the ground. It took some time for the fact to be realised that they differed from the older breed, especially in strength of head. The slightly domed skull is wider between the ears, and the punishing jaws are wider and heavier. The height preferred is from 8 inches to 12 inches at shoulder, and the weight under 20 lb. for dogs and 18 lb. for bitches. Some of the earlier dogs whence the moderns have sprung exceeded these weight limits. Two conspicuous pillars of current pedigrees were "Peer Gynt," bred by Mr. J. H. Merton and eventually owned by Major Harry Jones, and "Huntsman," owned by Mr. Fred Lewis. The former is said to have weighed as much as 27 lb., and the latter about 24 lb. The terriers of 1910 were also higher on the leg, and it must be admitted that many of the matrons used for stock were of a somewhat nondescript appearance.

At the Kennel Club Show of 1910 Lord Kensington won first in the open dog class with "Dandy Bach," recently bought from Mr. Fred Lewis, whose "Whisky Bach" was second. "Whisky Bach," afterwards sold to Mr. William Baker for £20, became a champion, and the sire of a number of good ones. Lord Kensington's "St. Bride's Delight" was the best bitch at this show. In these nascent years the purchase by Miss Errington from Mr. Howell of "The Model" for £100 was regarded as an event, but matters moved so quickly that his son, Ch. "Ivor Caradoc," is reputed to have been sold by Mr. T. Hamilton Adams to an American for £850.

For a short time Mary Duchess of Hamilton, then at Easton Park, Suffolk, had a successful kennel, and another that exerted an influence was Miss Annand's, of the Farncombe prefix. When the breed was in the melting-pot, so to speak, speculation was rife as to its stability, fox-terrier men being inclined to regard the irruption as a flash in the pan, and many predicted a brief life at the outside. Subsequent events



have proved the illusoriness of these prognostications. The progress was an uninterrupted triumph, and for every old breeder that fell out a dozen new ones stepped into the breach. It would be a matter of superfluity to publish the names of all who have played a prominent part in shaping the fortunes of the dogs, or to mention the crowd of good terriers that have earned the coveted title of champion. In post-war years Lord Dewar's Homestall Kennels gave birth to champions in quick succession, which was remarkable in a period that was characterised by unwonted keenness, but he had the advantage of being advised by Mr. J. Howell-Jones, who also had many celebrities through his hands. Among the others who were conspicuous at this time were Mr. R. S. de Q. Quincey, Mr. Holland Buckley, Mrs. Barber, Rev. D. Dudleyke, Mrs. Moore and Miss Chenuz in partnership, Mrs. Charters, Mrs. Lesmoir Gordon, Mr. P. O. Ward, Mr. W. H. Mears, Mrs. Delamere Bouth, Mr. S. G. Fenton, Mr. G. Jones, Miss D. Boydell Gibson, Colonel R. S. Williamson, Mrs. S. Bowler, Dr. Ireland, Mr. Fred Lewis, Mr. E. K. Smith, Mrs. R. Davis, Mr. W. H. Bell, Mrs. W. J. Shepherd, Mr. T. H. Harris, etc.

Although the influence of dog shows has been responsible for the remarkable developments that have occurred, it must be remembered that Sealyhams came into being as working terriers, and their prowess in badger digging undoubtedly served to advertise their existence and interest sporting people in their welfare. The men who ran them at first neglected no opportunity of bringing them before the public, and badger-digging clubs sprang into existence. Others hunted weasels with small packs, and nothing was left undone to make their merits apparent.

This line of thought brings us back to their origin, which must be set down as far as material is available, though the evidence is conflicting, even in the short time that has passed since the death of their originator, Captain John Edwardes, whose country house in Pembrokeshire bore the name that was conferred upon his terriers. Captain Edwardes, a kinsman of the Kensington family, desiring a terrier for sporting purposes that, while being dead game, would be small enough to enter an earth, produced the Sealyham from a mixture that has been variously described. When so many people profess to know the precise ingredients, yet manage to differ among themselves, any writer who endeavours to record the facts is placed at a disadvantage. One thing is worthy of consideration. The gallant captain died in the seventies of last century, and since that day outside blood has never been used by local men, who prized the dogs for their sporting abilities, without troubling to breed systematically. Some say that the "Corgi," a small dog weighing from 18 lb. to 30 lb., and standing about 14 inches high, is the foundation stock. If this is so, as he is red or red-and-white, it is obvious that terrier blood of some sort must have been brought in. This is supposed, with a good show of reason, to have been forthcoming in the common terrier of the district, which in all probability was very similar to the old stamp of fox-terrier, made memorable by Parson Jack Russell, and which, going farther back still, leads us to the short-legged terriers of Bewick and earlier times.

The suggestion made by some that the Dandie has been used to get short legs is often doubted. It would not be surprising to learn that the bull-terrier added his contribution; some, again, believe that our friend the West Highland white has been utilised to great advantage.

We show as the modern example of the Sealyham the charming and remarkable little dogs Ch. "Homestall Dictator" and Ch. "Homestall Dod," bred and exhibited by Lord Dewar, of Dewar House, London. (See Plate 117.)

The points of the breed are:

Skull slightly domed, wide between ears. Jaw powerful, long, squarer than fox-terrier. Nose black. Teeth level, square, strong, fitting well into each other. Eyes set wide, large, round, dark. Ears medium, slightly rounded at tip. Neck long, thick, muscular. Chest broad, deep, well let down. Body long, flexible. Hind quarters strong. Legs short, straight, strong; feet cat-like, pads thick. Coat long, hard, wiry. Stern carried gaily. Colour, white or white-and-lemon, brown, badger on head and ears. Weight of dogs 18-20 lb., bitches 16-18 lb. Height 8-12 inches.

### THE YORKSHIRE TERRIER

Rumour has it that Mr. Peter Eden, of Manchester, of pig and bulldog fame, was the originator of this charming breed, probably because he exhibited so frequently excellent specimens at the time when the craze for these delightful small dogs was reaching its zenith. The Yorkshire terrier was the centre of attraction at all the Northern shows. High prices were paid, £30 for a fair specimen being considered normal. An impetus to Yorkshire-terrier breeding developed. Probably the highest price paid was for "Conqueror," purchased by Mrs. Emmott for £250.

The length of hair on the body and head of some of these dogs is incredible, and its texture and colour are extraordinary. "Conqueror" had hair 24 inches long, almost uniform in length; he weighed about 5½ lb. Mr. T. Kirby's "Smart" and old "Huddersfield Ben" were some of the most noted dogs. On one occasion, we read, "Ben" entered in a rat-killing competition and killed four full-sized rats.

There were also "Dreadnought" and Mrs. Foster's (Bradford) "Bright" and "Sandy," "Fearnought" and "Cobden." Mrs. Foster's "Ted," shown by Dalziel, was perhaps, for all-round excellence, never excelled. "Mite" weighed only a couple of pounds. He was the property of Mrs. Foster, who also owned "Bradford Marie," which weighed when fully matured only 31 oz., and "Bradford Queen of the Toys," whose weight was 24 oz. They were all quite healthy and active.

*Stonehenge*, in 1859, in his chapter on Toy Terriers, writes that the Skye terrier is often crossed with the spaniel to get silkiness of coat in toy terriers.

In 1878 Hugh Dalziel, in Walsh's "Dogs of the British Islands," gives the Yorkshire terrier a chapter as a recently manufactured addition to the doggie world. "He may be described," he writes, "as the newest goods of this class from the Yorkshire looms; with the greater propriety that his distinctive character is in his coat—well carded, soft, and long as it is, and beautifully tinted with 'cunning Huddersfield dyes' and free from even a suspicion of 'shoddy.'"

Dalziel's illustration shows two Yorkshire terriers, Mrs. Foster's "Huddersfield Ben" and Lady Giffard's "Katie"—both excellent specimens of the Yorkshire terrier, one rather a larger dog, the other much smaller and shorter on the leg, but both when compared with to-day's type astonishingly long in body. The Yorkshire terrier was originally a very much larger dog than he is to-day.

Dalziel writes:



"Visitors to our dog shows who look out for the beautiful as well as the useful, cannot fail to be attracted by this little exquisite, as he reclines on his cushion of silk or velvet, in the centre of his little palace of crystal and mahogany, or struts round his mansion, with the consequential airs of the dandy that he is ; yet with all his self-assertion of dignity, his beard of approved cut and colour, faultless whiskers of Dundreary type, and coat of absolute perfection, without one hair awry, one cannot help feeling that he is but a dandy after all, and would look but a poor scarecrow in deshabille, and possibly too, on account of his dwelling or reception-room, in the construction of which art is mostly set at defiance, one is apt to leave him with the scarcely concealed contempt for a scion of the ' Veneering family ' who, in aping the aristocrat, fails, as all parvenus do. Such as he is, however, there can be little doubt that should ever a canine Teufelsdröckh promulgate a philosophy of clothes for the benefit of his species, the Yorkshire terrier will represent the dandiacal body ; whilst, in striking contrast, those everyday drudges, the Irish terriers and Scotch terriers, with their coarse, ragged, unkempt coats, will be exhibited as the ' bog-trotters ' and ' stock-o'-duds ' sects of the doggy family."

Mr. Walsh was not sure how the Yorkshire terrier had been made, but writes that the "warp and woof of him seems to have been" the Paisley terrier and the "common long-coated black-and-tan, of uncertain breeding." The Paisley terrier, an admitted mongrel, he thought had given the Yorkshire terrier the length of his coat, and he suggests that Maltese blood had also something to do with it. The trouble at that time was the length of body obtained from the Paisley terrier, for he tells us that a long back was objected to and considered a fault by many breeders. Miss Alderson's excellent dog "Mozart" had this failing.

He adds that "as they are always shown in full dress, little more than outline of shape is looked for : the eye, except when the hair is tied up, is invisible ; the tail is shortened, and the ear is generally cut, when uncut it must be small, and is preferred when it drops slightly at the top, but this is a trivial point, and sinks into insignificance before coat and colour ; the coat must be abundant over the whole body, head, legs, and tail, and artificial means are used to encourage its growth ; length and straightness, freedom from curl and waviness, being sought for ; the body colour should be clear, soft, silvery blue, of course varying in shade ; with this is preferred a golden tan head, with darker tan about the ears, and rich tan legs. The style in which the coat is arranged for exhibition is beautifully shown by Mr. Baker in the sketch of 'Huddersfield Ben' ; but that stage of perfection is not attained without much time and trouble and patience."

He adds that "of the oldest dogs of note of this breed were Walshaw's 'Sandy,' Ramsden's 'Bounce,' Inman's 'Don,' Burgess's 'Kitty,' and the celebrated 'Huddersfield Ben,' represented in our engraving ; and he, sharing the blood of three of the above, proved the best of his day, and there is now scarcely a dog exhibited that is not a descendant of 'Ben'—his companion in the engraving, Lady Giffard's 'Katie,' being also of his blood." "'Huddersfield Ben' was the property of Mrs. M. A. Foster, of Bradford, a very large and successful exhibitor of this breed ; the dog was bred by Mr. W. Eastwood, of Huddersfield, and was sire to 'Benson,' 'Bright,' 'Bruce,' 'Bounce,' 'Cobden,' 'Emperor,' 'Mozart,' and numerous other winners at first-class shows."



*Stonehenge* had suggested that it would be better to divide them by weight and to classify them as "large and small Yorkshire terriers." He gives the value of points, mentioning that shape, coat, and colour absorbed most of them. "I would give, however," he writes, "ten points for ears, and five for tail, and deduct points for cropped ears and docked tail, also for carriage of the tail over the back. There is no reason for mutilating pet dogs, and perfect tails and ears should be bred, not clipped into shape with scissors. Lady Giffard's 'Katie' in the engraving has natural ears, and very good ones."

VALUE OF POINTS					
	Value.		Value.		Value.
Symmetry . . . .	15	Length of coat . .	10	Tail . . . . .	5
Clearness in blue . .	15	Texture of coat . .	10	Condition in which shown . .	10
Distinctness and richness of tan . . . . .	15	Straightness of coat . .	10		
	—	Ears . . . . .	10		—
	45		40		15
Grand Total, 100					

Dalziel, in 1880, gives a picture of Mrs. M. A. Foster's "Prince," 7822, but this number for a Yorkshire is not in the Kennel Club Stud Book. The dog's sire is given as "Peter" by "Huddersfield Ben." At that time many of the Yorkshire terriers were entered in the class for "Toy Terriers, Rough and Broken-haired," and so it is that we find "Prince," 7822, in the Stud Book with them, as the property (1877) of Mrs. Monck, of Coley Park, Reading. He is there described as by "Peter" out of "Lady," the winner of six first prizes up to 1878. At one time the Yorkshire terrier was called the "rough or Scotch terrier," but this was a misnomer. Dalziel writes:

"The true Scotch terrier being a much rougher, shorter, and harder-coated dog, of greater size and hardiness, and altogether a rough-and-tumble working vermin dog, with no pretensions to the beauty and elegance of the little 'Yorkshire swell,' so that it is rather startling to find this *petit* exquisite still called a Scotch terrier in the catalogue of such an important and excellently managed show as that of Darlington. The crowd of ladies attracted to the range of crystal and mahogany palaces, where these little beauties luxuriate on silk and velvet cushions, see little of their make or shape, concealed as it is with an abundance of flowing hair, arranged with all the art of the accomplished perruquier; and it is quite amusing to see the amount of preparation these little creatures undergo before being carried before the judges." Of course the Yorkshire terrier was something quite new and their care and preparation was a nine days' wonder.

Yorkshire terrier puppies when born are black, and there are no signs of a long coat.<sup>1</sup> At about four months to six months a blue shade begins to show, and the coat is fully developed when eighteen months old. The darkest puppies more often than not turn out to be the best. The first change of colour occurs down the sides and legs.

When the young dog is nine or ten months old he may still be, and often is, very dark on the back. If at that age a dog is light on the back, it usually means that it will be too light in colour later.

<sup>1</sup> Dalziel tells the story of a judge who purchased a bitch in whelp, but when he saw the puppies, drowned the lot as mongrels under the impression that they were cross-breds.

The puppies receive constant attention from birth. At a very early age their feet are wrapped over with cloth or finger-stalls like stockings to prevent any chance of scratching and injuring the hair. They are constantly brushed and cleaned, and their coats anointed with specially prepared oils.

The final coat hangs straight on both sides and is parted in the centre from nose to end of tail. The hair is silky in texture, and of a steel-blue colour, but tan on muzzle and legs. This tan should be darker at the roots than in the middle and become lighter at the tips.

Dalziel gives the first points, *tips* of the Yorkshire terrier. He tells us that "the head is small, rather flat on the crown, and, together with the muzzle, much resembles in shape the Skye terrier. The eyes, only seen when the 'fall' or hair of the face is parted, were also small, keen and bright. The ears, when entire, are either erect, with a slight falling over at the tip, or quite pricked.

"The legs and feet, although scarcely seen, were to be straight and good, or the dog would have a deformed appearance.

"The tail is usually docked, and shows abundance of feathering.

"The coat long, straight, and silky; must not have any appearance of curl or crimping, and if wavy it must be very slightly so; 'but many excellent specimens' have the coat slightly waved."

He writes that he does not know the utmost extent to which the coat has been grown, but supposes it to be 10 or 12 inches.

"The colour is one of the most essential things to be looked for in the Yorkshire terrier; so important is it, and so fully is this recognised by exhibitors, that it is said some specimens are shown at times not quite innocent of plumbags and other things judiciously applied. They are really blue-and-tan terriers, and the blue ranges from the clear silvery hue of a deep sky-blue and a blue-black, all dogs getting, I believe, lighter in colour as they age. The tan on the head should be golden, and the 'fall' or hair over the face gets silvery towards the ends; the tan is deeper on the whiskers, and about the ears and on the legs.

"They vary in size considerably, so much so that I advocate most strongly making two classes for them, for it is utterly absurd to class any of this breed as a broken-haired terrier, as the Kennel Club do, regardless of the plain meaning of the words. What can be more stupid than to give one of these terriers a prize in his own proper class and under his proper designation, and his own mother a prize in the broken-haired toy class?"

He gives the weights and heights of some of the leading dogs:

"'Smart' (Mrs. Foster's), age 3 years; weight, 10 lb.; height, 12 inches; length from nose to set of tail, 22 inches.

"'Sandy' (Mrs. Foster's), age 2 years; weight,  $4\frac{3}{4}$  lb.; height, 9 inches; length of nose to set of tail, 19 inches."

In the second edition of his work Dalziel shows an illustration of a remarkable Yorkshire terrier, "Ted." We see him, a silver-haired dog with black ears, black nose, and black chin, with yellow-red hair falling over the face, whilst a pair of tan feet peep naughtily out from beneath his "skirt." His weight is given to be  $4\frac{1}{2}$  lb. and height at shoulder 9 inches, length from nose to set-on of tail 17 inches.

Mr. Rawdon Lee gives the following particulars as to care and treatment. He writes:



"As a rule, no more attention than daily washing, combing, and brushing need be paid to the puppy, until it is approaching, say, ten months in age, when the coat is commencing to 'break in colour' and increase in length and denseness. Then the following preparation should be obtained and rubbed thoroughly into the roots of the hair once a week: tincture of cantharides, 1 oz.; oil of rosemary,  $\frac{1}{2}$  oz.; bay rum,  $\frac{1}{4}$  pint; olive oil,  $\frac{1}{2}$  pint; and white precipitate, 1 drachm. At the same time the puppy must be kept scrupulously clean and not allowed to run about too much. Indeed, he ought to be housed or kennelled in a case, one about 18 inches by 14 inches and some 16 inches in depth being the most adaptable size. A cushion should be used to lie upon, as hay, straw, shavings, etc., are liable to become entangled in the coat, of course to its detriment. As I have said, the dressing must be applied once a week, and done thoroughly, but twice a day, i.e. night and morning, the coat should be thoroughly well brushed. It may occasionally be combed, but when the latter is being done, great care must be taken not to break any of the hairs or pull out any of the jacket. In addition, the dog must be washed each week, and continuously wear on his hind feet 'boots,' or 'shoes,' or 'socks,' or 'stockings,' or whatever one likes to call them, of wash-leather. Such are sometimes made from linen or other material, but wash or chamois leather appears to be the best for the purpose. These, of course, prevent the little fellow from spoiling his coat by scratching, at the same time preserving the hair on the feet.

"In due course the hair on the head or skull of the dog will increase in length, and when grown sufficiently, it should be tied up and plaited; this must be done afresh daily, at the same time it has to be well brushed, care being taken that none of the hairs become matted or stick to each other. There is a special brush used for the purpose, rather smaller than the ordinary toilet article, with the bristles about 3 inches in length."

Mr. Lee gives an excellent story of how the then late Mr. E. Sandell, finding it difficult, or practically impossible, to obtain good stock, went to Halifax and there made known his intention of giving a prize of a sovereign or more for the best Yorkshire terrier exhibited at a certain public-house on a certain evening. The result was an impromptu but highly successful show, at which the promoter purchased what he required.

"Mrs. Foster's little champion 'Ted' was quite at the head of his class for six years, at any rate; whilst 'Huddersfield Ben,' 'Conqueror,' and others appeared successfully for three years and more without interval. 'Ted,' whose weight in good condition was just 5 lb., appears to have been peculiarly healthy, for he never had a day's illness from the time Mrs. Foster purchased him at Heckmondwike Show in 1887. He was withdrawn from the show-bench in 1893, having, during his unprecedented career, won 265 first prizes. Mesdames Walton & Beard's 'Ashton Queen,'  $4\frac{1}{2}$  lb. weight, was also shown and won for many years."

The Yorkshire as to-day is shown on Plate 139: Ch. "Sprig of Blossom," "Little Wonder" and "Little Babs," the property of Mr. and Mrs. R. Marshall, of 83 Mill Road, Kettering.

The show points are:

Head small, flat, not too prominent, or round in skull; broad at muzzle. Hair on sides of head very long, especially at ear-roots, and of a deeper shade than that



on top of head. Eyelid edges dark. Ears small, V-shaped, semi-erect. Body very compact, with good loin, level back.

"I do not think," writes Mr. Marshall, "to-day's dogs are quite as good as before the War. Apparently breeders have not got over the great set-back occasioned.

"I think Ch. 'Little Comet' is the best of the breed on the show bench to-day, taking shape, colour, coat, and general terrier appearance.

"I prefer bitches 5 to 6 lb. or a lb. over, if they have the right type and other properties. As to the dog, the smaller the better I like it—between  $3\frac{1}{2}$  to 4 lb. I have no special kennels; the dogs have separate boxes about 2 to  $2\frac{1}{2}$  feet square, but are *well* exercised."

*Coat*.—The hair on body moderately long and perfectly straight (not wavy), glossy like silk, and of a fine silky texture. Colour, a dark steel blue (not silver blue), extending from the occiput (or back of skull) to the root of tail, and on no account mingled with fawn, bronze, or dark hairs. *Tail*.—Cut to medium length, with plenty of hair, darker blue in colour than the rest of the body, especially at the end of the tail, and carried a little higher than the level of the back. *Tan*.—All tan hair should be darker at the roots than in the middle, shading to a still lighter tan at the tips.



SCHIPPERKE CH. "SHTOOTS."



"ST. HUBERT."

#### THE SCHIPPERKE

In the "Kennel Gazette" of April 1889 appeared the following note:

"Mr. S. T. Mercier, of Drumlin, who rejoices in the possession of the only Schipperkes ever seen in Ireland, has just sent a couple out to Mr. Mitchell Harrison, of the Chestnut Hill Kennels. These are 'Othello' and 'Mieke,' both v.h.c. at the recent Alexandra Palace Show. 'Mieke' is in whelp to 'Drieske,' so Mr. Harrison is making a fair start. It is said that many of these dogs have lately been stolen in Antwerp and Ostend by the crews of outgoing American vessels, and that they find ready sale in New York."

For some reason that cannot well be explained, Schipperkes have never been numbered among the expensive breeds, though they have been bred with sufficient care to give them quality and style. Affairs began to get busy about 1890, and shortly after that a transaction occurred that showed they were not then of much value. Mr. E. B. Joachim sold his stud of four, including "Shtoots," who became a champion, to Mr. Isaac Woodiwiss for £40. "Fritz of Spa," born 1889, and winner of the *prix d'honneur* at Spa, was bought by Mr. Joachim for 130 francs, and sold to Mr. Woodiwiss for £25. Values have since risen, but there are no reports of substantial sums having been paid.

The record of this period is a stormy one, and may be recalled for the benefit of modern votaries. The Schipperke—pronounced *skipper-kee*—was the barge-dog of Belgium, the vigilant custodian that, running round the sides of the boats, warned all and sundry that strangers must not touch. Hence his name, the “Little Skipper.”

Apparently, British breeders, setting up a type of their own, had departed from that most favoured by the Belgians, and Mr. George Krehl, consequent upon a visit to the kennels of M. Reussens, the most successful native breeder, came to the conclusion that drastic measures were necessary for the transformation of what he called our “black, prick-eared, wire-haired terriers, alias Schipperkes.” It was a question mainly of mane and breeching, in which the British specimens were deficient. Mr. Krehl started the St. Hubert Schipperke Club, which adopted a standard embodying the missing points, and there they have remained ever since. At the same time he succeeded in persuading M. Reussens, who hitherto had refused to let any of his dogs go abroad, to sell him one registered as “St. Hubert.”

To-day this smart little black dog, bereft of the whole of his tail in infancy, carries the distinctive mane and culotte, and no doubt looks all the better for these additions to his toilet. The Schipperke might well become more popular among the general public who require a small house-dog that looks different from the rest of the canine kind, is faithful and affectionate, is never morose or dull, and is alert enough to be an ideal guard so far as giving warning is concerned. The foxy-shaped head is surmounted by smallish erect ears that taper to a point. The back is short, straight, and strong, the chest broad, and brisket deep. The dog tapers behind, the heavier front part being accentuated by the thick mane and frill. As the usual weight is about 12 lb., the dog is not much heavier than some of the toys, but he has the disposition of a terrier.

Among the most prominent breeders of the century, including those of the present day, have been Mrs. Killick, Mrs. Holmes, Dr. Freeman, Mr. E. Bromet, Mr. W. R. Temple, Mrs. Skewes Cox, Mrs. Crosfield, Mr. G. J. Ross, Mrs. Applebee, Mrs. Preston Gardner, Rev. C. W. Hutton, Mrs. Preston Whyte, and Lady Alexandra Emmet. Well-bred puppies are not expensive, though show dogs cannot be had for the prices mentioned above. Anyone desirous of starting an exhibition kennel will have plenty of opportunity of earning distinction.

We show on Plate 136 the noted little dog “Leigh Tinker-Too,” by Ch. “Tinker Rose,” the property of Mrs. Preston-Whyte, of Elm Tree, Instow, N. Devon.

For the points of the breed see Appendix XXV.

## SECTION VIII

### BLOODHOUNDS, MASTIFFS, BULLDOGS, AND PUGS

#### CHAPTER I

##### BLOODHOUNDS, MASTIFFS, AND BULLDOGS

**T**HOUGH 1859 is a comparatively recent date, authors at that time had less opportunity of obtaining information than we have. Difficulties of travel and the absence of modern postal facilities made the collecting of information and the viewing of records of old works an exceedingly laborious and often unsatisfactory one, so that the writings of the early part of the last century did not contain all that was known at the time. Writers based their conclusions on "Abraham Fleming," "Sportsman's Cabinet" and "Rural Sports," so *Stonehenge* writes that there is no confirmation to be obtained as to the early history of the hound. In spite of this, we now know that much information is contained in works in public and in private collections, notably in printed lists and in the illuminated manuscripts, many of which contain remarkably fine and detailed illustrations.

In his "History and Croniklis of Scotland," printed in Edinburgh in 1536, "Marster Hector Boece, channon of Aberdene," describes the "mervellius nature of sundry Scottis Doggis." "The first is ane hound baith wycht, hardy and swift<sup>1</sup> . . . the second kynd is ane roche, that seikis thair prey baith of fowlis, beistis and fixhe he sent a smell of thair neis. The third kynd is [not?] mair [not greater] than ony rache, Reid heuit [red-coloured] or ellis blak with small spraingis of spottis and are callit be the peple sleuthoundis. This doggis hes sa mervellus wit, that jai serche the ins and follavis on thaym allanerlie [alone] be sent of the guddis [goods] that are tare away."

Looking back to a time when England and Scotland were waging war, constant raids took place over the borders and many a private robbery was cloaked as a military excursion. The booty was carried off to fastnesses, from whence there was little or no chance of recovering it.

In the State Papers of Scotland frequent notes appear as to the use of bloodhounds and other dogs: "how 3 or 4 couple of hounds mete for hunting of the fox" and "other gretter game a couple of houndes fitte for the lyam suche as soll sitte on horsbak behynde."

A complaint laid before the Commissioners of Berwick in 1587 suggests the serious conditions and the consequent value of the tracking dog.

#### "Martinmas 1587

"The poor widow and inhabitants of the town of Temmon complain upon	Lard of Mangeston, Lard of Whitaugh, and their complices for	The murder of John Tweddel, Willie Tweddel, and Davie Bell; the taking and carrying away of John Thirlway, Philip Thirlway, Edward Thirlway, John Bell, etc., etc., ransoming them as prisoners; and the taking of 100 kine 8 oxen, spoil of houses, writings, money and insight, £400 sterling."
---	--	---

<sup>1</sup> This is particularly interesting when considered with Turberville's statements.



The Grames, one of the virile of the attacking forces, on one occasion accounted for Goddesbrigg, and for the removal of 3,000 kine and oxen, 4,000 sheep and gate (goats?), 500 horses and mares, estimated at £40,000.

We might add that not only the Scottish moss-troopers robbed and plundered the English, for there is a letter from the Bishop of Durham, Thomas Rulham, in 1513 to Wolsey, in which he complains that the Borderers at Flodden never lighted from their horses till the battle joined, and then they plundered both sides!

*Blind Harry*, in "The Actis and Deidis of Wallace" (circ. 1470), writes:

"About the ground they sat on braid and length  
A hundreth men, chairgit in arms strang,  
To keep a hunde that they had been amang,  
In Gillisland there was that Brachell bred,  
Strong of scent, to follow them that fled.  
Soe was she used in Eske and Liddesdale  
Quhile she got blind nae fleeing might avail."

And again:

"But this sleuth brache, quilke sekyr was and keen."

"On Wallace fute followit sae felloun fast  
Quilk in that sicht thai prochit at the last."

Topsell, in 1607, after describing the colour, type and "voice" of the bloodhound, which appear to conform with the dog of to-day, deals with their hunting habits and states that they "wring their faces and draw their skins through over much intention (like sorrowful persons)."

In the "Book of Venerie and Hunting," published by "George Turberville gentleman" (1611), the frontispiece represents a hunting party and the type of dog then in use. It is certainly remarkably like the bloodhound of Conrad Gesner,<sup>1</sup> for although there may be more bloodhound shape in Turberville's dogs, the head still has that rabbit-like appearance that Gesner shows in 1515. There is yet, however, something in the shape of the head to suggest the present-day variety.

From other illustrations in that work there is evidence, especially in the typical hind legs, in the somewhat protruding nostrils, and in the way the hounds are moving that they are bloodhounds. Turberville in his first chapter tells us that hounds were brought into France by the Trojans and that the original home of the hounds was "Brittaine," except "the race of white hounds," which came from Barbarie. He had been told so by an old man named Alfonse, who had often times been in the Court of a Barbarian King, one Doncherib, a great hunter, "Raynedeare" being the animal of the chase. This old man had told him that all the hounds were white and that all the dogs of that country were also white.

Turberville then tells us that the white hounds are known as "Baux" and surnamed "Gressiers," and that they were greatly valued in France by the Lord Great Seneschall of Normandy, and were kept only for the hart. Turberville adds, this strain was sired by a hound called "Souyllard," first offered by a "poore

<sup>1</sup> He writes: "The Bloodhound among the English . . . seems to be of the same nature as the Scotch thief-taking dog, which has just been described" (1553).

gentleman" to King Louis, who, however, only cared for "Dunne hounds."<sup>1</sup> Gaston, a seneschall, thereupon appealed to the King to give the dog as a present "unto the wisest lady of his Realme." The King asked who this lady was, and the Seneschall replied, "Anne of Bourbon your daughter." The King retorted, "I agree not with you, you may say less foolish than others," and with this he gave the white hound to Gaston, who then gave it to the Lord Great Seneschall of Normandy. This dog was used as a stud dog by many people, including the said Anne of Bourbon, who thus obtained several puppies by him.

Afterwards the Queen of "Scottes" gave the King a white dog called "Barraude," from which dogs were bred "excellent and much stronger," powerful and willing to face thorns, and "keeping their chase better without change, than any other kind of dog." The only fault we are told they possessed was that they "feare the water a little, especially in winter when it is cold."

Of the litters, the white were the best and those spotted with red, whilst those spotted with black or dunne, "or a colour like unto fryze, are of small value." A few were born black.

In their later experience, he writes, in that kingdom they found the white dog and the white spotted with black to be even the best hunters at the hare.

These passages are a very good example of the gradual development of type which was going on during those years, prejudice against certain colours causing elimination.

Turberville tells us that he had seen a written book by one Hüet of Nantes, a Lord of Brittain, describing the fallow hounds, how they hunted "a stagge for foure days." He considers the fallow hounds the ancient breed of the Dukes and Lords of Brittany. They were noted for their scenting powers.

He writes that the best of the fallow hounds have "hair most lively red," also any which have "a white spot on their forehead or a ring about their necks and likewise those which are altogether fallow." But of these fallows those that are lighter yellow or those spotted with black or dun were not so good. Those well jointed and dew-clawed are best to make bloodhounds, and "there are some which have their tayles straggled like earrs of corne, and such are good and swift, and since Princes of these days have mingled the races of fallow hounds . . . they have become much stronger and better for the hart."

Turberville described the dunne hounds to be most esteemed by Kings of France and Dukes of Alençon, and to be most frequently kept because they suited most chases. The best of this race were those with dun on the back, with red or tanned fore quarters, and legs of the same colour. *Some, but few, were nearly black on the back and their legs speckled with red and black.* The light duns had fallow or whitish-coloured legs, but these were seldom so strong nor by any means so swift.

"The blacke hounds," he says, originally came from St. Hubert's Abbey in Ardene. "The hounds which we call St. Huberts Hounds are commonly all Blacke. These are the hounds which the Abbots of St. Hubert have always kept in honour and remembrances of the Sainte whereupon we may conceive that (by the grace of God) all good huntsmen shall follow them into paradise." These dogs were found in "Menault, Lorgne, Flaunders and Burgonege," and were "mighty of body"

<sup>1</sup> Dun appears to have been a favourite colour during a considerable period.



with "short legs and slow." He adds that the bloodhounds of this colour prove good, especially those which are very dark and coal-black.

Early in the seventeenth century a warrant was issued to the Garrison at Carlisle giving orders for the keeping of slough dogs. These bloodhounds were to be kept in certain defined areas and to be paid for by a tax on the people of those areas.

Over 150 years later Nicholson and Burn, in their "History of Auteg, of Westmoreland and Cumber" (1777), write that the slough-dogs were used to follow offenders through the sloughs, mosses, and bogs.

Peace having then been finally settled, bloodhounds were used to track deer-stealers, whose activity during the eighteenth century caused much nocturnal warfare, and we are told that the man was usually considered taken and half convicted, at the moment that a bloodhound was obtained. The use of dogs to track or attack men was not limited to the above purposes.

In Dallas's history we read that Don Manuel de Sejas and thirty-six hunters in the King's pay were by treaty engaged to embark for Jamaica to help in subduing the rebellious negroes and revolted Maroons. Each hunter was to take with him three dogs for the hunting and seizing of negroes. By this agreement they were to remain on the island three months and to receive as pay 200 dollars each. All expenses of maintenance in sickness and in health were included. On reaching Jamaica, after adverse wind and various troubles, the hunters and their dogs had no sooner landed than terror and dismay spread through the place, the streets were emptied, and we read that both the doors and the windows of all houses were carefully secured, not a negro daring to come out! Then through the empty streets came the hunters holding their dogs on heavy rattling chains. The dogs probably wanted their freedom without any wish to attack men; but to the eyes of the natives, the dogs appeared the very incarnation of extreme ferocity and to be making at every object they saw, dragging along the chasseurs, hardly able to control them! The news spread, and the negroes and Maroons without any hesitation capitulated.<sup>1</sup> Later General Walpole, feeling that it was necessary to have some ceremony, decided to hold a grand review of the chasseurs. For this purpose he left headquarters and arrived at Seven Rivers. To give a proper atmosphere, it had been decided to have a mimic attack, the line of hunters on advancing to fire their guns, and urge on the

<sup>1</sup> The fear of bloodhounds rests mainly on the name, it being believed that they are after human blood. Stories such as "Uncle Tom's Cabin" have substantiated the fears, appealing as they do to the imagination. In the "Bombay Gazette" in 1883 appeared the following note under the title of "Bloodhounds for Egypt": "The members of the Bombay Hunt have much to answer for. They have been unconsciously the cause of serious allegations being brought against their gallant countrymen in Egypt. At a critical moment of the struggle, when men's minds were highly strung and their imaginations excited to a feverish pitch, they insisted on having a pack of hounds sent through the Canal *en route* to Bombay. This pack bids fair to become historic. Shortly after it passed Port Said, a son of M. de Lesseps informed his indignant friends in Paris that a pack of bloodhounds had been sent with the British troops to hunt down the Egyptian fugitives. It was only a Frenchman who could have mistaken a foxhound for a bloodhound. In their version of the affair the Egyptians were more circumspect. In one of the numbers of "Al Wakaya al Masriyeh" (the Egyptian Gazette, published by Araby's Government), Abdelah reported from Damietta to the Sub-minister of War that 'A ship has been passing through the Canal to Ismailie, filled with a cargo of hunting dogs to act as scouts for the English soldiers when they go out to fight. We conclude,' continues this veracious Commander, 'from their now having recourse to dogs, that the climax of their ill success and of their defeat has come.' Surely history, which keeps a page for the geese of the Capitol, and the hound of Robert Bruce, will not grudge a paragraph for the Bombay Hunt and their 'cargo of hunting dogs.'"



dogs as if facing an enemy. The review started, the line of hunters appeared, their dogs, unmuzzled, held by cotton ropes. As the line came nearer, the order "to fire" was given. With wild yells the brave hunters discharged their fusils in a volley. But the result was not altogether expected. For, excited by the yells and by the crash of the guns, the dogs pressed forward with the greatest fury, dragging the hunters with them. Some of the dogs, annoyed at being retarded, seized hold of the guns and tore great pieces out of them. The excited dogs redoubled their efforts and gained speed. General Walpole did not stay so long as he would have done if circumstances had been otherwise, and hurriedly beat a retreat, by escaping into his carriage just in time. Indeed, it needed all the efforts of the hunters to save the carriage horses.

Bewick (1790) described the bloodhound as taller than the old English hound and most beautifully formed, and superior to every other kind in "activity, speed, and sagacity." They seldom bark except in the chase, and are commonly "of a reddish or brown colour." He writes that these dogs were kept in the southern parts of the kingdom and were used in the pursuit of deer that had been previously wounded by a shot to draw blood. Also that they were employed in discovering deer-stealers; whom they infallibly traced by the blood that issued from the wounds of their victims. He continues that in Scotland it was distinguished by the name of "sleuthhound."

Taplin (1803) thirteen years later shows a beagle type of bloodhound, and states that this original breed of hound is now materially changed "by modern refinement, collateral crosses and experimental commixture, with the different kinds adapted to the chase," and "that it is considered a difficult task to discover one of the pure and uncontaminated stock from one extremity of the kingdom to the other." He adds that it is reputed that a few only of the original blood are in possession of one "Thomas Astle, Esq., and his family." He states that the original variety was 27 to 28 inches high, a substantial, firm, compact, strong dog. The forehead wide, gradually narrowing to the nose, countenance serene, nostrils wide and expansive, ears large and soft and pendulous, broad at base, and narrowing to tip, tail long with an upward curve, "a voice awfully loud, deep and sonorous." The colour was always a reddish tan, gradually darkening to the upper part with a mixture of black upon the back; *while some had a little white, such as a star in the face.* Though Pennant in 1768 describes the breed to have a black spot over each eye, neither Bewick in 1790 nor Taplin in 1803 mentions this.

Taplin's description of these dogs portrays them as of the size of the largest hound, with ears erect which were cropped at the points. The nose was pointed but widened very much towards the hinder part of the jaw. It is certain that these so-called bloodhounds which put the General to flight were not bloodhounds at all. The description is more that of the Great Dane, and indeed the story from first to last gives a vivid impression of what Great Danes would be like if trained to attack men, if once they got out of control. The word "bloodhound" was loosely used for any dog used for tracking purposes. For example, we read that "bloodhounds" were tried on blacks; frequently fed on the flesh of negroes to make them understand their work. On one occasion a black man taken out of prison was liberated in a court or garden. The dogs were then sent after him, and though they attacked, they would not devour him as was both expected and desired. The man, on throwing himself

down, "was raised up and ordered to run, in order to make the dogs more keen." The dogs again ran up to him, and eventually had bitten him so severely that "it was found necessary, as the dogs would not devour him, to shoot him on the spot"! Sometimes, however, the "bloodhounds" are reported to have actually killed their man. One can be certain that the "bloodhound" alluded to in these descriptions was not the bloodhound of to-day, the most docile and good-hearted hounds in the world, and entirely unfitted to be a fighting-man-eating dog, but merely has an extraordinary power of puzzling out a scent.

Mackenzie's "History of Northumberland," published at Newcastle-on-Tyne in 1811, gives the following account of a pack of partly bred bloodhounds:

"SPITTLE HILL, PARISH OF MILFORD.

"The late William Bullock, Esq., of this place, was a keen and skilful sportsman, and kept a small but choice and valuable pack of hounds. So excellently were they trained that, like sleuth-dogs of the Borderers, they could trace out a thief through all his turnings and windings. Whenever a hen-roost was robbed, geese killed, or other depredation committed by reynard in the neighbourhood, Mr. Bullock was applied to and seldom failed to exterminate the nocturnal robber. At one time a most extraordinary instance occurred of the quality of two of his hounds. He threw off his pack in a covert near this place: when beating the bushes, a fox was unkenelled on the flank of the near hounds. They doubled upon him with their usual eagerness and after a spirited chase lost his track; but the two leading hounds were missing, and they neither came up at the voice of the huntsman nor the sound of the bugle. The fox took towards Rothbury Forest, where he was seen followed by the hounds. Here it would appear he was headed off, when he directed his course to a stronghold on Simonside Hill, from whence, being still pursued, he ran northwards and crossed the coquet at Crag-end, where he expected to find an asylum. Being again disappointed, he made towards Thrunton Crag, where he was equally unsuccessful. He then stretched across the country towards Cheviot. A shepherd on the skirts of that mountain in the evening heard the cry of hounds in the distance and shortly after saw a fox coming towards him at a slow pace and two hounds a few yards behind, running abreast and alternately chanting in a feeble key. The man confined his cur, and stood stationary till they came up to the fox, which they tumbled down and fell upon but were unable to worry. The spectator then sprang to the spot, took reynard by the brush and pulled him forward in order to dispatch him, but he was already at the point of expiring. As soon as the hounds were a little recovered, he gave them some pieces of bread; and then, conveying them to his cottage, entertained them with the best viands his cupboard could afford. He had them called at Wooler market and the neighbouring churches, but no person claimed them. They continued under his hospitable roof until Mr. Bullock accidentally heard of their place of residence, when he instantly recovered his two favourites and liberally rewarded their kind host. The zig-zag course they had run in the chase was computed at upwards of seventy miles, and what is remarkable, the fox seemed perfectly acquainted with all the strongholds in this passage."

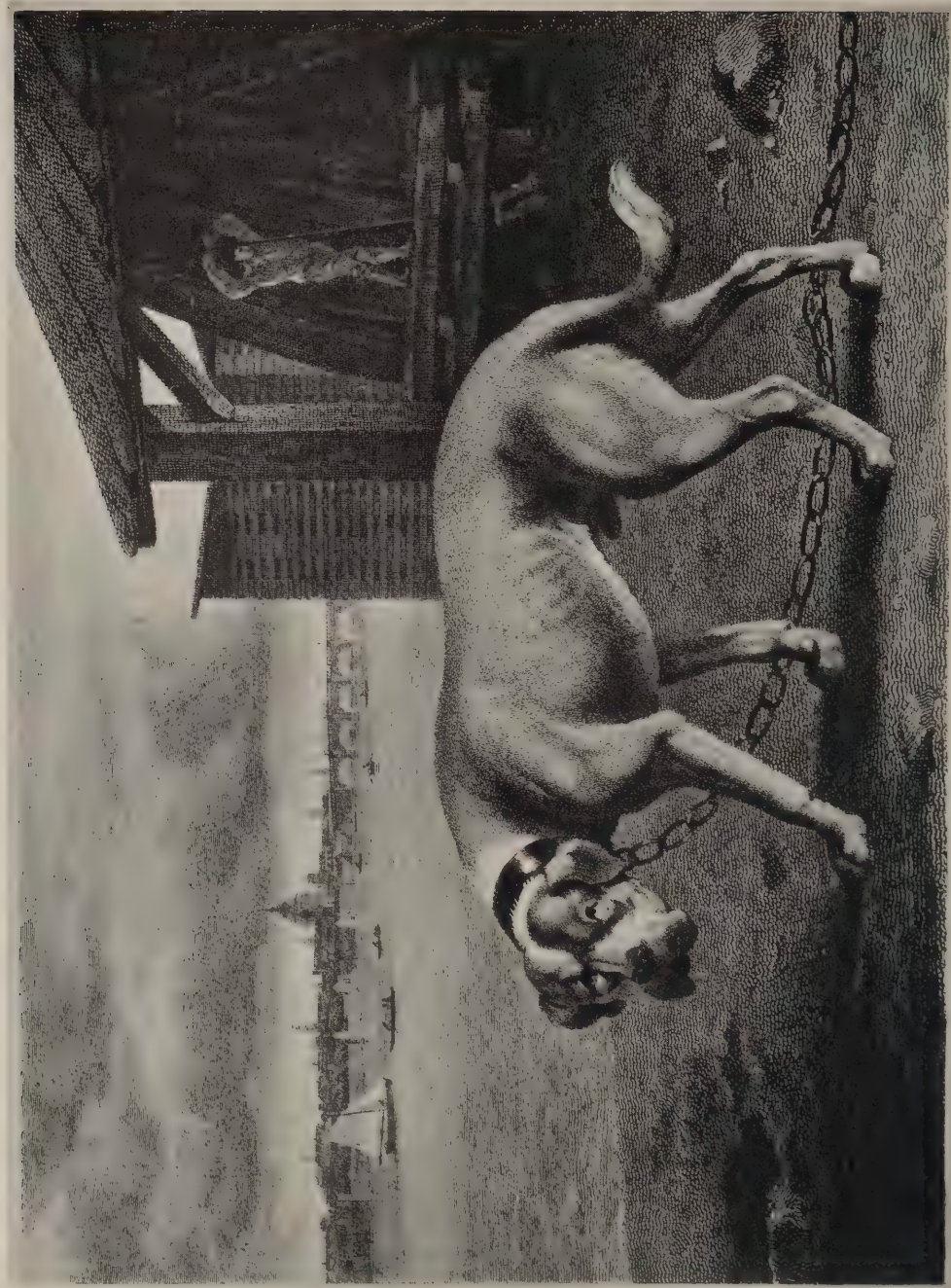
*Stonehenge* writes that "the name given to the hound is founded upon his peculiar power of scenting the blood of a wounded animal, so that, if once put on his trail, he





(Above) BLOODHOUNDS. From Edwards's "*Cynographia Britannica*" (1800). (Below) THE BLOODHOUND. By Reinagle. From Taplin's "*Sportsman's Cabinet*" (1803).





MASTIFF. By Reinagle, 1803.



[Photo]

(Above) left, MASTIFF "BILL OF HAVENGORE" AT 16 MONTHS OLD. Owned and bred by Mrs. L. Scheerboom; right, BLOODHOUND CH. "PANTHER," Bred by the late Lady Swinburne. (Below) left, BLOODHOUND PUPPY "WAYWARD," at 10 WEEKS OLD. Bred by Mr. Croxton Smith; right, MASTIFF PUPPIES OF MRS. L. SCHEERBOOM, 4½ MONTHS OLD.

[Fail.]







THE BULLDOG (1800). From Edwards's "*Cynographia Britannica*."



BULLDOG. By Reinagle. From Taplin's "*Sportsman's Cabinet*" (1803).



could hunt him through any number of his fellows and would then single out a wounded deer from a large herd and stick to him through any foils or artifice which he may have recourse to." At that time, so *Stonehenge* writes, there were no bloodhounds in England, the breed being extinct, and that the kind kept true then, though of a less uncertain temper and of a less blood-thirsty nature, were yet to be "regarded with some degree of suspicion."<sup>1</sup> A Mr. Grantley Berkeley, later the Hon. Grantley Berkeley, was celebrated for his breed of bloodhounds, and an illustration of his then famous dog "Druid" is shown in the frontispiece. It has the appearance of a black-and-tan harrier. According to Mr. Berkeley, "the distinctive marks, which should make this appearance even when the dog has one only of his parents thoroughbred," were: height, 24 to 25 inches or even 26; peculiarly long and narrow forehead; ears 8 to 9 inches, and even 10 inches long; lips loose and hanging; throat also loose and roomy in the skin; deep in the brisket, round in the ribs; loins broad and muscular; legs and feet straight and good; muscular thighs, and fine, tapering, and gracefully waving stern; colour black-tan, or deep and reddish fawn (no white should be shown but on just the tip of the stern); the tongue broad, long, deep, and melodious; and the temper courageous and irascible, but remarkably forgiving and immensely susceptible of kindness. "Nevertheless," continues *Stonehenge*, "we have reason to believe that Mr. Berkeley, on more than one occasion, has had to run from 'Druid' when his blood was up."

In 1867 *Stonehenge* gives us very little information of value. He writes that "it was probably the Talbot of the sportsmen of olden times, though that name afterwards seems to have been indiscriminately described to kinds of other breeds also." He adds that Lord Yarborough, Lord Fitzwilliam, and Lord Faversham were among the most celebrated breeders, also the Hon. Grantley Berkeley, Mr. Jennings, of Pickering, who sold "Druid" (his dog of the same name as the Hon. Berkeley's famous dog [?]) and a second dog, "Welcome," to Prince Napoleon for a high price, Mr. Cowen, of Bladon-upon-Tyne (who also had a grand dog named "Druid"), and Mr. Harrison, of Dudley. Walsh, in his book of 1878, writes that except for two packs used in stag hunting, the breed was little used here and was chiefly kept as a show dog. He mentions that Lord Wolverton's "is said to be the pure breed, but Mr. Nevill's differs greatly in appearance from the recognised type."

Major Cowen and Mr. J. W. Pease won most of the honours with successive "Druids," descended from the dog which had passed to the Continent. There were also "Draco," "Dingle," and "Dauntless," of the same strain, and Mr. Boom's and Mr. Brough's two "Rufuses" related to the Druid strain (see later).

In 1869, however, a remarkable dog appeared—"Regent," the property of a Mr. Holford, also related to "Druid"—and it was the next year that Mr. Reynold Ray's "Roswell" appeared, with an unknown pedigree.

He writes that the dogs are hard to rear here, but in France and Germany they do better, though they are bred from British stock; he suggests that this is due to climate or soil. He gives the greater part of a page to the question of temper, and states that when excited a bloodhound is dangerous even to its owner, which is, however, contradicted by other owners and many authorities. *Stonehenge* also writes that whenever he had the opportunity of visiting a kennel, he asked the

<sup>1</sup> Hardly to be believed.—E. C. A.

owner to show his whip to his dog, and "with the exception of Mr. Ray's dogs, which seem remarkably amiable, the result has always satisfied me that he dared not use it—that is to say if the dog was at liberty." He gives the pedigree of "St. Hubert," a dog with "the most wonderful head I have ever seen." He was never exhibited, because he had deformed legs owing to an attack of distemper. The pedigree shows generations in which Cowen's "Druid" appears twice, Champion "Regent" once, Champion "Roswell" once, and "Rufus" (who belonged to the Druid strain) once. In all seven sires are given in the pedigree. He states that the coat should be close, rather silky, short, and strong, approaching to the texture of wool at the bottom.

Dalziel points out that in the "Book of Huntyng," by Juliana Berners, the bloodhound is not mentioned, but that it includes the lemar and roches, both of which were dogs that ran their game by scent, the lemar quite possibly being one of the direct ancestors of the bloodhound, the name given meaning that it was taken on a leash. In the "Boke of St. Albans" is an illustration in which a number of dogs with small ears bent back appear, dogs greyhound-like in type, but none to suggest the bloodhound.

Pennant, as Dalziel points out, noted a characteristic of the old southern hound in the bloodhound, the black spot over each eye. Dalziel (1887) practically repeats his previous statements, but adds when considering the temper of the breed that they are as docile as any other variety, and for "ladies in the country who use the fashionable tricycle . . . there is no better canine protector." He gives a list of famous dogs, "Don" (by Ch. "Roswell") being described as the best-formed and most symmetrical hound of the breed he had seen.

This dog, the property of Mrs. Humphries, at the age of  $4\frac{1}{2}$  years had the following proportions: His length from nose to set-on of tail was 49 inches; length of tail, 18 inches; girth of chest, 35 inches; loin,  $29\frac{3}{4}$  inches; girth of head, 18 inches; girth of forearm,  $8\frac{3}{4}$  inches; length of head from the occipital to tip of nose, 13 inches; ears from tip to tip,  $27\frac{1}{2}$  inches; each ear,  $9\frac{1}{2}$  inches; between ears,  $8\frac{1}{2}$  inches; depth of flews,  $6\frac{1}{4}$  inches. An illustration of "Don" is given, and he appears to be, compared with the present-day type, over-long on the leg, with insufficient flews, the head failing in peak. But the artist appears not to be at fault, for in Vero Shaw's book we see him in better form depicted in the frontispiece as a coloured plate. He is there shown to be a badly coloured and shaped dog with the type of hind quarters to be found on a foxhound. "Don" when five years old weighed 99 lb.

Mr. Rawdon B. Lee, in his first edition of "Modern Dogs" of 1894, seven years later, writes: "We believe that no modern breed of dog is so like that progenitor of his that may have lived 3,014 years ago, as is this well-favoured variety." He points out that bloodhounds do not bite men, as writers so often had asserted, but that the natural instinct of the hound was to hunt man, and finds his nose by hunting a stranger rather than his master, and that puppies may be seen to fumble out the line of any pedestrian who has passed along the road.

He alludes to the "Boke of St. Albans," and that the name "lemar" means to run on the line of scent and not on a leash, as suggested by Dalziel. In the second edition Mr. Lee gives the Tom Finkle and "Vultigeur" story from the "Field." "Vultigeur," a bloodhound, was the property of old Tom Finkle, a Superintendent



of Police at Bedale, Yorkshire. When Tom was wanted, Mrs. Finkle liberated "Voltigeur" with "go and fetch master," and the sensible old hound had, as far as we judge, no need to use his nose. On one occasion burglars broke into a house at Askew and escaped with their spoils, and Mrs. Finkle, alone in bed, informed as to the burglary, let "Voltigeur" go. The hound hurried to the local public-house as he always did, and fetched the undaunted Mr. Finkle, who, arriving home and hearing what had occurred, took the dog to the scene of the burglary. "Voltigeur" picked up the scent, and, according to the account, gave tongue and led the superintendent to a water-course three miles from the scene of the robbery. There a bundle containing part of the plate and linen stolen from the house was discovered. The hound, told to go on, placing its head down, led Mr. Finkle back a mile or so along the same road, through a gate to a set of farm premises. The superintendent and a constable, as directed by the hound, then forced their way into the barn, where two men were found concealed in the straw, glad enough to be taken if it was agreed that the hound was not allowed to rend them!

Bloodhounds when following a quarry by scent will leap over or crawl under a stile, as the quarry did. Even in snow and rain the hound will stick to the line.

Attempts have been made to use bloodhounds in packs for hunting wild animals. Lord Wolverton tried hunting carted deer in Dorsetshire, but gave up the practice, selling his pack to Lord Carrington, who used them in Buckinghamshire. This pack eventually passed into the hands of that noted sportsman Count le Conteux, who used them for hunting both wild boar and deer. According to his letter to Colonel Joynson, the good-natured and innocent wanderer after scent was by no means capable of facing an angry pig when he arrived at the end of the journey. In one instance a boar accounted for eight of the bloodhounds before the hunters were able to get to him.

Bloodhounds like to work a scent carefully and cast for themselves, and dislike to be interfered with when so engaged. They take great delight in the quest. The first bloodhound trial of an official character took place in the Castle Park at Warwick Show in 1886. It was by no means a success, though some of the hounds ran the line very accurately.

Mr. Selby-Lowndes, who hunted outlying deer in Whaddon Chase with a small pack, occasionally varied the sport by hunting deer-stealers or sheep-stealers, as the case might be. One of his hounds, "Gamester," was the most reliable man-hunter Mr. Selby-Lowndes owned, and once, when hunting a sheep-stealer, the hound tracked the man some considerable distance to an old shed or cow-byre, where he discovered him literally buried in the manure which had been allowed to accumulate there.

Mr. Lowndes bought "Gamester" out of a higgler's cart which he was drawing (although quite a puppy), giving £10 for him. Soon afterwards he refused £100 for him. "Gamester" was so powerful that he could take up a horse's head such as a man could only lift with some difficulty, and leap on his high bed with it. He would hunt a buck through all his travels in the night and find him the next day.

Some years ago each keeper in the New Forest was required to keep a couple of bloodhounds on his walk. They were known as "Talbots," and one keeper, named Primer, on the Boldrewood Walk, used to boast that he had had the breed in his family for more than 300 years.

Mr. Thomas Nevill, of Chillend, New Winchester, procured one or two couples from Primer and from them built up a small pack. These hounds were similar to present-day bloodhounds, but lighter in build. Mr. Nevill desired to have them all as nearly black as possible—marked like black-and-tan terriers.

About 1876 Mr. Nichols, a noted bloodhound breeder, obtained a hound "Countess" from Mr. Nevill, and the breeding of this bitch was so successful that nearly all bloodhounds to-day have some of her blood in their veins.

It is probably due to this that the general colour of British bloodhounds is much darker than it was formerly.

A writer in "Bailey's Magazine" describes Mr. Nevill's pack:

"They were certainly splendid-looking hounds when we saw them, and their deep bay was a grand thing to hear. Mr. Nevill hunted everything with them, from the wild jackal and the lordly stag to the water-rat and 'such small deer.' . . . In the summer time, when the St. Huberts were taking holidays, 'no better sport could be imagined,' said Mr. Nevill, 'than a run with a fine water-rat'; and the earnestness with which he described to us a 'run' of this sort, and the wonderful behaviour of the St. Huberts under rather trying circumstances, was most amusing. He had trained his hounds to hunt the stag he kept in a paddock adjoining his house, and to trot home together side by side, the hunters and the hunted, after the stag had been taken.

"We have mentioned a jackal—an animal that lay on the rug like a collie dog, and was quite willing to be hunted by the St. Huberts and return to his rug after the hunt was over; but his chief loves were the stag. He had taught them to come to his call and feed out of his hand. He had taught the hounds that hunted them one day to be their companions the next, while the jackal went in and out as an occasional visitor."

#### BLOODHOUND TRIALS

The bloodhound has scenting powers more acute than any other hound, and can hunt man in circumstances that would compel others to throw up their heads and refuse to acknowledge the line. Those who have seen terriers or spaniels trace the footsteps of their masters a few minutes after the trail has been laid sometimes come to the erroneous conclusion that these dogs are as clever as the hounds. The speciality of the bloodhound is that, when properly trained, he is able to hunt the line of a stranger many hours cold, without changing on to a warmer scent that may have crossed the original. In the United States, where much more attention is given to this class of work than in this country, it is said that satisfactory performances have been done on lines at least twenty-four hours cold, but our own limit is not much more than half that time.

When field trials were inaugurated by the Association of Bloodhound Breeders in 1898, it is doubtful if hounds had been entered to the "clean boot" for many years, except those owned by Mr. Edwin Brough, who trained some of his regularly. These trials on the Yorkshire moors between Scarborough and Whitby excited a good deal of attention, though it has to be admitted, in the light of subsequent experience, that the tests were of an elementary nature, the interval between the despatch



of the runner and the laying on of the hound being too short to serve any practical purpose.

The many meetings that have since been promoted by the Association have been on a more ambitious scale, the practice now being to provide two stakes, one on a line an hour cold and the other two hours cold. Beyond this is scarcely feasible where there is a large entry, because of the time taken, but on one occasion the Association was responsible for trials on lines six hours cold. It has also lent its sanction to matches on three-hour-cold lines. Other meetings were organised by the Bloodhound Hunt Club, an offshoot of the older body, but they came to an end during the War.

The customary procedure followed at trials can be explained in a few words. Hounds have to hunt what is called the "clean boot," or, in other words, the scent of a man whose boots have not been dressed with aniseed or any similar concoction. As a matter of fact, it is the emanation given off from the body of the runner and deposited on the ground that serves to guide the pursuer. A hound may frequently be noticed hunting some yards down wind parallel with the track of the runner. Hounds are usually run singly. A stranger is started on a course from three to four miles in length one or two hours in advance of the appointed time that the competitor is taken to the starting-point and told to seek. He casts about until he has found the line, and if he is proficient sets out without more ado, his pace being largely determined by the scenting conditions. When these conditions are favourable and if he is hunted free, a horse will have to gallop to keep up with him. Some owners prefer to hunt the hound on a leash. Should the scent be light and catchy, or have been foiled by cattle or other things, he may go little faster than a walk, and he may have to make a number of casts to pick up the line. At the end of the chase the runner should be stationed among other men, and it is the duty of the hound to show plainly by his demeanour that he identifies the man. Nothing worse happens. The fugitive is perfectly safe, since there is no better-tempered breed imaginable, and it would take quite a lot of training before a bloodhound could be induced to savage a man when he had caught him.

It cannot be expected that on a light scent a bloodhound would show as much drive as a foxhound on a hot scent, but he should be persevering, casting readily without assistance if he overruns the line, and he should never change. This is an unpardonable fault. Perhaps the chief weakness of hounds trained by amateurs is a bad finish, in which they take no interest in the man when they come up to him. To make a first-class police hound—one that will work a cold line under difficult conditions, over ground that has been foiled by men or cattle—needs patience and time. A man who has had a lot to do with training police hounds considers that it will take a year. Obviously, few owners have the time to give, and the most we can expect them to do is to provide the raw material by bringing their hounds up to the ordinary field-trial form.

Since the Association began to encourage tracking, several Chief Constables have used hounds with success, notably Colonel Hoël Llewellyn, of Wiltshire, and Captain A. S. Williams, of West Sussex. The latter, writing in 1914 to Mr. A. Croxton Smith, then Hon. Secretary of the Association, said: "As you know, I have only taken an interest in bloodhounds for the last two years. I started my kennel entirely for police

purposes,<sup>1</sup> and have found them of such value and of such interest that I hope never again to be without one or two good man-trackers. I would never have believed, unless I had seen them work, that it would have been safe to trust to evidence furnished by a hound in a prosecution; but they are so reliable that I have been quite satisfied to allow cases that hinged on them to go into court. They are particularly useful in guiding police to clues that would otherwise have escaped notice, and showing them the direction taken by the criminal, thus saving much valuable time. I am quite sure that they have had a great moral influence in deterring malefactors, as has certainly been proved in this part of Sussex, where thefts have decreased considerably during the last two years.<sup>2</sup> Outside police work, their training and the development of their wonderful scenting powers and their extraordinary intelligence are a never-ending source of interest."

### BLOODHOUND TRACKING

Bloodhound trials are held under the Kennel Club Regulations applicable to the breed. They are as follow:

1. *Entries*.—Hounds must be named at the time of making entries, and particulars given in accordance with Kennel Club Field Trials Rule I. (This rule relates to the registration, etc., of dogs.)

2. *Order of Running*.—At a date prior to the meeting, previously announced, a draw shall take place to determine the order in which hounds shall be run. By mutual agreement owners may vary the order of running, subject to the approval of the Stewards.

3. *Qualifying Rounds*.—In the case of a large number of entries being received, a committee may arrange for preliminary qualifying rounds to be worked off at dates prior to the actual meeting, when the hounds winning in the earlier rounds will be brought together.

4. *Disqualification for Absence*.—The Committee shall announce the hour for beginning each day, and each hound must be brought up in its proper turn without delay. If absent for more than half an hour when called, a hound shall be liable to be disqualified by the judge or judges.

5. *Method of Working*.—The Committee may arrange for hounds to be run singly or together in any numbers, provided the conditions are duly announced in the schedule. Hounds must be hunted by owners or their deputies. All hounds entered in any one stake shall be tried in the same way.

6. *Hounds may be required to wear Collars*.—Hounds when hunted together shall wear distinguishing collars, if ordered by the judge or judges.

<sup>1</sup> It seems a pity that the Police Force are not equipped with bloodhounds, carefully trained to follow cold scents in the country. Careful breeding followed by careful training would certainly produce a dog able to track criminals.

<sup>2</sup> The "Kennel Gazette" of December 1889 contains the following: "The question of using bloodhounds in tracing fugitives or finding dead bodies has just been revived by an event in Ireland. A man named Patrick Drohan, who was in charge of an evicted farm on the Palliser Estate, near Kilmacthomas, County Waterford, disappeared a month ago. After searching the neighbourhood for some days, the police authorities decided to borrow a couple of Lord Waterford's bloodhounds. Several days must have elapsed since the man was last seen, but the hounds were successful in finding his body, partly buried in a ditch."



7. *Challenge Certificates.*—No hound shall be entitled to win a Kennel Club Field Trial Challenge Certificate unless he has clearly identified the runner.

In addition to the above it is usual for Committees to make certain regulations governing the particular meeting, such as the length of each course, the nature of the stakes, the hour of beginning, and so on.

The earlier a puppy is entered to work the better. At the age of about four months they are capable of understanding the elements of tracking, but before introducing them to the actual business it is desirable that they should be taught to go on a lead, to keep to heel when told, and to come in promptly on being called. In the early lessons someone acts as runner who is known to them, playing with them, "egging them on," so to speak, before he starts. After he has run a short distance and taken cover, they should be told to "seek." At first, probably, they will run by sight, but in a short time will acquire the habit of getting their heads down and using their noses. Whenever they catch the runner, he should make a fuss of them, and reward them with a biscuit or meat. In America it is customary for the runner to hiss at and fight the hound in order to make him bay, and possibly take hold of him. In England a hound is desired to finish keenly by going right up to his man, and show that he knows whom he has been tracking, but no attack is desired.

Puppies will run better at first without a lead, but the owner should be up with them all the time, checking them in a low voice if they overrun, encouraging them to cast round and find the line again, and cheering them on. The object is to make the puppies keen. As they show proficiency the distance may be increased, and the runner may be given a longer start. To teach them the habit of finding the trail without seeing the runner set out, some object that he has handled or worn may be left at the starting-point, but later they are laid on without any of these aids. When a hound will hunt a trail a couple of hours cold, the trainer is pleased, but before he comes to this point he must be able to hunt strangers. To ensure that he will not change, arrange to have the line crossed in one or two places by some other person, the route taken by him being indicated by sticks. You will then be able to check the hound at once if he shows any disposition to err.

If desired to add refinements to make him of possible use to the police, the dog must be trained to work on a long lead, on a road, or along a village street in which there has been traffic. Also through sheep and cattle. Further, the runner, after reaching a certain prearranged point, may take a car or cycle for some little distance and then resume walking. The man in charge of the hound follows the process, telling the hound to seek on arriving somewhere near the spot at which the man dismounted. This work requires patience and is full of interest.

The ultimate object of all training should be to make a bloodhound that will be useful in time of need. Trials are usually held in the cooler months, because scent is then better, and extend over two or three days, depending upon the number of entries, which may be anything from eight to fifteen in a stake. Scent is very elusive, and as a rule does not hold so well in a dry keen wind or hot weather. A southerly wind and a cloudy sky, having always been regarded as being ideal for fox hunting, may be taken to indicate good scenting conditions. In popular romance the pursued man takes to water as a means of throwing off his pursuers. In some circumstances this might baffle the hound, but if a gentle wind happens to be blowing towards the bank,

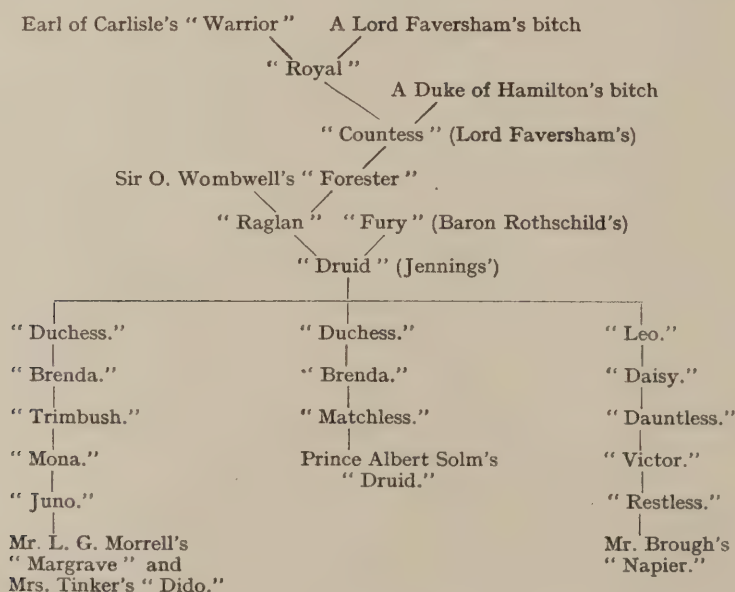
the chances are that the scent is perceptible to the nose of the hound and will be recovered. If a couple of hounds are being worked, each would be assigned a bank, and sooner or later the line would be found where the fugitive had left the water. In America, where it has been shown that a criminal has left by train, hounds have been taken from station to station along the line until they have recovered the trail where the man left the train. A well-trained hound is not so easily thrown off the line as the story-writers imagine.

The following incident will illustrate the capacity of a first-class hound. On one occasion Mr. Brough's "Kickshaw" hunted with confidence until she came to a lane that had been badly foiled by cattle after the runner had passed. Almost foot by foot she puzzled her way on to clean grass at the other end. By that time so many confusing scents had entered her nostrils that she was not quite sure of herself. Without more ado, she galloped back to the field at which she had entered the lane, checked her impression of the true scent, galloped once more to the other pasture and resumed the chase, to come up to her man in great style.

In the first volume of the Kennel Club Stud Book the bloodhounds take the honour of having Class I. Seventy-one entries are made.

At the commencement of dog shows no other breed was better represented than the bloodhounds. At the first Birmingham Show (1860) Mr. T. A. Jennings' "Druid" was considered to be a dog of remarkable stamp.

"Druid" was by "Raglan," a dog bred by Lord Feversham out of "Fury," a bitch bred by Baron Rothschild. The dog was sent to France when just in his prime, but he left here "Leo" and "Major." His blood goes down to the celebrities of the day in various ways.



Two strains of "Druid" run through Captain Clayton's "Luath XI," as the latter's dam, "Breda VIII," was by "Regent" out of "Matchless," her dam

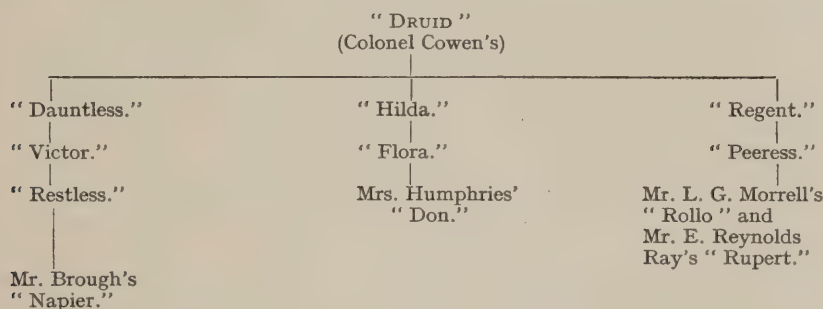


"Brenda" out of "Duchess" by "Druid," and "Major," the grandsire of "Luath," was also by "Druid." Mr. Reynolds Ray's "Peeress" was related through "Countess," sister to "Druid," and again "Rollo's" dam was "Peeress."

In the open class at Birmingham, and in London, Colonel Cowen's "Druid" came to the front. This dog was more remarkable than Jennings' "Druid" as a sire. He was bred in 1862. He was a son of Mr. Pease's "Druid" out of Colonel Cowen's "Dewlap," by the Hon. Grantley Berkeley's "Druid" out of "Malwood." Mr. Pease's "Druid" was by Mr. Jennings' "Tiger" out of "Fury" (the dam of Jennings' "Druid").

Colonel Cowen's "Druid" was a great winner. He is described as a Champion of Champions.

He was the sire of "Draco," "Dingle," "Dauntless," "Hilda," "Daphne," Mr. Wright's "Clotho," "Druid," and "Regent." "Regent" was a great winner, whilst "Dauntless" and "Hilda" were noted as the best lines.



We see here the relationship to the original "Druid" of the three principal winning dogs of the day, "Don" and "Rollo," both by "Roswell."

Prince Albert Solms had a dog "Druid" by "Regent" out of "Brenda."

A famous dog was Mr. Reynolds Ray's "Roswell," got by the Duke of Devonshire's "Warrior" out of a sister (Mr. Edwin Brough's "Rufus"). She went back to Jennings' "Druid," known as "Old Druid."

"Roswell's" sons carried the strain more markedly than almost any other sire.

Mr. W. H. Singer's "Judge II" had the points of head and wrinkle desired with plenty of depth through body and shortness of legs. "Judge II"<sup>1</sup> had several good daughters, including Mrs. Tinker's "Dido" and Mr. Bird's "Juno," the dam of "Tarquin," a puppy that won first at Alexandra Palace in 1877, and was claimed by Mr. George Brewis.

"Luath," a light-coloured strain, is not so fashionable. "Luath X" was out of "Bran VIII," bred by Mr. Holford, by his "Regent" (son of Colonel Cowen's "Druid"), out of "Matchless" by Cowen's "Druid." "Luath X," brother to "Luath No. 38," Volume I, was by "Major," son of Jennings' "Druid," and the pedigree went down to a black-and-tan hound from the Home Park Kennels at Windsor,

<sup>1</sup> The name was afterwards changed to "Margrave."

out of a New Forest bitch, and to "Grafton," of Landseer's<sup>1</sup> picture "Dignity and Impudence."<sup>2</sup>

The illustrations of the modern type show Ch. "Panther," bred by the late Lady Swinburne from the best of Mr. Edwin Brough's two leading strains, afterwards exhibited by Mr. A. Croxton Smith—one of the most beautiful-headed hounds that ever lived, and remarkable for his prepotency. Also a bloodhound bitch puppy, "Wayward," 10 weeks old, by Ch. "Barbarossa" ex "What's Wanted," 37,958. Bred by and the property of Mr. A. Croxton Smith, of Burlington House, Wandle Road, Upper Tooting. A puppy described as "perfectly wonderful."

The show points of the breed are :

Expression, noble, dignified, and solemn. Head narrow proportionate to length ; long in proportion to body, tapering slightly from temples to end of muzzle. Viewed from above and front, has appearance of flattened sides "nearly equal width throughout entire length." In profile "upper outline of skull in same plane as that of fore face. The length from end of nose to stop (midway between eyes) not less than that from stop to back of occipital protuberance (peak). Entire length of head from posterior part of occipital protuberance to end of muzzle, dogs 12 inches or more, bitches 11 inches or more. The skull long, narrow, occipital peak pronounced. Fore face long deep, even width throughout, with square outline viewed in profile, the lids assuming a lozenge or diamond shape, the lower lid dragged down and averted by the heavy flews. The eyes correspond to general colour, vary from deep hazel to yellow. Hazel colour preferred, but in red-and-tan hounds seldom seen. Ears extremely long, thin, soft, set low, forming graceful folds, the lower parts curling inwards and backwards. Wrinkle on head, loose skin superabundant. Head carried low, causing skin to fall into loose pendulous ridges and folds, especially on forehead, sides of face. Lips in front fall squarely, making a right-angle with upper line of fore face and behind form deep, hanging flews, continued into pendant folds of loose skin on neck, the dewlap. Shoulders muscular, well sloped backwards. Ribs well sprung. Chest well let down between fore legs, forming a deep keel. The fore legs straight, bone large, elbows squarely set. Feet strong and well knuckled up. Thighs and second thighs, muscular. Hocks bent, well down, squarely set. Back and loins strong, the latter deep and slightly arched. Stern long, tapering, set on rather high, moderate amount of hair underneath. The gait elastic, swinging free, the stern carried high. Colours: black-and-tan, red-and-tan, tawny—darker colours sometimes interspersed with lighter or badger-coloured hair and sometimes flecked with white. A small amount of white permissible on chest, feet, tip of stern. The skin loose, thin to touch."

#### THE MASTIFF

The history of this remarkable breed is one of considerable interest, and the type, though it has altered from the very early ages when it was first depicted, has not altered sufficiently to leave any doubt in our minds that the mastiff of to-day is descended from the mastiff of long ago. Whilst from time to time in historical times

<sup>1</sup> Landseer and Mr. Jacob Bell bred bloodhounds. The "Sleeping Bloodhound" was painted under somewhat tragic circumstances. Mr. Bell's "Countess," then aged, hearing the familiar wheels of Mr. Bell's trap, came to her door and fell down into the yard, killing herself. Mr. Bell picked her up and, putting her into his dog-cart, drove her at once to Landseer, who used her as his model.

<sup>2</sup> The skeletons of "Dignity and Impudence" are at the Middlesex Hospital, London.



crosses have been made either by carelessness or in the attempt to improve the variety and develop such supposed improvements, so persistent have the main characteristics of the mastiff become that these crosses have had little or no effect.

The shape of the hind quarters may be taken as an example of what this predominance of certain characteristics means. I might draw attention to the dog depicted on the Roman vases showing hind quarters of typical mastiff type. The shape of the body, shape of head, and general build of these on the Assyrian sculptures are also unmistakable. This power of retaining type suggests that in an age of which probably there is no record, the mastiff variety was one of those inhabiting a large tract of country and thus free from any chance of out-crosses.

It has been suggested that the mastiff is a native of Thibet, but there is no evidence of this, and what is more important is that the mastiff of that country is quite a different type from the British mastiff. Indeed, one variety of the Thibetan mastiff has a very strong resemblance to the chow, another to the St. Bernard, and others have the head to some extent of a bloodhound.

Mungo Park, on his visit to China, describes large dogs which he met there. I have not seen the original Latin text, and translations are not sufficiently accurate in the use of names of varieties to justify much reliance being placed on them. A large dog might not necessarily be a mastiff, and even if Mungo Park used "molossus"<sup>1</sup> the word at that time was used indiscriminately, and the type of mastiff was decidedly varied.

The history of the breed is confusing. Apart from the somewhat unreliable claims of research workers, the numerous references in early works cannot be relied on, as the name *molossus*,<sup>2</sup> which is usually translated mastiff, was often applied to any large dog.

The references of Roman writers to the *canes pugnaces* of Britain suggest a dog of a large and heavy type, in advance of those known to the Romans, and occasionally the description is distinctly mastiff-like. We may take that given by Oppian,<sup>3</sup> in which the "fighting dog" is stated to have light brown eyes, truncated muzzle,<sup>4</sup> loose folded skin above the brows, and a broad back, great stature, and muscular legs. The "muzzle like a monkey," a description which tallies with the somewhat shortened face of the mastiff, and sufficiently correct to leave little doubt that the head was of what we later termed the British mastiff. Plautus<sup>5</sup> describes the dogs of the molossi: "Molossi canes parasiti quibus opponantur venaticii." Strabo<sup>6</sup> mentions the dogs of Britain with hanging ears, flabby ears, and lowering aspect.<sup>7</sup>

The ancient British name for these dogs is uncertain, but the usual Latin term was *pugnaces* or *bellicosi*, and the indeterminate *molossi*. *Mastin* is found in old Italian and French. In mediæval Latin the word *mastinus* is used, while in early Welsh literature the word "gofaelgi" ("the grasping or holding dog") is found.<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Two Barons in charge of the fleet and slow hounds and of the mastives (Marsden's translation).

<sup>2</sup> Molossus. The name of a king.

<sup>3</sup> 2nd century, A.D.

<sup>4</sup> Literally, "a muzzle like a monkey."

<sup>5</sup> M. A. Plautus, a celebrated comic poet, died about 184 B.C.

<sup>6</sup> 44 B.C.

<sup>7</sup> Wynne (not verified).

<sup>8</sup> On Assyrian tablets the wording "mouth-open dog chained" occurs.

In the Welsh laws frequent allusion is made to the mastiff. It is possible that the names Alan, Alaunt, etc., by which the mastiff is sometimes designated in the twelfth to fourteenth centuries, were derived from the ancient British word for this breed. This name, Alan, is found in Twici and the "Master of Game," as well as in Chaucer and other writers.

Cotgrave gives the following, which is evidently copied from the "Master of Game": "Allan, a kind of dog, big, strong, thick-headed and short snouted. *Allan de boucherie* is like our mastiff, and serves butchers to bring in fierce oxen and keep their stalls.<sup>1</sup> *Allan Gentil* is like a greyhound in all properties and parts, his thick and short head excepted.<sup>2</sup> *Allan Vautie*, a great and ugly cur, of that kind (having a big head, hanging lips and slouching ears) kept only to bait the bear and wild boar."<sup>3</sup>

Du Fouilloux gives in his "Interpretations de Veneire": "Allons quit sont comme Leuriers fors qu'ils ont grosse teste et courte." (Allaris are like hare-dogs, but have thick and short heads.)

In the "Master of Game," after considering the various kinds of Alaunts, the author writes: "Ye heuced ye whiche should be great and short; and thouze ther alauntes of alle heves ye vray hue of ye good Alauntz yat is most common should be white, with a black spot a bout ye eerys; small eyne and white stondying eres. . . . Any beest yat he might come to he should hold with his seseurs, and nought leave it, for an alaunt of his native holdeth faster his biting yan shuld three gree houndes. . . . A good alaunt should be hardy to nyme al mares leestis without tiring and hold fast and not leave it." As Mr. Crafer points out, the alaunt described in the "Master of Game" was a variety which was noted for its short, thick head and for its power of holding on to its victims.

The bandog, from the time of Canute onwards, was as a rule a watch-dog or dog tied up with a band or chain.<sup>4</sup> This name continued to be used, though the word "mastiff," derived from the Latin *masstinus* (cf. *mastin*, mod. French *mâtin*), gradually came into common use after the Norman Conquest. Thus we find both words used by Spenser, who in the "*Shepherd's Calendar*" has: "We have great bandogs will tear their skin"; and in the "*Faërie Queene*":

"Like as a mastiff having at a bay  
A salvage bull, whose cruel hornes do threat  
Desperate danger."

In the forest laws of Henry III the word "mastiff" is found, the dog being expressly stated to be valuable as a watch-dog and therefore permitted to be kept in the forest if expeditated (*vide* The Dog in History, p. 95). It is also stated that every two villeins had to keep one of these dogs in feudal times.<sup>5</sup>

In the "Boke of St. Albans" (1496) the word is spelt "mastif"; while Spenser, in another passage, spells the plural "mastives." Shakespeare, in "Henry V," Act III, sc. vi, writes, "That island of England breeds very valiant creatures, their mastiffs are of unmatchable courage," and also mentions the breed in "Troilus and Cressida" and "King Lear." At this same period Abraham Fleming describes

<sup>1</sup> Was this the ancestral bulldog?

<sup>2</sup> A Great Dane?

<sup>3</sup> The mastiff?

<sup>4</sup> To be left chained up all day was liable to make the dog fiercer at night. Some early writers advise keeping the dog in the dark and never allowing it to see daylight!

<sup>5</sup> Jesse.



the "mastive or bandogge" as "vast, huge, stubborn, eager, of a heavy and burdenous body, and therefore but of little swiftness," and says that it "took fast hold with its teeth and held on beyond all credit." He also adds that the larger, heavier sort were used for drawing water and similar domestic duties. It is clear, therefore, as has been already intimated, that great caution must be used in drawing conclusions from references to the mastiff up to this time, as it is evident that the word "mastiff" was used both for the larger type, as to-day, and for the smaller kind, which later developed into what we call the bulldog. Confusion is particularly liable when dealing with the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. The word "bandog" was then beginning to go out of use, and the term "bulldog" had not yet been fixed as the name of the particular breed we now understand by it.

Camden, who wrote at this period, about 1600, tells us that along the river-side westwards from St. Thomas's Hospital was a row of houses, among which "is a place like a theatre for baiting bears and bulls with dogs, and kennels of bandogs, which are so strong and bite so hard, that three of them are enough to seize a bear and four a lion."

This equation—four mastiffs equal a lion—has been handed down and repeated so often from authority to authority as to become the beginning and end of many a note on mastiffs.

The appearance of the mastiff breed suggests a relationship to a family of dogs whose ancestors are extinct but which to-day contain the Tibet mastiff, the St. Bernard, and the pug-dog, and the bulldog. The broad short muzzle, pendulous lips, and loose wrinkled skin on the face, together with the dewlap, heavy body, and massive limbs of the ancient breed, are seen to the best on Assyrian sculptures dating from the seventh century B.C. The dog is frequently depicted attacking lions or hunting wild horses, and in many ceremonial processions.

In the British Museum there is a collection of model mastiffs of the time of Assurbanipal, with names inscribed on the sides (see p. 56).

The Egyptian also, it appears, kept a mastiff-type dog, but the drawing is not so realistic in its execution, nor are the dogs depicted quite so mastiff-like as those of the Assyrian sculptures. It is possible that the Egyptians crossed the mastiff with dogs of greyhound type and thus evolved a prototype of Great Dane.

The mastiff's startling and unique facial expression keeps the type in evidence, owners being naturally anxious to retain it, for, apart from the mastiff's value in attacking bulls, bears, and lions, its facial appearance was a protection to the farm or homestead, as strangers and evil-disposed persons did not desire close acquaintance-ship. Crosses were, however, resorted to for certain definite purposes (see *Bulldogs*, p. 518).

In early English dictionaries and some of other languages, the mastiff is mentioned.

We see in the "Manual for children or Clerks: the first English-Latin Dictionary, by Brother Galfridus called the Grammarian from the preachers of *Bishop Lenne*, of Norfolk, A.D. about 940, now published complete with commentary from the original MS. by Albert Way. Published by the Camden Society, 1853," "Bondogge" is given (*bonde dogge P.*) *molosus*, and a footnote reads, "A bande doge, *molosus*. Cath. Angl. Skinner conjectures that the word bandog is derived from *molossus*, *Vel canis catenarius* or chain dog (i.e. a dog kept on a chain as a watch dog)."

Later dictionaries, both Latin-English, English-French, describe the mastiff. The French dictionary of 1593 gives the word "Dogue" to be "English dog."

Illustrations in early works are rare. The earlier and most important, for there is little doubt whatsoever as to what they are intended to be, occur on Roman pottery found at Castor. On part of a basin made of red ware is, to judge from the hind quarters and head, a mastiff dog attacking a wild boar. Some authorities describe the wild animal attacked as a horse, but comparison with a wild boar attacked by a man on another fragment of similar ware shows marked similarity.<sup>1</sup>

Better illustrations are found in the Bayeux tapestry, of a date approximating that of the Domesday Book (1066). In the picture of Harold riding with several persons of distinction to Bosham, the place of embarkation, five dogs run before the King, three very much larger than the other two. These large dogs wear collars and are of Great Dane type, and might possibly be mastiffs, for they are by no means clearly defined. But more heavily built and mastiff types of dogs with short faces occur in the border of the tapestry, in the scene where William accompanies his guests to the palace, probably Rouen.

In 1492 Christopher Columbus, visiting the Lucayon islands, off Florida, found at St. Mary, May 22, nothing in the houses but fish—"which is all the food those people live on and several dogs like mastiffs, who eat fish too," he writes.

Dr. Caius (1570) describes the *villaticus*, also called *catenarium*, which appears to have been the mastiff (see p. 79).

In the seventeenth century Aldrovandus and Cirino give us illustrations of dogs, which, to judge from their shape and heads, were supposed to represent this breed. In the text Aldrovandus gives a verse by Bargeus, a not very inaccurate description of a mastiff dog (see Plate 36).

"Let that kind of dog attack and stop huge bulls and bears, and stay them in flight with an inflicted wound, whose ears hang broad, whose lip from above droops loosely, and that has a fierce aspect and a very big neck. Let his head be flat, and his snout above all blunt, and withal large feet, and a curved claw, and soft pads, thigh upraised, belly not too protuberant. Let his legs be straight, and also the parts between the loins long. Let his spine be double, his loins fat, his colour bay, his chest comely: and let him be such as breathes fire from a wide nostril what time he fills the woods with his bark, and runs with sudden anger conceived in his ample chest. Then, too, his eyes gleam, and his neck swells up, and often he twists his tail round to his hairy back."

At about the same time Conrade Heresbach's work appeared, translated by Barnaby Googe. He writes of the "Mastie that keepeth house." In this work, "The Foure Bookes of Husbandry" (1577), we read that: "Of Dogges that seme for profite, there are but three sortes: for of the fourth (which are but for pleasure) I make no account. One of the sortes, is such as by sent, or swiftness seme for the chase, and killing of wyld beastes: these, what manner of ones they should be, and how they should be ordered, Xenophon and Oppians, in theyr Cynigetickes have taught, and I in my last booke, where I shall speake of hunting, wyll declare. But now I will only speake of Dogges for the husband, and keepers both of the house and the cattell: the first of the Mastie that keepeth the house: for this purpose you must

<sup>1</sup> These illustrations occur in Artis (1823), "Roman Antiquities."



provide you such a one, as hath a large and a myhty body, a great and a shryll voyce, that both with his barking he may discover, and with his sight dismay the theefe, yea being not seene, with the horror of his voyce put him to flyght. His stature must neyther be long, nor short, but well set, his head great, his eyes sharpe, and fierie, either browne or gray, his lippes blackishe, neyther turning up, nor hanging too much downe, his mouth black and wyde, his neather iawe fatte, and comming out of it of eyther side a fang, appearing more outward than his other teeth, his upper teeth even with his neather, not hanging too much over, sharpe and hidden with his lippes, his countenance like a Lions, his brest great and shaghard, his shoulders brode, his legges bigge, his tayle shorte, his feete very great, his disposition must neyther be too gentle, nor too curst, that he neyther fawne upon a theefe, nor fle upon his frends, very waking, no gadder abroade, not lanishe of his mouth, barking without cause, neyther maketh it any matter though he be not swyft : for he is but to fyght at home and to gene warning of the enemye."

In 1584, according to Wynn, in Sir Walter Raleigh's "History of the 1st Col. of Virginia," the English soldiers declared that they could not starve as long as they had the mastiffs and later that they did actually boil these mastiffs down for soup.<sup>1</sup>

Though the main use of the mastiff or banddog was, we can suppose, a house-dog, more especially a farm-dog, yet it was found of considerable use in so-called sport.

The most historical anecdote of this kind is of James I, who witnessed an encounter between three mastiffs and a lion : " One of the dogs being put into the den was soon disabled by the lion, which took it by the head and neck and dragged it about, another dog was then let loose, and served in the same manner. But the third being put in, immediately seized the lion by the lip, and held him for a considerable time, till, severely torn by his claws, the dog was obliged to quit its hold, and the lion, greatly exhausted in the conflict, refused to renew the engagement, but taking a sudden leap over the Dogs, fled into the interior part of his den. Two of the dogs soon died of their wounds. The last survived and was taken great care of by the King's son who said ' He that had fought with the King of Beasts should never after fight with any inferior creature.' "

In " Historical Meditations " <sup>2</sup> of 1621, Camerarius, describing the cruelties of Christians to the unfortunate natives, writes that " *Ouiedus* reporteth a pleasant storie, which I will here set downe. ' Diego Salazar,' famous for having beene one of the Conquerors of Saint *John's* Island, had a great dog, verie cruell, and well flesht upon the Indians, which dog was called ' Bezerillo.' The night after the day wherein the Spaniards had overthrowne in battell the Cacick *Mabodomaca*, *Salazar* was minded to set his dog upon an old Indian woman, that was a prisoner : now, that he might doe it the more handsomely, he giveth this old woman a letter to carrie to the governour being then a league off, meaning, so soone as she should be gon a little way, to let loose his dog after her. The poore foule going on merrily, in hope of deliverance by the means of that letter, was not gone a bowshot on her way, before *Salazar* sent his dog after, who overtakes her presently. She seeing the raging cur running after her with open mouth, sits her downe upon the ground, and begins to say to him in her language ; *Signior dogge, signior dogge, I carrie these letters (therewith shewing him the letters sealed)*

<sup>1</sup> I have not been able to find this, though every attempt has been made to do so. The Rev. Mr. Wynn's statements in his work on the mastiff are not always reliable.

<sup>2</sup> " The Living Librarie, or Meditations,"

to the governour. And then adding, *Signior dog, doe not hurt me.* Bezerillo, less dogged than his lord Salazar, being (as it were) moved with the humble and abiection of the poore old woman, made a full stop, and lifting up his leg, . . . . against the woman, as it had bene against a wall."

In 1653 Henry More, Fellow of Christ's College in Cambridge, in his book "Antidote against Atheisme" (printed by "Roger Daniel at Lovell's Inn in Pater-noster-Row, an appeal to the Natural Faculties of the Minde of Man," a work explaining that cattle, sheep, etc., were given life, in order to keep their meat fresh, proving that every animal, and so every dog, had its prescribed purpose), writes that, "when we knock at a Farmer's door, the first that answers shall be his *vigilant* mastiffe, whom from his use and office he ordinarily names keeper."

We read later how John Evelyn, went<sup>1</sup> with some friends to "Ye Bear Garden, where was cock-fighting, beare, dog-fighting, beare and bull-baiting, it being a famous day for all those butcherly sports, or rather barbarous cruelties. The bulls did exceedingly well, but the *Irish* wolfe-dog exceeded, which was a tall greyhound, a stately creature indeede, who beate a cruell mastiff. One of the bulls toss'd a dog full into a *lady's lap*, as she sat in one of ye boxes at a considerable height from the arena. Two poore dogs were kill'd, and so all ended with the ape on horseback, and I most heartily weary of the rude and dirty pastime, which I had not seene, I think, in twenty years before."

Thirty years later Dr. Charles Leigh, in his "Natural History of Lancashire and Cheshire," after dealing with man "subject to distemper," because of differences in glands, tells of a mastiff dog, belonging to "Hon. Peter Bold of Bold, Esq.," a dog which attended his master during a "Consumption of the Lungs," and after this gentleman's decease, entered the house searching for his master for several days, refusing food, returning to his kennel and expired, "signal devotion for a dumb animal to exhibit."

The mastiff was certainly an important person, for Alexander Pennycuik, M.D., in his "Geographical Historical Description of the Shire of Tweeddale," of 1715, describes the Minister of Newland's bold mastiff, "Turk."

"Howl and Lament, ye *Newland* Tykes and Currs,  
Ye who for Lesser Matters make great Sturrs,  
Bark with a Hideous Noise and direful Moan,  
For *Tories*<sup>2</sup> Turk your Captain's dead and gone,  
The Trusty *Punler* of the *Newland Pease*,  
Lyes Breathless, Ah, and none knew his Disease.

His Awful Looks the Traveller did Afright,  
The *Vagabond* by Day, the *Thief* by Night.  
With Vigilance and Care he kept the Store,  
And seldom wandered from his Master's Door.  
No *Beggar*, yea no *Laird* durst make this Entry,  
Without Leave asked of this Valient Sentry.

Hell's Porter *Cerberus*, though Fierce and Cruel,  
Durst never face this *Hero* at a Duell,  
Now he is past both *Phisick Oyl* and *Plaister*,  
And Murdered lyes by his too Cruel *Master*.  
Who yet may vow and swear to his last Breath,  
He had no hand in his kind Mastiff's Death."

<sup>1</sup> June 16, 1670, "Memoirs."

<sup>2</sup> Mr. Archibald Tory was the minister's name.



Whilst John Gay, in his book of "Fables," brings the breed into two or three stories. The woodcuts show a dog of the type now known as the old English mastiff and represented by the Old English Mastiff Club.

One short poem is devoted entirely to the variety. It is entitled "The Mastiffs," and reads as follows :

" THE MASTIFFS

" Those, who in quarrels interpose  
Must often wipe a bloody nose.

" A Mastiff of true *English* blood  
Lov'd fighting better than his food.

" When dogs were snarling for a bone,  
He long'd to make the war his own.  
And often found (when two contend)  
To interpose obtain'd his end ;  
He glory'd in his limping pace,  
The sears of honour seam'd his face,  
In ev'ry limb a gash appears,  
And frequent fights retrench'd his ears.

" As, on a time he heard from far  
Two dogs engag'd in noisy war,  
Away he scours and lays about him,  
Resolv'd no fray should be without him.

" Forth from his yard a tanner flies,  
And to the bold intruder cries,  
A cudgel shall correct your manners,  
Whence sprung this cursed hate to tanners ?  
While on my dog you vent your spite ;  
Sirrah, 'tis me you dare not bite.

" To see the battel thus perplex't,  
With equal rage a butcher vext  
Hoarse-screaming from the circled crowd,  
To the curst Mastiff cries aloud.

" Both ' Hockley-hole ' and ' Mary-bone '  
The combats of my dogs have known  
He ne'er like bullies coward-hearted,  
Attacks in publick, to be parted ;  
Think not, rash fool, to share his fame,  
Be his the honour or the shame.

" Thus said, they swore and rav'd like thunder,  
Then dragg'd their fasten'd dogs asunder,  
While clubs and kicks from ev'ry side \  
Rebounded from the Mastiff's hide.

" All reeking now with sweat and blood  
A'while the parted warriors stood,  
Then pour'd upon the meddling foe ;  
Who, worried, howl'd and sprawl'd below :  
He rose ; and limping from the fray,  
By both sides mangled, sneak'd away."

And in Gay's story of the "naughty" man we read:

"He next the mastiff's honour try'd  
Whose honest jaws the bribe defy'd,  
He stretched his hands to proffer more,  
The surly dog his fingers tore."

In the "Gentleman's Magazine" of Wednesday, April 30, 1777, is the story of the missing watch, repeated by subsequent authors and allotted to a spaniel. It is an extract from a letter from St. Germain:

"An English Gentleman, a few days ago, came to our Vauxhall, with a large mastiff, which was refused admittance, when the Gentleman left him to the care of the Body Guards who are placed there. The Gentleman, some time after he had gained admittance, returned, and informed the Guards that he had lost his watch, and told the Serjeant, that, if he would permit him to take in the dog, he would soon discover the thief. His request being granted, the Gentleman made motions to the dog, of what he had lost, who immediately ran about amidst the company, and traversed the gardens till at last he laid hold of a man. The Gentleman insisted that that person had got his watch, and on being searched, not only that watch, but six others, were discovered in his pockets. What is more remarkable, the dog possessed that perfection of instinct as to take his Master's watch from the other six, and carry it to him."<sup>1</sup>

In the "Animal Kingdom" of Linnæus (1792), the breed is dealt with, as we have already stated, as follows:

"*Mastiff—Canis Anglicus*.<sup>2</sup> Of very large size, having a very robust body, and the lips are pendulous at the sides, or chops.

"Is very thick and strongly made, having a large head, and great lips, which hang down on each side. This Dog is peculiar to England, and grows to a great size, being used principally as a Watch Dog, which duty he fulfils with great fidelity, and even judgment. Some will permit a stranger to come into the yard, or place which he is appointed to guard, and will go peaceably along with him through every part of it, so long as he touches nothing, but the moment he attempts to meddle with any of the goods, or endeavours to leave the place, he informs him, first by gentle growling, or, if that is ineffectual, by harsh means, that he must neither do mischief nor go away; and never uses violence unless resisted; will even, in this case, seize the person, throw him down, and hold him there for hours, or until relieved, without biting."

Bewick, writing on the breed, states "that there are varieties of this animal, some of which are produced by a mixture with the bulldog. The bandog is lighter, smaller, more active, and less powerful than the mastiff, and its nose is smaller and finer, and its hair rougher."

In his earlier editions of the "History of Quadrupeds" the dog is shown with uncropped ears, but in the tail-pieces of 1797, the ears are cropped, evidence, possibly, of a change in fashion; but Bewick viewed with considerable feeling the cruelty to which dogs were subject by cropping.

At the beginning of the eighteenth century the term "mastiff" began to be used

<sup>1</sup> To this story Taplin adds "by its string."

<sup>2</sup> Linnæus gives *C. mollosus* to be bulldog.



exclusively for the larger type, though it continued to be called a bandog down to the end of that century.

About 1800 this word seems to have denoted the lighter, smaller cross-bred animals, for we find "there are varieties of this animal some of which are produced by a mixture with the bulldog. The bandog is lighter, smaller, more active, and less powerful than the mastiff, its nose is smaller and finer, and its hair rougher."

Taplin, in the "Sportsman's Cabinet," tells the following story: "A French officer, more remarkable for his birth and spirit than his riches, and who had served the Venetian republic with great valour and fidelity, called to see an 'Illustrissimo' who treated him with cold disdain, leaving the visitor to find his own way out. The officer passed through sumptuously furnished apartments and through one room in which a sideboard stood covered with damask cloth and invaluable Venice glass. The French officer turned to his English mastiff and said, 'There you are, my poor old friend. You see how these scoundrels enjoy themselves and yet how we are treated.' So they passed on, but the mastiff hung back and took the opportunity to pull down the sideboard, smashing it and all the glass to pieces, thereby depriving the insolent host of his favourite exhibitions of sublunary splendour."<sup>1</sup>

Taplin then introduces the story of the dog left on the coast in December 1784, given in a footnote in Bewick as a Greenland dog! Taplin uses the same words "left a dog of this description," merely making the subject of the story a mastiff, instead of the Greenland dog.

Whilst we see that Bewick's mastiff is more of the bandog type, and not the old British mastiff, Reinagle (1803) in the "Sportsman's Cabinet" shows a dog somewhat of the present-day type. Sydenham Edwards (1805) gives an excellent coloured plate of a group of very powerfully built creatures, a happy family of dog, bitch, and puppies. In the letterpress he tells us that the adults were about 28 inches to 30 inches high, and the description generally applies to the breed of to-day. But the illustration shows the dogs to have great heads of hound character, and to be apparently a bloodhound-mastiff cross, though possibly the southern hound<sup>2</sup> had been used.

Among the anecdotes to be found in Bewick and the "Sportsman's Cabinet" several are designed to show sagacity and human sense. A large dog of this kind, belonging to a Mr. Ridley, of Heaton, near Newcastle, was frequently annoyed by a mongrel which continually barked at it. At last he picked up the mongrel in his mouth, and quietly carried it by its back to the quay and dropped it into the river.<sup>3</sup>

The drowning or ducking of an opponent was a favourite method of the larger dog, as there are numerous anecdotes in which a dog ends the argument with a smaller species by carrying it, or edging it to the nearest water.

The Rev. M. B. Wynne tells us that in 1820 one John Crabtree commenced as a mastiff breeder in a somewhat original manner.

He had set traps for foxes, and on his visiting these traps one morning was surprised to find "a humble mastiff bitch" caught in one of them. As no inquiry was made after the bitch, she became the foundation of Mr. Crabtree's kennel.

In 1859 *Stonehenge* describes the English mastiff as a fine, noble-looking animal, more dependable in temper than any other of the large and powerful dogs, extremely

<sup>1</sup> Appears in James Pettit Andrews' "Anecdotes" (1789).

<sup>2</sup> See Plate 51, No. 12.

<sup>3</sup> "Sporting Magazine." The story of a Newfoundland dog. (See Plate 158.)

docile and companionable, yet possessed of great courage. He suggests that a cross between this breed and the Newfoundland dog or bloodhound made excellent yard-dogs, but that the cross-bred was often ill-tempered, very different from the pure mastiff of noble and mild nature. He shows "Wallace," one of Mr. Lukey's dogs, of Morden, Surrey. He gives a footnote that in 1835 he (Mr. Walsh) had purchased a brindle mastiff bitch at £40, from which he bred "Turk," the property of the then late Lord Waldegrave, and that the Nepaulese Princes purchased "Wallace's" grand-sire's sister and brother at eight months old, giving £105 for them, and that the then late Pasha of Egypt for five successive years had a pair of brindle mastiff puppies sent him each spring and autumn from Southampton.

*Stonehenge* gives the height of the mastiff to be 25 to 28 inches, and the colours red or fawn, brindles or blacks, or fawn and white. The eye small (see to-day's standard). The tail to be carried high over back when excited (to-day only to form curve when excited and not to come over back).

Eight years later, in his book of 1867, *Stonehenge* writes that the mastiff, like the bulldog, was probably indigenous to Great Britain. The comparison is ill-chosen. He gives some early history, how Mr. Edgar Hanbury, of Eastrop Grange, Highworth, commenced breeding from a bitch, the property of a gentleman then deceased, the pedigree, if any, of the bitch unknown. He could not remember much about her (as it was twelve or thirteen years since he saw her), but she was a good specimen, and of a fallow colour. Mr. Hanbury used a dog he bought in Wales, also without pedigree, but which he heard was of Cheshire breeding. It was of great size and a magnificent animal, also a fallow. He later had used one of the noted Lyme Hall mastiffs and one of Mr. Lukey's. The Lyme Hall mastiffs were at that time the most-sought-after blood, and for many years later dogs traced to Lyme Hall breeding were at a premium. According to Mr. Lee, who visited the kennels, the mastiffs at Lyme Hall were of a very poor description.

The story of Lyme Hall mastiffs was that on St. Crispin's Day, October 25, 1415, at the battle of Agincourt, Sir Peers Legh, of Lyme Hall, fell mortally wounded. Later he was found lying on the battlefield guarded by a mastiff bitch. The body of Sir Peers Legh was brought to England, with the mastiff bitch and her family (for she had in the meantime whelped), and from these puppies the noted Lyme Hall mastiffs were said to have been bred and had been kept pure apart from all other strains ever since. Whether Sir Peers Legh had taken the mastiff bitch with him, or whether she was a stray on the battlefield and had merely taken pity on him, history does not relate.

1871 sees Richardson writing on the British mastiff, which he considers a mixture of the bulldog of ancient Britain with the old Talbot-hound. He describes "Chicken," the dog of the 43rd<sup>1</sup> Regiment, as 29½ inches at the shoulder, and peculiarly vindictive against other dogs, though most gentle with human beings. That on one occasion at Plymouth, being beset by a crowd of curs, he "raised one of his hind legs and astonished them all" (!). He also gives a short note and an illustration of the "Dog of St. Bernard or Alpine Mastiff," and writes that these dogs were at one time common in Ireland, introduced by a Frenchman, named Casserane, a butcher of Ormond Market.

<sup>1</sup> The 43rd Light Infantry (see accounts of Corunna, etc.).



The Rev. Pearce (*Idstone*) leaps to conclusions, with that entire disregard of evidence noticeable in so many dog histories. He writes that the mastiff was known to the Greeks as the *molossus*, obtaining its name from Molossis, "whence at that early period the best sorts were obtained"—a conjecture which would have been better as a suggestion than as "fact." His notes on the breed are interesting, for it is surprising to find that even in his time high prices were paid for dogs. A Miss Aglionby, of Hawkshead, North Lancashire, had bred "Wolf," "Knight," "Templar," "Emperor," and "Turk"—the last sold for £450—all in one litter.

The breed had made great headway by the time that Mr. Walsh, in his "Dogs of the British Isles," wrote that he was not intending to attempt what a "twelve-man engine would fail to do"—that was to discover their history. "My object," he writes, "is simply to describe the mastiff as I find him." He refers to the "only four ancient seats of the mastiff in its purity": the oldest, that of the Legh family, bred there before 1415; the next, Chatsworth, the Duke of Devonshire's; the third, Elvaston Castle (Lord Harrington); and the fourth, Hadzor Hall (the Galtons); but of these, only the Lyme Hall and Elvaston breeds remained.

A long letter is printed from Captain Garnier. He had purchased his original stock from Bill George.<sup>1</sup> One of these was a dog "Adam," a Lyme Hall mastiff, originally obtained by Bill George at Tattersall's. A large dog for the times, standing 30½ inches at the shoulder, and of heavy build, but failing somewhat in depth of body, and breadth of forehead, suggesting "a remote dash of boarhound in him."

The bitch purchased by Bill George from a dealer in Leadenhall Market stood 29 inches high. Bred together, two entirely different types were evolved, one following the dog, being "very tall but a little short in body, with heads slightly deficient in breadth; the other, similar to the bitch, equally tall, but deep, lengthy, and muscular, with broad massive heads and muzzle; some of these stood 33 inches at the shoulder and at two years old weighed upwards of 190 lb." "They had invariably a fifth toe on each hind leg, which toe was quite distinct from a dew-claw, and formed an integral portion of the feet."

Captain Garnier had brought only with him to England from America "a badly reared" specimen, "Lion," standing 32 inches at the shoulder and weighing 170 lb. He was the sire of "Governor" and "Harold" out of Mr. Lukey's bitch "Countess." He had felt so certain that these dogs would grow to a great size, that he had, to Mr. Lukey's incredulity, stated beforehand that the dogs would stand 33 inches.

Both "Governor" and "Harold" reached this height. Mr. Lukey chose "Governor" because of his marking, and he had chosen "Harold" because of the development of his dew-claw. "Harold" was very like his dam "Countess," and the finest specimen of a male he had ever seen. "His breast at 10 months old was 13 inches across with a girth of 41 inches," and in moderate condition he weighed 140 lb., whilst "Governor" at 13½ months old weighed 150 lb. (then in excellent condition) and was 1 inch less in girth.

The foundation of Mr. Lukey's strain, Lord Waldegrave's "Turk," better known as "'Couchez,' a pure Alpine mastiff," a most savage animal, had a deep jaw and a broad and heavy muzzle. The second was a tailless brindled bitch, bred by the

<sup>1</sup> See later references to this well-known character, and Plate 157.

Duke of Devonshire, which Mr. Lukey had purchased from Mr. George White, of Knightsbridge. By "Couchez" this bitch produced remarkably good stock, "long-bodied, big-limbed, heavy-headed bitches," which, according to Bill George, really "were mastiffs." The third was "L'Ami," a brindled dog, which was of so great a size that he was taken on tour in England in 1829, the price of admission to see him being one shilling. He was cropped, very full and round above the eyes, with a broad and heavy muzzle and remarkably deep flews. "L'Ami" also was a pure Alpine mastiff, for both he and "Couchez" were imported direct from the convent of St. Bernard, and were identical to British mastiffs of earlier times, such as portrayed by Vandyke.

The only difference was that of size, the Alpine being an inch or so taller than those of this country. He suggests that the Alpine mastiff was really of British descent and that the dogs were imported into Switzerland by the monks to improve the breeds there. We read that "a good deal had been written lately" on the ill-effects of crossing mastiffs with bulldogs, as seen in "King" and his stock, but Captain Garnier thinks that the injurious effects are exaggerated and from the tone of the note and Captain Garnier's advice, that if this crossing is done, it is better if a brindle or fallow bulldog is used, suggests that such crossing was then frequently resorted to. It accounts, perhaps, for the shortening of the face in modern dogs, when compared with those of years gone by. For examination of the illustrations shows that the mastiff of long ago was comparatively long-faced, when compared with the type of modern times. Writing of one of "King's" sons, *Stonehenge* gives the following interesting details. "The only effects," he writes, "produced by the latter<sup>1</sup> are the under jaw slightly under hung, a full prominent eye, short muzzle and square forehead. The first two are objectionable, and the two latter produce certain illusive effects on the eye. The shortness of the muzzle makes it look broader than it really is, and the squareness of the forehead makes that part look fuller." He adds: "These latter so far are advantages, but mastiff critics should remember that the effects produced by them are more apparent than real."

After a long description of the shape of heads and measurements, he alludes to a "much worse cross," that of the bloodhound, undertaken, we learn, to give majesty of expression. The result was "perhaps" as desired, but it damaged the "temperament" of the breed, resulted in loss of size and the loss of the "relatively large dimensions of head to body." The head of this cross became narrow, and the lips too pendulous, the eyes were sunken and light in colour, the bloodhound's haw became exaggerated. In his list of points his dislike to the bloodhound cross is evident, and he suggests that bloodhound crosses ought to be disqualified. "The Dogs of the British Islands," by J. H. Walsh (*Stonehenge*), 1878:

#### THE NUMERICAL VALUE OF THE MASTIFF'S POINTS

	Value.		Value.		Value.
Head . . . .	20	Neck . . . .	5	Size and symmetry .	15
Eyes . . . .	5	Shoulders and chest .	10	Colour . . . .	5
Ears . . . .	5	Legs and feet . .	10	Coat . . . .	5
Muzzle . . . .	5	Loin . . . .	10	Tail . . . .	5
	—		—		—
	35		35		30
	—	Grand Total, 100	—		—

<sup>1</sup> The bulldog.



“(1) The *head* (value 20) is broad, full, and flat in its general character ; but this flatness is made up of two gentle swells with a furrow between, as well shown in the portrait of ‘Governor.’ Eyebrows well marked, but not high. Jaws square in outline and broad, moderately long and without flews ; for though the upper lip is full, it should by no means be pendulous, which formation only exists when there is a cross of the bloodhound.

“(2) The *eyes* (value 5) are small and somewhat sunken, but mild in expression and without the sad and solemn look exhibited by the bloodhound. They are generally hazel or brown.

“(3) The *ears* (value 5) should be small and pendant, lying close to the cheek, without the slightest approach to a fold, which indicates the bloodhound cross. They should be set well back, and should be vine-shaped, neither lobular nor houndlike.

“(4) The *muzzle* (value 5) must be short, with level teeth, and square at the nose. The flews should be distinctly marked so as to make the square distinctly pronounced ; but they must not be pendulous to anything like the same degree as is exhibited by the bloodhound. A slight projection of the lower teeth may be overlooked.

“(5) The *neck* (value 5) is muscular, and of sufficient length to avoid loss of symmetry. There is a well-marked prominence at its junction with the head. No throatiness should be allowed, as it indicates the bloodhound cross.

“(6) The *shoulders and chest* (value 10) must be taken together, as with a full development of the latter there is generally a slight want of obliquity in the former. The girth is, however, the important point, and it should always be at least one-third greater than the height. Thus a dog 32 inches high should girth  $41\frac{1}{2}$  inches. In such a case the shoulders are apt to be rather short, but they must in any event be well clothed with muscle.

“(7) *Legs and feet* (value 10).—Both these important organs are too apt to be defective in the mastiff, owing greatly to the confinement in which he is usually reared from generation to generation. The consequence is that, however well a puppy is treated, even if left at full liberty, his feet are often weak and flat, his legs small in bone, and bent at the knees, he has frequently cat-hams, and a gallop is quite beyond his powers. Hence, these points should be specially attended to in estimating the merits of any individual. The *desideratum* for the feet is that of the cat-round with the knuckles well up. A dew-claw is often met with behind, but it is not considered important either way.

“(8) The *loin* (value 10) must be wide and deep, and should girth nearly as much as the height at the shoulder. The back ribs being apt to be short, a nipped loin is often met with, but it takes away greatly from the strength of the back.

“(9) *Size or symmetry* (value 15).—From the peculiar formation of this breed as a guard for his master, size is all-important, and a dog ought to be at least 29 inches or 30 inches high to be considered perfect, while any increase on this, if combined with symmetry, is to be counted in his favour. Bitches are usually about 2 inches less than the dogs of the same litter. Few breeds are more symmetrical in their proportions when the best specimens are examined.

“(10) The *colour* (value 5) is regarded as of some considerable importance by mastiff breeders, most of whom now confine themselves to a stone-fawn, with black

muzzle and ear-tips. It is, however, indisputable that the brindle is a true mastiff colour, and if we take Mr. Lukey's breed as the foundation of most of our strains, and as his dog 'Wallace' was of that colour, the question is at once settled. Captain Garnier thinks that a cross of brindle is necessary to keep up the black points; but I scarcely think this can be correct, for the black is well marked in the Lyme Hall strain, as well as in Mr. Kingdom's crosses, none of which are derived from brindled sires or dams. Nor is it the case in greyhounds in which black muzzles occur in certain red and fawn strains without a brindled or black cross, whereas they are absent in others, although even a black sire or dam has been used, as in the case of 'Effort' and 'The Brewer,' descended from a long line of fawns, although crossed with 'The Bedlamite' in their dam 'Hopmarket.' Sometimes white is shown on the face, but this is certainly a defect, though not a great one. A white star on the breast or a few white toes may be passed over. Red, with black muzzle, is admitted but not admired.

"(11) The *coat* (value 5) must be fine and short, even on the tail, which, however, may be allowed to be a little more rough than the body.

"(12) The *tail* (value 5) is long and strong at the root, without any curl or twist, but carried high when the dog is excited, not otherwise."

The following are the dimensions, in inches, of Mr. Lukey's "Governor," whose portrait illustrated the article:

Height at shoulder, 33 inches; nose to tip of tail, 86 inches; girth, 40 inches; girth round loin, 31 inches; round fore leg,  $10\frac{3}{4}$  inches; round thigh, 22 inches; round head before ears, 28 inches; skull,  $9\frac{1}{2}$  inches; muzzle,  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches (conjoined 15 inches); ears,  $7\frac{1}{2}$  inches; weight, 180 lb.

If we were to judge from Dalziel's illustration of "The Shah," in his work of 1879, the mastiff at that time was, as we would to-day say, "appallingly plain": the head coarse, the ears bad, the coat loose and ragged. Yet "The Shah" as a puppy won at the Crystal Palace in 1874, and was claimed at £100 by Mr. C. T. Harriss, and had won many prizes since, including first at Birmingham, first Maidstone, championship Birmingham, 20-gn. silver cup Margate, and his championship at the Alexandra Palace. But perhaps the artist was at fault.

Dalziel devotes nearly four pages to ancient history, claiming that even if the Irish wolfhound was the dog used in the amphitheatre of Rome, there was no reason why the ancestor of the mastiff and bulldog was not there too (!).

In his next book, 1888, he gives the following notes in his description of the variety:

"Modern taste in mastiffs," he writes, "seems to require, above all things, size and symmetry; and what I contend for is that modern taste has a perfect right to demand what it pleases in such matters. The great evil to be guarded against is variation of the standard; this should not be altered at the caprice of judges or societies—whose position gives them an adventitious influence in forming public taste and opinion—to such an extent as to change the type. Now, to put a case: if I considered it necessary to cross the mastiff with the boarhound in order to gain the desired size, and having gained that point, went back to the mastiff to eliminate other elements which the boarhound cross had introduced, but which I did not want, I would expect some members for a number of generations would, to use a



favourite expression of Mr. Kingdom's, exhibit 'the discordant elements of which their ancestors were compounded,' but I would also expect that the seventh or eighth generation at furthest would show us traces of the boarhound, and would be as fully entitled to be called pure-bred mastiffs as any in or out of the Stud Book. Hence in judging mastiffs, I do not care to consider whether they were manufactured twenty years ago, or have an unspotted lineage from the Flood.

"This part of the subject has, however, unwittingly drawn on my space to a greater extent than I intended it should, I will, therefore, only say further, that while I think judicious crossing in this and all breeds is not only permissible within certain limits, but a necessity of improvement, it is self-evident that although we may produce a fine dog by a mixture of breeds, we cannot have a mastiff unless that blood is allowed to predominate, and the older and purer it is, the sooner and better it will assert itself over the introduced blood as shown in foreign features engrafted on it, yet that specially desired features, such as increased size, may, by selection, be retained.

"In general appearance, the mastiff is noble and dignified; his strength is shown in his immense bony, large, square and well-knit frame, whilst the majesty of his carriage, his grand head, and the magnanimous expression of his countenance bespeak consciousness of power governed by a noble, generous nature. There are mastiffs with sinister and scowling faces, exhibiting the ferocity of the coward and bully, but these will rarely be found to possess the grandeur of form that distinguishes the breed, and are often cross-bred. In some instances a surly and dangerous disposition will show itself in otherwise good and pure dogs, and when it does, they become a positive danger, even to their owners, and a terror and a nuisance to the neighbourhood in which they may be kept. The natural disposition, however, is gentle, with an intuitive desire to afford protection, so that a well-trained mastiff is at once the best of companions—not given to quarrel, solicitous of notice from those he serves—and proves, with his intelligence and high mettle, the best of guards for person and property. These good qualities characterise the modern mastiff, and show the power of man in taming down the fierce nature of the fighting dogs of Britain, for in this, as in outward form, it is impossible to doubt that the animal has been greatly modified and improved since he was mainly kept in order to display his prowess in the bull-ring and the bear-garden.

"As to his modern use, he is still *par excellence* the watch-dog of England,

'Whose honest bark  
Bays deep-mouthed welcome as we draw near home.'

"He is the gamekeeper's best companion and preserver from night marauders—and for this purpose a dark brindled dog is preferable to a fallow, not being so easily seen at night—and to these arduous duties have been added the lighter ones of companion to ladies and gentlemen and the occasional display of his regal canine magnificence on the show-bench.

"I have mentioned the faults of temper in dealing with the general character. I will now point out the faults in outward appearance most often met with. These are, first, I think, the ungainliness of motion caused by weak legs, particularly shown in the knee-joints and the development of cow-hocks; with this there are generally

flat, lean, wasted hams, and sometimes light, weak loins, and all these, or the cow-hocks alone, give a shambling gait that is most objectionable. These defects are often caused by bad rearing, inferior or insufficient food, or want of room or dampness in the kennel. The faults alluded to are very common, and it should be the endeavour of breeders, and also of judges, to get rid of them—the latter by refusing prizes to all dogs that show the faults, and the former by judicious selection and careful rearing.

"In recent years a desire for immense bulk seems to have led exhibitors of mastiffs to obtain by fleshiness rather than increase of frame. This is done at a loss of symmetry and activity of action; and so over-fat are some mastiffs when exhibited that, far from suggesting that they are a race of dogs of war, their appearance shows they would be of use only to the commissariat department of an army when besieged.

"Mr. H. Wade, of Hulton, Pennsylvania, gave a prize at the English Kennel Club Show, 1887, for the mastiff possessing the best action. The prize was won by 'Beaufort,' and I must say, if his competitors were worse movers than he is, there is much room for improvement in that matter, which is by no means an unimportant one."

There was much inferior stock to be found, of course, and seven years later Dr. Gordon Stables, in "Our Friend the Dog," gives a report of a visit he had then recently paid to a Mr. "T." who had "gone wrong" and whose splendid kennel of mastiffs were to be put to the hammer. He went over the day before the sale to look at them.

"The Berkshire folks assured me," he writes, "that they were the grandest specimens ever seen. Mr. T—— lived in a fine old tree-shaded mansion surrounded by high walls. I could make no one hear at the front gate, so went away round the wall to the back entrance. It was partly ajar, and I entered and found myself—among the mastiffs. They were all chained to barrels, in two lines facing the pathway I had to traverse in my passage to the back door. Bigger, more gaunt and fierce and hungry-looking, than big wolves, with bloodshot eyes, badly carried ears. I'm not usually timid among dogs, but how I ever got to the back door, and how I ever got back again, is more than I can tell to this day. Among those tearing brutes I must have looked like Daniel in the lion's den. These dogs, then, had all the bad properties of mastiffs, bar size alone. They were gravel-coloured, lank and lathy, long-headed, cow-hocked, and rough-hided, badly-tempered beasts."

To the advantage of the breed it was reported in the Press of March of 1883, that a mastiff had saved a little girl's life, plunging into the water and, seizing her by her dress, brought her to land, somewhat of a contrast to the following story from "The Kennel Gazette" of January 1892:

"The disposition of a couple of mastiff puppies to bite into a boy's flesh has brought a priest of the Roman Catholic Church into the Bankruptcy Court. It is a coincidence that the cleric originally came from the Isle of Dogs. He is the Rev. Nicholas Patrick Drew. The creditors met on the 18th ult., when the debts were returned at £145 19s. 0d., of which £136 os. 8d. is unsecured, and assets at £15. The representatives of a boy named Thurgood recently brought an action against the Reverend gentleman for personal injuries sustained from the bite of the two mastiffs. To the damages given, namely, £15, and the plaintiff's costs of £50, and defendant's of £30, he attributed his failure."



The weights and measurements of important dogs at that time were :

	Weight.	Height.
" Sylvia III " (2 years old) . . . . .	136 lb.	29 $\frac{1}{2}$ inches
" His Lordship " (1 year 10 months). . . . .	180 "	23 "
" Creole " (4 years) . . . . .	120 "	29 "
" Rupert " (3 $\frac{1}{2}$ years) . . . . .	170 "	31 $\frac{1}{2}$ "
" Beaufort " (No age given) . . . . .	165 "	29 $\frac{1}{2}$ "
" Jack Thyr " (No age given) . . . . .	156 "	28 $\frac{1}{2}$ "
" Wodan " (No age given) . . . . .	160 "	30 "
" Orlando " (No age given) . . . . .	172 "	29 "
" Hotspur " (No age given) . . . . .	140 "	28 "
" Lady Gladys " (No age given) . . . . .	128 "	26 "
" Lady Isabel " (No age given) . . . . .	135 "	27 "

And so we will leave the British mastiff, which during the Great War, owing to the difficulty of obtaining sufficient food, nearly became extinct, adding a note culled from the " Kennel Gazette " of 1890 :

" The Old English Mastiff Club hit upon a novel and most interesting way of welcoming to our shores that well-known and enthusiastic breeder of mastiffs, Dr. Derby, the Hon. Secretary of the American Mastiff Club. It was natural to suppose that Dr. Derby whilst amongst us would like to see the cream of the mastiffs in this country, and the Old English Mastiff Club therefore arranged to hold a non-competitive members' show at the Crystal Palace. This took place on the 22nd ult., and was held in a large tent in the beautiful grounds of the Palace, where fifty-one specimens of this grand breed were most comfortably benched. The show was of course limited to members, and most of the noted kennels were represented. From 2 p.m. till 6 p.m. (the hours the exhibition was open) the tent was thoroughly well filled with a large and fashionable throng, who evinced the greatest interest in the exhibition."

Mastiffs are certainly one of the oldest of pure breeds—crosses have taken place, but the type has been held. The many and varied colours probably introduced by crosses have been eliminated. The stone-fawn was popular when *Stonehenge* wrote his points of the breed in 1878, and is more than ever popular now. The brindle of " Wallace," at one time considered the correct colour of a mastiff, is no longer desired. The over-development of head is not now characteristic. The symmetry of Dalziel has come, and will probably stay.

The illustration of the modern type is a head and breast study of " Bill of Havengore " at sixteen months old, the property of Mrs. L. Scheeboom, of Tunbridge Road, Southend, and a group of puppies from the same kennel. (See Plate 123.)

The following are the show points of the breed :

Large, massive, powerful, symmetrical, well-knit. Head square ; breadth desired and should be in ratio of length of the whole head and face as 2 to 3. A massive, broad, deep, long, powerfully built dog. Legs wide apart, squarely set. Muscles sharply defined. Size combined with quality. Height and substance proportionately combined. Skull broad between ears ; forehead flat, wrinkled when excited ; brows (superciliary ridges) slightly raised ; muscles of the temples and cheeks (temporal and masseter) well developed ; arch across skull rounded, flattened curve, with depression up centre of forehead from medium line between eyes to half-way up the sagittal suture. Great depth from point of nose to the under jaw. Face short,

broad under eyes, nearly parallel in width to end of nose, blunt, forming a right-angle with upper line of face. Under jaw broad to end. Canine teeth, powerful and wide apart; incisors level or lower projecting beyond the upper, but never sufficiently to be visible when mouth closed. Nose broad, flat (not pointed nor turned up), nostrils widely spreading. Lips diverging at obtuse angles with septum, and slightly pendulous, to show square profile. Muzzle length to whole head and face as 1 to 3. Circumference (measured midway between eyes and nose) of muzzle to that of head (measured before the ears) as 3 to 5. Ears small, thin, wide apart, set on at highest points of side of skull, to continue outline across summit; lying flat, close to cheeks when in repose. Eyes small, wide apart, divided by at least the space of two eyes. Stop between eyes well marked, but not abrupt. Colour hazel-brown, darker the better, showing no haw. Neck slightly arched, moderately long, muscular, measuring in circumference 1 or 2 inches less than skull (before the ears). Chest wide, deep, well let down between fore legs. Ribs arched and well-rounded; false ribs deep and well set back to hips. Girth should be one-third more than height at shoulder. Shoulder and arm slightly sloping, heavy and muscular. Fore legs and feet: legs straight, strong, set wide apart; bones large; elbows square; pasterns upright; feet large, round; toes well arched; nails black. Back and loins wide, muscular; very wide and flat in bitch, slightly arched in dog. Flanks great depth. Hind legs and feet; hind quarters broad, wide, muscular; second thighs well developed; hocks bent, wide apart, squarely set. Tail put on high, reaching to hocks or a little below them; wide at root, tapering to end, hanging straight in repose, but forming curve with end pointing upwards when dog excited (not over the back). Coat short, close, but over the shoulders, neck, and back not too fine. Colours: apricot or silver-fawn, dark fawn-brindle. Muzzle, ears, and nose black, black round the orbits and extending upwards between them.

#### THE BULLDOG

An examination of plates, books, and documents shows that the bulldog, as it is to-day, is indeed the astonishing achievement of the breeder's art, started during a time when such characteristics of the breed were desired to add to efficiency in the sports in which it was then actively engaged. But the earlier breeders had only moved a comparatively short way in the direction, and it is the work of more recent breeders to bring to perfection the points required. The history of the breed is therefore a comparatively recent one, though considerable matter has accumulated to suggest breed antiquity. Mr. Lee states in his book of 1894, that though ancient writers have been quoted by various authors *ad nauseam*, and though interesting their testimony often is, it does not necessarily refer to bulldogs, and that the best evidence is in the pictures of the end of the seventeenth and early eighteenth centuries, which show clearly from what types the present-day species has been evolved, and I might add, how recently this has taken place.

It is certainly a great achievement that the modern bulldog, without the application of force to cause deformities, has the very developments which in earlier times were rare, and when present, more often than not, were the result of maltreatment.

When bull-baiting and dog-fighting ended, the dog was bred for "fancy," and



characteristics desired at earlier times for fighting and baiting purposes were exaggerated, so that the unfortunate dog became unhappily abnormal. In this transition stage huge, broad, ungainly heads were obtained, legs widely bowed were developed, and frequently the dog was a cripple. Then gradually the desired points were rounded off and the transition stage had passed. How these changes of type were obtained is difficult to say. Even now, when the abnormalities are no longer so exaggerated, the modern variety would have no chance to succeed as a bull-baiting dog, but for that purpose he is no longer required.

The earliest mention of a bulldog occurs in a letter written in 1632 from St. Sebastian by Prestwick Eaton to one George Willingham, of St. Swithin's Lane, London, now in the Record Office. "Pray," it reads, "procuer mee two good Bulldoggs, and let them be sent by ye first shipp"; but it is very questionable as to what the writer meant by the word "Bulldogs," whether merely a smaller mastiff or bandog. The bulldog then was certainly not the bulldog of to-day, for even a hundred years later, sporting prints and such illustrations as shown by Bewick in 1790, and by subsequent artists in the works of Taplin, Bell, and Colonel H. Smith prove this so. Earlier illustrations, these occurring in illuminated manuscripts, woodcuts, early etchings, and engravings as well as descriptions, suggest that the bulldog as we know him did not exist. Dr. Caius, Gesner, Abraham Fleming, Aldrovandus, had not heard of such a dog, authorities only too anxious to discover strange forms of life. Certainly in Dr. Caius' letter to Gesner we find a mention of dogs used by butchers, known naturally enough as butchers' dogs, probably the first step in the naming of the breed. We see that this is more than likely the explanation, for, according to Dickson in his work on the breeding of livestock of 1823, he shows a picture of a dog, naming it "Bulldog or Beast dog," the word "beast" of course being a rural expression for cattle.

The butcher, requiring a dog to bring up his cattle, naturally valued the dog the more if able to face a bull when such necessity arose. Quite possibly, therefore, the word bulldog was used instead of butchers' dog, to describe such a mastiff or mastiff-type animal more fleet on foot than the heavier variety. The popularity of bull-baiting acted as an incentive to butchers able to practise in the precincts of the slaughter-house, "trying" their dogs and developing their art. A good bull-facing dog was of some monetary value and could be disposed of to some of the wealthier frequenters of this sport. The phrase "a dog for bull-baiting" would be shortened into "a bull-baiting dog" and "a bull dog." Thus the term "bulldog" would pass into the language. But the bulldog then was nothing like the bulldog of to-day.

Whitaker, in 1771, describes the bulldog, but does not allude to the type of head for which the breed is to-day noted, nor to the bow legs and bow body. Illustrations of 1775 show the bulldog to be long-legged and with the face of a mastiff, and in Linnæus's work (1792)<sup>1</sup> the bulldog is named *mollosus*. (See classification.)

Even if all this was not enough, examinations of the butchers' dog or bulldog depicted by Bewick and on prints of later times show that the variety was without doubt a small mastiff, with a comparatively long head. We might suggest, as an explanation, that the word "mastiff" was dropped when describing these smaller

<sup>1</sup> "The Animal Kingdom . . . of Sir Charles Linnæus—as lately published with great improvements by Prof. Gmelin of Goethingen, [translated] by Robert Kerr, F.R. and A.ss.E. London, 1792."

mastiffs, as the mastiff proper was found too slow for butchers' work and at a disadvantage when facing a bull. The introduction of greyhound crosses, the later held in high esteem for speed, would be popular, so that butchers' dogs or bulldogs, faster than the mastiff and yet retaining that breed's ferocity, were evolved. Here was a step to reduce size and weight and increase speed, and the greyhound can be seen in specimens of that time.

The seventeenth and eighteenth centuries were the heyday of the sport of bull-baiting and dog-fighting in England, and the development of the breed on special lines was to be expected. Bull-baiting, though varying considerably from time to time, could be divided into what is known as the "let-go" and "turn-loose" matches, both needing dogs of considerable ferocity and perseverance, but also dogs quick in their movements. But the bulldog, though mainly engaged in bull-baiting, was also in great favour as a dog-fighter.

In dog-fighting speed of movement was of little importance, for a dog able to keep its body close to the ground had the advantage. Whilst bull-baiting, therefore, caused certain developments, the *dog-pit* was responsible for others. At bull-baiting the dogs entered into a "turn-loose" match were liberated two or sometimes three at the same time, whilst in the "let-go" match the dogs were let go alternately, each dog having its second, who ran towards the bull with it, to goad it on. We might add that in these "let-go" matches, to show the sporting spirit of fair play, the bull had its second, who by shouting "Halloo" gave it notice of the loosing of the dog. Some bulls, we read, would dig a hole to put their noses in, and in some contests a hole was prepared for their use.

But though here and there, and very frequently perhaps, bull-baiting was an organised sport, many a meeting took place without any consideration of rules and was engaged in by dogs of all kinds, irrespective of breeding, size, or shape. So any dog might be a bulldog, though it appears that by common consent the mastiff type was considered to be justified with the title.

Bull-baiting was, more often than not, a bull securely tethered to a stake or a ring fastened into the roadway, stirred up into a paroxysm of madness by a crowd of men, armed with instruments of torture, and a numerous assembly of dogs of all kinds. Taplin gives us a vivid description of such a scene, the bringing-up of the purchased bull with the herd of cows, his separating from them, and his leading through the streets on a chain, and a rope attached to a stout leather collar round his neck, his horns quite possibly muffled with tow, tallow, and pitch. The bull was led through a crowd of ribald onlookers,<sup>1</sup> and doubtlessly great care was taken not to excite him by ill-usage whilst he had good opportunity to use his great strength. As soon as he was tethered to the stake the attack started; hissing, shouting, and waving hats, and the blows from sticks from all sides, and the twisting of the tail or the pointed sticks driven into the body, woke the bull up. Surrounded by enemies, in a frenzied condition of blood-lust, the sport for which he was intended commenced. The noise grew worse as the unfortunate bull, roaring with pain and fear, and the madness to end it all, had the dogs attacking his head and seizing on to his nostrils.

<sup>1</sup> "For many days before, every heart beats high with the coming joy . . . every window is filled with children to enjoy the scene, not a street or avenue but is crowded."—TAPLIN.



Once held, the bull was more than ever at the mercy of his enemies and could be subject to inconceivable cruelty.<sup>1</sup> A time came when agony and misery brought no amusing nervous response, and we read how on one occasion a bull beaten by the torment had boiling water poured into his ears to liven him up to a more sporting spirit.

By a will dated May 15, 1661, one George Staverton<sup>2</sup> gave the whole rent of his dwelling-house, situated at Staines, in Middlesex (after two years), to buy a bull annually for ever; which bull he gave to the poor of the town of Wokingham, in Berkshire, to be there baited, then killed and divided. He instructed that the offal, hide, and gift-money (collected from the spectators) were to be laid out in shoes and stockings to be distributed among the children of the poor, the chief Alderman and one Staverton (if one of the name should be living in the town or neighbourhood) to see the work truly and justly performed, that "one of the poor's piece did not exceed another in bigness."

The bulldog was able to afford other forms of amusement as well as facing bulls or other dogs in combat. In the reign of Queen Anne, an advertisement tells us that on a Monday as well as a great match to be fought between two dogs of Hampstead at the "Reading Bull" for one guinea "to be spent," and the "fairest Bull of fireworks," bear-baiting, and other forms of bull-baiting, a bulldog was also to be drawn up with fireworks. Pepys went to a bull-baiting at Southwark on August 4, 1666, when a dog was tossed into the boxes—"a very rude and nasty pleasure," he writes.

Whether such a variety as the bulldog would have existed at all if the sport of dog-fighting and bull-baiting had not been popular is difficult to say. But it seems more than likely that no such breed would have been evolved.

It was during the bull-baiting times that dogs were required about 16 inches high weighing up to 45 lb., and attempts were made to breed such dogs, able to hold on to a bull, without being compelled to leave go to obtain its breath.<sup>3</sup> It seems to me quite possible that pug-dog crosses, or even pug-dogs, were used to cross with the smaller mastiffs, crossed-greyhound to obtain the desired shortened head. Certainly Edwards's description of a bulldog and his illustration of 1800 somewhat substantiates such a suggestion, and indeed he even mentions that this may be a solution of the development of the bulldog type.

Under the title of *Canis pugnax* he describes the variety to have a round head, underhanging jaw, and smooth coat, and states that he believes that "probably by accident or design" a mixture of the pug-dog and mastiff took place, and suggests as the pug has been bred small and their original size must have been much larger, that such a cross was feasible.

Bulldogs, he tells us, stood 18 inches high, and weighed about 36 lb.

The round full head and short muzzle, small ears, which he describes, are similar characteristics to those of to-day, but in some ways the characteristics are decidedly out when compared to modern types. We read that in some

<sup>1</sup> At a bull-baiting at Bury St. Edmunds in 1801, the bull-baiters hacked off all four hoofs, during the early stages of the affair, leaving the unfortunate bull to face his tormentors on bleeding stumps.

<sup>2</sup> In revenge because he was once chased by a dull.—E. FARMAN.

<sup>3</sup> But the carefully executed plate shows bulldogs of the most kindly and pug-dog-like description.

the ears are turned down; in others they were perfectly erect and such were called Tulip-eared.<sup>1</sup>

The chest, Edwards tells us, was to be wide, the body round, the limbs muscular and strong, the tail thin and tapering, and in some *curling over the back*, in others hanging down. Those with tails with a downward carriage, "rarely erected, except when excited," were termed tiger-tailed, and appeared to be rare. He tells us also that the skins were to be loose, "thick particularly about the neck, the hair short, the hind feet turned inwards, hocks rather approaching each other," "which seems to obstruct their speed in running, but is admirably adapted to progressive motion when combating in their bellies," and that "the most characteristic point the under jaw, *almost* uniformly projecting beyond the upper;"<sup>2</sup> and when he describes the various colours, tells us that "the brindles with black muzzles are deemed the most genuine breeds."

In 1799 there was a classic fight between a monkey and a bulldog, but the bulldog depicted is a small and lighter mastiff and not the pug-like bulldog shown by Edwards. The fight, indeed, was to be the slaughter of the monkey, but it turned out otherwise. An engraving of the scene is given in the "Sporting Magazine" of 1779, with the following description:

A curious battle took place at Worcester, between these two animals, on a wager of three guineas to one, that the dog killed the monkey in six minutes; the owner of the dog agreed to permit the monkey to use a stick about a foot long. Hundreds of spectators assembled to witness the fight, and bets ran eight, nine, and ten to one in favour of the dog, which could hardly be held in. The owner of the monkey taking from his side pocket a thick round ruler, about a foot long, threw it into the paw of the monkey, saying, "Now, Jack, look sharp, mind that dog." "Then here goes for your monkey!" cried the butcher, letting the dog loose, which flew with tiger-like fierceness. The monkey, with astonishing agility, sprang at least a yard high, and falling upon the dog, laid fast hold of the back of the neck with his teeth, seizing one ear with his left paw, so as to prevent his turning to bite. In this unexpected situation, Jack fell to work with his ruler upon the head of the dog, which he beat so forcibly and rapidly that the creature cried out most eloquently. In short, the skull was soon fractured, and the dog was carried off in nearly a lifeless state. The monkey was of middle size.<sup>3</sup>

In 1801 a bulldog, also of mastiff type, was tried against a man, and, though handicapped by being partly muzzled, yet did considerable damage to his opponent. The "Sporting Times" gives an engraving of the scene:

"An engagement took place between a Gentleman and a Bulldog; (for a wager) some time ago. On the sett too, the Bulldog so far mastered his adversary as to bring him to the ground; and, notwithstanding the animal's mouth was nearly closed by the muzzle, he fastened on the body of the Gentleman; and if not instantly taken off, would have torn out his bowels."

Both these engravings are shown on Plates 46 and 125.

<sup>1</sup> Typical of French Bulldogs, but a serious fault in the bulldog proper.

<sup>2</sup> This has been lost in to-day's type.

<sup>3</sup> A famous monkey to fight dogs successfully was kept at Westminster. This monkey, when attacked, bled the dog to death.





(Above) THE MONKEY VERSUS BULLDOG. From "*The Sporting Magazine*" (1799). (Below) BULL-TERRIERS, FATHER AND SON, OF THE FAMOUS PADDINGTON STRAIN, NEVER BEATEN. The father had killed two dogs. Weight, 70 lb. 520a] From "*The Sporting Magazine*" (1824).



(Top) MASTIFF. Bingley's *"Memoirs of British Quadrupeds"* (1808). (Centre) BULLDOG. Bingley's *"Memoirs of British Quadrupeds"* (1808). (Bottom) THE NOTED CHAMPION "ROSEVILLE BLAZE." One of the best bulldogs of the day. The property of Mr. G. Woollons, of Highfield, Malton Road, York. [520b]





Pug Dogs. By Reinagle. From Taplin's "*Sportsman's Cabinet*" (1803).



(Top) left, FRENCH BULLDOG, CH. "SAGE OF NORK." The property of Mrs. Colman; right, FRENCH BULLDOG, MRS. TOWNSEND GREEN'S "ROQUET." (Centre) HEAD OF CH. PUG-DOG "LORD TOM NODDY OF BROADWAY." (Bottom) left, FRENCH BULLDOG, CH. "LADY LOLETTE." The property of Mrs. Colman. Right, THE NOTED PUG, CH. "LORD TOM NODDY OF BROADWAY. The property of Mrs. E. M. Power.



One of the first serious attempts to put an end to bull-baiting was a Bill introduced into Parliament in 1802. We read that "The pluck of the English nation would certainly decrease, if the Bill became Law."<sup>1</sup> So strong was the resistance, and so plausible the arguments, the Bill being labelled as a conspiracy of Jacobins and Methodists to make life dull and to bring to an end constitutional Government, that it was defeated by 13 votes. A second attempt was made in 1829, but it met with similar treatment, being defeated by 45 votes. But much spade-work had been done, and there was hardly a reference to the bulldog made in speeches or in writing that did not refer to its moral turpitude, and the awful part it played<sup>2</sup> in the sickening scenes of cruelty.<sup>3</sup>

Bull-baiting, thanks greatly to the outspoken criticism of a clergyman of the Church of England,<sup>4</sup> became less popular, and in 1853 was prohibited by law. But the "sport" had done its work; the bulldog had been developed to be a dog of remarkable tenacity and endurance. At a bull-baiting in the North of England a man for a small wager cut off the feet of his dog, one by one, whilst it was holding on to a bull; and it is recorded that a butcher on another occasion, in order to sell his bulldog puppies, cut the bitch, then very old, and almost toothless, after she had pinned the bull, into several pieces with a bill-hook. The puppies were immediately sold for 5 guineas apiece.<sup>5</sup> On both occasions the dog held on whilst being mutilated, in the latter until dead.

As well as tenacity and endurance, the bulldog "fashion" required a dog on stout legs, nimble and quick, though overmuch size was then not desired, and to be able to "play low," as it was termed, was considered an advantage. This "play low" gave the dog the power to keep close down to the ground, below horn-level, if it was possible. It led to a development towards shorter legs and bow-shaped body. These latter characteristics were more than ever important in dog-fighting, and so when bull-baiting ceased, the minds of bulldog breeders were centred on the development of the bow legs and short front legs. Cropping was necessary and the ears of the bulldog were cut off close to the head, thus preventing an adversary from obtaining a grip there.

The forebodings of writers who feared the extinction of the bulldog breed if bull-baiting ceased<sup>6</sup> proved incorrect. Dog-fighting was allowed and was immensely popular.

Of the many rendezvous the Westminster Pit was a noted one, and here sportsmen of all grades of the Society of the Metropolis and sightseers from other parts of the world congregated. We read in contemporary accounts of the dogs held by their backers, howling with rage, or "in a silence still more ominous," eyeing each other, with their "tongues licking their jaws." We can imagine the gasping, growling, and barking of those held waiting their turn. Some would make for the head, others the throat, others for the legs. In a silence only broken by the sharp, short, tense

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Windham, in opposition to the Bill.

<sup>2</sup> Further accounts of bull-baiting appear in "Dogs in English History."

<sup>3</sup> There was considerable feeling on this question. At the end of the eighteenth century and early in the nineteenth century writers describe the bulldog as "the criminal of the canine world; as a monster of ferocity."

<sup>4</sup> The Rev. Dr. Barry in 1802.

<sup>5</sup> Sheridan, in his speech in favour of a Bill to abolish bull-baiting (1802).

<sup>6</sup> The last recorded bull-baiting took place at West Derby in 1853.

breathing, they fought it out. When a dog released its hold, a round ended, the seconds then sponged and wiped the fighters. A fight might last a few minutes, some lasted for three or more hours.

Two noted dogs, "Young Storm" and "Old Storm," each weighing nearly 70 lb., had won every contest in which they had been entered. "Old Storm" on two occasions had brought the fight to an end by killing his adversary, and "Young Storm" at two years old had fought four combats of over an hour each.

There was a dog "Belcher," the winner of 104 battles, the property of noted prize-fighters of that day. At one time Humphreys had him, and later Johnson and Ward. Ward sold the dog to Mellish for 20 guineas, and it was from him that Lord Camelford obtained him, at a cost of a favourite gun and a brace of pistols. No pedigrees were kept, and "Old Storm" and "Young Storm" and "Belcher" may or may not be the ancestor of some of the dogs of to-day.

A play-bill of 1819 advertises a match between two dogs the property of a sporting nobleman, weighing 43 lb. each, to take place at the Westminster Pit for 100 guineas, the contest being between "that famous white bitch of Paddington whose wonderful performances are so well known to require no further comment," and a brindle dog of Cambridge, "a remarkable and well-known favourite, as his form bears extensive proof."

On January 18, at the same Pit, "'Boney' a well celebrated dog" and "a novice" "Gas," "lately introduced to the Fancy by Charley, to whom the dog belongs," were to meet, the stakes to be £40. On this occasion the pit is fully described. It was illuminated with great splendour, "an elegant chandelier and a profusion of waxlights," and it proved a great attraction, as nearly 300 persons were present. At 8 p.m. the battle started. Though "Gas" had taken the lead from the very first, the celebrated dog "Boney" was favourite at 3 to 1 until the last ten minutes, and at the end of one hour and fifty minutes "Boney" was carried out insensible, the novice lately introduced to the Fancy by Charley had won. We read particulars of "the bleeding" and the recovery.

So popular were these dog-fights that to fail to know the name of a bulldog was to prove oneself out of touch with the world's affairs. Jesse<sup>1</sup> tells us that a relative, while riding through Wednesbury, stopped at the toll-gates, on hearing the church bells ringing, and asked the reason. "'Old Sal's' brought to bed!" came the answer. Being none the wiser, he inquired who this "Old Sal" might be. "'Old Sal!' 'Old Sal!'" he repeated as if addressing a deaf person—"don't you know who 'Old Sal' is?"

Then the toll-keeper explained that "Old Sal," a somewhat ancient but celebrated bullbitch, had just borne her first litter of puppies, and the bells were sending glad news around the countryside.

But dog-fighting came to an end, the law stepped in. It continued for some years, taking longer to die than bull-baiting! The latter attracted attention, but a dog-fight could be carried out successfully with few being any the wiser. Often at night the company would collect in a backyard, or clear away the forms and tables in the bar-parlour.

In 1871 an article in a Birmingham paper<sup>2</sup> describes a dog-fight at Walsall.

<sup>1</sup> "History of Dogs."

<sup>2</sup> Not verified.



Dog-fights, according to this authority, were constantly taking place. Visitors were subject to careful scrutiny and a detective had little chance of obtaining admittance.

The "old-world" bulldog fancier, to whom bulldog-fighting was a means of sustenance, gradually died out. Such a man was Ben White, who had a "trial ground" in Harper's Field, and later in Old Conduit Field, Bayswater, where clients could try the dogs either on some unfortunate badger or in combat with each other. After the death of Ben White, Bill George took over, altered the name to "Canine Castle," and there, with a change of name, changed the tone of the place. Dog dealing was his business: times had changed, the dog show era was starting.

Bill George<sup>1</sup> became noted as a reliable authority on all and every breed. His business methods were above criticism and his name became a hall-mark, especially in the bulldog world.

It is to do with bulldogs that *Punch*, in 1864, shows us a picture of a pleasant visit to this Canine Castle, and Mr. Punch is evidently taking up as little space as it is possible for mortal man to cover. The bulldogs in barrels; their chains are long; the safety-zone limited!<sup>2</sup> But these bulldogs are not the broad, powerful, cloddy, short-legged creatures of to-day, though they show a marked step in that direction.

It is interesting because we see in Bell's work of 1837 a picture of a terrier-type bulldog with a comparatively long face, with just a suggestion of dishing. The illustration, however, does not go with the points of the variety given by this authority. We can be certain that the breed was not popular among people of position or wealth, for Bell commences his account by describing the breed to have less sagacity than is found in almost any other variety of dog, and to entirely lack "distinguishing instinct of attachment," and adds that "it has little to recommend to our particular notice and still less to excite any agreeable feelings." Though his illustration shows a long-faced dog, it is important that he writes that the head, "and particularly the muzzle, appears almost of a disproportionate size to the body. The lower jaw projects beyond the upper, which gives a peculiar and almost disgusting expression; which is increased by a savage leer of the eyes, by the sudden rise of the head from the face and its great breadth, the distention of the nostrils, which are generally cleft, and the short erect ears." Goldsmith, in 1840, in his "Animated Nature," copies this description, adding to it some lines to exemplify the bulldog's ferocity and "savage barbarity."

The colours then were varied, sometimes black-and-white, but more frequently brindle, and the tail still "curved upwards."

Thomas Bell draws attention to a similarity between the bulldog and greyhound in the chest and belly, the latter drawn up, also in the form of muscles on the limbs and in the character of the tail. He suggests that the relationship between these two breeds is closer than "at first sight be supposed."

The form of the muzzle he describes as "indeed exceedingly different," and to have arisen from an "accident to a single individual to whose progeny the peculiarity has descended as a mark of a distinctive character," and we are therefore certain that the bulldog type was not as shown by his artist.

He gives us below the bulldog note eight lines on the pug-dog, "which has somewhat the aspect of the bulldog," but "is a smaller variety, with the same projection

<sup>1</sup> Bill George died on the 4th of June 1884 at the age of seventy-nine.

<sup>2</sup> See Plate 157.

of the lower jaw, the same short close hair, and similar conformation of the body"; nor does Colonel H. Smith's artist, who shows a picture of a long-legged bulldog, do justice to the breed. Colonel Smith states that they were of an ochry or reddish-buff colour, with nose and chops alone black. The rest of the matter is a description of a bulldog holding an American bison by the nose, until the bison gradually brought forward his hind feet and crushed the dog to death. Another bulldog was set upon an eagle for a wager of 100 dollars. The bird, unable to escape, threw itself on its back, and, striking with its claws, penetrated the dog's skull.

We obtain no further information until in 1859, when *Stonehenge* gives a picture of "Top," a pure-bred bulldog the property of Mr. Stockdale of Shepherd's Bush, London, and describes the behaviour of the breed in the way to which we are accustomed. He exaggerates their ferocity, their lack of intelligence, their inability to accept control, and gives the story from Taplin,<sup>1</sup> "The Sporting Magazine," altered inasmuch as the bulldog puppy now holds on to its own master's nose, and was allowed to remain there, "as it would be the making of him." Aware of the exaggerations, he writes that "it is amusing to anyone who has knowledge of the breed, how much and unfairly their ferocity is dealt with," and that no animal has suffered more at the hands of these "would-be historians." He appeals not to allow the fine breed to die out, and he feels certain that brother-sportsmen will "see the bad taste" of running down a dog who, with all his faults, is not only the most courageous dog, "but the most courageous animal in the world."

*Stonehenge* gives a description of the breed's characteristics of interest, which show as they do the gradual development, and the difficulties which breeders of this variety were then facing. The head was to be round, and the skull high, the eyes of moderate size, the forehead well sunk between the eyes. The ears were to be semi-erect and small (compare with Edwards), well placed on the top of the head, "rather close together, than otherwise." The muzzle was to be short, truncated, and well furnished with chop. The back was to be short, well arched towards the stern, which should be fine and of moderate length, "many bulldogs having what is called a crooked stern—as though the vertebræ of the tail was dislocated or broken." He attributes this to in-breeding. The coat should be fine, "*though many superior strains are very woolly-coated.*"<sup>2</sup> The chest was to be deep and broad, the legs strong and muscular, and the "foot narrow and well split up like a hare's."

It was in 1859 that the first dog show was held, but it was confined to pointers and setters only, and the Birmingham Show, of the same year, was for sporting dogs, in which category bulldogs were not included, the term meaning dogs used for shooting.

In 1860 a class was allotted to bulldogs at Birmingham, where a Mr. James Hinks<sup>3</sup> showed a white dog and was given first prize, but there was no second prize given, and suggests that Mr. Hinks made the only entry. This dog is considered to have been the first real bulldog. He was priced in the catalogue for 10 guineas.

At the Leeds Show in 1861 the North of England Exhibition of sporting and other dogs, held at the meeting of the Royal Agricultural Society, on July 16-18 of that year, Mr. H. Fearn's "Ruch" won first, and Mr. T. Spencer's "Spring" second. Manchester, 1861, was followed by the North of England second Exhibition, held at

<sup>1</sup> 1822.

<sup>2</sup> The italics are mine.—E. C. A.

<sup>3</sup> Later a bull-terrier breeder.



the Agricultural Hall, Islington. In the class "for large size" "King Dick" stood first, in the "smaller size" Mr. Orme's "Violet." The following year, Birmingham Show, held at the Old Wharf, "King Dick" was again first, Mr. Hinks's "Nelson" second, and Mr. Hinde's "Rise" third. Two extra prizes were given.

The bulldog classes were divided by weight at the first Annual Grand National Exhibition of sports and other dogs held at Chelsea in March of 1863. There were, we read, an entry in all of 1,214, and £1,000 was given in prizes.

In the bulldog class over 18 lb., Mr. Lamphier's "King Dick" stood first, "Wasp," the property of Mr. W. H. McDonald, second, and Mr. Pike's "Lord Nelson" third. In dogs under 18 lb., "Floss," Mr. Tuffer's, stood first.

The same year saw the first great International Show, held at the Agricultural Hall, Islington. Over 2,000 dogs were shown. In bulldogs over 20 lb., "King Dick" stood first, Mr. Molloy's "Nelly" second, and "Lord Nelson" third. In the class for under 20 lb., "Violet" was first and "Floss" was second.

At Birmingham that year, "King Dick" was again first, "Lord Nelson" second, in the dog class; whilst in bitches, Mr. Lamphier's "Venom" was followed by Mr. Hinks's "Rose."

In 1864, at the Agricultural Hall, the second International Dog Show, there were two classes, one for dogs over 20 lb. and the other for dogs below 20 lb. We read that 40 bulldogs were exhibited, "King Dick" winning first in the over 20 lb. class, Mr. Lee's "Kit" standing second, and Mr. J. B. Pike's "Lord Nelson" third. In the class for bulldogs under 20 lb., Mr. H. Orme's "Violet" stood first, Mr. J. Gifford's "Myrtle" second, and Mr. E. B. Gaze's "Rose" third. Bulldog-showing now became more popular, larger entries were made, and the bulldog was well on the road to become the popular breed, to which honour he so soon aspired.

After the over-frequent repetitions of bulldogs being unsuitable as companions, it is a relief in *Stonehenge's* book of 1867 to find it classified with the mastiff, sheep-dog, terrier, etc., as one of the "Companionable Dogs."

The illustration is of Mr. Price's "Romanie," a bitch with legs shorter than any previously depicted; but *Stonehenge* had not quite relented, he still considers the breed to be incapable of much attachment, nor to be safely trusted, and to be very rarely, if ever, teachable, but he does add that in a general way they are gentle and quiet in demeanour. He tells us that three forms of ear were allowed, the rose, button, and tulip, "the latter which we abhor," he writes. The eyes were to be black and round, but not very large. He also objects to a bulldog having a long tail with a curve at the end, "commonly called a ring tail," and "contrary to the opinion" and "in direct opposition" to that "established opinion of connoisseurs," he prefers the hocks straight, and stifles not turned out, "which must be the case if the hocks approach each other." He gives us the weight of the bulldog to vary from 15 to 60 lb. There is a footnote that "many authorities say" (he alludes to the fore legs) "that they should be slightly bowed, but we consider this a malformation in any dog."

Mr. Price's "Romanie" won first prize at Birmingham in the open class, and stood 18 inches high, 22 inches long from shoulder to root of tail, and had a girth of chest of 18½ inches.

From careful study, and following the rules of the Bulldog Club, and from his

own experience and personal opinion, he gives us a note on some of the best bulldogs of the day. These are "Young Bess," a red fawn by Mr. Jacob Lamphier's "King Dick" out of his "Bess," and "Billy," a white with a blotch in the shoulder, the property of Mr. Willett Adye. Her sire, the famous "King Dick," weighed 48 lb., and was of a reddish-brown colour, a dog of unrivalled form, and the winner of a large number of prizes, and was considered to be of a strain remarkably pure. He was devoted to his master, and lived to be eight years old and died a few days after his master's demise. We read that the poor old dog, after his master's burial, was let free. He rushed into the house and up the stairs to Mr. Lamphier's rooms, went to the favourite and much-worn easy-chair, looked under the bed, and after a further search lay down by the fire, refused all food, and in four days he had passed away. This story of devotion to a master put an end to "the bulldog is incapable of attachment." There were also Bill George's "Turk" and "Cribb," and many others bred by Bill George, who did good service to England. Mr. Lamphier, the owner of "King Dick," had kept "the breed of his brindled 'Duchess' for forty years," and could trace it back for nearly a hundred years. Brindle "Duchess" was, we read, descended from Mr. Sutton's "Old Tumbler," one of the best-bred bulldogs, claiming, on her father's side, the blood of Stockdale's "Top" and "Boss" and Bill George's "Viper," Morrison's "Gulley," Redman's "Romaney," "Boatswain," and "Old Cull."

*Stonehenge's* next book was written under the name of Walsh, and published in 1878. The bulldog, he writes, is capable of great attachment to his master, but that "the dog has always been troublesome as a companion on account of his losing all control over his actions when excited, so as to be beyond management even of the most determined master, whom, when calm, he could fondle like a spaniel." He gives as an example "Ajax," which, until he came into the possession of Mr. Adcock, "exhibited the greatest ferocity, going straight at man, beast, or vehicle, if in motion. . . . It was not," he writes, "until he [Mr. Adcock] engaged in a naked-handed contest, in which, by continually throwing him, he showed the dog that he was master, that he could do anything with him in safety."

From this *Stonehenge* concludes that in the breeding for size, "one of the peculiar attributes," its great ferocity, had been lost or greatly reduced, for, continues he, "such a feat would be impossible with a well-bred bulldog of less than 50 lb. weight," whilst "Ajax" weighed 65 lb. He suggests that either Mr. Adcock performed a feat of superhuman character or "Ajax" did not display the average courage and tenacity of the bulldog breed. "Soon after the enforced cessation of bull-fighting," he writes, "the breeding of the bulldogs was in a great measure put a stop to and indeed was confined to a very limited number, including in London the celebrated dealer in dogs, Bill George, and some of the prize fighters, and the position of the variety became serious. The Bulldog Club and Mr. H. Brown, of Hampstead, Mr. Mundell, Q.C., and a Mr. Stockdale and a few others attempted to keep the breed going." By that time it had come more or less entirely into the hands of publicans, who in their tap-rooms held improvised shows as an attraction to their customers.

The points now allotted to the breed and given by Mr. Walsh in his work, though very similar to those of the old Club, had certain differences, the most important



perhaps being that the skull was reduced from 25 points to 15 points, the 10 points thus to spare being allotted to "General appearances." He also in his book gives a new scale of points, marked "Proposed Scale of Points," allotting 5 more for the skull to bring the skull value to 20. He describes the coat to be "fine, short, even, and close" and does not mention "woolly coats," which in his work of 1859 were, we read, a feature of "many superior strains."

In Hugh Dalziel's work of 1879 Mr. F. W. G. Crafer is responsible for the bulldog chapter. He tells us that the bulldog had become exceedingly rare and was looked on as "a relic of a barbarous and bygone age," and that whilst most authors agree that the bulldog existed before any record, "the unfounded supposition that he has been produced by a mixture of the blood of the hyena with that of the common dog" is not probable or generally admitted."

He considers that the alaunt of the "Master of Game" and the mastiff described by Dr. Caius was the original bulldog. In the pages which follow we learn that, according to Mr. Crafer's information, a dog of 40 lb. was able to pin a bull, and to throw it on its side, but that "the best show specimens were 35 to 55 lb. and show bitches 30 to 50 lb." The bulldog, he tells us, had great moral influence. A Staffordshire farmer had written to the paper that he had found from long experience that two bulldogs always loose in his yard did more to making his neighbours honest "than all the parsons' preaching." We can get some idea of the bulldog of 1880 by examining the illustrations of Captain Holdsworth's "Sir Anthony," according to Mr. Crafer one of the best bulldogs of the day. "Miss B," the winner of first in the open class at the Crystal Palace, 1874, and Mr. Donkin's "Byron," described as not such a perfect specimen, though I think he would be far more preferred to-day than the other two. He gives the comparative scale of measurements out of the "Field" for September 29, 1873, in which "Toto I," the property of Mr. Adcock, weighs 90 lb., whilst Mr. Crafer's "Clytie" weighs 35 lb. Crude colours, whip-tails, tulip-and button-ears had become obsolete.

Turning to Mr. Vero Shaw, we have a description of "Toro," a Spanish bulldog, bred from pure-bred Spanish dogs descended from English bulldogs then recently imported to improve the British breed, but which, in Mr. Shaw's opinion, is likely to bring undesirable characteristics; also of a specimen of African bulldog imported by Mr. Theodore Bassett, named "Leon," which type, more of a bulldog than "Toro," was placed in the "foreign dog" class by his owner, but we read was never used at stud.

At that time bulldogs had an unhappy life. It was necessary to cause malformations with appliances. A shorter upper jaw was required than nature deemed necessary or convenient. When the puppies were quite young and the bones and muscles of their faces soft, the operation was performed. This consisted of first cutting through the cords on the middle and two sides of the lips which connect the upper lip with the gums. Then a small wooden block, hollowed so as to fit the face, was attached to the outside of the upper jaw in front. This wooden block was then sharply struck with a mallet to drive back the cartilage and bone of the nose. After this "jacks" were attached to hold the face in the new position until the bones and muscles set. It was a horrible proceeding.

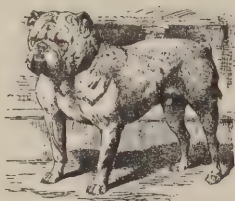
Vero Shaw's illustration is of a remarkably useful dog, "Doon Brae," the

property of Captain Holdsworth, which the author describes as "the best living to-day without doubt under 40 lb."

We read of earlier show dogs coupled with Bill George's name, of "Young King Dick," owned by him but bred by Mr. Jacob Lamphier, and subsequently repurchased by the latter gentleman for the "high price" of £40. "Lola Montes," a fallow-and-white, was another of the very best of these dogs, but would not or could not breed, until, being let loose in the kennels, she started a career as a matron. Mr. George's "Dan," which sold for £100 and weighed 65 lb., the dog subsequently leaping through a pane of glass. The famous "Ajax," described as so dreadful a person by *Stonehenge*. Bill George, who so frequently appears in all these bulldog records (so Mr. Edgar Farman tells us, in his delightful monograph on the Bulldog), drew his supplies from a Jim Green, of Somers Town, and another old man, known as "Whiskers, the Navvy," and from an old Chelsea Pensioner, one Lutey by name.



"ANTIQUARY."



"GUIDO."



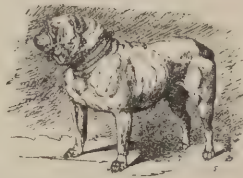
"RULING PASSION."



"ENFIELD TARTLET."



"DOCK LEAP."



"SALVO."



"TOMSH."



"KING O'RRY."



"QUEER STREET."



SMART'S "PUNCH."



CH. "CIGARETTE."



"DON PEDRO."



## CHAPTER II

### BULLDOGS AND PUGS

WE have mentioned some of the first shows at which bulldogs had classes, commencing in 1860 at Birmingham, and the winnings of "King Dick"—the leading honours wherever he appeared. We have referred to the 1860 show and the Agricultural Hall, Islington, 1865. Birmingham in December of that year gave a further class to champion dogs only, which, as expected, "King Dick" won. Manchester classes that year were somewhat strange, divided into those above and below 12 lb., and a Mr. E. Thomas won with "Gambles" in the heavy-weight class, whilst a Mr. Hinks won with "Nell" in the other one.

Birmingham the same year gave a dog and a bitch class, with no weight stipulations; and in 1869, at the National Dog Club Show held at Islington, the classes were for over 24 lb. dog, a similar class for bitches, and one class for dog or bitch below 24 lb.

The proper weight of a bulldog had not been decided. In 1863 18 lb., and in 1864 20 lb., was considered the dividing-line between the heavies and the lights. The subsequent show at Manchester had 12 lb. as this division. Islington in 1865 had 20 lb., and in 1869 24 lb. In 1872 Nottingham considered 25 lb. to be the dividing-mark, and at the Crystal Palace Show that year the classes were above or below 30 lb.

In the first number of the Kennel Club Stud Book 72 dogs and 60 bitches are entered. The first is Mr. R. Heathfield's "Adam," described as a fallow-smut, weighing about 30 lb., bred by Mr. Lamphier. His sire, we read, weighed 45 lb. The second the notable "Ajax," described as a white with an even-marked red-brindled head, and a patch of the same colour at the root of his stern, by Mr. Adcock's "Wallace" out of "Lola Montes." His sire, "Wallace," was brother to the noted dog Bailey's "Dan," "the penny dog," named "penny dog" as he had been exhibited over the country in a caravan at that charge. Some of the pedigrees are amusing reading. There is "Brilliant," 2597, "Known as the German's dog"; and "Captain," 2598, by "Toss," the Bristol Road dog; and "Cribb," by "Brutus," the shortest-faced dog in London; "Cribb," the cropped dog, by a Bordeaulais bulldog out of "Slat I," a hare-lipped fallow-smut bitch (own sister to "King Dick"). Then we have the famous "King Dick," 2632, Mr. Henshall's, bred by Mr. T. Barber, with the following pedigree: "By Gibbons' 'Sam' out of Barber's 'Nance,' 'Sam' by Spencer's 'Spring' out of a fallow bitch belonging to Mr. Barber (of Walkley, near Sheffield) by Spencer's 'Spring,' out of a bitch said to be black-and-tan and half-bred, by George Mosley's 'Gambler'; out of Bill Simmonds' rough-coated black-and-tan terrier bitch 'Black-backed Nance' by 'Wallace,' by 'Spring' out of 'Nettle,' 'Spring' by Mosley's 'Old Gambler' out of Nuttall's bitch."

As to 2638 "Michael, The Archangel"; we read: "This dog was eaten in Paris during the siege, 1871." He had won second at Birmingham in 1869; third Crystal Palace 1870; and the Islington Dairy Farm, extra prize in 1869. He was of "King Dick" and "Duchess," and "Kit," and "Tumbler" (Lutton's) blood.

"Toro," of Mr. Shaw's work, is numbered 2655. His weight is given as 90 lb., and his pedigree as "'Bonhomme' out of 'Lisbon,' both pure-bred Spanish bulldogs over 90 lb. weight, and brindled coloured like 'Toro.'"

The first Bulldog Club had many difficulties to face. At the time of its formation the bulldog was becoming rare; the unmerited reputation of lacking all the finer attributes to canine nature had made it the black sheep of the canine world. Opinion was strongly against it. Few people were interested either in the breed or in the Club, and those few who were keepers of bulldogs were not anxious to be members of a club, and were often unable to afford subscriptions. The bulldog was considered a pot-house dog, a dog of the pit, and so evil and undesirable a thing that many people were afraid of it, expecting any moment to be attacked with ungovernable fury. Even now people will be seen edging away from a bulldog.

In 1864 the Club was formed by Mr. Rockstro, Mr. Stockdale, Mr. Edward Brent, Mr. Felix Parker, and Mr. Samuel Wickens. The title "Philo-Kuon" Society was suggested, but not accepted, and the title "Bulldog Club" was adopted, with a club crest, an ideal bulldog and the motto "Hold fast." So flourishing a start attracted thirty members. After that the Club existed, more or less without support and with few subscriptions. The membership dropped until only three members remained, and the Club died, as Mr. Farman describes it, from "pure inability to exist longer."

So the first Bulldog Club came to an end, leaving as a sum-total of its existence a manuscript describing the "Perfect Bulldog."

"So matters in Bulldogdom were allowed to remain," writes Mr. Edgar Farman, until 1874. "For several years . . . it became the custom of bulldog fanciers to drop in at each other's places or at 'recognised' houses, to have a doggy chat and hear the latest news of the latest marvel in the shape of a bullpup or a wonderful litter. One place of this description was Jim Collins's, known as 'Hoppy' Collins, by reason of his peculiar gait. He was a shoemaker by trade, and dwelt in Broad Street, Bloomsbury, whereat fanciers sometimes met and discussed the latest 'wonder.'" It was from these meetings that the world-famed club, the Bulldog Club (Incorporated), was evolved. At the Blue Post, Newman Street, close to Oxford Street, London, in 1874, a meeting was called. Mr. Harding Cox, now Major Harding Cox (the well-known author and dog breeder), Mr. E. W. Jaquet (the late Secretary of the Kennel Club), Mr. Hugh Dalziel (the author of the first modern-type book on dogs, and at one time Kennel Editor of the "Stock-keeper"), "Hoppy" Collins, Mr. James W. Berrie, Mr. Rodger, Mr. F. G. W. Crafer, Mr. Thomas Turnham, sen., and Mr. Thomas Turnham, jun., arrived. The business was talked over and it was decided to call a public meeting.

The first general meeting was held in the following year. Mr. Crafer then became Hon. Secretary, Mr. Berrie was in the chair. The first officers of the club were: *Vice-President*: James W. Berrie, Esq.; *Managing Committee*: Mr. Berrie, Mr. Browse, Mr. Crafer, Mr. Dalziel, Mr. Lloyd, Mr. Prockter, Mr. Shaw, Mr. Turnham; *Hon. Treasurer*: Mr. Turnham; *Hon. Secretary*: Mr. Crafer.

As is usual with any new movement, ill-feeling was evoked and untrue allegations made, false rumours started, so the Club published on the front page of their rules the notice:

"The following gentlemen are all who have either actually joined or who promised to join the Club as original members:

"Mr. Berrie, Mr. Boucher, Mr. Browse, Mr. Butler, Mr. Cox, Mr. Crafer, Mr.



Crossley, Mr. Dalziel, Mr. David, Mr. Evans, Mr. Fairbank, Mr. Fulton, Mr. Heaton, Capt. Holdsworth, Mr. Hutchinson, Mr. Joyce, Mr. Julius, Mr. Layton, Mr. Lloyd, Mr. Owens, Mr. Parker, Mr. Prockter, Mr. Raper, Mr. Ridgway, Mr. Roger, Mr. Rowe, Mr. Seton, Capt. Shaw, Mr. Shaw, Mr. Skeate Hooper, Mr. Stockdale, Mr. Taylor, Mr. Turnham, Mr. Timmis, Mr. Verinder, Mr. Walton, Mr. Wilkinson, Mr. Willis.

"It having been intimated that, in consequence of the false assertions and misrepresentations of some professional dog dealers, breeders of novel types of Bulldogs, and opponents of any reform in the canine world, several gentlemen who had been invited to join, and were favourably disposed to the Club, were prejudiced against it, it has been considered advisable to publish, with the Rules, the above names, which comprise the whole of the gentlemen who are in any way connected with the Club.

"Gentlemen desirous of becoming members can obtain copies of the Rules and every information on application to the Vice-President, James W. Berrie, Esq., 11, Lander Terrace, Wood Green, London, N., to whom all subscriptions should be now forwarded."

For some time the Club was without a President. It was hoped that the Duke of Hamilton would take this office. The Duke did not do so, and Mr. Berrie, who had refused it, remained adamant, hoping that the very popular Duke would change his mind.

So the Club continued. Fresh rules and regulations were brought in. A special show was to be held in London each year, confined to members—shows which have taken place every year since (except during the War), not as a members' show, but as an open one.

In December of 1875 the first annual report of the Bulldog Club was published. This pamphlet, which is of great rarity, reads :

#### "THE FIRST ANNUAL REPORT OF THE BULLDOG CLUB

"The present Bulldog Club, held at 81, Newman Street, Oxford Street, in the Parish of Marylebone, London, W., was established to supply the place of the former Bulldog Clubs which have ceased to exist, and as, on account of the apparent want of union amongst the exhibitors of Bulldogs, and the absence of a properly defined standard, the prizes at Dog Shows were constantly awarded to dogs of novel and ever varying types, distinctly different to the specimens which had been generally considered to represent the true breed; such new types being constantly used as stud dogs would necessarily soon change and eventually exterminate the pure breed. It was, therefore, with the view of obtaining the co-operation of all lovers of the Bulldog, in endeavouring to preserve the pure breed by fixing a definite standard, by maintaining reliable registers and encouraging purity in breeding, that the first circular dated 18th January, 1875, was issued. This circular was sent to all known to be interested in Bulldogs, the names and addresses being taken from Dog Show catalogues and other available sources. In reply, the following gentlemen returned their written promises to join the Association: Captain Holdsworth, Messrs. Berrie, Butler, Cox, Crafer, David, Evans, Joyce, Julius, Layton, Lloyd, Owens, Rowe, Seton, V. Shaw, Taylor, Turnham, and Walton.

“ By a second circular dated 6th April, 1875, the first meeting for the purpose of organising the Club was called. Mr. Collins, an old Bulldog breeder, being well known to many patrons of the breed, kindly allowed these two circulars to be issued from his address and under his name, and, although he declined, for private reasons, to become a member of the Club, he introduced the proposal to many to whom he was known.

“ On 13th April, 1875, the first meeting of the Club was held at 81, Newman Street, and a code of rules adopted. Several other gentlemen consented to join, and the committee and officers were subsequently elected.

“ Owing, it is presumed, to the construction of the rules (which, while admitting any respectable person to be eligible for membership, direct that all offices of the Club shall be honorary, and that no one shall make the Club a means of pecuniary profit or speculation), and also to the evident disinterested objects of the Association, an opponent, by circulating, confidentially, false reports, that the Club was composed of improper persons, &c., caused many who had been invited to join and were favourably disposed to the proposed method of reform, to withhold, unexplained, their promised support. There being no other way of refuting such secret damaging representations, the names of all who could claim to be in any way connected with the Club, were published, together with the rules and address of the Club, to show that this Club was not the ‘ St. Giles’ Bulldog Club,’ or the ‘ East End Bulldog Club,’ and was in no way connected with or opposed to any other Club, it having for its sole purpose, as stated, the preservation of the one correct type of the Bulldog.

“ Soon after the formation of the Club, measures were taken to accomplish its first object—viz., to form a clearly defined standard of perfection for the breed of Bulldogs, and in order to study all interests and avoid any imputation of partiality, repeated advertisements inviting all interested in the breed (though not members of the Club), to assist in fixing such standard, to give their opinions, and criticise the proposals, were inserted in the public papers, ‘ Field,’ ‘ Country,’ ‘ Bell’s Life,’ and ‘ Fanciers’ Gazette.’ Several Bulldog owners (who declined to join the Club) attended its meetings and acquiesced in its decisions. The scale of points of the preceding Bulldog Club and all other extant writings on the subject were reviewed, and a detailed description of perfection in the several points of the Bulldog was finally compiled and adopted as the standard by the Club. This standard was published in the ‘ Country,’ of 27th May, 1875, and a copy forwarded to all members, and also to many other Bulldog owners.

“ The next duty of the Club was to construct a table of marks, showing the relative value of the separate points mentioned in the standard. After much discussion at several meetings the Committee, taking into consideration the suggestions advanced and the scale of marks previously published, eventually matured a scale of marks which it recommended to the Club, and which the Club approved and adopted at a meeting held on 5th August, 1875. This scale of marks for excellence in the several points of the Bulldog, as laid down in the standard, was published in the ‘ Country ’ of 2nd September, 1875, and a copy was forwarded to all members and also to several other Bulldog owners.

“ The adoption of the Bulldog Club standard was subsequently proposed to the Kennel Club and National Canine Society by members of those Societies, and letters



making the same proposal were forwarded to the Birmingham and Irish Canine Societies. The Kennel Club considered it undesirable to judge Bulldogs by points, and ignored the proposal to fix a definite standard for the breed (*vide* 'Field,' 4th December, 1875). The National Canine Society resolved to recommend the standard, and at its Show, at Nottingham, the standard and scale of marks were used; the distribution of marks being published in the public papers. The other societies have not yet answered the letters addressed to them. The National Canine Society invited the Vice-President of the Bulldog Club to judge the Bulldog classes at Nottingham Show, and the Kennel Club also invited him to judge the Bulldog classes at the Alexandra Palace Show, where, however, he was not allowed to judge by a scale of marks for points.

"A prize of the value of £5 was offered by this Club to the Kennel Club, for presentation at the last-mentioned show, but the offer was refused on the ground that it came too late.

"At a meeting held on 5th August, 1875, forms for the Produce Register and Stud Book of the Club, were discussed and adopted. In maintaining correctly these books consist the future permanent duties of the Club. These books have been as yet only commenced, but if kept properly supplied with information by members will be a complete record of the breed and of the greatest use to all breeders and judges.

"In reviewing the financial position of the Club, it must be remembered that, it not being a trading society, the only revenue of the Club consists of the subscriptions of its members; consequently in the administration of its affairs, the greatest economy has been practised and no unavoidable expense incurred. It is, therefore, confidently hoped that, considering the relatively large balance in hand, the accounts will meet with the approval of all members, and that the disinterested and useful objects of the Club will induce others to accord it their support.

"It is with great regret that the death of the Honorary Treasurer, Mr. Turnham, is announced. The vacancies in the Committee are Mr. Turnham, deceased, Messrs. Browse, Crafer, and Shaw, who retire under Rule 5.

"(Signed)

"JAS. W. BERRIE, Vice-President.

"F. CRAFER, Hon. Secretary."

"31st December, 1875."

*Philo-Kuon* published his "Properties of a Good Bulldog" in 1865. It read: "The British bulldog is a majestic ancient animal, very scarce, much maligned, and, as a rule, very little understood. If treated with kindness, often noticed, and frequently with his master, he is a quiet and tractable dog; but if kept chained up and little noticed, he becomes less sociable and docile, and if excited and made savage he is a most dangerous animal. He is generally an excellent guard, an extraordinary water-dog, and is very valuable to cross with terriers, pointers, hounds, greyhounds, etc., he is the boldest and most resolute of animals. The gamecock is a courageous bird, but he will only attack his own species; but there is nothing a good bulldog will not attack, and ever brave and unappalled, with matchless courage, he will give up only with life itself. This noble dog becomes degenerate abroad—in truth he is a national animal, and is perfectly identified with Old England, and he is a dog of which

Englishmen may be proud." He described "Rosa," the bitch in the painting by Abm. Cooper of 1817, a terrier type of bulldog, to be "nearly approaching perfection, in shape, make, and size of the ideal bulldog." He states that rose-, button-, and tulip-ears "are the only distinct sort of ear, but there are various grades between them."

In the catalogue of the Alexandra Palace Show, after stating that "Rosa" was the ideal, the following were given to fairly represent the true type:

- "'Crib,' the property of Mr. Turtin.
- 'Dan,' the property of Mr. Parsley.
- 'Sir Anthony,' the property of Captain Holdsworth.
- 'Cromwell,' the property of Mr. Edgerton Cutler.
- 'Master Gully,' the property of Mr. Layton.
- 'Seypoy,' the property of Mr. Vero Shaw.
- 'Bacchus,' the property of Mr. Joyce.
- 'Gambler,' the property of Mr. Hughes.
- 'Nettle,' the property of Mr. Rodger, etc."

The "etc." was perhaps inserted to save the Committee explanations.

Whatever the Bulldog Club did, it did well. A list of points, and a specimen form to be used in grading bulldogs, was issued. Mr. Crafer, then Hon. Secretary, added a note of instructions, which, if workable in a small class, was clearly impracticable.

The instruction to judges caused considerable comment.

At the Alexandra Palace in June 1876 the first Bulldog Club Show was held, with 75 entries. The classes were:

- (1) Dogs over 40 lb.
- (2) Dogs under 40 lb.
- (3) Bitches any size.
- (4) Puppies under 12 months, dogs or bitches.
- (5) Selling classes.

The entrance fee was 5s.; the prizes, judged in the light of to-day, were distinctly meagre. The only money prizes were in the selling classes, £3 for first, £2 second, and £1 third.

Medals were awarded in all five classes, eight medals being offered. The specials included a gold medal for the best dog in the show, a cup for the best bitch, and a cup for novices.

It was in this year that the memorable "Bulldog Judging Case" was heard in the Law Courts. The litigants were Mr. Adcock, owner of "Ajax"; the other party the "Southport Show." Mr. Adcock had decided not to exhibit at the Southport Show if a Mr. Eden was to judge. He made inquiries; Mr. Ashton was officiating. After the judging was over he found Mr. Eden "leaning on the railings" at the ring-side. "Ajax" had won nothing. He learnt that the judges had found it necessary to call in a third opinion, and had chosen Mr. Eden. Mr. Adcock's action was on the



SCALE OF MARKS FOR JUDGING BULLDOGS BY POINTS<sup>1</sup> 2

Points mentioned in foregoing standard.		Details for Consideration of Judge.	Distribution of 100 marks for perfection in each point.	Marks awarded to No. 361.		Marks awarded to No. —	
				Positive.	Negative.	Positive.	Negative.
1st	General appearance	Symmetrical formation; shape, make, style, action, and finish	10	6			
2nd	Skull	Size, height, breadth, and squareness of skull, shape, flatness, and wrinkles of forehead	15	10			
3rd	Stop	Depth, breadth, and extent	5	4			
4th	Eyes	Position, shape, size, and colour	5	4			
5th	Ears	Position, size, shape, carriage, thinness	5	3			
6th	Face	Shortness, breadth, and wrinkles of face; breadth, bluntness, squareness, and upward turn of muzzle; position, breadth, size, and backward inclination of top of nose; size, width, blackness of, and cleft between nostrils	5	3			
7th	Chop	Size and complete covering of front teeth	5	1			
8th	Mouth	Width and squareness of jaws, projection and upward turn of lower jaw; size and condition of teeth, and if the six lower front teeth are in an even row	5	2			
9th	Neck and Chest	Shortness, thickness, arching, and dewlap of neck; width, depth, and roundness of chest	5	3			
10th	Shoulders	Size, breadth, and muscle	5	4			
11th	Body	Capacity, depth, and thickness of barrel; roundness of ribs	5	2			
12th	Back	Shortness, width at shoulders; and height, strength, and arch at loins, wheel or "roach" back	5	3			
13th	Tail	Fineness, shortness, shape, position, and carriage	5	—	1		
14th	Fore Legs and Feet	Stoutness, shortness, and straightness of legs, development of calves and outward turn of elbows; straightness and strength of ankles, roundness, size, and position of feet, compactness of toes, height and prominences of knuckles	5	3			
15th	Hind Legs and Feet	Stoutness, length, and size of legs, development of muscles, strength, shape, and position of hocks and stifles, formation of feet and toes as in fore	5	3			
16th	Size	Approaching 50 lb.	5	3			
17th	Coat	Fineness, shortness, evenness, and closeness of coat; uniformity, purity, and brilliancy of colour	5	3			
Total for perfection in all points			100	75	1		
Judge's net Totals				56			
Judge's Awards				Commended			

Signed..... Judge  
.....Scrutator

<sup>1</sup> N.B.—The Judge (having the standard and scale of points correctly committed to memory) should, after first carefully scanning every dog in the class, select for final minute scrutiny those which by general appearance are worthy of commendation. He should then compare such competitors one with the other, point by point, taking each point separately, and awarding to every dog marks according to its merit in that point. All the competitors should be judged for the same point before the next point is considered. When the whole number of points have been applied in rotation, and values awarded, each dog's marks should be totalled; the net totals will show the order of merit. A very little previous practice will enable an impartial judge to decide much more rapidly and correctly than by the old practice of judging by unreasoning choice, and prove the superiority of fixed rule over the "rule of thumb."

<sup>2</sup> The original form with columns 2 and 3 added by Dalziel.

## FORM TO BE USED IN JUDGING BULLDOG CLASSES

Judged at [insert place] Dog Show on the——day of—— 18——

Class No.—for [insert champion or ordinary] Bull [insert Dogs or Bitches] composed of——Entries. ——Prizes  
offered

## SPECIAL VALUATION OF INDIVIDUAL POINTS

[Minimum for First Prize fixed at——marks; for Second Prize at——marks; for Third Prize at——marks;  
for v.h.c. at——marks; for h.c. at——marks; for c. at——marks.]

Dog's No. in Cata- logue.	General Appearance.	Skull.	Stop.	Eyes.	Ears.	Face.	Chop.	Mouth.	Chest and Neck.	Shoulders.	Body.	Back.	Tail.	Fore Legs and Feet.	Hind Legs and Feet.	Size.	Coat.		Total Maximum.	Net Totals of Marks allotted.	Remarks.
	10	15	5	5	5	5	5	5	5	5	5	5	5	5	5	5	5		100		
361	6	10	4	4	3	3	1	2	3	4	2	3	—	3	3	3	3	Positive Total	57	56	Rather coarse; savage —Commended.
	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	Negative Total	1		
362	9	14	5	5	4	5	4	5	3	2	3	3	3	2	2	2	4	Positive Total	75	75	First Prize and Cup.
	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	Negative Total	—		
363	8	10	5	3	—	4	3	4	5	3	5	5	1	3	3	3	3	Positive Total	68	67	Second Prize.
	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	Negative Total	1		

grounds that the judges' decision was not *de facto* their decision, but only that of Mr. Peter Eden. He claimed damages; entry fee, expenses incurred in preparing the dog for the show, loss of reputation to the dog, etc. He lost the case.

Civil war in Bulldogdom started in 1877. It was the year of the "Third" Grand Show, actually the next show to the first of June 14 and 15, 1876. The reason was that at the Blue Post, Newman Street, a show had taken place in 1875 with Mr. Berrie as judge. Two classes had been made, and in that friendly atmosphere of a bar-parlour, the owners stood round the room, each with his entry well in hand, without catalogue or benches.

This "Third Grand Show" did not pass without incidents, long to be remembered by bulldog breeders.

An attempt to carry out Mr. Crafer's suggestion proved the impossibility of the idea. The "Live Stock Journal" remarked that to carry it out properly would need "five judges and as many clerks," whilst Mr. Hugh Dalziel suggested "a retirement into the Committee Room for meditation and prayer."

Mr. Rodger, a valued patron in Bulldogdom, caused further trouble. In the catalogue Mr. Rodger was given inadvertently as the breeder of Champion "Nettle," and "Nettle" was because of this disqualified. Hoppy "Collins," left in charge of Mr. Rodger's dogs, already much aggrieved, finding his patron's "Nell Gwynne" beaten by a dog "Sting," was so much annoyed that he took "Nell Gwynne" out of the show without permission! So "Nell Gwynne" was disqualified for "informal removal."

The following December an "unusually Grand Show of Bulldogs," without official



recognition but with official support, was held at Joe Hadley's in Cecil Court, St. Martin's Lane.

Civil War had broken out. The "Field" and the "Sporting Gazette" contain numerous and somewhat heated letters.

The Club, assailed from all sides, rocked to and fro—under proper names, and numerous *noms de plume*, everyone with a sword to use smote lustily at the Club and its officials. Perhaps the most amusing passage is in a letter above the *nom de plume* of the "Ghost of Anlus Pilalies," who after worrying at the Club wrote, in reply to a well-deserved charge of mud-throwing, that he did not throw mud at the Bulldog Club because they did not require it, it being just as unnecessary a proceeding as "painting the lily white" or "gilding refined gold"! But so virulent was the general attack, and so ably conducted, that a month or so after the correspondence ceased, a letter appeared in the "Sporting Gazette," signed "Sudden Death," asking what had become of the Bulldog Club!

In November of 1878 the Bulldog Club started a fresh life. It had suffered considerable eradication during the storm. The Committee, indeed, was halved, and (of the previous officers) only Mr. Berrie, the President, remained.

We must unfortunately pass over considerable interesting history. There are many amusing incidents.

At the 1879 Show two judges officiated, but the second judge only arrived after the first, Mr. Smith, had done part of the work. The second judge then went through Mr. Smith's awards, and with that gentleman reversed an important one. The feelings of the exhibitors can better be imagined than described. Mr. Smith awarded third to a dog, but discovering from a remark that this dog had been disqualified at Nottingham in 1875, withdrew the award!

On December 9 to 11 it was decided to hold a further "Bulldog Show" at the Oriental Rooms, above Blackfriars Station, District Railway, admission one shilling; according to the advertisement, "the grandest collection of Bulldogs ever brought together—this unique exhibition should be seen by all."

But at the very last moment the Court of Chancery issued an injunction against the proprietor, and the owner of the rooms withdrew his consent. The only conceivable place appeared to be Harvey's, of Rutland Wharf, Upper Thames Street, to where the seventy-six dogs were taken and installed. Here in two rooms, in the dark, for the gas had been cut off, the unfortunate judge decided, I believe, to make his choice by candle-light, and was doubtlessly relieved when an urgent request to the Gas Company brought a supply of gas.

In 1883 Mr. G. J. Padbury's Victoria Park Hospital Show issued a catalogue with the head of a bulldog on the cover, but the illustration was so grotesque that it caused ridicule and amusement.

The Dudley-nose question has been a constant source of argument. In 1884, on the motion of Mr. H. Sprague, a proposition was brought before the Committee that in fawns a Dudley nose was to be considered correct. The voting showed 1 in favour; 12 against. From then onwards Mr. Sprague and the Dudley-nose question were constantly united. Those against the Dudley nose held their own successfully, and the Dudley nose is even to-day a matter of dispute.

The bulldog was becoming very popular, classes at shows were well filled, and

in 1884 reached the high level of 200 entries in twenty-one classes, Mr. Benjamin adjudicating. "Queen Mab," the property of the Hon. Secretary and Treasurer (J. S. Pybus-Sellon), won the prize for the best exhibit in the show. (In the catalogue her date of birth is given as 1800 !)

The Liverpool Show of 1889 Mr. Berrie judged, placing a bitch "Mischief," a dark brindle, with white markings, weighing 35 lb., first. This bitch was later sold for a high price to the U.S.A. It so happened that the "Stock-keeper," reporting on the show, wrote: "We defy any man to justify the award." "'Mischief' first, a plain-skulled, weedy bitch, with no good points about her"—a somewhat drastic criticism, and, as it proved, a very unfair one. On this, Mr. Sellon, the owner of "Mischief," issued a challenge, that the bitch was better than any other in that Liverpool class, backing his contention by £50. He issued a further challenge, an even £50 that "Mischief" was better than any other bitch below 35 lb. in weight exhibited in the previous five years.

The first challenge immediately was taken up by Mr. Preece, the owner of "Young Dolly," a fallow-pied, weight 45 lb., who had stood third to "Mischief," though much opinion had it that she was the better of the two. It was agreed that there should be two judges. Mr. Sprague was to act for "Mischief" and Mr. George Raper for "Young Dolly." The judging was to be on points. Mr. Jack Ellis, a Vice-president of the Bulldog Club, acted as referee; Mr. Krehl, of the "Stock-keeper," made all arrangements. At the Horse Shoe, in Tottenham Court Road, London, on April 4, a small crowd of bulldog enthusiasts collected. The feelings of the onlookers were electrified. Many of the most prominent members of the Bulldog Club were present.

Very carefully indeed Mr. Raper, acting for "Young Dolly," put down the points, first for "Young Dolly" and then for "Mischief," placing the paper in Mr. Ellis's hands. In the meanwhile, in an atmosphere of awed silence, Mr. Sprague came to his decision and, folding up the paper, gave it to the referee. Mr. Ellis then read out the results.

Mr. Sprague, acting for Mr. Sellon, had given "Mischief"  $72\frac{1}{2}$  points, "Young Dolly"  $62\frac{1}{2}$  points.

Mr. Raper, acting for Mr. Preece, had given "Mischief"  $68\frac{1}{2}$  points, "Young Dolly" 70 points.

Mr. Ellis was then "called in," and after stating that he did not consider judging by points the best way, judged the two bitches, overhauling them and deciding as to their relative merits. This done, he gave the decision, that in his opinion "Young Dolly" was slightly the better. Mr. Sellon then handed over the £50. We read that the finding was in accordance with the general opinion of the meeting, and that to the casual observer the bitch "Mischief" would be considered the better, "but after a more careful scrutiny, most bulldog men would prefer the winner." A similar contest took place later between Mr. Hodgson's "Harper" and Mr. J. Ellis's "Pathfinder," but there is little information as to the cause of the contest, but so great was the excitement that among the spectators were officers, disguised, from Scotland Yard, under the misapprehension that it was to be a dog fight!

Years passed by. The old Cheshire Cheese in Fleet Street (the headquarters of the Bulldog Club) heard the pros and cons of bulldogs discussed. The Dudley



question came up again and again, and every time met with a similar fate. Small impromptu "shows" were held between favoured dogs, and troubles in the Club grew worse. A new Bulldog Club was founded (the South London Bulldog Society); the Cheshire Cheese was vacated for Anderton's Hotel; new names appeared on the Committee; old names became more prominent, amongst these that of Mr. Sam Woodiwiss, who at one time was actively engaged with Mr. Hodgson in a mild war against Mr. Sellon and Mr. Ellis. It was Mr. Sam Woodiwiss who offered a £50 challenge to show "Dockleaf," which he had purchased at £250, against any bulldog or bitch living! The unbeatable "Dockleaf," for he had won every time shown, was faced by "His Lordship," a dog, the property of Mr. H. J. Smith. Once more the scene of contest was the Horse Shoe, and "His Lordship" won.

A veritable fever of bulldog contests broke out, but the most important and amusing of these was a walking match held in July between "Dockleaf" and "King Orry," the latter the property of Mr. Murrell. It arose at a show, Mr. Murrell had alluded to "Dockleaf" (in his opinion a wrong type, "over-deformed"), and had said that a bulldog should be active. Mr. J. S. Pybus-Sellon, the breeder of "Dockleaf," offered to bet £5 that "Dockleaf" was more active, despite appearances, than Mr. Murrell's "King Orry." A practical test was decided on. Mr. Woodiwiss, in his usual sporting manner, without hesitation allowed his dog to be entered in this contest. The start was made from the Roebuck Hotel at Lewisham; the walk was to the Bromley Town Hall and back, a distance of 10 miles. Mr. Krehl, the judge, was to follow the leading dog, Mr. Farman, referee, to watch the other one. Both dogs were allowed to rest as often as they desired, but not to be lifted off the ground. "King Orry" started off in great style, and at the end of the first mile was leading by 400 yards. After 2 miles, of what is described as an exceedingly brave effort, "Dockleaf," unable to continue, was withdrawn. "King Orry" continued the walk, reached Bromley Town Hall, and after a short rest started back again, arriving at Lewisham at 9.25.

We leave the years of troubles and difficulties in the history of the Bulldog Club, so many different types and opinions on types were difficult to control. The bulldog was improving, the breed spreading, was now seen in areas where no bulldog had been seen before. New clubs came into existence, both in these islands and overseas: the American Bulldog Club, the Bulldog Club of Victoria, the Bulldog Club of Germany, another at Berlin, others at Vienna, Paris, Brussels.

The Bulldog Club (Incorporated) kept steady, facing storms as they arose, and to-day is one of the most important clubs in the canine world.

#### BULLDOG STRAINS

Of the more important dogs of earlier times from which present-day dogs are descended are "Viper," "Wasp," "Lola Montes," "Young King Dick," "Old King Cole," "King Cole," Mr. J. W. Berrie's "Gamester," "Monarch," and "Venom," the Duke of Hamilton's Champion "Duke," Mr. Harry Layton's Champion "Smasher," Champions "Ruling Passion," "Cigarette," "His Lordship," and "Lord Nelson," "Queen Mab," "Crib," "Sir Anthony," "Thunder," Champion "Diogenes," Ch. "Sancho Panza," and Ch. "Crib," the last a heavy-weight brindle,

with an immense skull and notably short in back and limbs. This dog is in many of the leading pedigrees. He was known as Turton's "Crib" because he was purchased by Mr. Turton. From his mating with Mr. Berrie's "Rose," and Mr. Lamphier's "Meg," Mr. Rust's "Miss Smiff," and "Kit," the property of Mr. W. Beckett, came the four great prize-winning strains, the Kit, the Crib, the Rose, and Miss Smiff.

Many dogs trace their descent to Mr. Fred Reeve's "Stockwell," a son of "Don Pedro," who himself was a son of the Dudley-nosed "Sahib" of the Crib-Kit strain. The *Stockwell strain* are noted for good heads and sound bodies; the best were perhaps Champion "Dimboola," Ch. "Boaz," Ch. "Baron Sedgemere," Ch. "Housewife."

"Don Salano," a litter brother to Mr. Fred Reeves's "Stockwell," also left noted blood, the strain being remarkably low to ground, with well-defined but often small skulls. Of these "Bicester Beauty," "Felton Prince," and "Totora" are examples.

The *Bruce strain* are noted for their long skulls, with correct distance between eyes and from eyes to ears. The ears are small, and set neatly on the head. The noted "Bedgebury Lion," a brindle-pied dog, by "The Alderman," a son of "Bruce II,"<sup>1</sup> was bred by Mr. Beresford Hope. At nine months old he caused a sensation at the Bulldog Club Show in 1889. He had a wide flat skull, large nostrils, and good ears, and good turn-up of the under jaw, but failed somewhat at the shoulders. The Bruce strain has many noted dogs: "The Alderman," "Satan II," "The Antiquary" ("Master Bruce"), "Mersham Jock," "Captain Jack," "Shylock," and "Baby Bacchus."

The *King Orry strain* is noted for their big, long skulls, with good lay-back, well turned-up under jaws, and neat ears. "King Orry" was of the Crib-Rose strain, by "Pagan" out of "Koorie." He was born in 1889. Bred by Mr. Tasker, he is described as a white dog with black and brindle markings. From him are descended Champion "Boomerang," Ch. "Broadlea Squire," Ch. "Katerfelto," Ch. "Felton Duchess," and Ch. "Facey Romford."

There is also the *Prisoner strain*, remarkable for width and turn-up of under jaw, and the large skulls, well-broken-up faces, and good sound bodies; they, however, failed often in ears, which were inclined to be over-heavy.

"Prisoner," by "First Result," out of "Don Salano" strain, has in his ancestors Champion "Pathfinder," a dog with an exceptionally well-turned-up under jaw, the grandson of Ch. "Monarch," of the Crib-Rose strain, and Ch. "His Lordship," who was by "Don Pedro," and belonged to the Crib-Kit strain. It is interesting pedigree, for the three great prize strains are here combined. Champion "Portland," "Klondike," "Fugitive," "Persephone," Ch. "Lady Bute," "Lord Milner," "Stealaway," and "Kilburn King" are some of the more important dogs.

In about 1907 a sensational strain appeared, founded by Mr. Jefferies. The first, "Lucy Loo," was bred to Mr. R. G. S. Mann's "John of the Funnels," a son of "Wadsley Jack," of the Crib and Mr. Rust's "Miss Smiff" strain.

One of the puppies of the litter was Champion "Rodney Stone," sold for £1,000 to Mr. R. Croker, of New York. "Rodney Stone" and his son "Buckstone" fixed their type so well that they show in their progeny for several generations.

They were remarkably wide in front, and had a characteristic appearance about

<sup>1</sup> "Bruce II" was the sire of "Bedgebury Lion."



the eyes, and were remarkable in turned-up under jaws. Champion "Regal Stone," "Buckstone," "True Type," "Lodestone," "Stolid Joe," "Comely Maid," Ch. "Parkholme Crib," "Stonecrop," Ch. "Thackery Primstone," "Rosewarne Grabber," "Rhoda Stone," "Royal Stone," "Lucy Stone," "Buxom Stone," "John Campbell," Ch. "Rufus Stone," "Lady Albertstone," and Ch. "Beowulf," "Rex Stone," "British Stone," and "Dick Stone." These, one and all, had good wide fronts, small ears, long square skulls, with plenty of cushion, and good turn-up of under jaw. The bodies, though as a rule good, had a tendency to sink the first rib behind the shoulder.

Among other good dogs, well-known prize winners, not belonging to the strains mentioned above, were Champion "Ivel Doctor," Chs. "Nuthurst Doctor" and "Hampshire Lily," "Bapton Monarch," Ch. "Woodcote Chinsol," Ch. "Bromley Crib" (the sire of "Swashbuckler," a dog of great importance in breeding history: he was the sire of "Moston Michael," of "Woodcote Sally Lunn," "Octavia," and of "Felton Peer"), "Carthusian Cerberus" (the sire of Ch. "Heywood Duchess," the dam of the sensational half-sisters Chs. "Silent Duchess" and "Kitty Royal").

Whilst during the earlier days of show-bulldog development the dogs so often appeared malformed and ludicrously out of proportion, to-day symmetry and good balance are general, no one point being in excess of any other, except the head. Strength and activity are also sought for. His body, though thick-set, low in stature, and broad, compact, powerful, is yet fitted for comfortable movement. The head is desired massive and large in proportion to the dog's size. It cannot be too large, but it must be square. It must not be wider than it is deep. The head is of great depth from the occiput to the base of the lower jaw, and not wedge-shaped, dome-shaped, or peaked.

In circumference, in front of ears, the skull is desired to measure at least the height of the dog at shoulders. The cheeks are well rounded, extending sideways beyond the eyes, and well furnished with muscle. Plenty of length between the eye and the ear is desirable. The forehead is flat, and the skin loose, hanging in large wrinkles; the temples, or frontal bones, are prominent, broad, square, and high, causing the "stop" to be wide and deep. The "stop" should extend up the middle of the forehead to divide the head vertically, being traceable at the top of the skull. The expression "well broken up" means that the stop and furrows are well marked, and the looseness of the skin gives the animal's expression a good finish.

The face, measured from the front of the cheek-bone to the nose, is short, the skin deeply and closely wrinkled. The nose rough, large, broad, is black, the colour extending to the lower lip; its top should be deeply set back, almost between the eyes. The distance from the inner corner of the eye to the extreme tip of the nose is not greater than the length from the tip of the nose to the edge of upper lip. The nostrils are large and wide, with a well-defined straight line visible between them. Large nostrils are important.

In profile the tip of the nose should touch an imaginary line drawn from the extremity of the lower jaw to the top of the centre of the skull. This angle of the nose and face is known as the lay-back.

"Dudleys"<sup>1</sup> are dogs having flesh-coloured noses; with this, light-coloured eyes and a yellow appearance in the face often appear. The Bulldog Club in 1884 suggested that dogs with Dudley noses were to be disqualified from winning prizes. This rule has not been kept. We have seen that in 1876 "Bacchus," a Dudley, won the prize for the best dog in the show, and is given in the list of types. "Sahib" was also a Dudley, and yet the sire of "Don Pedro," who was the sire of Chs. "Dryad," "Don Salano," "Kitty Cole," "His Lordship," and "Cigarette." Parti-coloured or "butterfly" noses are not desired.

The upper lips, called the "chop" or flews, are thick, broad, pendant, and very deep, hanging completely over the lower jaw at the sides but only just joining the under lip in front, yet covering the teeth completely. The "cushion" depends upon the thickness of the flews.

The upper jaw, broad, massive, and square, allows the tusks to be wide apart. The lower jaw is turned upwards, projecting in front of the upper. The teeth are large, strong, and the six small teeth between the tusks should be in an even row. The upper jaw cannot be too broad between the tusks. Level upper and lower jaws cause the dog to be "down-faced." If the under jaw is not undershot, he is "froggy." A "wry-faced" dog is one having the lower jaw twisted.

The eyes, from the front, are situated low down in the skull, as far from the ears, the nose, and each other as possible. Their corners are in a straight line at right angles with the top, and in front of the forehead, and a little above the level of the base of the nasal bone. The size moderate, neither sunken nor prominent, and black in colour, showing no white when looking directly to the front.

The ears are small and thin, set high on the head, the front inner edge of each ear, viewed from the front, joins the outline of the skull at the top corner of such outline. Ears placed low on the skull give an apple-headed appearance. These should be rose-shaped. If the ears fall in front, hiding the interior, it is said to "button," and is objectionable. "Button-" and "semi-tulip-" ears were at one time prevalent. The tulip-ear is undesired.

The neck is moderate in length, very thick, deep, and muscular, short, but of sufficient length to allow it to be well arched at the back, commencing at the junction with the skull. Ample loose, thick, and wrinkled skin is found about the throat, forming a dewlap on each side from the lower jaw to chest.

The chest is very wide laterally, round, prominent, and deep, making the dog appear very broad and short-legged in front. The shoulders broad, the shoulder-blades sloping considerably from the body; they should be deep, very powerful and muscular, and should be flat on the top and play loosely from the chest.

The brisket, capacious, round, is very deep from the top of the shoulder to the lowest part, where it joins the chest, and is well let down between the fore legs. The belly is well tucked up and not pendulous, a small narrow waist being desired. The loins should be arched very high, when the dog is said to have a good "cut-up."

The fore legs are stout, set wide apart, and muscular, short, with well-developed muscles in the calves, presenting a rather bowed outline. The bones of the leg are straight, not bandy or curved. They should be rather short in proportion to the

<sup>1</sup> Named after Dudley in Worcestershire, where flesh-nosed bulldogs were kept.



hind legs, but not so short as to make the back appear long or detract from the dog's activity and so cripple him.

The elbows are set low and stand well away from the ribs to permit the body to swing between them; if not, the dog is "on the leg." The pasterns are short, straight, and strong. The fore feet straight and turn very slightly outwards, and of medium size, moderately round, neither too long nor too narrow. The toes thick, compact, and well split up, the knuckles prominent. The height of the fore leg should not exceed the distance from the elbow to the centre of the back, between the shoulder-blades.

The hind legs, slighter built than the fore legs, are strong and muscular, longer in proportion than the fore legs, elevating the loins. The stifles round and turned slightly outwards, thus bending the hocks inward and the hind feet outward. The hocks well let down, so that the leg is long and muscular from the loins to the point of the hock, making the pasterns short, but not so short as those of the fore legs. The hind feet, smaller than the fore feet, should be round, compact, the toes well split up, knuckles prominent.

The back is short and strong, and very broad at the shoulders and comparatively narrow at the loins. It rises behind the shoulders in a graceful curve to the loins, the top of which should be higher than the top of the shoulders, thence curving again more suddenly to the tail, forming an arch known as the "roach" back, a characteristic of the breed. Dogs that dip some distance behind the shoulders before the upward curve of the spine begins are known as "swamp-backed," those which rise in an almost straight line to the root of the tail are known as "stern high."

The tail, rather short, about 6 inches being the ideal length, is set on low, and juts out straight, then turns downwards, the end pointing horizontally. It should be round in its length, smooth and devoid of fringe or coarse hair, and tapering quickly to a fine point. The dogs should not be able to raise it above the level of the backbone. No curve at the end known as "ring-tailed" is desired.

The coat is fine in texture, short, close, and smooth.

The colour should be pure of its kind. The colours in order of merit are, first, whole colours and smuts, a whole colour with a black mask or muzzle, brindles, reds, and white; black-and-tans are not desired.

In action the bulldog has a peculiarly heavy and constrained gait, a rolling or "slouching" movement, appearing to walk with short, quick steps on the tip of his toes, his hind feet not being lifted high but appearing to skim the ground, and running with the right shoulder rather in advance, similar to the manner of a horse when cantering.

He has been described to have the appearance of a Highland bull. A bulldog should stand over much ground, and have the appearance of immense power. The desirable weight is about 50 lb.

Importance is attached to freedom and activity of movements. Deformed joints or weakness are objectionable.

The Bulldog and its close relative are something so different from the ordinary dog, that it is not perhaps surprising that, with the exception of fox-terriers, probably more attention has been given to their breeding, the attempt to evolve the perfect

bulldog, than has been lavished on any other breed. Some men have pursued the quest for the better part of their lives, and never produced a champion; while others, almost at the outset of their career, have succeeded. A notable example is furnished in modern times by Mrs. Surtees Monkland, who, starting a kennel with that sound, typical bitch, "Montem Susie," bred Champions "Sweet September" and "All's Well" at the first time of asking. It is of course unusual, and the depletion caused by the War made a thing such as this easier. None the less, the two dogs I have mentioned were remarkably good ones.

But for the great days of the breed we must go back, roughly speaking, to the fifteen years between 1895 and 1910, the earlier part of which was notable for the wonderful shows that were held in the old Royal Aquarium in Westminster, when the criticism of the exhibits was almost elevated to the dignity of a ritual. Then the kennels owned by the late Mr. Pybus Sellon and Mr. Sam Woodiwiss enjoyed pre-eminence, although there were so many other good ones that it would be redundant to do more than generalise. Perhaps the most significant event in the years mentioned was the appearance of the "Stone" strain brought out by Mr. Walter Jefferies, two or three of the representatives of which seemed to embody most of the features that were desirable. Of these Ch. "Rodney Stone" stood out conspicuously, because he was the first of the kind to be sold for £1,000. He was a wonderful dog, his head being thoroughly typical, and his bodily formation all that could be desired. As active as a kitten, he was absolutely sound everywhere. But with all his merits, the kennels housed one or two that were better, although they were never shown, or seldom, and their influence upon the breed was manifest.

It is said that later on £1,200 was refused by Mr. Atkinson Jowett for Ch. "Pressgang," and almost as much by Mrs. Edgar Waterlow for Ch. "Nuthurst Doctor." Contemporary with them, or almost so, were others as good. Then a decline set in. In 1914 matters were not so healthy as might be desired, and after the return to normal, as people began to pick up the threads, it was found that a long road would have to be travelled before former glories could be fully restored. For some years the general level was indifferent, and the many champions that were made between 1921 and 1926 rather indicated that there were no outstanding specimens. Plenty had good heads, which are not to be despised, but on the whole bodies were deplorable, the old tapering hind quarters having almost disappeared. The few really sound ones that came out, such as "Sweet September," Major Rousseau's Ch. "Oakville Supreme," and perhaps a dozen others, had not much difficulty in gaining the necessary qualifications for championship status. In 1926 a general improvement set in, giving one hopes that the near future may show us better things.

#### THE FRENCH BULLDOG

In common with many other breeds, the French bulldog was presented to us as an accomplished fact, and we were left to imagine as best we could how he came into existence. Of course, various theories were at once on the wing, the one that received most favour considering that he is the descendant of small British bulldogs exported to France soon after the middle of the nineteenth century. That such a



traffic took place is admitted, and, supposing the French preferred the bantams, which were not as typical as the others, it is conceivable that the bat-ears, which are an abomination on the British dog, may have passed into currency. In the same way, the other differences that are apparent may also have crept in almost insensibly, and before we knew where we were the transformation had occurred.

Another school preferred to think that the breed was distinct, and by no means modern, suggesting that it traced back to the dogs of Burgos in Spain. Mr. George Krehl discovered a plaque, bearing the date 1625, on which was the head of a bulldog from Burgos. Bantamised English dogs may have been crossed with them sixty or seventy years ago, helping to establish a breed that only needed a little attention, when shows began, to make it what it is to-day.

Importations began in the opening year or two of this century, and at the end of 1904 the Kennel Club admitted "*Bouledogues français*" to its registers. It is usual now to anglicise the name. The first exhibitors included Lady de Grey, Baroness Burton, Lady Lewis, Mrs. Romilly, Miss Behrens, and Mr. Krehl.

The French Bulldog Club was founded in 1902, among the earliest members, besides those mentioned, being Mrs. Charles Waterlow, who got together a strong kennel, and Mrs. Townsend Green, who still exhibits. Other prominent exhibitors have been, or are, Mr. C. Pelham-Clinton, Mrs. H. Colman, Mrs. Hubert Roberts, Mrs. Lesmoir Gordon, Mrs. Cochrane, Mme. Canat, and Mrs. Benson.

In considering the French bulldog it is as well to clear the mind of any thought of the British. The upright ears are unthinkable on the latter, nor is there that wide upward sweep of the under jaw, the deep indentation or furrow between the eyes, or the broken-up face. In several respects the advantage is with the foreigner, the old-fashioned pear-shaped body and roached back being preserved in this breed, which is, furthermore, more active. M. Menans de Corre, the French authority, once wrote: "This dog must be active, gay, and intelligent, and unite these qualities to vivacity and strength. He must be muscular, cobby in build, and compact; with great bone, but without any appearance of heaviness or massiveness." Here, in a few words, we have a picture of the true French bulldog, to which may be added that the usual colour is brindle, though the pied dogs are distinctly attractive.

Heavy, sluggish dogs are not characteristic, and the aim should be to produce one not exceeding 22 lb. in weight, of a sprightly disposition. The smooth, fine coat makes them very suitable for the house, it should be explained that the Americans prefer them with heads of the British bulldog type.

I give here the points of the French bulldog of to-day for comparison with the British bulldog.

The chief points are as follows:

Head massive and broad, with skull flat between the ears. Eyes dark and wide apart. Ears erect and spoon-shaped, wider at the base. Tail short, thick at the root and tapering towards the tip, with the typical screw, and so placed that it cannot be carried gaily. The muzzle should be laid well back with a well-defined deep stop; the lower jaw should be powerful, giving a square effect. The nose should be short and flat with widely defined nostrils. The upper lip should lap over the under, and there should be plenty of cushion in the fore face; the teeth or tongue should not show when the mouth is closed. The body should be short and muscular, with well-

sprung ribs and roach back, giving a cobby effect. The neck should be powerful. The coat should be fine and quite smooth, with close, thick hair. Like the English bulldog, the French bulldog should have a good deal of loose skin about the throat and face; he should move soundly all round with perfect balance; the feet should be compact, somewhat cat-like and fine, and the dog should stand right up on them. The ideal weight for a dog is  $18\frac{1}{2}$  to 24 lb., but there is no weight limit now. The bitches are better to be slightly heavier in proportion, as they are so much easier to breed from. A really good French bulldog is a wonderfully compact and well-balanced little fellow.

The illustrations are of Ch. "Lady Lolette" and a head study of Ch. "Sage of Nork," both the property of Mrs. C. C. Colman, of 1 Upper Grosvenor Street, W.1. Also a head study of "Roquet," the property of Mrs. Townsend Green, of 11 Durham Villas, Kensington, W. 8. (See Plate 128.)

### THE BOSTON TERRIER

Closely related, of course, to the bulldog and the French bulldog is the Boston terrier. This remarkably handsome and intelligent variety has for some unknown reason never "taken on" in England, probably because of its resemblance to the French bulldog. According to Cassell's "Book of the Dog," these terriers originated from bull-terriers taken over to America. A Mr. Robert C. Hooper, of Boston, brought out a dog named "Hooper's Judge," purchased by him from a British ship.<sup>1</sup> "He was a dark brindle with a white blaze up his face and a white throat." He was mated with a bitch named "Gyp," more of a bulldog with short legs, and bred "Well's Eph," a dark brindle with white on his face, who, with "Topin's Kate," produced "Barnard's Tom," the first of true Boston terrier type. They were seen at the first Boston Show held by the Massachusetts Kennel Club in 1878, in a class for bull-terriers.

From this we see that the history of the Boston terrier goes back to the early bulldogs and bull-terriers, for it is from old British stock that the breed has been evolved, and that in America the history started when Mr. Robert C. Hooper, of Boston, purchased the dark brindle with the blazed face.

Later, at Boston, a class was given to "round-headed bull and terriers, any colour." A club was formed in 1891, and it was decided to name the breed the Boston terrier, and the club the Boston Terrier Club.

We read in the earlier history of the variety some amusing notes—how opinions, of course, on type varied: some preferred heavy dogs, some lighter ones; others more bulldog, others more terrier. Difficulties increased, because the type was irregular, and breeders were in some cases trying to improve the variety by returning to the bulldog or bull-terrier type proper. It was agreed in 1895 (fortunately for the variety) that a cross in the third generation with a bulldog or terrier was permissible. The matter had been brought to a head by Mr. W. C. Hook, whose duty it was to pass pedigrees for the Stud Book, having an entry of his—a bulldog cross—cancelled. He explained to the committee the importance and indeed necessity of the cross, because the Boston terrier, by interbreeding, had lost certain characteristics required.

<sup>1</sup> James Watson writes: "purchased from O'Brien of Boston."



Various questions arose, such as the short tapering tail, or the bulldog tail; the marking, the colour—the latter summed up in “any colour; brindle, even marked with white, strongly preferred.” In size the tendency is towards lower weights, probably to evolve a dog more of what the public view as a “pet.”

Mr. James Watson, in his dog book, sums up the situation in the following words: “Recently we wrote somewhat in support of this reduction of weight on account of the adaptability of the small size for pets, for which we were taken to task by some breeders of influence on the ground that the Boston terrier is a man’s dog and not a ladies’ pet. Most readily do we admit that it originally was so, but the trend in this breed has been altogether a mercenary one. Entirely fictitious values were created for these terriers some years ago, and it will be remembered what a mixture of type was the result of the rush of the Boston fancy to New York shows to reap the golden harvest. *Very naturally buyers picked out attractive and pretty dogs, and the smaller Bostons have always been the ones that sold best.*”

Mr. Watson gives as the most important dogs in the breed “Buster,” “Tony Boy,” “Sullivan’s Punch,” and “Cracksman”; and considers that “Buster” of Mr. Alexander L. Goode the very best of all. Champion “Monte”—“winner of seventy-five firsts and special prizes, and perhaps the greatest show-dog of his breed that ever lived”—was a son of “Buster.” He had many other famous sons, daughters, and grandchildren.

“Tony Boy” was probably the nearest to a distinct strain, and “Sullivan’s Punch,” a white with brindle headmarkings, was “a marvel as a sire.” “Cracksman” also was remarkable in the same way.

The “Buster” stock were noted for rich colour. The “Cracksman” stock were lighter, “running more into the golden brindles,” and, according to the same authority, had not the “fire and vim” of the “Buster” group.

In a description of the breed given in Mr. Watson’s work the colour ideal is given as “brindle of an attractive shade with white muzzle, blaze, collar, chest, and lower half of fore legs and hind feet.” The weight was to be 12 to 17 lb. for the light dogs, 17 to 22 lb. for the middle weights, and 22 to 28 lb. heavy weights. (See Plate 151.)

#### THE BULL-TERRIER

The crossing of the early form of bulldogs with terriers or bulldogs with greyhounds had the result that quite a number of dogs and bitches came into being neither one thing nor the other and being found attractive in appearance or useful at their work, gradually constituted a distinct variety. They were used to fight each other, to kill rats, worry badgers, attack animals of any size or kind. We read that in 1825 at Warwick dogs fought with the lions in Wombwell’s travelling menagerie<sup>1</sup> and many of the old fighting dogs though entered and considered to be bulldogs were bulldog-terrier crosses or mastiff-terrier crosses.

The early bull-terriers were white marked with patches of some other colour, occasionally black-and-tans. The weights desired were 30 to 40 lb. During 1862-3

<sup>1</sup> A full account of this horrible affair is given in “Sporting Annals.” The unfortunate lion (Nero), tame and good-tempered as a child, finding escape impossible, kept the dogs at bay with its paws, never attempting to bite. Later Mr. Wombwell “gave in” in the name of the lion. A further encounter with a more savage animal resulted in serious mutilation of the dogs.

a famous black-and-tan dog, "Jack," weighing 13 lb., owned by Jemmy Shaw of London, killed sixty rats in 160 seconds and on one occasion a thousand rats at the rate of ten rats a minute. He was the winner of many rat-killing matches.

In March 1865 another famous dog, "Pincher," weighing 25 lb., the property of Billy Shaw, killed his five hundred rats in 36 minutes 26½ seconds.

Mr. James Hinks, of Worcester Street, Birmingham, a noted dog dealer, died in 1878. It was greatly due to him that the present-day variety of bull-terrier came into being. It was he who crossed the heavy and variously coloured bull-terriers with the English white terrier. The story goes that the dog-fighting fraternity laughed so loudly and openly at these new crosses that Mr. Hinks suggested putting it to the test, offering to back his cross with a five-pound note and a case of champagne. "Puss," a small white bitch bull-terrier, faced a bulldog type, old-fashioned one. And "Puss" killed her opponent in half an hour at "Bill Tupper's" in Long Acre. Mr. Hinks subsequently sold the greater part of the kennel to Mr. Hartley, of Altrincham, from whom Mr. G. A. Davies of Leamington, obtained his stock. In the class in 1864 at the Ashburnham Hall, Chelsea, for bull-terriers, "Puss" won second, a kennel brother, "Madman," coming first.

The classes at Birmingham were for dogs above and below 10 lbs. "Puss" won first, "Madman" second. It became fashionable to name all bull-terriers "Madman" or "Puss," and to a lesser extent "Victor" and "Rebel," "Billy" and "Nelson," "Dick" and "Daisy," or "Rose," with the result that in the first Kennel Club Stud Book of 1874 are twelve bull-terriers named "Madman" and five named "Puss," and quite a number show the other names. Certainly attempts were made to differentiate between them by adding the word ("Old") or ("Young") in brackets, but even this in so many failed, the more so as dogs were constantly changing ownership and being registered again. So the entries are confusing, and the words "large size," "under 18 lb.," "under 16 lb.," "also belonging to," "Storm" by Mr. Smith, "over 13 lb.," "under 15 lb.," "over 20 lb.," "under 10 lb.," are some of the bracketed notes and do not help us much.

The entries are interesting. One of the four "Dicks," that of Mr. S. E. Shirley, M.P. (Ettington Park), also shown by Mr. Godfree, Mr. Swann, and Mr. Hinks, was the winner of numerous prizes, and his pedigree reads: "By old 'Dazzler,' a well-known London dog, out of Richard's 'Lady' by Glass's 'Dudley' by J. Tailby's 'Nothing,' a well-known fighting dog in Birmingham."

"Victor," 2791 ("Old Victor"), "came out of the Black Country and died in June 1872." Another "Victor," 2792 ("Young Victor"), was "commonly known as 'the patched' or 'marked-eyed dog,' also shown by Mr. Moore as 'Madman II.'"

*Stonehenge*, in 1859, gives one line to bull-terriers: "The bull-terrier is also a crossed breed," he writes, and in pure breeds refers you to his section on cross-breeds, where he shows "Sting," "a half-bred bull-terrier, black-and-tan, of a very superior fighting strain, the property of C. Morrison, Esq., of Walham Green."

"Most of our smooth terriers are slightly crossed with the bulldog in order to give courage to bear the bites of the vermin which they are meant to attack. When thus bred, the terrier shows no evidence of pain, even though half a dozen rats are hanging on to his lips, which are extremely tender parts of the body, and where the bite of a mouse even will make a badly bred dog yell with pain. In fact, for all the purposes



to which a terrier can be applied, the half- or quarter-cross with the bull, commonly known as the 'bull-terrier' or 'half-bred dog,' is of more value than either of the purely bred progenitors. Such a dog, however, to be useful, must be more than half half terrier, or he will be too heavy and slow, too much under-jawed to hold well with his teeth, and too little command to obey the orders of his masters. Sometimes the result of the second cross, which is only one-quarter bull, shows a great deal of the shape peculiar to that side, and it is not till the third or fourth cross that the terrier shape comes out predominant; but this is all a matter of chance, and the exact reverse may just as probably happen, if the terrier was *quite free from the strain of the bull*, which is seldom the case; and this may account for the great predominance of that side in most cases, as we shall see in investigating the subject of breeding for the kennel in the next book. The field fox-terrier, used for bolting the fox when gone to ground, was of this breed. So also is the fighting-dog *par excellence*, and indeed there is scarcely any task to which a dog of his size may be set that he will not execute as well as, or better than, most others. He will learn tricks with the poodle, fetch and carry with the Newfoundland, take water with that dog, though his coat will not suffer him to remain in so long, hunt with the spaniel, and fight 'till all's blue.' For thorough gameness, united with obedience, good temper, and intelligence, he surpasses any breed in existence.

"The *points* of the bull-terrier vary greatly in accordance with the degree of each in the specimen examined. There should not be either the projection of the under jaw, or the crooked fore legs, or the small and weak hind quarters, and until these are lost, or nearly so, the crossing should be continued on the terrier side. The perfect bull-terrier may therefore be defined as the terrier with as much bull as can be combined with the absence of the above points, and showing the full head (not of course equal to that of the bull), the strong jaw, the well-developed chest, powerful shoulders, and thin fine tail of the bulldog, accompanied by the light neck, active frame, strong loin, and fuller proportions of the hind quarter of the terrier. A dog of this kind should be capable of a fast pace, and will stand any moderate amount of road work. The height varies from 10 inches to 16, or even 20. Colour most frequently white, either pure or patched with black, blue, red, fawn, or brindle. Sometimes also black-and-tan, or self-coloured red."

In his next book, "Madman," the property of Mr. Hinks, is depicted. *Stonehenge* appears to have become reconciled to the breed, for they no longer appear in the cross-breeds. "No country in the world," he writes, "can produce terriers or vermin dogs equal to those of Great Britain."

"Years ago, however," he continues, "our old ancestors found out that a hardier, stronger, more punishing dog than the true terrier was needed, to cope with the polecat, the marten-cat, or the badger, for all these animals were common enough before draining, disforestation, and the enclosing of common-land drove the greater part of these shy yet savage creatures to the northern moors and deer-forests. They obtained the animal they required by crossing the true English terrier with the bulldog, and retaining those specimens most resembling the terrier until they had a stock as symmetrical as the old terrier, but stronger, stouter in constitution, and possessed of more courage than the original pure breed."

In his opinion, a bull-terrier to be generally useful must be one-fourth bulldog.

"In weight he varies from 9 lb. to 35 lb. or more. In general appearance he resembles the terrier, except that he is wider across his skull, and possesses more strength and stamina. His head should be long, the muzzle sharp, the jaw level—not underhung, which is a disfigurement, and also prevents a dog punishing his adversary. *The under jaw should display great power*, the neck should be long, the chest wide, the shoulders sloping and powerful, the loin and back strong, the hind quarters and thighs muscular. The tail should be fine and sting-like, but not bare, carried gaily, but not 'hooped.' The coat throughout fine and short, and it should lie smoothly, like a well-dressed racehorse. Pure white, with a black nose and eye, is the most approved colour. Next in merit we should place white with coloured ears, or a patch on the eye. We believe that all the best judges entertain a strong preference for the white dog, but we think, supposing a dog were brought before them of any other colour, they would be influenced to a certain extent by the rules of the 'Bulldog Club,' supposing the coloured dogs to be a very striking and symmetrical example. These points are as follows:

1. "*Uniformity*.—The colour should be 'whole,' that is, unmixed with white, unless the dog be all white, which is, in that case, considered a 'whole' colour.

2. "*Tint*.—This should be either red, red-smut (that is, red with black muzzle), fawn or fawn-smut, fallow or fallow-smut, brindled, white, blue-fawn (that is, fawn with blue muzzle), or pied with any of these colours.

"We have seen a rare and excellent breed of white bull-terriers which have a blue-mottle in *their skins*. This peculiarity is not evident unless the dog is wet, or very closely examined.

"The black-and-tanned 'half-bred' dog is not held in much estimation by connoisseurs, although black-and-tan is a good old English terrier colour.

"Mr. Hinks, of Birmingham, the breeder of 'Puss,' 'Madman,' 'Tartar,' and other celebrated bull-terriers, has shown white dogs equal to anything we have ever seen, and to our fancy 'Madman' is the best of them. Five-and-twenty years ago the Freeborns, of Oxford, and Luker, the dealer, possessed an excellent breed, though not so symmetrical as the 'Puss' or 'Madman' strains. They are to be procured very perfect in every respect in the pottery districts, especially in the neighbourhood of Burslem."

It appears that the Scotch or broken-haired terriers were also crossed with the bulldog, but *Stonehenge*, finding the smooth English bull-terrier was satisfactory, does not give any notes as to the rough-haired type.

In Walsh's<sup>1</sup> "*Dogs of the British Isles*" we see "*Sylvio*" and "*Sylph*," and Mr. Vero Shaw's "*Tarquin*," which weighed 44 lb., of old "*Victor*," Mr. Hinks's strains, and Napper, 18 lb. He writes that:

"From fifteen to twenty years ago Mr. Hinks, of Birmingham, held undisputed sway in this breed with a kennel of white dogs, in which a 'Madman' always existed, but the identical animal varied almost every year, as he was enticed away by the high bids of the lovers of this breed. At this time there was still a slight reminder of the bull in the comparatively full lip; but in 1868 'Old Victor' suddenly appeared from the Black Country without this appendage, and with such a fine form of head and frame that he succeeded in gaining the flats of the judges in his favour;

<sup>1</sup> 1878.



and his type has since then been installed as that which is to be considered the proper one for the breed. Nothing is known of his pedigree, and all the guesses made at his greyhound parentage are purely hypothetical. He was, like all the 'Madmen' of Mr. Hinks's breeding, a pure white; but when put to an equally all-white bitch, one of the produce was the celebrated 'mark-eyed' dog 'Young Victor,' who won nearly every prize open to him till his career was cut short by poison at the Hull Show of 1875. His son 'Tarquin,' whose portrait is appended to this article, is, however, a worthy representative of the breed; and Mr. Vero Shaw also possesses a still more promising puppy, but too young as yet to show the true form of head so characteristic of it."

He gives the following points:

## POINTS OF THE BULL-TERRIER

	Value.		Value.		Value.
Skull . . . . .	15	Shoulder and chest . . . . .	15	Coat . . . . .	5
Face and teeth . . . . .	10	Back . . . . .	10	Colour . . . . .	5
Ears . . . . .	5	Legs . . . . .	10	Tail . . . . .	5
Neck . . . . .	5	Feet . . . . .	5	Symmetry . . . . .	10
	35		40		25
Grand Total, 100					

"1. *The skull* (value 15) should be long and flat, wedge-shaped, i.e. wide behind with the smaller end at the place of the brow, which should not be at all prominent. The line from the occiput to the end of the nose should be as straight as possible without either brow or hollow in front of the eyes. This line is never absolutely straight, but the nearer it approached to a straight line the better. The skull should, however, be 'broken up,' but not to anything like the same extent as in the bulldog.

"2. *Face, eyes, lips, and teeth* (value 10).—The jaws must be long and powerful, nose large and black (though many otherwise first-rate dogs have had spotted or 'butterfly' noses, notably Mr. Godfree's 'Old Puss'). *Eyes* small, black, and sparkling. The upper *lip* should be as tight over the jaw as possible, any superfluous skin or approach to chop being undesirable. The under *lip* also should be small. The *teeth* should be regular in shape, meeting exactly, without any deviation from the straight line. A pig-jaw is as great a fault as being underhung.

"3. *The ears* (value 5) are always cropped for show purposes, and the degree of perfection with which this has been accomplished is generally taken into consideration. They should be brought to a fine point and exactly match. In their uncropped state they vary a good deal in shape, and seldom reach their full proportion till after teething.

"4. *The neck* (value 5) should be rather long, and gracefully set into the shoulders, from which it should taper to the head, without any throatiness or approach to dewlap, as in the bulldog.

"5. *Shoulders and chest* (value 15).—The shoulders should be strong and slanting with a wide and deep chest; but the last ribs are not very deep, though brought well back towards the hips.

"6. *The back* (value 10) should be short and well furnished with muscle, running forward between the shoulder-blades in a firm bundle on each side.

"7. *The legs* (value 10).—The fore legs should be long and perfectly straight,

the elbows lying in the same plane as the shoulder points, and not outside them, as in the bulldog. The hind legs should also be long and muscular, with straight hocks placed low down, i.e. near the ground.

" 8. The *feet* (value 5) are rather long than cat-like; but the toes should be well arched and close together.

" 9. The *coat* (value 5) must be short and close, but hard rather than silky, though when in show condition it should shine from constant friction.

" 10. The *colour* (value 5) for show purposes must be pure white, though there are many well-shaped dogs of other colours. This is, however, purely a fancy breed, and as such there is not the slightest reason why an arbitrary rule should not be made, as it was without doubt in this case, and it is useless to show a dog of any other colour.

" 11. The *tail* (value 5) or stern should be set on low, fine in bone, and carried straight out without any curl over the back.

" 12. Of *symmetry* (value 10) this dog shows a considerable amount, all his points being agreeable to the eye of the artist. Any deviation from a due proportion should therefore be punished accordingly."

*Idstone*<sup>1</sup> gives a picture of "Nelson," the property of Mr. Shirley. He writes that though it was generally agreed that a bulldog and terrier cross had brought the bull-terrier, it was not certain as to what type of terrier had been used. He alludes to a fighting dog<sup>2</sup> of Lord Camelford's which figured in the "Sporting Magazine," painted by H. B. Chalon, "the father, I imagine, of the two late Royal Academicians. This dog was brought by Lord Camelford, at the then extraordinary price of 84 guineas, and was afterwards, in 1806, given by his owner to Belcher, the pugilist. He was a short-legged, fawn-coloured, cropped specimen, his ears being amputated close to his head, after the brutal manner of the times, and according to the system prevalent amongst the lower orders and ruffians, whom I recollect as keeping dogs for fighting so lately as the year 1839. He was a pug-headed dog, probably 'half-bull,' and nearly as thickset and wide as two or three frog-coloured dogs of fame which, with heads seared and scarred with wounds, trotted unmolested at the heels of Baley Wakelin or Milky Will, or were trained by them in the face of day in the much-frequented lanes about Oxford, or the celebrated 'parks.'"

Colonel H. Smith gives but eleven lines to the bull-terrier: "smaller, more lively, and, if possible, more ferocious than the common bulldog," having ears "always pointed," and commonly white, with some black about it. He also notices a dog of this colour or markings of which he had seen a portrait taken when it was four years old, considered the fiercest and trustiest of its kind, which had then fought thirty battles, won them all, and killed five of his opponents. He was also an unrivalled rat-catcher, and weighed 32 lb., his colour white, with black about the head.

*Idstone* was more favourably inclined to the breed; he had kept a bull-terrier, "Bob." "I bought him," he writes, "of a stone-sawyer, and he absorbed all my pocket-money. He was a white dog with yellow blotches, admirably cropped, but mismanaged after the operation, for one ear stood up and the other hung down." This dog was with him at the 'Varsity, and it appeared curiously able to detect the presence or even the coming of a proctor.

<sup>1</sup> 1872.

<sup>2</sup> See Plate 46.



He tells us that when he took him home, "travelling by the night mail," he shut him up in the knife-house on his arrival there, and next morning, when his servant brought his clothes back, he, *Idstone*, was surprised at finding his Wellington boots missing. "Sir," said the man, an old retainer of his father's who lived with him before *Idstone* was born—"you must fetch them yourself; I was obliged to give them to your dog to pacify him."

"Having seen me pat the pony, he would not admit the man to the stable, nor enter the garden gate where I left him lying. In a few days he got more friendly with old William; but from the very first he would obey members of my own family, or follow them in the public streets, where on one occasion he had a very smart affair with a dog belonging to the Vice-chancellor, finishing the first round in the porch of St. Mary's Church."

In Dalziel's work of 1880 Mr. W. J. Tredinnick deals with the breed. He states that although terrier and bulldog cross is probably true, other elements had played a part. He mentions as suspectable "greyhound, pointer, or foxhound." He warns breeders against too much size, considering 45 lb. large enough. Dalziel, in his second edition of three volumes, no longer merely suspects hound, greyhound, and pointer, but states that these three varieties had been used, "and also mastiff, though terrier and bulldog was the main and more important cross." There is an interesting short personal story of the U.S.A. at the time when Mr. Hugh Dalziel visited that country. "I may be excused," he writes, "for giving a personal reminiscence in elucidation. When in New York in 1880, acting as judge for the Westminster Kennel Club, I made it my business to see as much as I could of American dogs and doggie men." He was much interested in certain appliances for the benefit of animals injured in the street at the offices of the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals, and was introduced to the late Mr. Berg, who was the *deus ex machina* of the Society—"the American Mr. Colam." He describes Mr. Berg as tall, and proportionately big, fairly muscular, of dark complexion, "and rather mournful visage, and with a deep, solemn, almost lugubrious voice, yet with a harsh fibre in it to which his slow and assertive style of speech gave undue prominence." Our conversation was on dogs, writes Dalziel: "'Ah! you have a great deal of dog-fighting in England,' began Mr. Berg. 'I think I may assure you you are misinformed, sir,' I replied. 'Ah! I know,' continued Mr. Berg. 'I know for certain that the cruel and barbarous practice of dog-fighting largely prevails in England.'" Dalziel found it in vain to protest that it was not so—in vain to point out, in a suggestive way that, attending all the dog shows in Great Britain, mixing with doggie men of every degree, and, generally speaking, having his eyes and ears open to everything that was going on in and connected with our dog world, he was thereby, possibly, in a better position to know the truth about dog-fighting in England than any gentleman resident in New York.

"At last," continues Dalziel, "the continued iteration of a calumny against my country touched my British pride and temper, and with a 'but,' which astonished Mr. Berg when he knew what it led to, I said: 'But, Mr. Berg, you have a great deal of dog-fighting in America, and you have a great many fighting dogs in New York: nay, more, I was taken to a place last night where I saw seven or eight fighting dogs, some of them under training, and one actually being exercised on the training mill;

more than that, I was taken to another place where I saw more fighting dogs, and also some hampers, through the chinks of which I saw willow legs and steel spurs which looked very much like an intention to fight a main.'

"As I had been taken in confidence to the places referred to, I naturally rejected Mr. Berg's view of my duty, which was to act the part of spy and informer, and in consequence, I fear, I left the gentleman with an impression on his mind unfavourable to my character."

He continues: "Of the fighting dogs I saw in New York all were mongrels: one, the most notorious as a boxer, was strongly marked with pointer character. Not one of them would have been twice looked at by an English judge as bull-terriers, although they were so called."

He later refers to some of the bull-terrier pedigrees as entered in the first Stud Book, difficult to follow and in some cases clearly unreliable. He points out that in one of these early pedigrees, the sire of a bitch actually died six years before that bitch was born, which is rather more than a student of genetics can believe. An examination of the Stud Book shows how a mistake like this could arise, for the names, as already stated, are repeated over and over again—and as "old" or "young" are both terms of affection, frequently a dog registered as "Victor" would be spoken of and written down perhaps as both "Young" and "Old Victor."

According to Mr. Vero Shaw's illustration, Champion "Tarquin" was a very plain, long-headed, bull-terrier-type fox-terrier, and had not the oval, almost egg-shaped head of to-day. A keen bull-terrier man, Mr. Vero Shaw's<sup>1</sup> article on the breed is of considerable interest; he tells us that "a gentleman whose name is well known" had applied for permission to cross his greyhounds with "Tarquin" and another bull-terrier "Sallust."

The object of this was his desire to instil stamina and pluck into his greyhounds, which he fancied were degenerating. The result of the first bull-terrier cross, in each instance, was a large-framed, though light-boned and rather narrow-chested dog, with a somewhat snipy jaw, and possessing the peculiar *action* of the greyhound in a marked degree. Mr. Shaw adds: "The difficulty of breeding out the last point alluded to struck us the moment we saw the animals move; and the original introducers of this blood into the bull-terrier—if there are such persons in existence—deserve considerable credit for their perseverance in their endeavours. However, not having the slightest desire to experimentalise in the matter, we are unable to give further information as regards the cross, so far as it affects the bull-terrier, beyond the fact that the dog-puppies were at once destroyed by their owner, the females alone being retained by him for the purpose of working out his experiment."

Vero Shaw shows a drawing of an "original bull-and-terrier cross," very probably a correct one—longer-legged bulldogs with terrier bodies and bulldog faces. It appears that to obtain the shape and the head of a bull-terrier, other crosses were undertaken, as suggested by Dalziel, probably pointer. Mr. Shaw gives some hints as to preparing a bull-terrier for show. After describing the washing process and warning the reader against the inside of a collar likely to blacken the dog's neck, he writes:

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Vero Shaw was very keen on sport. We read that when at Cambridge he, unknown to the college authorities, ran horses at Newmarket and once all but won a fortune.



“Preparatory to the above, however, it is always most desirable to remove the superfluous hairs from a dog’s ears and muzzle before he is shown, as this operation tends to smarten him up considerably. The *inside* only of the ears are operated on and the hairs are removed by either careful clipping or shaving. This operation, however, requires the assistance of both art and experience, and, therefore, no tyro should attempt it without the assistance of some one who is an authority on the subject. The grotesque appearance of ‘Old Puss’ in the champion class at the Agricultural Hall show of 1877 should be a warning to youthful owners against turning their ‘prentice hands to such delicate operations. ‘The poor wretch had the hair shaved off the *back* of her ears; and her comical appearance caused roars of laughter amongst the breeders present. The removal of the long “smellers” from the muzzle, however, is an easy matter if the dog is not inclined to bite. If he is, it is generally a good plan to get a friend to perform the operation,<sup>1</sup> care being taken, however, only to remove the smellers and *long* eyebrows, nothing more. Having given the above hints upon getting up bull-terriers for show purposes, we have nothing further to add before passing on to a description of this breed, beyond again impressing on our readers the great importance of *muscular development*.’ The gladiator of the canine race and a fighting dog should, in our opinion, be exhibited thoroughly trained; that is, muscular and light in flesh. Hard work and good wholesome food will alone put on muscle and take off fat; and the more a bull-terrier gets of either the happier he is.”

The show points of the breed to-day are :

Head oval, almost egg-shaped, fairly long, strong and deep, cheek muscles not prominent, profile almost arc from occiput to tip of nose, the more down-faced the better. No stop. Forehead fairly flat, not domed. Occiput not prominent. Fore face longer than forehead and filled up to eyes. Muzzle tapering, not snipy, and strong. Lips tight and free from folds. Teeth regular. Ears fairly close together, small, thin, semi-erect or rose. Eyes almond-shaped or triangular, sunken, black, nearer ears than nose. Nose bent down at tip, black; nostrils developed. Neck muscular. Chest deep, wide. Back short. Fore legs straight. Hocks well let down, feet more cat- than hare-like. Tail short, tapering, carried horizontally. Coat flat, hard, glossy. Skin tight. Colour white. Coloured and Staffordshires, colour to predominate; brindle preferred.

The illustrations of the modern type show the remarkable Champion “Galalan Benefactor,” the property of Miss M. L. Grey, M.B.E., Flodden Edge, Cornhill-on-Tweed, the winner of twenty-four firsts, six seconds, and five thirds, and twice reserve for certificates, and over seven championship certificates. (See Plate 119.)

### PUGS

The short, snub nose has a decided fascination, and the dog itself is clean and smart, and a pleasant though frequently a somewhat snuffling companion. The breed probably originated in China, and spread from there to Japan, and then to Europe (see p. 624, *Dogs of China and Japan*). It can be presumed that this breed crossed with the longer-faced European varieties brought into being many of

<sup>1</sup> This seems an excellent idea !

the short-faced dogs. The curled-over tail, the "punchy" build of the pug, the short face, all intensified by long close breeding, resulted, when pugs were crossed with dogs with no such characters, in short snub-nosed faces and curly tails. In China short-mouthed dogs known as "Lo-sze" are mentioned in early native literature as far back as 700 B.C.

Pugs became very popular in Europe, more especially in Holland. Sir Roger Williams, in his "Actions of the Low Countries" (1618), gives the reason for this. After describing conditions and dangers and difficulties, he refers to Julian Romero, who made a night attack on the Prince but failed.

"For I heard the Prince say often, that as hee thought but for a dog he had beene taken . . . that the place of armes took no alarme until their followes were running in with the enemies in their tailes. Whereupon this dogge hearing a great noyse, fell to scratching and crying and withall leapt on the Princes face . . .

". . . For troth, ever since, until the Princes dying day, he kept one of that dogs race, so did many of his friends and followers. The most or all of these little dogs were white little hounds, with crooked noses called Camuses."<sup>1</sup>

Howell, in 1660, writes in his "Dictionary" that the word "Pug" means "Saffrette, Garce. My pretty pug, ma belle M'amie."

Tate, in 1685, in the "Cuckolds-Haven,"<sup>2</sup> introduces a pug when Clogg, handing over a letter to Wynifred, Security's wife, after stating that he has neither the symmetry nor the complexion "to boast a sovereignty over Ladies hearts," adds, "Dear, delicate Madam, I am your little Paraquit, your sparrow, your shock,<sup>3</sup> your Pugg, your Squirrell."

Gay (1728) also introduces the pug in one of his charming verses:

"Poor Pug was caught, to town conveyed,  
There sold. How envied was his doom,  
Made captive in a lady's room."

Even David Garrick (1740) introduces the pug-dog into "Lethe Æsop in the Shades," in which Mrs. Tatoo describes what it is to be a fine lady. She explains: "When she is her own mistress then comes the pleasure. . . . She lies in bed all Morning, rattles about all Day, and sits up all Night . . . tells Fibs, makes Mischief, buys China, cheats at Cards, keeps a Pug-dog, and hates the Parsons."

There appears to have been a good demand for snub-nosed dogs, presumably pugs, and an advertisement in the "Daily Advertiser" of November 1744 reads:

"An Exceeding small Lap Spaniel. Any one that has (to dispose of) such a one,

<sup>1</sup> "Camus" (French), a short flat nose,

<sup>2</sup> The book bears the inscript:

"Cuckolds-Haven

or, an

Alderman

No Conjurer

a

Farce

Acted at the Queen's Theatre in Dorset Garden.

By N. Tate.

Printed for J. H. and are to be sold by Edward Poole, next door to the Fleece Tavern in Cornhill, 1685."

<sup>3</sup> Shock-dog (Maltese).



either dog, or bitch, and of any colour or colours, that is very very small, with a very *short round snub nose*, and good ears ;

" If they will bring it to Mrs. Smith, at a coach-maker's over against the Golden Head, in Great Queen Street, near Lincoln's Inn Fields, they may, (if approved of) have a very good purchaser. And to prevent any farther trouble. If it is not exceeding *small* and has anything of a longish peaked nose, it will not at all do. And nevertheless, after this advertisement is published no more, If any person should have a little creature, that answers the character of the advertisement, If they will please but to remember the direction, and bring it to Mrs. Smith, the person is not SO provided, but that such a one will still at any time be, hereafter, purchased." But whether this lady was satisfied, no information is given.

So much was our friend the pug-dog in favour at that time that perhaps it is not surprising that Sheridan in his " Dictionary " of 1780 gives : " Pug. f. A kind name of monkey, or anything tenderly loved."

When Mrs. Hester Piozzi visited Italy in 1786 she found lap-dogs were kept in large numbers, and carefully and kindly treated. " A very voracious man " informed her " yester morning, that his poor wife was half broken-hearted at hearing such a Countess's dog was run over ; ' for,' said he, ' having suckled the pretty creature herself, she loved it like one of her children.' I bid him repeat the circumstance, that no mistake might be made ; he did so ; but seeing me look shocked, or ashamed, or something he did not like, ' Why, Madam,' said the fellow, ' it is a common thing enough for ordinary men's wives to suckle the lap-dogs of ladies of quality ' ; adding that they were paid for their milk, and he saw no harm in gratifying one's *superiors*. As I was disposed to see nothing *but* harm in disputing with such a competitor, our conference finished soon ; but the fact is certain."

In the same work she writes that " A transplanted Hollander, carried thither originally from China, seems to thrive particularly well in this part of the world ; the little pug-dog, or Dutch mastiff, which our English ladies were once so fond of, that poor Garrick thought it worth his while to ridicule them for it in the famous dramatic satire called ' Lethe,' had quitted London for Padua, I perceive ; where he is restored happily to his former honours, and every carriage I meet here has a *pug* in it. That breed of dogs is now so near extirpated among us, that I recollect only Lord Penryn who possesses such an animal."

Bewick (1790) says the pug " in outward appearance is every way formed like the Bulldog ; but much smaller, and its tail curled upon its back. It was formerly very common in many parts of England however, at present, it is rarely to be met with."

Edwards only mentions the pug twice : first on his chapter on Bulldogs, where he suggests that the small " Dutch mastiff or pug-dog was much in fashion " during the time when bulldogs were most needed, and " that possibly by accident or design " it had been used to " improve the bulldog," and adds that though some objections might be made to such a theory because of the smallness of the pug, but that it was then probably very much larger. The other reference is in the part devoted to the Pomeranian—in which he remarks that the Pomeranian was used in Holland in opposition to the pug by the partisans of the House of Orange.

Taplin begins his remarks with a characteristic " Notwithstanding " (in one word

in capital letters), and after stating that "without adverting to the conjectural theses of Buffon, which, in fact, afford no matter of information or elucidation in respect to the subject before us, it is clear that the pug-dog, from its singularity, affords more doubt in the certainty of its origin than almost any one of the species. It is asserted by some that the genuine breed was introduced to this island from Muscovy, and that they were, originally, the undoubted natives of that country; others assert the pug to have been produced by a commixture between the English bulldog and the little Dane," et cetera, he concludes this perambulation with a description of the pug-dog. "There is not one of less utility," he writes, "or possessing less the powers of attraction than the pug-dog, . . . applicable to no sport; appropriated to no useful purpose, susceptible of no predominant passion, and in no way whatever remarkable for any extra eminence, he is continued from era to era for what alone he might have been originally intended, the patient follower of a ruminating philosopher or the adulating and consolatory companion of an old maid."

Bell (1837) places the pug below the bulldog and writes that it has somewhat the aspect of the latter, the same "projection of the lower jaw, the same short close hair and similar conformation of the body." But that in temperament it was the exact opposite to the bulldog, "remarkably timid, and though possessing little sagacity, tolerably good-tempered."

Colonel H. Smith describes the forbearance in one belonging to a lady, "whose child bit the dog until he yelled," but never showed anger, or a disposition to get away. He gives particulars of four pug-like dogs. These are: "*The Roquet*, with a round head, short muzzle, large eyes, small pendulous ears, slender limbs, turned tail upwards and forwards. Colour often slaty or blackish, with white about the limbs. *The Little Danish Dog*, very like the Roquet, but with a longer and finer muzzle, fur and colour similar to the above and both not unfrequently white with black spots when they are called Harlequin Dogs. *The Artois Mongrel*, a French race; muzzle very short and flattened. It is the *quatre vingts* of the French and totally worthless, though now very rare. *The Alicant Dog*, with the muzzle of the pug, and fur of the water-spaniel." The same varieties are given by earlier writers and it would appear that Colonel Smith copied these descriptions.

But the pug in England was no longer popular and Richardson (1872) bemoans their extinction, replaced, he tells us, by the Italian greyhound and King Charles spaniel. "He is now very rarely to be seen," he writes, "and will soon become extinct if, indeed, such has not already been his fate." But by 1859 the pug was regaining its prestige, and *Stonehenge* gives over two pages to it. "This curly<sup>1</sup> and pretty little toy dog was out of fashion in England for some years, but has recently come again into such vogue that a good pug will fetch from twenty to thirty-five guineas. The British breed, however, which is one of those known to have existed from the earliest times, was never entirely lost, having been carefully preserved in a few families. The Dutch have always had a fondness for the pug-dog, and in Holland the breed is common enough, but the same attention has not been paid to it as in England, and yellow masks, low foreheads, and pointed noses are constantly making their appearance in them, from the impure blood creeping out, and showing evidences of the crosses which have taken place. For the sketch of the very beautiful pair of these dogs

<sup>1</sup> Probably means curly-tailed.—E. C. A.



which is engraved at the head of this article, I am indebted to one of the first toy-dog breeders of the day, Mr. Morrison, of Walham Green, who has been long engaged in bringing his stock to their present state of perfection, and whose admirable management is shown in the healthy appearance of all of them. These dogs are not remarkable for sagacity displayed in any shape, but they are very affectionate and playful, and like the Dutch and Flemish cows, they bear the confinement of the house better than many other breeds, racing over the carpets in their play as freely as others do over the turf. For this reason, as well as the sweetness of their skins, and their short and soft coats, they are much liked by the ladies as pets. Their points are as follows: General appearance low and thick-set, the legs being short, and the body as close to the ground as possible, but with an elegant outline. Weight from six to ten pounds, colour fawn, with black mask and vent. The clearer the fawn, and the more distinctly marked the black on the mask, which should extend to the eyes, the better, but there is generally a slightly darker line down the back. Some strains have the hair all over the body tipped with 'smut,' but on them the mask is sure to shade off too gently, without the clean line which is valued by the fanciers. Coat short, thick, and silky. Head round, forehead high; nose short, but not turned up; and level-mouthed. Ears always cropped close, naturally rather short, but falling. Neck of moderate length, stout but not throaty. Chest wide, deep and round. Tail short, and curled closely to the side, not standing up above the back. It is remarkable that the tail in the dog generally falls over the off side, while in the bitch it lies on the near. The legs are straight with small bone, but well clothed with muscle. Feet like the hare, not cat-footed. No dew-claws on the hind legs. The height is from 11 to 15 inches."

*Idstone* wrote to the "Field" a description of the perfect pug, and *Stonehenge*, in 1867, used it in his chapter on the breed. The name, he states, is derived from the Greek *πίξ*, from which comes the Latin *pugnus*, a fist, "because the shadow of a clenched fist was considered to resemble the dog's profile." He adds that in France they went by the name of "Carlins," because of a famous Parisian harlequin on the stage during the middle of the seventeenth century, "because of their jet-black muzzles;" but what such jet-black muzzles have to do with a harlequin on the stage does not appear quite clear.

Until then, according to *Stonehenge*, pugs in France had been known as "doguins," "small bulldogs," and "roquets," and such is probably correct, as Buffon uses these names for the pug in his illustrations (see Plate 40).

In England the pugs were supposed to have what was known as the "black velvet," this being a patch of black on the poll. They were cropped, the whole ear being removed, it being generally believed that the absence of ears tended to develop the wrinkles on the forehead. The desired colour was a fawn, and a black mole on each cheek was important. In this mole there were to be three hairs. The mask was to be black and positively marked, and it is amusing to see that *Stonehenge* allotted points to the moles with *three* hairs in each. A total of 10 points.

*Idstone*, in his work of 1872, laments the rarity of good specimens. "It would be hard," he informs us, "to find more than half a dozen specimens equal to what existed a hundred years ago." One of the best he had ever seen was exhibited by Mr. Gurney, of the Royal Exchange, at the Maidstone Show of 1869. He tells us

that "Lord Willoughby d'Eresby had one of the most important kennels at that time. Lady Willoughby had obtained a dog from Vienna which had belonged to a Hungarian Countess. This dog was of a stone-fawn colour. Mated in 1846 with a fawn bitch, imported from Holland, with a shorter face and heavy jowl, he started a strain noted for their cold-stone-fawn colour, with entire or nearly entire black heads, and large 'saddle marks' or wide 'traces.'"

Walsh, four years later, shows two very typical and sporting-looking pugs. These are "Mops" and "Nell," of Willoughby parent stock; one has a larger muzzle than to-day is considered correct.

We read that in the middle of the nineteenth century pugs made up to £30 each even when only moderate specimens, and that it was difficult to find enough to supply the demand.

There was at that time (1846) another richer-coloured and more yellow-fawn strain, with moderate black, owned by a Mr. Morrison, of Walham Green. Mr. Morrison's strain was lineally descended from stock possessed by Queen Charlotte, one of which is seen in the portrait of George III at Hampton Court. It is quite possible, as Mr. Walsh suggests, that the strain had been obtained through the servants, which caused this gentleman to prefer to keep the story of how he had obtained his stock a close secret. So both the Willoughby strain and Morrison strain had descended from Dutch and Austrian blood, the latter from the royal family. According to *Stonehenge*, both strains were crossed with the bulldog in order to shorten the face and to enlarge the skull, and this had resulted in quite a number of pugs being underhung and too large in size. Walsh gives us the first points of the breed to be as follows, and from it will be seen that he has reduced the value of moles with three hairs apiece to five points, instead of ten as previously.

	Value.		Value.
Head . . . . .	10	Coat . . . . .	10
Ears . . . . .	5	Neck . . . . .	5
Eyes . . . . .	5	Body . . . . .	10
Moles . . . . .	5	Legs and feet . . . . .	10
Mask, vent, and wrinkles . . . . .	10	Tail . . . . .	10
Trace . . . . .	5	Symmetry and size . . . . .	5
Colour . . . . .	10		
		<i>Grand Total</i> . . . . .	100

"1. The *head* (value 10) should have a round monkey-like skull, and should be of considerable girth, but in proportion not so great as that of the bulldog. The face is short, but again not 'bully' or retreating, the end being cut off square; and the teeth must be level—if undershot, a cross of the bull is almost always to be relied on. Tongue large, and often hanging out of the mouth; but this point is not to be accepted for or against the individual. The cheek is very full and muscular.

"2. The *ears* (value 5) are small, vine-shaped, and thin, and should be moderately flat on the face (formerly they were invariably closely cropped, but this practice is now quite out of the fashion); they are black with a slight mixture of fawn hair.

"3. The *eyes* (value 5) are dark brown and full, with a soft expression. There should be no tendency to weep, as in the toy spaniel.

"4. A *black mole* (value 5) is always demanded on each cheek, with two or three



hairs springing from it ; the regulation number of these is three, but of course it is easy to reduce them to that number.

" 5. *Mask, vent, and wrinkles* (value 10). These markings must be taken together, as they all depend mainly on colour. The wrinkles, it is true, are partly in the skin ; but over and above these there should be lines of black, corresponding with them, on the face and forehead. The mask should extend over the whole face as a jet-black, reaching a little above the eyes, and the vent also should be of the same colour.

" In the Willoughby strain the black generally extends higher up the skull, and has not the same definite edge as in the Morrison pug, in which this point is well shown, and greatly insisted on by its admirers.

" 6. A *trace* (value 5) or black line is exhibited along the top of the back by all perfect pugs, and the clearer this is, the better. As with the mask, so with this—the definition is more clear in the Morrison than in the Willoughby pugs. When it extends widely over the back it is called a 'saddle mark,' and this is often displayed in the Willoughby, though seldom met with in the Morrison strain ; of course it is admired in the one, and deprecated in the other, by their several supporters.

" 7. *The colour* (value 10) of the Morrison pug is a rich yellow-fawn, while that of the Willoughby is a cold stone. The salmon-fawn is never met with in good specimens of either, and is objected to. In the Willoughby the fawn-coloured hairs are apt to be tipped with black, but in its rival the fawn colour is often intermediate.

" 8. *The coat* (value 10) is short, soft, and glossy over the whole body, but on the tail it is longer and rougher. A fine tail indicates a bull cross.

" 9. *The neck* (value 5) is full, stout, and muscular, but without any tendency to dewlap ; which again indicates, when present, that the bulldog cross has been resorted to.

" 10. *The body* (value 10) is very thick and strong, with a wide chest and round ribs, the loin should be very muscular, as well as the quarters, giving a general 'punchy' look, almost peculiar to this dog.

" 11. *Legs and feet* (value 10).—The legs should be straight but fine in bone, and should be well clothed with muscle. As to the feet, they must be small, and in any case narrow. In both strains the toes are well split up, but in the Willoughby the shape of the foot is cat-like, while the Morrison strain has a hare foot. There should be no white on the toes, and the nails should be dark.

" 12. *The tail* (value 10) must curve so that it lies flat on the side, not rising up above the back to such an extent as to show daylight through it. The curl should extend to a little more than one circle.

" 13. *Size and symmetry* (value 5).—In size the pug should be from 10 inches to 12 inches high—the smaller the better. A good specimen should be very symmetrical."

In 1880 Dalziel, instead of complaining of the rarity and possible extinction of the breed, writes that pugs "simply swarm" and the market was overstocked. Quantities of pugs of a very poor quality were to be seen, "weak in vitality," "weedy."

He gives extracts from a number of letters that had appeared in the "Country," including those of Mr. Theodore Marples, the founder and editor of "Our Dogs." His letter dealt with size and marking. He writes :

"As an admirer of this breed of dog, which is nowadays one of if not the most

fashionable canine appendage to the drawing-room, I venture to make a few observations as to their points. I have procured many opinions on the pug, including *Stonehenge*, *Idstone*, *Mayhew*, etc., who differ little as to the essential points requisite in a 'perfect specimen.' I have attended many of our shows in various parts of the country, but have failed to discover the type of dog required, there being such a discrepancy in the decisions at shows. One judge seems to favour one dog and another judge prefers another, and in many instances, I will not say all, they seem to ignore altogether the points as laid down by the authors before named. At one show you will see a big dog, with a turned-up tail, not the 'curl,' win. At another, one with a long muzzle and leggy, or a black face and the all 'smutty' instead of a distinct trace. Now, I think, and have no doubt most of the fancy will bear me out, that what I may term the modern pug should, in the first place, be 'small'—being a toy, the smaller the better. I adopt myself the standard weight of 12 lb., and if a little less all the better; but I contend if they are much over that it is a fault, and should be looked upon as such. They should also be low on leg, with short round body, well ribbed up; shortness of muzzle also is a very important point, but how few you see really good in this respect. It is easy to breed them the other way, the head to be rather large and lofty, or high forehead if you will, with a full dark eye and set rather wide apart, ears small and to drop nicely at the side of the head, tail well curled on the back, or what is termed 'double-curved.' The old style was dogs to the right and bitches to the left, though I like to see them myself in the centre; but the important thing is that they be well curled, and not merely turned up on the back like many street dogs. With regard to colour, the muzzle, eyebrows, ears, and centre of head only should be black, with the requisite moles on cheek and distinct line or trace down centre of back extending to root of tail. Most old writers maintain that the trace should extend to the tip of the tail, but this is seldom seen now. They also should have what is called hare feet—that is, toes well split up, and black toe-nails."

Correspondence followed. Some did not agree that "the smaller the better." A 16-lb. pug was not too large, whilst another preferred pugs from 12 to 16 lb. Mr. Marples, in a subsequent letter, considered a protruding tongue an acquisition but not essential. One wrote that a bitch should carry her tail on the near side; the dog on the off side.

Dalziel, after quoting these and other opinions, gives his views. A square "cobby" animal was correct; the nose though short was not to be "up-faced," like the bulldog. Snub it should be, but not *retroussé*. As to the protruding tongue, he considers it a deformity and so ought to be considered a fault. The mole on the cheeks with three hairs apiece, which *Stonehenge* and various other writers had suggested of importance, Dalziel labels as absurd when considered as a show point. "Merely the echo of foolish cant of dog fanciers."

"The colour of the pure Morrison is a yellow-fawn, the pure Willoughby a cool stone or light drab; but the two strains are now much interbred, and good pugs of many various shades are met with. What is called the 'apricot-fawn' is now in vogue with many, but the great consideration is to get the colour—whatever its shade—decided enough; and with a very pronounced contrast between it and the black of the mask, trace, and vent. The most common fault in colour is *smuttiness*, the mask spreading over the whole head, the trace extending down each side, and the



fawn hairs of the body being more or less shaded with black. A correspondent informs me that Mr. Beswicke Royd's family, who for many generations owned a very fine breed of pugs, now lost, had one pair—the last—that invariably threw one pure white pup in each litter. The eminent veterinarian, Blain, records a similar instance in a pug bitch of his own, which in three consecutive litters had one pure white pup. The tail was to be as tightly curled as possible. He had seen dogs and bitches with the tails curled on either side. He alludes to the fault of coarse coat, or a hard tight skin."

The chapter ends with the measurements of some of the leading dogs of the time :

"Topsy" (Mr. S. B. Witchell's) weighed  $14\frac{1}{2}$  lb. and stood 12 inches. "Punch" (Mr. Morris's)  $17\frac{1}{2}$  lb. in weight and stood 12 inches. "Mrs. Crusoe" (Mrs. Louis Faire's) stood  $10\frac{1}{2}$  inches and weighed 10 lb. "Tum Tum" (Miss A. L. Jaquet's) weighed 19 lb. and stood  $13\frac{1}{2}$  inches. "Victor" (Mrs. Jolliffe Tufnell's) weighed 20 lb. and stood  $12\frac{3}{4}$  inches. And "Vic," the property of Mr. E. Weekley, also weighed 20 lb., but was less in height, standing 12 inches. From these figures it will be seen that the pug-dog was often much heavier than he is expected to be to-day, whilst others were very much smaller and slighter.

In 1883 the Pug-dog Club was formed; in 1887, according to Mr. Hugh Dalziel, they settled the points of the breed, merely an adoption of those given by him in his "British Dogs."

The first Kennel Club Stud Book shows an entry of sixty-six; among the pedigrees is "Bully," 3752, by Chaplin's "Toby" out of "Moscow"; "Toby" by "Bully" out of Prince Lucien Bonaparte's bitch; also "Cloudy," 3756, bred by Lady Churston, by Mayhew's "Click" out of "Topsy"; "Click" by "Lamb" (from Pekin) out of "Moss."

In the early show days of Birmingham (1860), the first show in which non-sporting dogs were catered for, was a class for pugs, but there appear to have been no entries. Leeds (1861) also had a class in which a first and second prize were awarded, but not the third. At the 1861 Manchester Show the prize winner is given; "1st, the Female 'Blondin.'"

Mr. T. Proctor, at that time honorary secretary of the Pug Dog Club, owned Ch. "Confidence," a dog correct in colour and markings, but rather on the large side. "York," his son, another remarkable pug, considered to be the most perfect fawn pug of his day, was also over-large. Mrs. Gresham purchased him. Mrs. Gresham owned Ch. "Grindley King," one of the few with a level mouth; a dog remarkably square in muzzle, with ample wrinkle and loose skin. His coat was considered too fine, and he had not the black toe-nails. Mr. W. L. Sheffield, of Birmingham, had Ch. "Stingo Sniffles." There was also "Royal Duke," the property of Mr. Maule; and amongst other famous dogs Ch. "Earl of Presbury," "Heely Shrimp," Ch. "Royal Rip," and Mrs. Benson's Ch. "Julius Cæsar" and Ch. "Sylvia."

In blacks Ch. "Duke Beira," the property of Miss C. F. A. Jenkinson, became famous; so also Ch. "Chotee," purchased by Mr. Summers; and Miss J. W. Neish's "Jack Valentine," purchased by the Marquis of Anglesey for £250; whilst Dr. Tulk's Ch. "Bobbie Burns" is stated to have been the shortest-faced black pug that had been seen till then.

So pug history carried on with the names of Mrs. Britain, Mr. H. Nixon, Mr.

Roberts, Miss Little, Miss Dalziel, Mr. Mayo, Mrs. James Currie, and Miss Daniel, the latter breeding the noted black pug, Ch. "Bouji."

The illustration of a pug of to-day is a picture of the famous Champion "Lord Tom Noddy of Broadway," the property of Mrs. Evelyn M. Power, of 34 Vernon Road, Edgbaston, Birmingham, the winner of nine challenge certificates and over 300 first prizes. A head study is given in the same plate (128).

Black pugs were introduced from China by Lady Brassey, and first shown at the Maidstone Show (1886).

The pug is a compact, cobby dog, varying in weight from 13 to 17 lb. He is wide in chest, the body short and well ribbed up, the head massive and round, the muzzle short and square, eyes prominent and dark. The tail is curled tightly over the hip, and a double curl is greatly desired. Any markings should be clearly defined. Little alteration has taken place in the variety since Dalziel's time.

The ears should be soft, like black velvet, either button or rose, the former preferred. The mask to be black, intense and defined. The trace, a black line from occiput to tail, is desired. The coat should be soft, short, and glossy. Colour, silver or apricot-fawn.

In the "Stock-keeper" of April 1885, under the heading of "Pug Frightened to Death," appears:

"One of the entries at the Central Hall was that of the pug 'Lady Rosebud,' but the bitch was absent, having died from fright caused by being chased by another of her owner's pugs which was tied to a basket. The dog dragged this basket along, and so frightened 'Lady Rosebud' and another, 'Prince Edward,' that both died. The owner, Captain C. R. Harris, last year lost a pug under very similar circumstances. It was frightened to death by a tramp looking into the room through a window."

The following appeared in the "Stock-keeper" of June 19, 1885:

"The Pug Club Show at the Aquarium has surpassed all similar undertakings in respect to gate-money. There is no mistake about pugs being first favourites with the fair sex. The gallery was full of ladies.

"Several of the winners wore necklaces. Miss Rennie's 'Lion' (first prize) was bedecked with a chaplet of turquoise beads, which was a source of much annoyance to the poor little chap, who kept catching his paws in the strings. This is exemplifying the French saying, 'Il faut souffrir pour être beau.'

"The Pug Club had engaged the same show-man, whose vociferous efforts were equal to the occasion.

"Now then! now then!! now then!!! this way for the puggery. Come and see puggie, puggie, puggie."

Whilst in the "Kennel Gazette" of January 1890, a report is given of a law case in which the ownership of a pug-dog was in dispute. It reads: "Mr. Hannay recently had a case before him at Marlborough Street which puzzled him completely. Two ladies claimed a pug-dog as their own, and evidence was given by both sides in support of their respective cases. The dog made matters worse, for when one of the disputants called 'Moppy, Moppy, come along, Moppy,' he evinced as much joy as if his owner was at last found. But when the other party to the suit called 'Jem,' he went for her, and was equally obliging to anyone who called. The magistrate found in this a loophole by which to escape the dilemma, to his evident relief, and he declined to make any order." (For show points see Appendix XXV.)



## SECTION IX

### NEWFOUNDLANDS AND ST. BERNARDS

#### CHAPTER I

#### THE NEWFOUNDLAND DOG

**T**HOUGH some naturalists at the time considered that the Newfoundland dog was a variety of spaniel, the dog depicted by Reinagle, Bell, and others during the early part and the middle of the nineteenth century suggests a closer relationship to the Esquimaux type. There have been considerable changes since then, but in 1845, according to W. C. L. Martin, the white Calabrian wolf-dog or shepherd-dog of Abruzzi resembled the Newfoundland, though not so large as the latter. The Calabrian wolf-dog's coat was long and silky and the tail thickly and deeply fringed, the ears were pendant and of moderate length, but free from fringe, and a pair in the Zoological Gardens were reported to be gentle and good-tempered. Two of these dogs were considered a match for a wolf, and at Abruzzi they would, when the occasion offered, charge at a wolf or a stranger in a body.

Martin considers that the Newfoundland dog was not an aboriginal of that island or of the Labrador country at all, but was of European extraction, perhaps modified by crosses with Esquimaux or other of the American dogs. Newfoundland was discovered in 1000 A.D. by Norwegians who sailed from Greenland on a voyage of discovery. Later, in 1497, it was rediscovered by John Cabot, who gave it the name. No mention occurs in his reports of any indigenous species of dog, nor of its existence at all. After Cabot's time numerous private adventurers worked the fishery, and it is probable that the settlers of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries were responsible for introducing the original stock of dogs, which by interbreeding, and subsequently by selection, were known later as "Newfoundlands." It has been suggested that the dogs were introduced by Norwegians, and it is interesting to know that in 1844 the Norwegian peasant in the mountains kept and used for bear and wolf hunting dogs closely resembling Newfoundlands.

I do not think there can be any doubt that the Newfoundland is actually, as suggested above, a variety brought into that country, for in 1620 Captain Richard Whitbourne, of Exmouth, in his book "A Discourse and Discovery of Newfoundland, with the Reason for a Plantation," gives full details as to the possibilities of trade, methods of trade, and of the plants and animals to be found there. He writes that in the year 1615 it was well known to forty-eight persons of his company and "diverse other men, that three several times" the wolves and beasts of the country came down near them to the seaside, where they were labouring about their fish, howling and making a noise: "*so that at each time my mastiffe-dogge went unto them (as the like in that country hath not been seen) the one began to fawn and play with the other, and so went together into the woods, and continued with them, every of these times, nine or ten days, and did return unto us without any hurt.*" He adds: "Hereof I am in no way superstitious, yet it is something strange to me, that the wilde beasts, being followed by a sterne mastiffe-dogge, should grow to a familiaritie with him, seeing their natures are repugnant"; and though he describes the savages, their nakedness, and even

the hats they wore, not a single word or even a suggestion is found in his notes that dogs existed in the island.

In 1732 a "Person of Quality" in his "Appendix on Dogs," writes: "The Bear Dog is of a very large Size commonly sluggish in his Looks, but he is very watchful, he comes from *Newfoundland*, his Business is to guard a Court or House, and has a thundering Voice when Strangers come near him, and does well to turn a Water Wheel."

Twenty-three years later (1765), Major Robert Rogers, in his "A Concise Account of North America," states that in Newfoundland "here are few cattle, sheep or horses," and "instead of the latter, the inhabitants make use of dogs for drawing of wood and other conveyances which they manage with great dexterity, fixing them in leather collars, to any number they please."

George Cartwright (1775-6) mentions his "Newfoundland dog," and this constitutes the first use of the name of that island with a dog. He tells us that "At six o'clock this morning I set off for Port Marnham on a deer-shooting party, taking Indian Jack, with our provisions and necessities, upon my Esquimaux sled, drawn by a couple of bloodhounds and a Newfoundland dog."<sup>1</sup>

Bewick (1779) describes the Newfoundland and shows an etching taken of a very fine specimen at Eslington, Northumberland. The length of the dog, taken from nose to the end of tail, is given as 6 feet 2 inches; the length of its tail, 1 foot 10 inches: the girth behind shoulder, 3 feet 2 inches. "Round its head over its ears, 2 feet; and round the upper part of its foreleg, 9½ inches. It is web-footed," he writes, "and can swim extremely fast, dive with great ease, and bring anything from the bottom of the water. It is naturally fond of fish, and eats raw trouts, and other small fish out of the nets." He tells us that these dogs were used in Newfoundland for draught; would, three or four of them yoked to a sledge, draw 2 or 3 cwt. of wood piled upon it for several miles, without any difficulty, and that they were not attended by a driver nor any person as guide, but left entirely on their own to deliver their load and return immediately to the woods, "where they are accustomed to be fed with dried fish, etc." He gives the story of a Newfoundland dog from a shipwreck as one instance of the extraordinary sagacity for which these dogs were noted.

It happened that during a severe storm in the winter of 1779 a ship belonging to Newcastle was lost near Yarmouth. A Newfoundland dog swam ashore, the only survivor, bringing in its mouth the captain's pocket-book. Landing amidst a number of people, several of whom endeavoured to take the book from him, he at last leaped up against the breast of a man and delivered the book to him. This done, the dog ran back to the place where he had landed "and watched with great attention for everything that came from the wrecked vessel, seizing them, and endeavouring to bring them to land."<sup>2</sup>

He completes the note on this head by detailing the rescue of a child who inadvertently fell into the Tyne, and was rescued by a Newfoundland dog.

Their introduction into this country from Newfoundland was by the landing and sale of dogs from vessels on reaching port. We read that these were kept on the

<sup>1</sup> "A Journal of the Coast of Labrador."

<sup>2</sup> This dog was afterwards kept at Dropmore by Lord Granville (*Idstone*, quoting Watson).



ships to recover articles that might fall overboard into the sea, and though not infrequently the dogs were drowned during these retrieving exploits, their value to recover property was considerable.

Dogs appear to have become over-numerous on the island, for in 1780 a proclamation was issued by Edwards, then Governor of the island :

"Whereas it has been represented to me that the numbers of dogs kept by merchants, boat keepers, and others in this town is become a very great nuisance and injury to the inhabitants, I do therefore hereby give notice that if, after the 31st day of August, any merchant, boat keeper, or other shall be legally convicted of keeping more than one dog, he or they so offending shall pay a fine of twenty shillings for every dog above one kept by him or them ; and I do hereby authorize any and every person to kill all the dogs above one known to be kept by any merchant, boat keeper or others as aforesaid." <sup>1</sup>

In his "Cynographia Britannica" Edwards names the breed "*Canis natator*," and after describing the dog and repeating Bewick, states that "the coat differs in various individuals, being in some short and curly, in others long and waving ; the tail is large and bushy and carried gracefully over the back ; the ears, which it is customary to cut off, are short and pendulous ; and the head in form strongly resembles that of a bear, from which they are often termed bear-headed."

He writes that the Newfoundland had gradually superseded the mastiff, causing the practical extinction of the latter breed. In his opinion, the Newfoundland dog was probably introduced by the Spaniards into Newfoundland, whilst "great numbers have been imported into England and various parts of the world by vessels travelling to and from Newfoundland."

Edwards's Newfoundland dog stood about 25 to 26 inches high and was black-and-white, sometimes red-and-white, and more rarely of one colour, whilst some were black-and-white with tanned spots about the face. He tells us how a bulldog and Newfoundland were fighting at Bankside near the Thames, and the Newfoundland, finding he was not having the battle all his own way, was seen "to take steps to draw his adversary" to the water close by, and having succeeded in this, fell into the water with him and speedily drowned him.

Also that during the gallant action between the *Nymph* and the *Cleopatra*, a large Newfoundland dog on board the *Nymph* ran from below deck, and was among the foremost to board the *Cleopatra* when she struck, and walked up and down her decks as if conscious of the victory. All efforts to keep him down below during the action had failed, and he had exhibited the most violent rage during the whole of the engagement.

Edwards completes the section by stating that "when the Newfoundland is crossed with the bulldog, wolf, or mastiff, the produce becomes very furious and makes a useful yard-dog or bear-dog. Crossed with the setter, it makes an excellent sporting dog for marshy countries."

Taplin shows a more distinctly Newfoundland type, with a better head, though not by any means the head of to-day. The coat is of a wavy description, and the tail is carried hanging downwards reaching nearly to the hocks, and then curving upwards.

<sup>1</sup> From "History of Newfoundland," Rev. Charles Pedley, of St. John's, Newfoundland, 1863.

He gives a similar description of the work of the Newfoundland dog to Bewick and to Edwards, but gives rein to his literary skill, in this manner :

"The Newfoundland dog, in a state of purity, uncontaminated by the blood of any inferior race, is one of the most majestic and awefully attracting of all the canine variety ; although at first sight he appears terrific, from the seeming immensity of his magnitude, the placid serenity of his countenance as instantly dispels the agitating vibrations of fear, by fondly affording early proof that ferocity is not the predominant or distinguishing trait of his disposition."

"Emulative by nature, no one passion lays sluggishly dormant," he writes ; and later : "Docile beyond conception, and affectionate beyond description."

He describes them to be of similar value to the people of that country as galloways and ponies are to us. The remaining pages are devoted to anecdotes.

Two kept by a Mr. Haldane who lived near Stirling, N.B., were every morning "harnessed and properly affixed to a small vehicle," on which was a box. They set off to the baker's a mile away, who had a duplicate key to the box, and put in the hot rolls. The dogs then went on to the Post Office for the letters and returned home. He gives the story of "A Gentleman of Suffolk" who on an excursion with a friend had said that his Newfoundland dog upon receiving the order would return, and fetch any article he should leave behind from any distance. "He then placed a marked shilling under a large square stone on the side of the road, being first shewn to the dog." After they had ridden three miles, the dog was told to go back and get the shilling, and immediately turned round and started on his way back. The two friends arrived home, and to their surprise and disappointment waited in vain for the dog. The next morning at 4 o'clock the dog arrived home carrying a pair of breeches. The dog's owner, surprised, examined this strange trophy and found in the pockets a watch and money. Being advertised, the mystery was unravelled. For it so happened that the dog, finding the stone too heavy to move, stayed by it howling, until two horsemen riding past, attracted by the dog's behaviour, stopped. One, dismounting, removed the stone, and discovering the shilling, put it into his pocket, and rode on quite unconscious that his find and the dog's strange behaviour were in any way connected. For twenty miles the dog kept with them, and followed them into the hostel, remaining in the room where they supped. Before they retired the dog followed the chambermaid into the bedchamber and secreted himself under one of the beds. The travellers undressed and hung their breeches up upon nails by the bedside, the window was open, on account of the sultry heat.

He tells us the story of a Mrs. Kaye's coachman falling overboard, while punting near Windsor Park wall, falling into "the deepest part of the water, and in the central part of the current."

Taplin completes the chapter with an account of the fatal duel fought between Captain Macnamara of the Navy and Colonel Montgomery of the 9th Regiment. The quarrel was between their respective Newfoundland dogs, following their respective masters in Hyde Park, who started a furious battle. Colonel Montgomery dismounted and with some heat called upon Captain Macnamara to call off his dog. An altercation followed, and the outcome was a duel with pistols.

"A duel, attended with the most fatal consequences, took place on Wednesday



evening, between Captain Macnamara of the Navy and Colonel Montgomery of the Guards.

"The unhappy cause of the quarrel originated as follows :

"About four o'clock in the afternoon, Colonel Montgomery was riding in his curricie, in Hyde Park, followed by a Newfoundland dog, which he greatly prized. He had not proceeded far along the ride, before he observed his favourite engaged in fight with another of the same species. This dog happened also to be held in great value, and belonged to Captain Macnamara. The Colonel immediately alighted from his curricie, and while in the act of parting the two animals, struck with a small stick Captain Macnamara's dog, which being observed by his owner on horseback, induced him to alight, and go to the protection of his dog. On coming up, a great deal of irritating language passed on both sides, and a meeting was appointed immediately at Primrose Hill. About seven o'clock they met in the valley under the hill, Colonel Montgomery attended by Major Kier, and Captain Macnamara accompanied by another Gentleman. The ground measured was twelve paces.

"They both fired together. Colonel Montgomery received a ball in his right breast, and fell, Captain Macnamara was wounded in the groin. At the report of the pistols, a gentleman, who accidentally happened to be near, ran to the spot, and carried the Colonel to his coach, which drove to Chalk Farm, where Mr. Heaviside the Surgeon, immediately attended : before his arrival, however, the Colonel expired.

"Captain Macnamara and Colonel Kier returned to town, and were shortly afterwards taken into custody by the Bow-street officers. They are at present at an hotel in Jermyn-street." ("Times," April 8, 1803.) The change of rank is probably a mistake.

In the "Times" of April 9 is the report of the Coroner's inquest. The trial took place at the Old Bailey on Friday, April 22. (A quarrel over a dog in 1278 : Appendix XXI.)

In 1810 Robert Steele, writing in his "A Tour through Part of the Atlantic," says that he had been told "that the fine breed of dogs, for which Newfoundland is so eminent, had much degenerated, and that none of the best blood were to be procured ; but we," he writes, "found that, although this was, in some instances, the case, there are yet many of the best of this fine species of animal to be had, at a moderate sum."

In 1815 it was believed that dogs were going mad. The court of sessions issued an order that all dogs found unmuzzled were to be destroyed and a reward of 5s. was offered for every victim. A few days later the Chief Justice had a letter put into his hands which had been found on the gate of the court-house. The letter read as follows :

"To the Honourable Cesar Colclough, Esq., Chief Judge in the Supreme Court of St. John's, and in and over the Island of Newfoundland, etc., etc., etc.

"The humble petition of the distress<sup>d</sup> of St. John's in general most humbly sheweth :

"That the poor of St. John's are very much oppressed by different orders from the Court House, which they amagine is unknown to your Lordship, Concerning the killing and shooting their doggs, without the least sine of the being sick or mad.

"Wee do hope that your Lordship will check the Justices that was the means of this evil Proclamation against the Interest of the poor Families, that their dependance for their Winter's Fewel is on their Doggs, and likewise several single men that is

bringing out Wood for the use of the Fishery, if in case this business is not put back it will be the means of an indeferant business as ever the killing the Doggs in Ireland was before the rebellion the first Instance will be given by killing Cows and Horses, and all other disorderly Vice that can be comprehended by the Art of man.

"Wee are sorry for giveing your Lordship any uneasiness for directing any like business to your Honour, but Timely notice is better than use any voilance.

"What may be the cause of what we not wish to men<sup>t</sup>—at present, by putting a stop to this great evil. Wee hope that our Prayrs will be mains of obtaining Life Everlasting for your Lordship in the world to come.

"Mercy wee will take, and Mercy wee will give."

This letter caused considerable consternation in the minds of the authorities and a hundred pounds was offered as a reward for the discovery of the writer or writers or persons or persons who had fixed the document to the court-house gate.

The Rev. L. Anspach, in his "History of Newfoundland,"<sup>1</sup> writes on the Newfoundland dog: "A valuable and faithful friend to man, and an implacable enemy to sheep."

"The natural colour of this dog," writes this author of a Newfoundland he owned, "was a perfect black, with the exception of a very few white spots. As soon as winter approached, he acquired a coat which grew to the depth of about one inch, of close coarse wool deviating from the original colour only by an inclination to red.

"The principal use of this animal," he adds, "in addition to his quality of a good watch-dog is to assist in fetching from the woods the lumber intended either for repairing the stages, or for fuel. This is done either by dragging it on the dead, that is, in the bare snow and ice, the ends being fastened together with a rope fixed to the tackling of the dog; or on sledges, or 'catumarans.'

"The Newfoundland dog seldom barks," he writes, "only when strongly provoked, and it then appeared to be an unnatural and painful exertion, producing a noise between barking and growling, longer and louder than a snarl." Sometimes the bark would end in a howl, "in which he will instantaneously be joined by all the dogs within hearing."<sup>2</sup>

Anspach says that "the beautiful species generally known in England by that name is only half-bred."

J. McGregor, in his "Historical and Descriptive Sketches of the Maritime Colonies of British America," published eighteen years later, informs us that "the Newfoundland dog is a celebrated and useful animal, well known. These dogs are remarkably docile and obedient to their masters; they are very serviceable in all the fishing plantations, and are yoked in pairs and used to haul the winter fuel home. They are gentle, faithful, and good-natured, and ever a friend to man; at whose command they will leap into the water from the highest precipices, and in the coldest weather. They are remarkably voracious, but can endure (like the aborigines of the country) hunger for a great length of time, and they are usually fed upon the worst of salted fish. The true breed has become scarce and difficult to be met with, except on the coast of Labrador."

Thomas Bell<sup>3</sup> gives the Newfoundland an excellent character, dignified, sober, affectionate, patient. "The old smooth breed, with a rather small head, white, with small black spots scattered over the body, appears to be extinct," he writes. "The

<sup>1</sup> 1819.

<sup>2</sup> This suggests Esquimaux-dog blood.

<sup>3</sup> 1837.



largest dogs now met with are the breed which I have figured—the colour is black-and-white, the latter generally equalling if not predominating over the former. But the most common breed at the present is comparatively dwarf, not exceeding in height a large water-spaniel, almost wholly black, and deficient in the fine expression which may be considered as characteristic of the older races. Such dogs as these are now exceedingly common in those parts which are most intimately connected by commerce with the Island of Newfoundland.”

In the “Times” of September 14, 1839, there appeared the following :

“While a gentleman was bathing yesterday morning in the Serpentine river, in Hyde Park, he nearly met with his death under the following singular circumstances : It appears that Mr. Ashton, tailor of No. 17 Pall Mall, is in possession of a very large and sagacious Newfoundland dog, and the gentleman, who is a friend of Mr. Ashton’s, took the dog with him on going to bathe. . . . The animal, seeing the gentleman swimming about in the water, supposed he was drowning, swam directly to the spot, seized the hair of his head, and, elevating his head considerably above the water, proceeded to drag him towards the shore. . . . This strange contest continued for some minutes in the water until the gentleman was quite exhausted. An alarm was then raised and the men belonging to the Humane Society . . . arrived just in time to save him. Upon medical assistance being procured, he was found to be very much injured from the incisions made by the dog’s teeth. He was conveyed to his residence in a coach, accompanied by his over-zealous canine companion.”

And on October 9, 1839, were published particulars of an incident which caused considerable interest :

“A few nights ago, as the Hon. Mr. Westenra, M.P., was returning home, . . . he was attacked by a ferocious dog of the mastiff breed, against which he defended himself with a stick until it was broken in pieces. A fine Newfoundland dog which he had with him had stood perfectly quiet during the rencontre, but, on perceiving his master entirely open to the enraged animal, rushed forward and, after a desperate struggle, succeeded in conquering the enemy ; he then, singular to relate, dragged it to a ditch some yards distant where he kept it beneath water till it was drowned.”

Jukes mentions “wolves fond of dog’s flesh more than a match for any Newfoundland Dog,” and under the date of September 28 (1839) :

“A thin, short-haired, black dog, belonging to George Harvey, came off to us to-day. This animal was of a breed very different from what we understand by the term ‘Newfoundland dog’ in England.

“He had a thin tapering snout, a long thin tail, and rather thin but powerful legs, with a lank body, the hair short and smooth.

“These are the most abundant dogs of the country, the long-haired curly dogs being comparatively rare.

“They are by no means handsome, but are generally more intelligent and useful than the others.

“This one caught his own fish. He sat on a projecting rock beneath a fish-flake, or stage, where the fish are laid to dry, watching the water, which had a depth of 6 or 8 feet, and the bottom of which was white with fish-bones. On throwing a piece of cod-fish into the water, three or four heavy, clumsy-looking fish, called in Newfoundland ‘sculpins,’ with great heads—about a foot long—would swim to catch it.

"At the moment one turned his broadside to him, he darted down like a fish-hawk and seldom came up without the fish in his mouth. As he caught them, he carried them regularly to a place a few yards off, where he laid them down; and they told us that in the summer he would sometimes make a pile of fifty or sixty a day, just at that place. He never attempted to eat them, but seemed to be fishing purely for his own amusement."

Richardson<sup>1</sup> divides the Newfoundland dog into four varieties. "The Newfoundland, a dog of moderate stature, seldom exceeding 26 or 27 inches, shaggy-coated, 'pointed wolfish muzzle,' colour usually black, with a shade of brown through it, and occasionally some white."

Another breed peculiar to Newfoundland, "short-coated and sharp-nosed," is "by some mistaken for the true Newfoundland breed."

"The large dogs," he writes, "usually known as Newfoundlands in this country, are evidently the result of a cross with the mastiff, . . . often attain the height of 30 inches." In a footnote he suggests that these cross-bred dogs are being imported from England into Newfoundland, whilst the people there have little to offer in return but curs. He shows the Newfoundland and on the next page the Labrador dog. This, he writes, is a much larger animal, standing 28 inches to 30 inches. It had a shorter muzzle and more truncated, the upper lip more pendulous, the coat coarser, and the dog exhibiting greater strength than the Newfoundland.

The fourth class is the Labrador spaniel, or Lesser Labrador dog, which presents an appearance intermediate between the Newfoundland dog and the land-spaniel.

He then gives the story of "Peeler," the Dog of the Police, from Saunders's "News-letter" of September 21, 1846<sup>2</sup>; and after telling us that "these dogs are

<sup>1</sup> 1847.

<sup>2</sup> "During the recent investigations relative to the manner in which the policeman came by his death at Kingstown, a little, active, and inquisitive dog, of the Labrador breed, was seen from time to time during each day running in and out of the room as if he took a personal interest in the inquiry. The dog was admired, and a gentleman in the police establishment was asked to whom it belonged. 'Oh,' said he, 'don't you know him? we thought everyone knew "Peeler," the dog of the police.' The gentleman then proceeded to give the interrogator the history of this singular dog. It appeared from the story that a few years ago poor little 'Peeler' tempted the canine appetite of a Mount St. Bernard, or Newfoundland dog, and was in peril of being swallowed up by him for luncheon, when a policeman interposed, and with a blow of his baton levelled the assailant, and rescued the assailed. From that time 'Peeler' has united his fortunes with those of the police; wherever they go he follows, whether pacing with measured tread the tedious 'beat,' or engaged in the energetic duty of arresting a disturber of the public peace. He is a self-constituted general-superintendent of the police, visiting station after station, and after he has made his observations in one district, wending his way to the next. He is frequently seen to enter a third-class carriage at the Kingstown Railway, get out at Black Rock, visit the police-station there, continue his tour of inspection to Booterstown, reach there in time for the train as before, and go on to Dublin to take a peep at the 'Metropolitans'; and having satisfied himself that 'all is right, return by an early evening train to Kingstown. He sometimes takes a dislike to an individual, and shuns him as anxiously as he wags his tail at the approach, and frisks about the feet of, another for whom he has a regard. There is one man in the force for whom he has this antipathy; and a day or two ago, seeing him in the train, he left the carriage, and waited for the next, preferring a delay of half an hour to such company; and when the bell rang, with the eagerness with which protracted joy is sought, he ran to his accustomed seat in 'the third class.' His partiality for the police is extraordinary; wherever he sees a man in the garb of a constable he expresses his pleasure by walking near him, rubbing against and dancing about him; nor does he forget him in death, for he was at his post in the funeral of Daly, the policeman who was killed in Kingstown. He is able to recognise a few in plain clothes, but they must have been old friends of his. Wherever he goes, he gets a crust, a piece of meat, a pat on the head, or a rub down his glossy back, from the hand of a policeman; and he is as well known amongst the body as any man in it." ("News-letter.")



remarkable for their diving powers," gives no description, and we are left, I am afraid, more confused than ever.

Colonel H. Smith describes the Newfoundland dog as the "original breed." The plate in the work shows a black dog with brown muzzle and cheeks, and brown feet, with a white and grey tip to its tail. He writes that these "handsome and powerful dogs, now common in Great Britain, are partially crossed with others, and therefore differ from the original." And that "the hound seems to have been crossed in the breed," and that "even in Newfoundland there were individuals of such enormous bulk that not even the Irish greyhound is to be compared with it in length and weight of body, though the Irish greyhound was taller at the shoulder." "But these very large dogs are generally of a white colour, spotted with black." He continues :

"In our north-eastern colonies of America, those that were considered to be of original stock were smaller than the large breed now in England, the body was more slender, the forehead more arched, the muzzle not so blunt, their aspect wilder, less confident ; and they were nearly all of a totally black colour, excepting a bright rust-coloured spot above each eye, some fulvous towards the nose, throat, and upon the joints ; there was also a little white about the feet, and in the end of the tail. Their eyes were rather small and of a light brown.

"A few years ago the number of St. John's in Newfoundland was estimated at 2,000 or more. They were left to shift for themselves during the whole fishing-season and probably still are thus suffered to remain starving, diseased, and even dangerous to the rest of the population. After that period they labour in drawing wood, fish, and merchandise, and one dog is estimated to be able to maintain his master during winter. . . . A kind of plague, originating in the neglect and misery they suffer, occasionally destroys great numbers."

In "Commerce" in 1844 appeared the following :

"Ten Newfoundland dogs have been imported into Paris for the purpose of walking the banks of the Seine ; and experienced trainers are employed in teaching these magnificent animals to draw from the water stuffed figures of men and children. The rapidity with which they cross and re-cross the river, and come and go at the voice of the trainer, is truly marvellous. It is hoped that these fine dogs, for whom handsome kennels have been erected on the bridges across the Seine, will render great services to the cause of humanity."

Youatt<sup>1</sup> writes : "Some of the true Newfoundland dogs have been brought to Europe, and have been used as retrievers ; they are principally valuable for the fearless manner in which they will penetrate the thickest cover. They are comparatively small, but muscular, strong, and generally black. A larger variety has been bred, and is now perfectly established. He is seldom used as a sporting dog, or for draught, but is admired on account of his stature and beauty and the different colourings with which he is often marked."

*Stonehenge*<sup>2</sup> gives Youatt's illustration, states the height of the large Newfoundland to be 30-32 inches, and the colour black, or black-and-white, or white with a little black or liver colour, or a reddish dun, or sometimes, but rarely, a dark brindle not very well marked.

He gives the story of the *gage d'amour* : "A lady was most anxious to obtain a

<sup>1</sup> 1845.

<sup>2</sup> 1859.

particular object from her lover, which he had strong reasons for refusing to her ; but being at length teased into complying, he gave it to her, and after parting, at some distance from her home, he fetched his dog and ordered him to ' go seek.' The intelligent creature at once started off on the heel of his master, and, overtaking the lady still carrying the *gage d'amour*, he laid hold of it and brought it back in triumph. The dispossessed fair one, not having the least idea whose dog it was, and being ashamed to own how she lost it, said nothing about the matter."

" The St. John or smaller Labrador, or Newfoundland," he writes, " the three names being used indiscriminately, is seldom more than 25 inches high and often much less."

The body was clothed with short hair, without any woolly texture. " Colour almost always a jet-black, rarely liver-coloured," and adds : " This dog is now generally more or less crossed with the setter."

He shows a dog bred by Bill George, of Kensall Newtown, " who considers him to be a pure small Labrador, but according to my own opinion his coat is too curly for perfect purity of blood, and he is probably crossed with the setter, or perhaps with the spaniel."

In the " Field " and also in the " Country " a considerable correspondence took place during the years 1865 to 1870 as to the correct colour, coat, and size of a Newfoundland dog, the " Field " in a serial on retrievers describing the Labrador dog and the way it might be used to improve the Irish water-spaniel.

The " Field " for November 18, 1865, contained the following letter :

" In reference to the remarks made in your article on the retriever, permit me to give a few instances to prove that tabby or brindle legs are a characteristic marking of the St. John's dog. I have bought several excellent dogs out of the cutter *Mountaineer*, of Poole, on her arrival from White Bay, St. John's. I bought a pair one autumn, a smooth and a shaggy one. The smooth dog had tabby legs and thighs, and tabby on the face. The rough dog, ' Shag,' now the property of a gentleman near Wye in Kent, has brindled feet and brindled feather on his hind quarters. His offspring all have this distinctive colour, and one, perhaps the best dog in England, belongs to a friend of mine in Wilts. ' Snow,' a dog I bought at the King's Arms in Poole directly he landed, in the autumn of 1859, was marked in the same way. Last spring I was offered a dog which had been purchased from the captain of the *Mountaineer* the previous autumn. The dog was not black, but bronzed with the tabby or brindled points. I have seen, though rarely, pure brindled dogs landed at Poole, but these have been brought over by captains ignorant of the prevailing taste for black dogs. There are plenty of mongrels at St. John's, but those captains who pay any attention to dogs know very well where to procure good specimens, and we who live near Poole know the right men to deal with."

This note is signed Thomas Pearce (the Rev. Thomas Pearce, subsequently better known as *Idstone*).

*Stonehenge*, in 1867, in his " Dogs of the British Isles," gives the article from the " Field " on retrievers, in which the " flat-coated or short-coated small St. John or Labrador breed " is mentioned.

A chapter is devoted to the Newfoundland dog, and Mr. Robinson's " Carlo," who stood 30 inches, is shown. " The purest specimens," he writes, " are of an intense



black colour, with a gloss on their coat which reflects the light like a mirror. Any admixture of white is a defect; but there are specimens with brindled points, or black-and-white, or wholly brindled, or of a rufous-dun colour.

There are "two if not three varieties of coat. The smooth dog is almost as free from feather as a mastiff."

He tells us that the "shaggy-coated Newfoundland" has "a smooth face," whilst "a very old and favourite curly-coated breed," he had been informed, existed at St. John's.

In the "Field" of June 12, 1869, a letter from a Newfoundland owner who had brought his dogs from the island suggests that the large dogs which were being exhibited and winning prizes here were not Newfoundlands at all, but that the Newfoundland dog (and the dog he owned) stood about 25 inches at the shoulder, "the outside height." "If there are three of these dogs in the whole of Newfoundland higher than he, I will forfeit £20," he writes. He also states that every *true* Newfoundland was entirely black, except for a small streak of white on the breast "of almost 99 out of every 100 genuine dogs, and that a dog professing to be a Newfoundland which has any white or other colour" about him, "except a little on the breast," could not be pure.

In the "Field" of July 3, 1869, p. 13, appears another letter signed with a "hand" (*Index*), in which the author writes: "Sometimes I have seen in Newfoundland a very large black-and-white dog. Perhaps there are three or four on the whole island." He adds that these black-and-white dogs he has invariably found to be direct importations from England or the Continent, often from Spain; that around St. John's were immense numbers of close, smooth-haired black dogs, from 18 inches to 24 inches high, called Labradors, often admirable retrievers, which are not true Newfoundlands, except by birth on the island.

He states that Sir Edward Landseer was led to misrepresent the colour of the Newfoundland, because his well-known picture is of a black-and-white one.

The issue of July 10, 1869, contains a letter signed *Interloper*, a most frequent visitor to Newfoundland, staying at the capital for a month or so at a time: "The dogs were more often nearer 24 inches than 26 inches," and indeed he "had never seen a 26-inch specimen." They were "all black," and "black-and-white were considered a sign of impurity."

In a letter of July 31 *Index* gives further details as to the Newfoundland, and allots points to the breed, to wit: "Head 10, *temper* 20,<sup>1</sup> neck 10, feet and legs 10, back and loin 10, colour and coat 10, carriage 5, stern 5." "The tail is never curled, though it may be curved like a collie's, and the dogs had 'a sailor's roll.'"

Again, in the "Field" of December 11, 1869, *Index* writes that three breeds are to be found in Newfoundland. The Newfoundland proper, with long, shaggy hair, all black, except the small patch of white already alluded to; a curly-coated dog, "the Labrador," sometimes called the great Labrador, of the same size as the Newfoundland dog, but differing in coat; and a smaller smooth-coated dog, the lesser or smaller Labrador.

He criticises the recent Birmingham Show, when thirteen dogs were exhibited in the two Newfoundland classes, and describes them as "wretched classes" except

<sup>1</sup> 1—E. C. A.

for the winner of the first prize, Mr. Atkinson's "Cato." "Among the two classes at this show," he writes, "five of the ten dogs and one of the three bitches were no more Newfoundlands than they were bloodhounds; and the other five were true Labradors, standing 25 to 30 inches at the shoulder with black, curly coats."

On December 18, 1869, Mr. Henry Reeks, of Thruxton, who had just returned from a sporting tour in Newfoundland, suggests that *Index's* experience of "Newfoundlands" is limited, because of his sojourn at the capital. That in the interior areas "at every station were black, black with white spots on chest, black with grey noses, black ticked with grey and with white or with light grey legs, as well as plenty of brindles and fawn-coloured dogs," the latter in favour amongst the settlers for sporting purposes. He had also met a Newfoundland as figured in Bell's "Quadrupeds." With the exception of this, the black-and-white of Bell's type and a few others, all were short-coated and stood about 25 inches at the shoulder.

*Idstone* has a letter in the same number which somewhat confirms Mr. Reeks' experiences.

*Idstone* writes that the dogs he had purchased at Poole were shaggy, straight-coated, and generally black. He had learnt from villagers who knew Newfoundland that the dogs there were of all colours, and he had possessed black-and-whites, brindles, and black-tan dogs. (See letter on p. 575.)

In the "Field" of January 22, 1870, Mr. Reeks writes that it is his firm belief the Newfoundland dog is, comparatively speaking, a recent introduction to the island, for he was unable to discover that the aborigines or Red Indians had possessed this or any other breed of dogs. He thinks that in all probability the dogs were first introduced from Europe and that the several varieties are the results of interbreeding at isolated stations.

The next letter is one from W. C., Halifax, N.S., who wrote to the "Field" on March 3, as follows:

"SIR,

"As my friend J. R. F. has alluded to me in the 'Field' of February 5, perhaps it may be as well if I give my opinion about Labrador and the so-called Newfoundland dog. I have been much about Newfoundland, and on the Labrador coast, and have always had a great taste for good dogs, but, although I have been frequently offered as a present the so-called Newfoundland dog, I have never accepted the offer, for I well knew their propensities; first, to fight—I hate fighting dogs; and secondly, I had on my mind their pleasant pastime of killing sheep, worrying cattle, etc. I most perfectly agree with the writer in your paper that they were not on the island when first discovered. I believe the brutes were introduced by the Spaniards, and were held in much esteem by the early settlers, simply for the reason that they were their only beasts of burden. It is to be seen this day what enormous loads of wood a pair of these dogs will draw from the wild lands; and put six or eight, as I have seen, to a sled, and the weight they can pull along, and at a slashing pace, too, is almost incredible.

"Three times I have had the opportunity of speaking to men who had seen the aborigines (the Red Indians, who have not been inhabitants of the island for many



years). One of these men told me that the red man had a dog, but that it was a small breed. I feel confident I saw one of these animals—a tiny little wolf-like animal, without a tail. The men who owned it obtained it from Indians who had come down one of the large rivers that flow from the interior of Labrador—if I remember rightly, the Alexis River. Now, I may be alone in more than one of my opinions, but I firmly believe that the Red Indians, when so furiously persecuted by the first settlers, fled across the Straits of Belle Isle, and that the race still exists somewhere in the unexplored interior of Labrador; and out of the numerous tribes that come down the river to trade, I never yet heard of their possessing black dogs.

“The dogs that are to be seen now about Newfoundland are, in my opinion, the greatest pack of curs in the world. As a rule, Indians do not like large dogs, for many reasons. One objection is the room they take up in a canoe or camp; and again, when chasing in winter-time on the snow, a weighty dog sinks, whereas the light dog can trip over the crusted surface and easily overtake the game, that flounders in the snow at every step. The Labrador dog—in my opinion, a distinct breed, as described by J. R. F.—is an animal that I know, and have always been most firmly impressed with the idea that formerly they were only to be met with on that part of the coast of Labrador which to us is known as the south shore of the mainland in the Straits of Belle Isle. Certain it is that I never saw them in perfection but there.

“I do not think the breed extended far north; for when going about the coast and harbours years ago in my schooner, north of Cape Charles I at once came upon the wolf or Esquimaux dog. Now that every owner of a fishing-craft leaving Newfoundland for summer fishing takes with him his pack of curs, the crossing is something wonderful in its productions, to be seen and carefully avoided if possible at all fishing-stations—a lank, vicious pack of true Snarleyyows of colours innumerable.

“I have always thought that this smooth-coated breed of Labrador dogs cannot be surpassed for sagacity by any of the canine race. I have offered as high as ten sovereigns to very poor men for their dogs, which has been refused, having been told several times that no sum of money would tempt them to part with their chief support, their faithful ally.”

This letter quieted down the correspondents, no further matter on Newfoundlands appears until when “Cato,” Mr. Atkinson’s noted show dog, earns renewed fame and gives the breed a most excellent advertisement by assisting his owner to save a lady from drowning.

Whilst the reverend gentleman and his wife were walking along the sands at Newbiggin-by-the-Sea, two ladies were being washed away by the tide. Mr. Atkinson attempted a rescue, and with one of the ladies was overpowered by currents as he neared the shore. “Cato,” who had attempted to rescue the same lady by seizing her by her bathing-dress, which naturally tore, reached his master’s side, and the reverend gentleman, by holding on to the dog, was assisted to safety.

But even this incident failed to revive the correspondence, and no further letters or articles on the breed appeared in the “Field” for some years.

*Idstone* (the Rev. Thomas Pearce), at that time at Morden Vicarage, near Bland-

ford, brought out his book "The Dog" in 1872. In the chapter devoted to the variety he writes that it is of course common enough to call every large shaggy dog a Newfoundland, as it is the rule to name every small dog with large ears a King Charles spaniel.

He tells us that thirty years ago, that is to say, in 1842, black-and-white shaggy or thick-coated dogs were in fashion. At the time of writing the Newfoundland was totally black, without any white, but some had "a few white hairs in the middle of the chest."

White toes showed no signs of impurity of blood, but not so a white tip to the tail, which was to be looked upon with suspicion.

Large stature was the strongest characteristic—27 to 30 inches, though the latter size was exceedingly rare. The head<sup>1</sup> was to be long, large, and moderately square at the nose, especially long from the eye downwards, and moderately flewed. The eye to be comparatively small and "utterly free from hair."<sup>2</sup> The neck was to be strong, "exceedingly muscular," which had been deficient in earlier dogs. He describes the perfect coat to be as free from wave as possible, but shining and glossy and almost 3 or 4 inches long in the body. It was not to be silky and soft.

I cannot refrain from giving the article written by Dr. Gordon Stables in the "Fancier's Gazette" of March 25, 1875. It is very charming and naïve, and the details of the great "Nero's" doings are amusing—the more so when considered with the water-trials held at Maidstone and Portsmouth.

"I. *Fetching and Carrying*.—The great strength and massive proportions of the Newfoundland make him peculiarly adapted for a light porter. In his native land he has sometimes to work very hard indeed, both carrying and hauling in the water and over the snow. This part of your dog's education must be begun when he is very young. Young 'Sinbad,' the son of 'Theodore Nero,' used to carry my cane, my umbrella, or a parcel, when only four months old. He seemed very full of importance and proud on such occasions; only if I did not always let him carry my cane or umbrella when out for a walk, he would assuredly rob the first person he met with such an article. You must begin by teaching the dog to fetch a small piece of wood; he will soon learn this, but remember it *must* be a bit of wood and not a bone or a hare's foot, else he will soon have an idea, of which it will be difficult to disabuse his mind, that he is not supposed to carry anything which is not eatable or pleasant to himself. When he brings the stick to you, encourage him by kind words and an occasional bit of food; then walk on, and entice him to follow. Make him keep in to heel; Newfoundlands are often self-willed, and are fond of their own way; they are easily offended, and often go into the sulks, so you will find a little supple cane handy at odd times; but never on any account be too severe in your chastisement, or confused by the pain of the beating, they will forget what they are being corrected for, and end by thinking you a brute. N.B.—Make it a rule never to thrash a grown Newfoundland, and young ones only seldom and sparingly. Teach him to go back any distance for anything you may have left, on your stopping and saying 'Hullo, I've lost my stick,' or umbrella, as the case may be. When you purposely leave anything like this, do it when he is not looking. Now and then you

<sup>1</sup> Compare this with the description on p. 583, by Walsh, in 1878.

<sup>2</sup> "Free from red hair characteristic of the bloodhound and the Thibet dog" (*Idstone*).



must drop a parcel, as if by accident ; the dog behind you will quietly pick it up and bring it along, when you must both thank and praise him. This will teach him to be watchful at all times over your property.

“ N.B.—In training this sagacious animal, never change the tone of your voice, or make use of jargon or dog-English. Speak to the dog as you would to any other rational being.

“ He must be taught to carry every sort of parcel which you may purchase at a shop. Just point out the article, and say, ‘ That has been paid for, Master Nero,’ or whatever his name may be ; then walk out, but don’t look over your shoulder to see if he is bringing your parcel—such a want of confidence is an insult to a well-bred dog, for the Newfoundland dog is as certain as sunrise, and will part with his life sooner than with anything you have given into his charge. He looks upon all the world as thieves and rascals, who would rob him of his master’s property if they had the chance, and he is not far wrong. As for instance of this and also of presence of mind, ‘ Theodore Nero ’ was one day lying on the grass with my cane in front of him, near to where some men were playing hockey. Suddenly up rolled the ball and about half a dozen of the players tumbled over the dog. ‘ Nero ’ made sure they merely meant to rob him, and it was highly amusing to see the instantaneous rush he made for the cane, and the unceremonious way he hauled it roughly across faces and shins, and cleared off with it in triumph. For any stranger to say a kind word to this dog, or attempt to pat him, when carrying anything, is a certain method of causing him to growl with suspicion and rage.

“ I had some slight difficulty at first in teaching my Newfoundland to carry bottles. I did so by first making him fetch them filled with water. Of course he broke one or two, and on being scolded seemed sorry, but he soon learned that these articles were singularly frail, and he now can be trusted to carry a bottle of ink or wine for miles. For a journey of this sort a parcel weighing six or seven pounds is heavy enough, although the strength of these dogs is immense, and they seem to glory in it. Down at Sheerness, ‘ Theodore Nero ’ used to astonish the dockyard ‘ mates ’ and policemen by running off with boat-masts or large oars, which he invariably dropped over the wall into the sea, for the pleasure of going after them.

“ II. *Tricks*.—Christopher North, in his inimitable ‘ Noctes Ambrosian,’ rightly observes that to teach this noble animal petty little tricks, such as catching biscuits off his nose, begging, etc., is simply to insult his noble nature. But in the house the dog may be taught much that is useful, such as fetching his master’s boots, slippers, hat, cane, gloves, as they are asked for ; and I have seen a Newfoundland go and take down his owner’s hat and bring it to him without being told—just as a hint that he wished to have a run. If in the country, you can easily teach him to go to the butcher’s for meat in a basket, and to take the letter-bag to and from the post-office. By always showing him a piece of money when you get him a biscuit, putting the coin in his mouth, and causing him to give it up before you give him the food, you may soon teach him to go and purchase his own Spratt cakes. I know a dog of this breed in Edinburgh who will stand, with his fore legs on the table or counter, and toss with you for pence with which to buy biscuits in the nearest baker’s shop. Of course, you have always to hide, he picking the penny off the floor, and calling to you. He lives at an hotel, and manages to make a very decent livelihood from

this species of gambling, as well he may, because he never pays when he loses and when he wins he at once bolts and spends the penny.

“ III. *Water-work*.—Of course a Newfoundland’s usefulness mainly consists in his being able to work well in the water, whether sea or otherwise. When your dog is six or seven months old it will be time enough to commence this part of his training; nor must you be disappointed if at first he fights shy of the water; many capital dogs do.

“ N.B.—You must upon no consideration force or throw him into the water, unless you want to spoil him entirely. Give him your stick to carry on the beach. Let him caper about with it for a little while until he is in a thorough good humour; then throw it a short distance into the water, not beyond his depth, and encourage him in a kind manner to go after it. When he brings it, pat or caress him. This will be his first lesson, and in a day or two he will not be afraid to venture out of his depth; he will soon be a good swimmer, and will learn of his own accord how to defy the largest breakers, either by getting under them or mounting over. Half an hour’s paddling about in the sea will be quite enough for him at first, but by-and-by he will get so fond of the water that it will be difficult to get him to leave it. When you have taught him to be a good, courageous swimmer, and to fetch *anything* out of the water which you may throw in, your dog has learned the rudiments of his art. But inasmuch as people do not throw valuable property into the water except by accident, you must now teach him to go and bring anything on shore which he sees floating about or which is pointed out to him. To do this you must have someone to throw in pieces of wood, or small bags filled with straw unawares to the dog, and to those you must direct his attention, saying ‘There you are,’ or ‘Don’t you see it?’ Or show him frequently pieces of floating wood, etc., etc., and request him to bring them ashore, which he will soon learn to do. ‘Theodore Nero’ makes it a rule of conduct to let nothing float in the water that can be taken on shore. This eagerness to dash into the water is something wonderful as well as amusing. If I attempt to hold him he will roar like a mad bull, till everyone comes running to see what is being murdered. The rascal knows this has the desired effect. His prowess in the water is something marvellous. He supports and floats me easily, and has supported two men at once. In the bathing season it is my custom, instead of ‘floundering’ about inshore, to swim directly out to seaward, holding the dog by one ear. As soon as I begin to feel a little tired, I put about, place both my arms around his trusty neck and, lying at full length along the water, allow the dog to float me along to the shore, while I may close my eyes and go to sleep if so minded.

“ Supposing ‘Nero’ to have a swim, say, a distance of one or two miles to the shore from a boat, in company with a retriever, the latter for the last quarter of a mile will probably be ahead of ‘Theodore’; then, either from the Newfoundland putting on more steam, or from the pace beginning to tell on the retriever—this being the more likely—at the end of the race ‘Nero’ will be a very long way ahead, ploughing away with the steady, sturdy strides for which this breed of dog is so celebrated. If ‘Nero’ is swimming a long race with any dog with whom he is on terms of intimacy and friendship, he keeps constantly turning looking about to see if his friend is still above water, and stands by to pull him out of the water by one ear as soon as he reaches the land.



" Once, in Epping Forest, ' Nero ' discovered a pond in which were floating seven or eight rafters, and must forsooth bring them one by one on shore, a little piece of business which owing to the immense size of the planks occupied him fully half an hour, during which time I had the option of either cooling my heels in waiting or walking on without him—' Nero ' didn't care which ; he had his work to do, and did it. When he had arranged all the rafters in a line on the bank to his entire satisfaction, he shook himself and came on.

" On the south coast, in 1872, Master ' Nero ' worked for two hours in a gale of wind, with the breakers running high, and saved quite a quantity of spars and other wreckage which otherwise would have drifted over to the French coast.

" IV. *Diving*.—To teach a dog to dive, I find there is nothing much better than throwing in an old boot, and letting him go after it. (It will not be necessary to burden yourself with a bundle of these articles. You will always find plenty of them about the sea-beach.) The boot will float for some time, and then slowly sink, but the best plan is to get a soda-water bottle with a piece of string to it, so that you may pull it in again after it has sunk. Or a piece of hollow wood with a hole in it will do as well—anything, in fact, which will begin to sink just as the dog gets up to it.

" N.B.—Be careful when throwing a bottle or chunk of wood into the water not to hit your dog—who ten to one is capering close beside you—on the head with it ; dogs are often severely wounded in this way.

" V. *Jumping from a Height*.—A dog is no good for saving life unless he has the courage to leap from a pier-head or ship's deck into the sea, and this requires training. You must begin by degrees, and here again you must never frighten the dog by using any sort of force. Throw the stick in from the top of a low rock or embankment first, and gradually increase the height, encouraging him by voice and gesture to spring after it. When you think he is perfect at this sort of thing, do not practise him very often at it, or you may hurt him. Blindness and deafness—both or singly—are not unfrequently the result of too much jumping from heights. My own dog thinks nothing of leaping from the deck of a steamboat, sometimes, indeed, when he isn't wanted to. They used to have a Newfoundland dog on board the *Great Eastern*, who spent a greater part of his time *in mid-air* ; he was continually leaping from the top of the paddle-box. He would leap off for a bit of biscuit, or a chip of wood, or simply to oblige you, very often for the fun of the thing and his own pleasure.

" I have often thought that properly trained Newfoundlands ought to be kept at all bathing-stations on the coast and elsewhere. In this case it would be necessary to keep them out of sight and sound of the bathers at all times when their services were not required, else they would get fetching in people who were not really drowning, and if corrected for this, it might lessen their utility on an emergency.

" A pure Newfoundland, then, is at once beautiful, generous, noble, and brave, devoted to ladies, and fond of children, saves their lives by instinct, is the best and quietest of watch-dogs, and the most faithful friend that one can have. There is a characteristic steadiness in all his motions, born of his giant strength, and confidence in his own powers. He does everything in a studious, deliberate, business-like manner, and never loses his presence of mind, and seldom his temper, a perfect gentle-

man among other dogs. His disposition is an inquiring one, he wants to know everything, and he is suspicious of strangers. He is easily conquered *by love, but never by force or fear*. Such is the noble Newfoundland.

"GORDON STABLES, M.D., R.N."

And later we learn that it was "Theodore Nero"<sup>1</sup> who caused Dr. Gordon Stables to take unto himself a wife. He tells us: "While residing at a lonely southern seaside watering-place this dog introduced me to a young lady, and that young lady is now my wife. I may tell the story another day. But the fun of the thing," continues the doctor, "is this, that my wife told me candidly more than once that she believed she loved the dog more than me, and married me for the sake of the dog."

The dog trials I have referred to happened on this wise. It was when viewing the sea from the site of Portsmouth Dog Show in 1875 that Mr. Hugh Dalziel thought that water-trials as life-savers should be worth while, and in consequence of Mr. Dalziel's suggestion, a water-trial took place at Maidstone Show in May 1876, and again at Portsmouth.

At Maidstone there were to be two other trials besides, performing dogs and sheep-dogs. In the water-trials the following tests were arranged: The first, "courage displayed in jumping into the water from a height to recover object." "The effigy of a man," we read, was considered suitable. The second, "quickness" in bringing the object ashore. Third, "intelligence and speed in bringing a boat to shore, the boat to be adrift, and the painter to have a piece of white wood attached to keep it afloat and mark its position."

The dog was also required to carry a rope from shore to a boat with a stranger in it. There was to be a swimming race, to show speed against stream or tide. The last of these tests was "diving." A basket with stones in it would be sunk, and retrieved.

The performing dogs and sheep-dog trials were scratched for want of entries, and so all attention was fixed on the trial of the water-dogs. The proceedings caused considerable ironical amusement, and were a matter of local interest for many years afterwards.

About twelve dogs entered for the first test, for courage and eagerness to take the water, being required to jump into the Medway from a wall 10 or 12 feet high, after the dummy of a man thrown in before them. But the life-savers, of all breeds, remained unwilling. Amid considerable excitement the dogs were brought to the scratch, and a white-and-brindled half-bred St. Bernard took the leap, and seizing the dummy, negotiated it towards the shore. But the unexpected happened. "A black-and-white retriever, 'Captain,'" took the opportunity to "run round by a barge," and thus in a far more pleasant way than leaping, entered the water, overtook the St. Bernard, and capturing the dummy, landed it with evident pride.

The test for speed—the dogs started from a barge, their owners rowing before them and encouraging them—was, we read, more successful!

But the hero of the occasion was Dr. Gordon Stables's famous Newfoundland

<sup>1</sup> "Nero" was buried under a holly tree "that showers its berries over his grave in snow-time." (Dr. Stables.)



"Theodore Nero," who, it had been said, would take the roughest sea from a P. & O. steamer going at 15 knots an hour. He refused to have anything whatsoever to do with the test, standing howling by the water's edge. Amidst the noise, Dr. Stables's voice was heard in frantic entreaties, but "Nero" preferred the solid earth. Then across the water came a voice; it said: "Eh, Doctor, mon, be canny or ye'll get the dowg wat; 'Theodore Nero' will be drooned!" and that was considered the very best thing of the tests that day.

On June 21-23, 1876, at the Portsmouth Show, held at the Governor's Green by permission of Lieut.-General Sir Hastings Doyle, the second water-trial took place, on the sea-front.

Each dog was held on the beach, until a dummy was thrown into the sea from a boat stationed thirty yards from land. At a sign from the judge the dog was released, and the time in which the dog swam out to the dummy and brought it to shore taken. The greater number of entries preferred shivering on the beach, whatever might happen, to facing the water.

It was left to a black Newfoundland, "Commodore," to accomplish the feat in 1 minute 17 seconds, and to win the first prize, whilst "Theodore Nero" came second, taking, we read, one second longer! According to reports, the judges did not appear to have taken into consideration, that the sea had carried the dummy farther away, so that "Nero" had farther to swim to reach it. Nor, according to the "Country" and the "Field," was the help taken into account afforded to the winner by the stones, sticks, etc., thrown into the water with the object of directing him.

In Walsh's book of 1878 "Leo" appears as the plate to the chapter, a very beautiful dog, and certainly a great improvement on "Carlo." Walsh gives the following scale of points:

POINTS OF THE NEWFOUNDLAND

	Value.		Value.		Value.
The head . . . .	25	Back . . . .	10	Symmetry . . . .	10
Ears and eyes . .	5	Legs . . . .	10	Colour . . . .	5
Neck . . . .	10	Feet . . . .	5	Coat . . . .	5
Chest . . . .	5	Size . . . .	10	Tail . . . .	5
	—		—		—
	45		35		25
	—		—		—

*Grand Total, 100*

"1. The *head* (value 25) is very broad, and nearly flat on the top in each direction, exhibiting a well-marked occipital protuberance, and also a considerable brow over the eye, often rising three-quarters of an inch from the line of the nose, as is well shown in the case of my present illustration, Mr. Mapplebeck's 'Leo,' in which it exists to a greater extent than usual. The Labrador shows the brow also, but not nearly in so marked a manner. There is a slight furrow down the middle of the top of the head, but nothing approaching to a stop. The skin on the forehead is slightly wrinkled, and the coat on the face and top of the head is short, but not so much so as in the curly retriever. Nose wide in all directions, but of average length, and moderately square at the end, with open nostrils; the whole of the jaws covered with short hair.

" 2. *Eyes and ears* (value 5).—The eyes of this dog are small, and rather deeply set; but there should be no display of the haw or third eyelid. They are generally brown, of various shades, but light rather than dark. The *ears* are small, clothed with short hair on all but the edges, which are fringed with longer hair.

" 3. The *neck* (value 10) is often short, making the dog look chumpy and inelegant. This defect should always be attended to, and a dog with a sufficiently lengthy neck should have the full allowance; but, on the other hand, a short chumpy one is so often met with that, even if present, the possessor of it should not be penalised with negative points. The throat is clean, without any development of frill, though thickly clothed with hair.

" 4. The *chest* (value 5) is capacious, and rather round than flat; back ribs generally short.

" 5. The *back* (value 10) is often slack and weak, but in some specimens, and notably in 'Leo,' there is a fine development of muscle; accompanying this weak back there is often a rolling and weak walk.

" 6. The *legs* (value 10) should be very bony and straight, well clothed with muscle on the arms and lower thighs. Elbows well let down, and neither in nor out. Both the fore and hind legs are thickly feathered, but not to any great length. There is also often a double dew claw.

" 7. The *feet* (value 5) are large and wide, with thin soles. The toes are generally flat, and consequently this dog soon becomes foot-sore in road work, and cannot accompany a horse or carriage at a fast pace.

" 8. In *size* (value 10) the Newfoundland should be at least 25 inches in height, and if he is beyond this it is a merit rather than a defect, as explained in the above remarks. Many very fine and purely-bred specimens reared in this country have been from 30 to 32 inches high.

" 9. The *symmetry* (value 10) of this dog is often defective, owing to the tendency to a short neck and weak loin. As a consequence, a symmetrical dog like 'Leo' is highly to be approved of.

" 10. The *colour* (value 5) should be black, the richer the better; but a rusty stain in it is so common in the native breed that it should by no means be penalised. Still, the jet-black is so handsome in comparison with it, that I think, other points being equal, it should count above the rusty stain in judging two dogs. A white star on the breast is often met with. The white-and-black colour exhibited in the Landseer type never occurs in the true Newfoundland.

" 11. The *coat* (value 5) of the Newfoundland is shaggy, without much under coat, and at first sight it would appear unfit for much exposure to wet. It is, however, so thick and oily that it takes some time for the water to reach the skin through it. There is often a natural parting down the back, and the surface is very glossy.

" 12. The *tail* (value 5) is long and gently curled on one side, but not carried high. It is clothed thickly with long hair, which is quite bushy, but often naturally parted down the middle.

" Mr. Mapplebeck's 'Leo,' whose portrait accompanies this article, is the finest Newfoundland I have ever seen, exhibiting all his best points in proportion, without the short neck and weak back which are so often met with. He is by Windle's



'Don' out of 'Meg of Maldon,' and is a great-grandson of Mr. Robinson's 'Carlo,' a first-prize winner at Birmingham and Islington in 1864 and 1865."

The lesser Labrador is dealt with in four lines, Mr. Walsh stating that as he is described in the article on retrievers, and is used almost entirely to retrieve game, he cannot be included among the non-sporting dogs.

Dalziel, in his book of 1880, does not add much to our knowledge. Whenever he sat down to write about any breed of dog, he felt disposed "to dash off with 'of all varieties of the dog none has created so much public interest,'" and that the Newfoundland "has undoubtedly had its full share of public attention."

But we obtain some notes of more than usual interest in Halton and Harvey's work on Newfoundland of 1883, who found on their visit few fine specimens of the world-renowned Newfoundland dog in the island. They refer to the origin of this fine breed as "lost in obscurity," and were doubtful whether the aborigines possessed the dog at all, stating that it was highly improbable that the Newfoundland dog was indigenous. Also that the old settlers said that the "ancient genuine breed consisted of a dog about 26 inches high, with black ticked body, grey muzzle, and grey- or white-stockinged legs, with dew-claws behind"; and after describing the variety in Europe, add that "within the last four or five years the celebrated Leonberg dog has been introduced into Newfoundland, and thrives remarkably well."

With these opinions we must agree. Here, once again, we have the results of the breeder's art, and of isolation. We can feel certain that the number of dogs introduced into Newfoundland were few, and would be, as a rule, of hunting type. Certain markings, certain colours, certain uses, caused the elimination of some and the development of others.

There are many excellent stories of the breed. In the "Whitehaven Free Press" of 1881 is a story of a lost child, a small boy, in tears, walking along the road, and by his side a Newfoundland dog. Attempts to approach the child to question him proved abortive; no one was allowed near: the dog meant business! The police called the boy to them, but the dog came too, and the police found it wise to retire and seek a further opportunity. And so the story might have continued, had they not at last decoyed the child and his noble guard into a hotel. The boy was called into another room, and the door hurriedly closed in the dog's face. Obtaining the information necessary, they hurried the child away to his home, escaping from the hotel by another way, leaving the Newfoundland busily tearing at the door. After a time he quieted down, lying by the door on guard until his master came and fetched him, and the story ended happily.

Popular, lauded, prized, the Newfoundland has had its share of support. Robert Burns in 1786, in the "Twa Dogs," writes:

"The first I'll name, they ca'd him 'Cæsar,'  
Was keepit for his honour's pleasure:  
His hair, his size, his mouth, his lugs,  
Show'd he was nane o' Scotland's dogs;  
But whalpit some place far abroad,  
Where sailors gang to fish for cod.  
His lockèd, letter'd, braw brass collar  
Show'd him the gentleman and scholar:  
But though he was o' high degree,  
The fient a pride—na pride had he."

And Byron wrote the epitaph for the dog "Boatswain," which died in 1808:

*"Near this spot  
Are deposited the remains of one  
Who possessed Beauty without Vanity,  
Strength without Insolence,  
Courage without Ferocity,  
And all the Virtues of Man without his Vices.  
This Praise, which would be unmeaning Flattery  
If inscribed over human ashes,  
Is but a just tribute to the memory of  
'Boatswain,' a Dog,  
Who was born at Newfoundland, May 1803,  
And died at Newstead Abbey, Nov. 18, 1808."*

Charles Dickens had a story of a Newfoundland, which, allowed to go out alone, on its return smelt of beer, and was discovered going into a public-house, where he had called daily for a pint!

If we were to judge the breed from earlier pictures, the Newfoundland has altered much since then. To-day the black Newfoundlands still have white marks, and these are allowed on the chest, toes, and tip of tail, but white on the head or body places the dog in the class for "other than black." The black is of a dull jet. In the "other than black" are black-and-tan, bronze, and white-and-black. The arrangement of marking is important. The head is black, a white blaze and muzzle. The body and legs, white with large patches of black on the saddle and quarters, with or without black spots on the body and legs. The head is broad and distinctly massive, but not coarse. The muzzle is short, square, and clean-cut. The eyes are wide apart, deep set, dark, and small, without haw. The ears are small, and held close to the side of the head. The hair on the ears is fine and short, without fringe.

The body is long, square, and massive, with strong loins, has a deep and broad chest, and the legs are straight, strong, and short in proportion to the length of the body. The feet are large, round. The tail is expected to reach below the hocks, but not farther, and is free from kink. It does not curl over the back. The coat is very dense, under coat profuse, the outer being harsh and straight, not curly.

When moving, the body swings loosely between the legs, giving a slight roll. A dog weighs 140 to 150 lb., and stands 28 inches; a bitch 110 to 120 lb., and stands 25 inches. The dog of to-day is not so tall as those of twenty-five years ago. Then the most noted dogs stood over 30 inches in height. "Mayor of Bingley" stood 32½ inches, and weighed 142 lb.

In the making of the breed are the names of Ch. "King Stuart" (Kennel Club Stud Book, 36,708), a dog with an excellent head, the sire of Ch. "Bowdon Perfection," and of Ch. "Lady Buller." Miss E. Goodall's Ch. "Gipsy Princess," bred by Mr. Haldenby of Hull by Ch. "Wolf of Badenoch," related by her dam to Ch. "King Stuart," and a very large bitch, made a sensation when first shown at Earl's Court in 1899. There was also Ch. "Prince of Norfolk," a well-proportioned dog and beautifully marked, who died in 1904, and unfortunately left very little stock; and Mrs. Lindsay's Ch. "Milk Boy," bred by Mr. H. J. Mansfield, of Rushbrooke, Suffolk.

The Newfoundland Club was established in 1884.



The modern show points of the breed are :

Head broad, massive, occipital bone well developed. Stop not decided. Muzzle short, clean-cut, rather square in shape and covered with short fine hair. Coat flat, dense, coarse texture and oily nature, water-resisting. If brushed the wrong way, should fall back into place naturally. Back broad, loins muscular, neck strong. Fore legs straight, muscular and feathered, elbows in and well let down. Hind quarters very strong. Legs great freedom of action and a little feather. Chest deep, fairly broad, well covered with hair, but no frill. Bone massive, but not to give a heavy, inactive appearance. Feet large, well shaped. Splayed or turned-out feet objectionable. Eyes small, dark brown, not showing any haw ; rather deeply set, wide apart. Ears small, set well back, square with skull, lying close to head, covered with short hair, no frill. Colour, dull jet-black, a slight tinge of bronze or splash of white on chest and toes not objectionable. White-and-black dogs, the marking desired : narrow blaze on black head, even marked saddle ; rump black, extending on to tail. Tail fair thickness, well covered with long hair, but not to form a flag, hanging downwards at rest, with a slight curve at end, reaching down a little below hocks ; when in motion carried a trifle up ; when excited straight out with a slight curve at end.

The dog should appear strong and very active, a good mover, the body swung loosely between the legs to give a slight rolling gait. Height : dogs about 28 inches ; bitches, 26 inches. Weight : dogs, 140-150 lb. ; bitches, 110-120 lb. (See Plate 130.)

## CHAPTER II

### THE ST. BERNARD DOG

PROFESSOR H.<sup>1</sup> KRAEMER, of Berne, suggests in the "Globus" that skulls of prehistoric dogs, especially that of Vindonissa, indicate a large type somewhat resembling the Thibet mastiff<sup>1</sup> and the St. Bernard. He thinks that the St. Bernard originated in the highlands of Thibet, whence it spread through Western Asia, probably making its first appearance in Switzerland during Roman times. He considers that the ancestral form was the Thibet mastiff, indigenous to its native highlands for 2,500 to 3,000 years.

He gives an extract from the work of a well-known German authority, emphasising the remarkable fact that in two notable glaciated areas, the Himalayas and the Alps, there should be two large and powerful breeds, the Thibet mastiff and St. Bernard, which, despite the great distance between them, are undoubtedly closely allied.

Both have broad foreheads and comparatively short muzzles, are of great size, massively built, and strong of bone. Siber states that he had seen in Thibet dogs that might be taken to be St. Bernards, whilst in Switzerland he had seen dogs very similar to those in Thibet, "almost indistinguishable from the Thibet mastiffs." It is also of interest that double dew-claws on the fore feet are occasionally met with in the St. Bernard, while Brian Hodgson records the same thing for the Thibet mastiff.

He draws attention to the distinct fold in the lower eyelid, the haw, the similarity of the ears, and the curious heavy gait, whilst the differences between the two varieties are slight and unimportant, variations easily accounted for by a long period of isolation. Martin states that "dogs of more than one race are trained by the monks."

The story of the St. Bernard is, so far as can be ascertained, that of a breed produced within recent times, and I think it is extremely doubtful whether an earlier special breed was kept at the Hospice.

The only illustration to suggest a Swiss breed occurs in a German book of 1665. Here there is a woodcut of William Tell, showing two white spaniels of the Clumber type, resting close by him on an island of rock or earth, surrounded by water or snow. Otherwise, extensive search in early literature on Switzerland and the St. Bernard has proved abortive. The absence of reference to such a breed does not suggest omissions, for we find in 1714 letters by Gilbert Burnet dealing with Switzerland, without mention of dogs, either in Switzerland generally or at the Hospice, whilst in these letters comparatively insignificant matters are dealt with in full.

Again, in the "Dictionary of Switzerland" (1788), the author devotes a paragraph to St. Bernard's Hospice, including its history and religious customs, but does not mention dogs or life-saving, and it is hardly conceivable that so interesting a story as that of the rescue of travellers by Hospice dogs would have been omitted. The Rev. Robert Gray, D.D., in 1790, in his description of the country and people, does not allude to any St. Bernard dogs.

The Marquis Langle, whose work "Sentimental Journey through Spain," was

<sup>1</sup> It must be borne in mind that the Thibet mastiff is of two or three types. He refers to the St. Bernard type here.



burnt by the Common Hangman in Paris, in his work on his journey through Switzerland, though mentioning St. Bernard and dealing with the most trivial details at considerable length, clearly anxious to obtain matter, does not mention life-saving dogs or any breed of Switzerland or of the St. Bernard Hospice.

Twenty to thirty other volumes, including the earlier Encyclopædias of Germany and the "Britannica," give no information.

We must conclude that the breeding and working of life-saving St. Bernard dogs commenced early in the nineteenth century. Large dogs of the mastiff and spaniel types were known in Switzerland, but they were not considered of much importance.

Reference frequently occurs to the annihilation of the original life-saving Hospice dogs, but the stories vary considerably and suggest unreliability. In Shaw's "Book of the Dog" it is a terrible snow-storm; the aid of the monks and dogs constantly required; and the female dogs and the most feeble animals perished. "A sufficient number of males were left, but not a single female!"

*Stonehenge* (1867) gives a similar story with slight variations. Forty years ago, he writes, several of the servants and all their dogs were swept away, and from two animals, which the monks had previously presented to friends, the breed was re-established.

*Idstone* accounts for the disappearance of the original breed by an attack of virulent distemper, which carried off all the dogs but one, and that one, he believed, was crossed with a Pyrenean wolfhound.<sup>1</sup>

It is stated that the first imported dog was brought to England in May 1815, and was known as the "Leasowe Castle dog." He was about a year old when received at Leasowe Castle. His length was 6 feet 4 inches, and he stood (in middle of back) 2 feet 7 inches. He saved a lady from drowning. In the note on this dog occurs the following description: "These dogs are also used as animals of burden, and will carry a cwt. of provisions from 'Banches' to the Hospice, eighteen miles."

In 1827, in a book entitled "A Tour of St. Bernard's and round Mont Blanc," the first mention of life-saving dogs at the Hospice occurs. It is a series of letters.

"As we ascended, the country became, if possible, more wild and dreary. The path went sometimes by the side of the cataract, sometimes over bare and rugged rocks, until we came to two small, rude buildings of rough stone; in one of them are placed the bodies which are found by the dogs of St. Bernard's."

In another letter the author states "that after a little while we were joined by the prier. They were so kind as to call some of the dogs, which continued with us during our walk. They are large and strong, with fine coats of a fawn colour, spotted with white; and are distinguished by a particular form of the nose. They are sent out in pairs. One of them has a small barrel of wine and a basket containing some bread fastened to him, and the other has some garments. The servants of the convent, and sometimes the monks themselves, go in search of travellers, with the dogs." There is also an allusion to the dogs in England being of a different type.

Two years later, in 1829, in a volume of stories entitled "Tales of the Great St. Bernard," the introduction tells us that "as night fell, the storm lulled at intervals, and I listened with anxiety to the cries and noises that announced the danger of

<sup>1</sup> There is some confirmation of this in the remarkable similarity of the St. Bernard of about that time to the Pyrenean sheep-dog "Cabbas," the property of her Majesty Queen Victoria. (See Plate 104.)

travellers surprised in the storm. The barking of the dogs, as the strangers arrived, kept me long awake. By morning the convent was full; the world was turned to universal snow; the monks came down girded for the winter excursions; the domestics were busy equipping the dogs, fires blazed, cauldrons smoked."

In 1843 Colonel H. Smith,<sup>1</sup> under the title "The Alpine or Great St. Bernard Dog," "so advantageously known for the great services rendered to mankind," considers that it is more nearly allied to the Newfoundland dog, in form, stature, hair, and colours; but the head and ears are like those of a water-spaniel. They are all white, with black or fulvous spots; the breed is not numerous.

"There is another race, trained to the same service, with close short hair and more or less marked with grey, liver-colour and black clouds, betraying an intermixture with the race of French mâtin, or great Danish dogs." The dog illustrated was of the second race, the property of Sir Thomas Dick Lauder.

In a letter to Mr. W. H. Lizars of June 26, 1839, Sir Thomas Dick Lauder gives a somewhat interesting account of the recovery of his St. Bernard dog "Bass," which had been stolen. A letter-carrier, on going along a certain street, recognised the bark from inside a yard. He thereupon knocked at the gate and immediately said to the owner of the premises, "You have got Sir Thomas Lauder's big dog here." The man denied it. "But I know you have," replied the letter-carrier. The man admitted that he had purchased a large dog from a couple of coal-carters. Later Sir Thomas writes that the dog took a great liking to one of the postmen who delivered the letters, who carried a letter-bag from one receiving house to another, which he gave "Bass" to carry. On reaching the gates of the convent of St. Margaret, the dog returned home. It so happened that some time later "Bass's" postman friend was taken ill, and another man was sent in his place. "Bass," on meeting him, scanned his face, which by no means pleased the postman, who did not like the dog's appearance, and wished to decline all acquaintance. As the man left the place, "Bass" followed, showing strong inclinations to have the post-bag. The man, realising that the dog wished to seize the bag, was most careful to protect it.

"Bass," "seeing that he had no chance of getting possession of the bag by civil entreaty," got up on his hind legs, and placing a huge foot on each of the man's shoulders, laid him flat on his back in the road. This done, the dog picked up the post-bag, started off in his usual way, followed by the unfortunate and surprised postman. At times he made ineffectual attempts to coax "Bass" to give up the bag, but "Bass" was adamant. On reaching the gate of St. Margaret, the dog put down the bag, and "making his bow to the man, returned home."

Youatt, in 1845, under the heading of "Alpine Spaniel or Bernardine Dog," tells us that it is a breed almost peculiar to the Alps and to the district between Switzerland and Savoy, and that very many travellers have been rescued. He then gives the story of "Barry" and his death.

"One of these Bernardine dogs, named 'Barry,' had a medal tied round his neck as a badge of honourable distinction, for he had saved the lives of forty persons. He at length died nobly in his vocation. A Piedmontese courier arrived at St. Bernard on a very stormy day, labouring to make his way to the little village of Saint-Pierre,

<sup>1</sup> He shows a picture of "Monarque," imported by Mr. Macdona, a dog very like the Pyrenean sheep-dog "Cabbas."



in the valley beneath the mountain, where his wife and children lived. It was in vain that the monks attempted to check his resolution to reach his family. They at last gave him two guides, each of whom was accompanied by a dog, one of which was the remarkable creature whose services had been so valuable. Descending from the convent, they were overwhelmed by two avalanches or heaps of falling snow, and the same destruction awaited the family of the poor courier, who were travelling up the mountain in the hope of obtaining some news of the husband and father."

So, little by little, we learn more of the breed. *Stonehenge*, in 1859, writes that they are "closely allied to the mastiff, but resembling the Newfoundland in temper. The height 25 to 28 inches, length 6 feet (tail included). A short coat and colours red or fawn with black muzzle, occasionally marked in a brindled fashion. The shape of the head and body closely resembling that of the English mastiff." He suggests that the dogs imported with rough coats have probably been crossed with boarhounds.

The first public appearance of St. Bernards was at the Cremorne Show of March 23 to 28, 1863. In the class for "Mount St. Bernards" were two entries, "Monk," the property of the Rev. A. M. Bates, taking first, and the second prize "Monk," the property of Mr. W. H. Stone. According to various statements, these two dogs were bred at the Hospice, but I find that this is not correct, for in the Kennel Club Stud Book Mr. Stone's "Monk" is entered as bred by Mr. I. Stone by his "Barry," a dog imported from the Hospice.<sup>1</sup> The sire is said to have been a descendant of the unfortunate "Barry" in Berne Museum.

The "Field" reported these two dogs as very rough and not resembling the usual type of their class, "being, except in colour, more like the Newfoundland."

It was four years later that *Stonehenge* dealt more fully with the St. Bernard. We read in his pages that in A.D. 962 the two hospitals were built by Bernard de Meuthon, and that he left to the monks the sacred duty of caring for travellers in distress. A panel showing this Bernard de Meuthon with a dog of bloodhound type was then in existence. The old breed of dog had died out many years before, and the breed the monks had then was not more than forty or fifty years old, which would bring us to the years 1817-27. *Stonehenge* had at that time visited the Hospice and seen the only three dogs there, "Barry," "Phito," and "Paleas."

<sup>1</sup> The following letter appeared in the "Field" shortly afterwards:

"THE MOUNT ST. BERNARD DOG

"SIR,—I believe there is every reason to suppose the winner of the 1st prize for St. Bernard dogs at the Cremorne Show to be a 'genuine article.' I know Mr. Bates intimately, who told me himself that he purchased the dog, when travelling in Switzerland, of the monks at the Hospice on Mount St. Bernard. I was spending the day with Mr. Bates at Melton about three years ago, and we took the dog with us and walked to Woodbridge. On the way I taught him the meaning of 'soho' and 'drop,' also to drop and wait for my signal to come on *à la* Colonel Hutchinson. He showed remarkable sagacity and a great desire to do as he was ordered; indeed, he learnt his lessons in a surprisingly short time, and went through them with the utmost gravity even in the streets of Woodbridge, to the infinite delight and bewilderment of the street boys. As far as I remember, he took the water with coaxing, and showed little or no disposition to retrieve. He seemed to me a grand but useless animal; and I could not help wishing that men, even if they be not sportsmen, who are fond of a fine dog, would direct their aspirations to the possession of a well-bred setter or retriever, and thus give an impulse to the breeding of animals at once useful, ornamental, and companionable.

"HUZZLE-BEE."

"All these dogs," he writes, describing the three at the Hospice, and including in his description two elsewhere, as well as those in the village (one of which he purchased from the proprietor of the Hôtel des Alpes), "were orange-tawny, with white legs, flecked slightly with orange, white belly, white collar round the neck. The heads were remarkably fine and majestic and full of character. The ears were small, and set low, the eyes deeply set, a crease between them giving a mastiff character to the whole animal. The face was black, from the eyes halfway down, then white down to the nose. The lips pendulous, spotted with orange and black. From the white above the nose a blaze or streak ran up the forehead, extending in a narrow line down the pole, meeting the white collar round the neck. This marking the monks begged him to observe, comparing it to the badge of their order, a white band or tape, single behind, slit to pass over the neck, and the two ends tucked into a black dress in front of waist."

*Stonehenge* gives a picture of "Tell," of Oberland blood, as the true form of St. Bernard and the best in England. He had been purchased by the Rev. J. C. Macdona in Switzerland after most careful choice.

"Tell," who stood 30½ inches and weighed 147 lb., was, so we read, a descendant of the famous "Barry." A red or tawny brindled dog with a white chest, he had, writes *Stonehenge*, "the peculiar swinging gait of his tribe."

*Idstone* had, I presume, visited the Hospice with Mr. Walsh (*Stonehenge*), for he gives a similar description of the dogs he saw there. But he gives us further information concerning "Tell," how he met with a great welcome. His levée was always crowded, and the first prize was "invariably awarded to him by acclamation"; rules were modified in his favour; "he was brought into his place at his own convenience, or rather he walked in by his master's side, and resigned himself to be chained up, submitting with heroic resignation to the various trials of patience and affronts to his dignity to which all eminent dogs are accustomed."

We read that, having "satisfied public curiosity," and given "some idea of his powers of vocalisation," he curved himself round "with all the dignity of an Eastern Rajah."

According to *Idstone*, "Tell" died in 1870.<sup>1</sup> We read that the old dog weighed nearly 200 lb. before his death.

The Rev. J. C. Macdona possessed "Tell's" sister "Hedwig" and several other noted dogs.

A puppy, "Alf," was imported,<sup>2</sup> an animal so fascinating that during the journey homewards the driver of the diligence in which they travelled nearly rolled him over "a dizzy precipice, overhanging a chasm of some 2,000 feet."<sup>3</sup> "Alf" became well known in England, but unfortunately contracted hydrophobia and had to be destroyed.

Many stories of the life-saving and general high intelligence of the St. Bernard were current. The most important, of course, is that of "Barry" and his death. The vision of mountains enveloped in deep snow, over which "Barry" wandered

<sup>1</sup> See later; date of death given is 1871.

<sup>2</sup> It is not quite clear from the text whether "Alf" was imported by Mr. Macdona or by *Idstone*. *Idstone* later writes that "Mr. Macdona's 'Alf,'" etc.

<sup>3</sup> An American suggested that the driver might use both hands, and "handle them leather utensils more keerfully, as he had shares in a Kneecropolis in Orleans."





(Top Row) left to right, "BARRY" at BERNE MUSEUM, CHAMPION ST. BERNARD "ANGELO," THE HEAD OF MR. SCHUMACHER'S "BARRY L." (Middle Row) left, MR. W. FORD BAGNELL'S LANDSEER NEWFOUNDLAND "PRINCE CHARLIE"; right, LADY GIFFORD'S MALTESE TERRIER "HUGH." (Bottom Row) left to right, THE IRISH WOLF-DOG FROM GLENARM CASTLE. From the picture presented to the Kennel Club by the Earl of Antrim (see p. 224). DR. MACK'S IRISH TERRIERS "KATE" AND "BADGER." THE PRIZE CERTIFICATE CARD OF THE KENNEL CLUB IN 1898; the paintings by Maud Earl.



[Photo]

[Fall.

(Above) NEWFOUNDLANDS. From Edwards's "Cynographia Britannica" (1800). (Centre) NEWFOUNDLAND BY REINAGLE. From Taplin's "The Sportsman's Cabinet" (1803). (Below) MODERN NEWFOUNDLAND CH. "SHELTON GIPSY LASS." The property of Mrs. Wetwan. 1592b





(Above) A picture from "The Sporting Magazine." (Below) ST. BERNARD CH. "BERNARDO." The property of  
592c] Mrs. R. A. Staines.



(Left) above. BRASS DOG WITH CURLED TAIL WEARING COLLAR, WITH YAMANTAKA STANDING. 19th century, probably from Nepal; below. "CHOW DOG" OF FUKEIN PORCELAIN (18th century). From *Frankes' Collection*. (Right) DOG, WITH EUROPEAN: Kuanatung ware (18th century).



on his way to the traveller he intended to rescue, had its effect. Every St. Bernard was a hero—perhaps untried, but a hero all the same. “Tell” individually proved superior intelligence by waiting at the landing-stage at Liverpool for the steamer carrying Mr. Macdona to arrive, and when at last the right steamer came alongside, he leapt on board and discovered his owner. “Tell” was buried at West Kirby, beneath a tower on the sea-coast known as “Tell’s Tower,” a beacon for sailors navigating the Dee.<sup>1</sup>

There was also the story of “Sultan,” who, seeing a drowning pointer, went in to save it, and discovering no other way, used its front feet and pushed the pointer back to land.

In 1870 Macdona made a further addition to St. Bernard history by presenting His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales with a son of the famous “Tell” out of his noted bitch “Hospice.” Later he presented to the Princess a St. Bernard puppy, which Her Royal Highness later named “Volga.”

Walsh, in 1878, deals more fully with the breed and gives us information of considerable value. He starts with the story of the elimination of the “true breed” seriously reduced by an avalanche, and by sterility owing to inbreeding, and *that a cross with the Newfoundland was resorted to*. This is interesting, for the resemblance in the first pictures of Newfoundlands and St. Bernards is very marked. He goes on to say that the Hospice also obtained a remarkable dog, *named* after the celebrated “Barry” and like him in colour and shape, from a strain of the old breed kept by Baron Youde.<sup>2</sup>

At that time in England, “Monarque,” a smooth St. Bernard, was considered the very best of the smooth-coated variety. He was a dog bred by Mr. Schumacher, to whom we refer later. This dog was white and yellowish-red, of immense size, but good as he was, these smooth-coated were not considered comparable to the rough-coated.

Walsh then gives the following points, the first in the history of the breed :

	Value.		Value.		Value.
Head . . . . .	30	Size and symmetry . . . . .	20	Temperament . . . . .	5
Line up poll . . . . .	10	Legs and feet . . . . .	10	Colour . . . . .	5
Shape of body and neck . . . . .	10	Dew-claws . . . . .	5	Coat . . . . .	5
	—		—		—
	50		35		15
Grand Total, 100					

“The *head* (value 30) is large and massive, but is without the width of the mastiff. The dimensions are extended chiefly in height and length, the occipital protuberance being specially marked, and coupled with the height of brow, serving also to distinguish it from the Newfoundland. The face is long, and cut off square at the nose, which is intermediate in width between those of the Newfoundland and mastiff. Lips pendulous, approaching in character to the bloodhound type, but much smaller. Ears of medium size, carried close to the cheeks, and covered with silky hair. Eyes full in size, but deeply sunk, and showing the haw, which is often as red as that of the bloodhound.

<sup>1</sup> Marked “Tell’s Tower” on Ordnance Survey.

<sup>2</sup> This appears to be the “Barry” presented to the Hospice by Mr. Schumacher in 1866.

"*Line up poll* (value 10).—Great stress is laid by the monks on this marking, which is supposed to resemble the white lace bands round the neck and waist of the gown worn by the Benedictine monks, the two being connected by a strip carried up the back. A dog marked with white in the same manner is supposed to be peculiarly consecrated to his work, and is kept most carefully to it. Hence it is in this country also regarded as a characteristic of the breed, but it is seldom met with in anything like a perfect state of development, 'Monarque' being more perfect in this respect than any dog ever exhibited. Being, as I before observed, chiefly used for ornamental purposes in this country, there is no rational objection to the value apportioned to this point.

"*Shape of body and neck* (value 10).—There is nothing remarkable about the neck, except that there is generally a certain amount of throatiness, to which there is no objection. The body ought to be well proportioned, with a full chest, the girth of which should be double that of the head, and half the length of the body from nose to tip of tail; the loins should be full, and the hips wide.

"*In size and symmetry* (value 20) this breed should be up to a full standard, that is to say, equal to the English mastiff. Indeed, excepting in colour, in the dew-claws, and in the shape of the head, the smooth St. Bernard very closely resembles that dog. He is generally more active in his movements, from having been more worked than his English compeer, who for generations has been kept on the chain.

"*Legs and feet* (value 10).—Of course, in so large a dog the legs must be straight and strong; while the feet also must be large, in order to avoid sinking through the snow. The last point is greatly insisted on by the monks, who prefer even what would be considered here a splay foot to a small and compact one.

"*Dew-claws* (value 5).—There is no doubt that the double dew-claw on the hind legs has in some way been introduced into the strain of dogs used at the two Alpine monasteries, but how it is impossible to say. Both 'Tell' and 'Monarque' exhibited this peculiarity, as well as most of the dogs admitted to be imported from the Hospice. 'Gessler,' however, who showed every other point of the breed in a very marked degree, had no dew-claw at all on his hind legs, and his son 'Alp,' though out of 'Hedwig,' sister to 'Tell,' was equally deficient. It is very doubtful whether this peculiarity is sufficiently permanent in any strain to be an evidence of purity or impurity, and consequently its value is only placed at 5, making the negative deduction 10 when wholly absent.

"*The temperament* (value 5) of the St. Bernard is very similar to that of the mastiff—that is to say, if suitably managed, the dog is capable of great control over his actions, whether in the absence or presence of his owner. When kept on the chain he is, like other dogs, apt to become savage, and there is almost always an instinctive dislike to tramps and vagabonds. He is a capital watch and guard, and attaches himself very strongly to his master or mistress.

"*The colour* (value 5) of this dog varies greatly. The most common is red-and-white, the white being preferred when distributed after the pattern described above. Fawn-and-white and brindled-and-white come next, marked in the same way, the brindle being a very rich one, with an orange-tawny shade in it, as shown in 'Tell,' and in a lesser degree in his nephew, 'Alp.' Sometimes the dog is wholly white, or very nearly so, as in the case of 'Hospice' and Sir C. H. Isham's 'Leo.'



"The *coat* (value 5) in the rough variety is wavy over the body, bushy in the tail, and feathering the legs, being generally silky, but sparsely so, on the ears. In the smooth variety the depth and thickness of the coat are the points to be regarded."

By 1879 the interest in St. Bernards had increased, and the following year Dalziel writes that no "large-sized companion dogs" were more popular. He digs slyly at the oft-repeated "descended from the famous 'Barry,'" suggests that "Jack out of Jill" would do as well, and remarks that there was a chance for a breeder to state "descended from the celebrated dog of St. Bernard de Meuthon."<sup>1</sup> He remarks that "Meuthon," one of those imported by the Rev. J. C. Macdona, was more like a Thibet mastiff than a Newfoundland, though "Meuthon" was more of a Newfoundland than many others. He refers to "Barry," "a dog that made his name famous by the great number of lives he saved"—forty-two, according both to *Idstone* and *Stonehenge*, and under the enthusiastic pen of the Rev. J. C. Macdona seventy-five!<sup>2</sup>

The story of the unfortunate "Barry," dying "in harness," killed by the avalanche, has caused many a child to feel something curious rise slowly in its throat, and it is rather disappointing to find, in Shaw's "Book of the Dog," the following:

"I asked him which 'Barry' he alluded to," writes Mr. Schumacher, referring to a conversation with a monk, who had said to him, on seeing a dog taken as a gift to the monks, "Mais, mon Dieu, c'est comme le vieux 'Barry.'"

"Why," the monk had replied, "to the one that is stuffed at Berne," and then continued to relate how in the year 1815 "he had himself taken 'Barry,' then living, on foot to Berne, where he was killed and stuffed."

In 1882, on February 2, the Club was formed, to consist of 100 original members paying £2 2s. each. Any further members were to pay an entrance fee of £3 3s.

In 1887 an International Congress to consider the standard of points of the St. Bernard dog was held in Switzerland. The Swiss Society drew up the following description of the variety. ("Stock-keeper," June 2, 1887.)

#### "STANDARDS OF POINTS OF THE ST. BERNARD"

"It will be remembered that on June 2, 1887, a congress was held during the Swiss International Dog Show, which took place at Zürich, and that a code of points was fixed upon by a number of distinguished breeders, among whom was an English representative, Mr. Inman Betterton. A translation of this code appeared in our contemporary, the 'Field,' last week, but as a translation it was so seriously faulty that we think it desirable, as much in the interest of those who have seen it as of the many fanciers who have not, to give a rendering into English which is correct and intelligible. In doing so, in order to add additional interest to their perusal, we publish side by side the standard of points of the St. Bernard, adopted last year by the Swiss Kynological Society, which we translated at the time from the Swiss Stud Book and published in the STOCK-KEEPER: also the standard proposed by two members of the English St. Bernard Club in September 1886, which we also published.

<sup>1</sup> Henry Webb, in 1872, states that the breed was originally established by the saint!

<sup>2</sup> Youatt gives forty; W. C. C. Martin gives twenty-two.

By this arrangement it will be seen at a glance in what particulars these standards agree and differ. In the description of the head there appears to be a fair unanimity, all agreeing that the upper portion of the skull should be strong and broad, and somewhat arched, or slightly rounded; that the occipital protuberance should be moderately developed, showing an indication of peak; that the stop should be somewhat abrupt and well defined; the supra-orbital ridge very highly developed. Both the Swiss standards make a point of deprecating the too pendent lips of the under jaw, whereas the principal point which the Congress lays stress upon, and on which the other two are silent, is the 'furrow between the supra-orbital arches.' 'The bridge of the muzzle is straight not arched, and in some good dogs slightly broken.' Roman-nosed dogs, in fact. Nothing, however, is said in the Swiss code as to the girth of skull or its measurement, but the muzzle is short, not snipy, and an imaginary line through the muzzle straight down from the stop must be longer than the length of muzzle.' This gives us what the English standard terms 'great depth from eye to lower jaw,' and what characterises the face of the St. Bernard so immensely. Nothing, however, is said in any of the standards as to the width of the bridge of the muzzle at its base, where we look for that fullness before the eyes which is so desirable a point.

"The points about nose and ears call for no particular comment. As to the eyes, all seem agreed that these should be moderately big, of brown or nut-brown colour, and moderately deep—that is to say, not prominent. We notice in the Congress code that 'eyelids which are too pendent, with *conspicuously protruding lachrymal glands* or a very red haw, are objectionable.' Here the part which we italicise strikes us as an apparent absurdity, inasmuch as these glands are never seen, but are anatomically situated at the back of the eyeball in the socket. What is meant, evidently, is the protrusion of the second or supplementary conjunctiva, which are often too highly congested—that is to say, the dog should not show, in our English parlance, too much haw.

"Clearly noticeable dewlaps, but a too great development not desirable,' this is in accord with the English ideas. Shoulders, all agree, must be broad and sloping, the Congress code very properly adding, 'The part of the body answering to the withers in the horse well developed.' All three agree about the chest, and a very necessary agreement, too. The Congress code supports the English code in describing the back as 'very broad,' and (save in the region of the loins) quite straight as far as the hip.

"There appears a distinct unanimity about the points of the tail.

"We now approach the question of feet, which, in our opinion, is only secondary to the points of head, all agreeing that these should be compact, broad, with strongly-arched toes, moderately well closed up. And on the vexed question of dew-claws, to which the Kynological Society attach no importance, the Congress agreed that 'the single or double dew-claws set on low so as to be almost on a level with the pad of the foot,' and 'the regularly developed fifth toe' (thumb), should be a distinctly recognised point; but when 'the so-called dew-claws which sometimes occur on the inside of the hind legs are imperfectly developed toes,' they are 'not taken into consideration in judging.' Here is a distinction without a difference. It would, to our mind, have been better to have defined the fifth toe as an articulated



dew-claw, and the dew-claws higher up as merely appendages or elementary toes. In points of coat, colour, and height no disparity seems to exist.

“The Swiss, it will be seen, select in preference the smooth or short-coated variety as the type, and base their description upon him. And this preference, as far as type is concerned (in our opinion), is the correct one.

“The best and most truly typical specimens which have been imported into this country, and which have never been surpassed by our own breeders, are smooth dogs.

“For the rest we may draw attention generally to the well-recognised points of expression, colour, markings, height of the two sexes, and the explicit definitions given in the Congress code as to coat, being substantially the same as the English standard ; but we notice the Swiss eschew numerical valuation, and look upon most, if not all, points which do not come up to their standard negatively. The standard finishes up with a paragraph which we think somewhat likely to mislead. We refer to ‘Anything that suggests a cross with the Newfoundland is bad, *such as a saddle back*, etc.’—the italics are ours. This implies a heavy indictment against a breed which we do not think is characterised by hollow backs, or disproportionately long backs, or too violently curved hocks, but who do, by the way, possess ‘upwards growing hair’ between their toes.”

#### STANDARD PROPOSED BY TWO MEMBERS OF ST. BERNARD CLUB

IN 1886

#### DESCRIPTION

*Head*.—Large and massive, circumference of skull being rather more than double the length of the head from nose to occiput. Face short, full below eye, and square at muzzle, great depth from eye to lower jaw. Lips deep, but not too pendulous. From nose to stop perfectly straight. Stop somewhat abrupt and well defined. Skull broad, slightly rounded at the top with somewhat prominent brow.

*Nose*.—Large and black, with well-developed nostrils.

*Ears* of medium size, lying close to cheek, and not heavily feathered.

*Eyes*.—Rather small and deep set, dark in colour, the lower eyelid drooping, so as to show the haw to a slight extent.

*Neck*.—Lengthy, muscular, and slightly arched, with dewlap fairly developed.

*Shoulders*.—Broad and sloping.

*Chest*.—Wide and moderately deep. The lower part should not project below the elbows.

*Body*.—Back broad and straight, ribs well rounded. Loin wide and very muscular.

*Teeth*.—Level.

*Expression* should betoken benevolence, intelligence, and nobility of character.

*Tail*.—Set on rather high, moderately bushy, similar to that of the fox ; carried low when in repose, and when excited or in motion not higher than the line of the back.

*Legs and feet*.—Fore legs perfectly straight, strong in bone, and of good length. Hind legs heavy in bone ; hocks well bent, and thighs very muscular. Feet large, compact, with well-arched toes.

*Dew-claws*, to be of value, must be distinct toes, and form part of the hind feet.

*Coat*, in the long-coated variety, should be dense and flat : rather fuller round the neck, so as to form a ruff ; thighs feathered, but not too heavily. In the short-coated variety, should be close and hound-like, slightly feathered on thighs and tail.

*Colour and markings*.—Orange, mahogany-brindle, red-brindle, grey-brindle, or white with

patches on body of either of the above-named colours. The markings should be as follow : White muzzle, white blaze up face, white collar round neck, white chest, white feet and end of tail ; black shadings on face and ears. If the blaze be wide and run through to the collar, a spot of body-colour on the top of the head is desirable.

*Size*.—A dog should be at least 30 inches in height at the shoulder, and a bitch 27 inches (the taller the better, provided the symmetry is maintained) ; thoroughly well proportioned, and of great substance. The general outline should suggest great power and capability of endurance.

#### OBJECTIONABLE POINTS

Dudley, liver, flesh-coloured, or split nose.	Curly coat.
Unlevel mouth and cankered teeth.	Curled tail.
Snipy muzzle.	Flat sides.
Light or staring eyes.	Hollow back.
Cheek-bumps.	Roach back.
Wedge head.	Ring-tail.
Flat skull.	Open feet or hare feet.
Badly-set or heavily-feathered ears.	Cow-hocks.
Too much peak.	Straight hocks.
Short neck.	Fawn, black-tan-and-white, or self-coloured.

#### SCALE OF POINTS

Head and expression . . . . .	20	Legs and feet. . . . .	10
Neck . . . . .	5	Dew-claws (as represented by fifth toe)	5
Shoulders . . . . .	5	Size. . . . .	15
Chest . . . . .	5	Coat . . . . .	10
Body and loin . . . . .	10	Colour and markings . . . . .	10
Tail . . . . .	5		
			100

(Reprinted from "Stock-keeper," October 1, 1886.)

#### STANDARD ADOPTED BY THE SWISS KYNOLOGICAL SOCIETY IN 1886

##### (A) THE SMOOTH-COATED ST. BERNARD

*General Character*.—Powerful, tall, with great muscular development in all parts of the body ; an imposing head, and very intelligent eyes. In dogs with a dark mask the expression is more serious, but never sour.

*Head*.—Large, in correct proportion to the powerful body, very imposing, and well developed. Stop well marked. Skull wide, and of the shape of a flat arch, showing an indication of peak. A clearly-defined indentation starts between the eyes and reaches far up the forehead. The bone above the eyes very strongly developed, and its position towards the axis of the head forms a right angle. The skin around the before-mentioned indentation on the forehead, round the eyes and about the middle of the skull, is drawn more or less into wrinkles. Muzzle straight, *not* arched, and shorter than its diameter from the stop downwards. Looked at full face, the muzzle appears blunt. Flews slightly overhanging, but under lips not pendant. Teeth not powerful in proportion to size of animal. A black roof to mouth is much liked.

*Nose*.—Large, with well-dilated nostrils, and always black like the lips.

*Ears*.—Thin, wide, and moderately high set on, lying flat to the side without wrinkle, of medium length, broad at the top, getting narrower towards the point, but well rounded.

*Eyes*.—Of medium size ; brown, nut-brown, similar to those of a setter, with an intelligent



and friendly expression ; set moderately deep. The lower eyelids form, as a rule, near the inner corner of the eye, a slight wrinkle, but lids which are very pendant, showing the haw, are never admissible.

*Neck.*—Short and thick, powerful, very muscular, and arched, carried well upwards, the junction between head and neck marked by a distinct line ; clearly noticeable dewlaps, but a too great development is not desirable.

*Shoulders.*—Broad and sloping.

*Chest.*—Broad, moderately deep, the lower part not to reach below the elbows.

*Back.*—Broad, quite straight beyond the loins, if anything slightly arched over the loins, hardly noticeable, sloping towards the root of the tail.

*Belly.*—Slightly drawn up near the loins.

*Tail.*—Of medium length, very broad at the root, not ending in a fine point ; quite straight, or in the lower third—that is, towards the point—slightly bent upwards. The best kind of tail is the one that in formation and covering resembles the tail of an otter. In repose it ought to hang down straight or have a slight curve similar to an *f* ; in excitement, level with the back or slightly above, but never curled over the back.

*Fore legs.*—Straight and powerful.

*Hind legs.*—Slightly bent in the hocks ; the feet, according to the presence of single or double dew-claws, more or less turned out, which is not to be mistaken for being cow-hocked.

*Feet.*—Broad, with well-arched and closed toes.

*Coat.*—Very close, broken-haired, thighs slightly bushy ; on the tail not strikingly longer than on the body.

*Colour.*—White-and-red, or red-and-white, the red in all shades : white, with grey-yellowish or grey-brownish spots, or these colours with white markings. Red-and-grey to count of equal value. Essential markings are white feet, chest, point of tail ; white collar is desirable. Never self-coloured or without white. Faulty are also all other colours, with the exception of the favourite dark shadings on the head and ears.

*Height at the Shoulder.*—Minimum for the dog,  $27\frac{1}{2}$  inches ; and the bitch, 24 inches. The bitch's form is throughout more delicate.

*Faults.*—A red nose or split ; ears set on too high ; saddle-back ; crooked fore legs ; coarse tail, and carried too high or too much curled ; self-colour, black-and-white, white-and-black, black, or yellow. The absence or presence of single or double dew-claws is of no importance, as they cannot be considered as signs of purity of breed ; but they are liked the same as a black roof to the mouth is much valued.

## STANDARD OF POINTS OF THE ST. BERNARD, ADOPTED BY THE INTERNATIONAL CONGRESS AT ZÜRICH, ON JUNE 2, 1887

### (A) THE SHORT-HAIRED (SMOOTH) ST. BERNARD

*General character.*—Powerful, tall, upstanding, with hard muscular development. Massive head and very intelligent expression. In dogs with dark face markings, the expression is more solemn, but ought never to be sour.

*Head*, like the body, very powerful and imposing ; the massive skull is wide, slightly arched, and sloping at the sides with a gentle curve into the very well-developed cheek-bones.

*Occiput* only slightly developed.

The supra-orbital ridge is strongly developed and forms nearly a right angle with the horizontal axis of the head. Between the supra-orbital arches at the root of the muzzle begins a deep furrow, which, clearly defined in the first half, extends over the whole skull, getting gradually shallow towards the occiput. The lines at the sides, from the outer corners of the eyes, diverge considerably towards the back of the head. The skin on the forehead forms over the supra-orbital

arches deep wrinkles, which converge towards the above-mentioned furrow. They are particularly noticeable when the animal is very animated without giving it a savage expression.

*The stop* is clearly defined.

*The muzzle* is short, not snipy, and an imaginary line through the muzzle straight down from the stop must be longer than the length of the muzzle. The bridge of the muzzle is straight, not arched, and, in some good dogs, slightly broken. From the root of the muzzle or stop descends its whole length to the nose a rather wide, well-marked, shallow furrow.

The strongly-developed lips of the upper jaw do not form an angle at the turning-point, but slope with a graceful curve into their lower edge, and are slightly overhanging. The lips of the lower jaw must not be pendent. Teeth in proportion to the size of the head, only moderately large. Black roof to the mouth preferred.

*The nose* very substantial and broad, with well-dilated nostrils, and, like the lips, always black.

*The ears* medium-sized, with the burr strongly developed, which causes them to stand away slightly at the base, and, bending suddenly, they drop without any curl close to the side of the head. The flaps are not too leathery, and form rounded triangles lightly elongated towards the points. The front edge ought to lie close to the head, but the back edge may stand away a little, particularly when the dog is at attention. Ears with weak burr, causing them to lie close to the head from their roots, give it an oval shape, which imparts too much softness to the outline, whereas strongly developed ear muscles make the skull appear more angular and wider, thus giving the head more character.

*Eyes*, set more to the front than the sides, are of moderate size, brown or nut-brown, with an intelligent and friendly expression, set moderately deep. The lower eyelids do not as a rule fit close to the eyeballs and form towards the inner corner an angular wrinkle. Eyelids which are too pendent with conspicuously protruding lachrymal glands or a very red haw are objectionable.

*The neck* set on high and carried upright when the animal is animated, otherwise horizontal or slightly downward.

The junction between head and neck distinctly indicated.

The neck is very muscular and rounded at the sides, giving it an appearance of shortness.

Clearly noticeable dewlaps, but a too great development not desirable.

*Shoulders* sloping and broad, very muscular and powerful. The part of the body answering to the withers in the horse well developed.

*Chest* well arched, moderately deep, not reaching below the elbows.

*Back* very broad and only slightly arched over the loins. Otherwise straight to the hip, and from the hip gently sloping to the rump, it merges gradually into the tail. Hind quarters well developed, legs very muscular.

*Belly* only slightly drawn up and showing distinctly where it joins the very powerful region of the kidneys.

*The Tail*.—Starting broad and powerful directly from the rump, is long, very heavy, ending in a blunt tip. In repose it hangs straight down, turning gently upwards in the lower third. In many specimens the point is slightly turned up (as, according to old pictures, in all former Hospice dogs), and hangs, therefore, in shape of an *f*; in excitement all dogs carry their tails more or less raised, but it must not go to the extent of being erect, or even curled over the back; a slight curling round of the tip is sooner admissible.

*Arms*.—Very powerful, and extraordinarily muscular.

*Fore Arms*.—Straight and strong.

*Hind Legs*.—Slightly bent in the hocks, and, according to the presence of single or double dew-claws, the feet turn outwards more or less, which, however, must not be understood to mean cowhocked.



*Feet*.—Broad, with strong toes moderately well closed up, and knuckles rather high. The single or double dew-claws set on low, so as to be almost on a level with the pad of the foot, giving a greater surface, and preventing the dog from breaking so easily through the snow.

There are dogs which have on their hind feet a regular developed fifth toe (thumb). The so-called dew-claws ("Wolfsklauen"), which sometimes occur on the inside of the hind legs, are imperfectly developed toes; they are of no use to the dog, and are not taken into consideration in judging.

*Coat* is very dense, broken-haired, lying smooth, hard, without being rough to the touch. Thighs are slightly feathered. The hair at the root of the tail is rather long and dense, getting gradually shorter towards the point. The tail appears bushy, but not feathered.

*Colour*.—White with red or red with white, the red in all its various shades; white with light to dark barred brindle patches, or these colours with white markings. The colours red, brindle, and tawny, are of equal value. Obligatory markings are white chest, feet, point of tail, and white round the nose and collar. The white spot on the nape of the neck and a blaze are much desired. Never self-coloured or without any white. All other colours are faulty, except the favourite dark shadings in the face markings and on the ears.

*Height at shoulder* of the dog (measured with the hound measure) ought not to be less than 70 cm. and the bitch 65 cm. [ $27\frac{1}{2}$  inches and  $25\frac{3}{4}$  inches]. The bitches are throughout of a less powerful and slighter build.

Variations from these points are to be considered faulty.

#### (B) THE LONG-HAIRED (ROUGH) ST. BERNARD

The long-haired dog is exactly like the other with the exception of the coat, which ought not to be broken-haired, but of medium length, smooth or slightly wavy, never very wavy, curly, or shaggy. The coat is, as a rule, more wavy on the back, particularly in the region of the hip and the rump. The same thing is slightly noticeable in the short-haired, even the Hospice dogs.

The tail is bushy, with much but moderately long hair. Wavy or locky hair on the tail is not desirable. A feathered tail, or one with a parting, is faulty.

Face and ears covered with short soft hair. At the basis of the ears, longer silky hair is permissible, in fact this occurs nearly always, and must be considered normal. The feather on the fore legs is only slight, but on the thighs it appears bushy.

*Faults* are all formations which indicate a Newfoundland cross, such as a saddle-back and a disproportionately long back, hocks too much bent and spaces between the toes with upward growing hair.

Zürich, June 2, 1887.

BARON A. VON RAUCH (Delegate of the German Commission).

LUDWIG BECKMANN, Düsseldorf.

H. INMAN BETTERTON, England.

MAX HARTENSTEIN, Plauen (Committee member, "Hector," Berlin).

RADETZKI (President of the Club "Hector," Berlin).

E. K. KORTHALS, Biebesheim, Hessen.

C. PINGGERA, Kennel "Bavaria," Munich.

B. SIEGMUND, BASEL,

DR. TH. KUNZLI, St. Gallen,

} Delegates of the "Schweizer Kynologische Gesellschaft."

HERMANN DUR, Burgdorf (Delegate of the Swiss St. Bernard Club).

DR. MACHWURTH VON LUTTWITZ, Zürich (President of the "Schweizer Kynol. Gesellschaft").

DR. C. VON MURALT-WILD, Zürich (member of the Stud-book Committee).

A. RITTMANN, Basel (member Committee "Schweizer Kynolog. Gesellschaft").

(Translated by the "Stock-keeper".)

In 1887 Mr. Hughes-Hughes visited the Hospice and sent the following letter from the Hospice to the "Stock-keeper":

"THE ST. BERNARD IN SWITZERLAND

"*To the Editor of the 'Stock-keeper'*"

"SIR,—Although a great deal has been written of late years about the St. Bernard breed as it now exists in its native land, I believe that the interest of the subject is not yet exhausted, and therefore am induced to offer to your readers some of the results of my present visit to the Hospice. It has also seemed to me that we have hitherto received too much of personal impressions and opinions, and too little of bare facts. Not being gifted with the utter self-abnegation—I use the expression in all sincerity—of my present entertainers, I shall not be able to refrain from airing my own views and theories, but I propose to give *first* a description of the dogs now belonging to the monastery. The rest of this letter may be left unread by those who wish to form a perfectly unbiassed opinion, and my feelings will not be seriously injured if you, Mr. Editor, should think fit to suppress my subsequent remarks altogether.

"It will be a shock to all who are interested in the breed to hear that the Monastery possesses at this moment at most a dozen dogs of all ages—viz. eight on the St. Bernard Pass, and from two to four—the steward was not certain of the exact number—at the Simplon Hospice.

"Before proceeding to describe individually the seven animals which I have just seen and handled, I will mention the points which all alike exhibit. All have eyes lighter in colour than is approved of in England, as well as smooth coats and double dew-claws on both hind legs, and none have the slightest approach to a 'business' fifth toe, or, indeed, to a fifth toe *on the ground* at all.

"1. 'Castor' is a dog about four years old. He is good in bone, and has a well-shaped head. His height, carefully taken by myself with a standard, is just over 29½ inches. The colour of the body is a blackish orange-tawny with a little white, and the head, neck, and legs are entirely white with the exception of the ears, which are spotted with a light liver colour. The coat, which he is changing at present, is evidently of good smooth quality when in order.

"2. 'Barry' has a very massive body, with grand chest and bone all round; his head is also very good, being short, square, and deep in jaw. The coat is of the best quality, but is very slightly feathered under the tail, which is carried right over the back. The body has large patches of orange-tawny, and the head is perfectly and evenly marked with blaze running straight through to the collar. 'Castor,' being the largest, was the only dog I measured. 'Barry' would be about an inch lower. He suffers from rheumatism in one hind leg, which makes him go stiff at starting, but his action, when once warmed up, is very good.

"3. 'Pluto' is an eleven months puppy. He has good bone, substance, and symmetry, and a capital head. In colour he is a rich orange-tawny, with perfectly even markings and blaze running through to the collar. The left ear and the tip of the right are white, spotted with liver colour, like 'Castor.' Coat very good but for the very slightest tendency to curl over the loins.



" 4. Dog puppy about six months old. He is remarkable for his enormous bone and substance. In colour and markings he closely resembles 'Pluto,' and his coat shows a somewhat greater tendency to curl on the back. The root of the left ear is white and the rest of it spotted like 'Castor's' and 'Pluto's.'

" 5. This is said to be the best of the bitches, but I did not see her, as she was being led down the pass by the main track while I was coming up by a short cut. I believe she was being taken to one of the valley farms in order to pup, as litters are never allowed to be born in the very low temperature which prevails all the year round at the Hospice.

" 6. 'Pallas.' This bitch, though small, is very good in bone, substance, and head. Her colour is orange-tawny, with perfectly even markings. Her age, if I remember right, is six years, but she has only reared one (her first) litter. Since then her pups have appeared with the greatest regularity, but always prematurely.

" 7. 'Bellone' is another bitch with, as usual, a well-shaped head and fair bone. Her body is pale orange, tawny in colour, with a little white. The head, neck, and legs are entirely white, with the exception of the spotted ears noticed in 'Castor,' 'Pluto,' the unnamed pup, and 'Lionne' (below).

" 8. 'Lionne' has the good qualities of the other bitches, but has even less colour, as she is all white except small orange-tawny patches on the right flank, left hip, and root of tail, and the spotted ears.

" Having so quickly reached the end of this catalogue, one naturally endeavours to explain its brevity. Two principal causes may be mentioned for the terrible diminution in numbers of the stock. Of these I should place *in-breeding* first. The monk (holding the office of house-steward) from whom all my information is obtained, suggested in-breeding as responsible for certain bad points which are conspicuous in most of the dogs, and it seems more than probable that the great mortality among the puppies which has developed itself in recent years must be attributed to the same cause. But a recent disaster has accelerated the gradual diminution which has been taking place. A few weeks ago two bitches, both within a fortnight of pupping, were (maliciously, it is supposed) killed by poison. To use the monk's own words, 'There are *mauvais sujets* everywhere, even on the St. Bernard.'

" Perhaps the uses of the St. Bernard dog do not come within the province of this letter, but, nevertheless, I will venture to correct, on the best authority, the erroneous views which are so often expressed. Some people think that the dogs are occupied throughout the winter in grubbing in the snowdrifts for lost travellers, and in pouring cognac down their throats when found. Others allege that the dogs were never of much real use, and that, since the St. Gothard Railway has pierced the Alps, they are of no use at all. All these persons are alike mistaken. The St. Gothard Railway being a long way farther east, and the St. Bernard Pass having always been crossed in winter almost exclusively by the poorest of the poor, the number of its passengers remains virtually unchanged. As to the rescue of perishing travellers, this is a rare and occasional incident of a Hospice dog's life, but the service which he renders to humanity is quite as real, and far more frequent and arduous. His regular duty is rather to prevent the traveller from falling into danger than to save him from its consequences. To explain. For the last five miles the path to the Hospice on the Swiss side leads up a deep, narrow, and rugged valley,

through which it winds from side to side, crossing and recrossing the torrent at several places. In winter vast quantities of snow accumulate in this valley, completely obliterating the path, the stream, and, in fact, almost every landmark. These drifts are often of immense depth, covering chasms between rocks, the deep bed of the stream, precipices, and other dangers. The position of the drifts is also so often altered by furious gales of wind, which remove them from one spot and heap them up in another, that the most experienced of the monks cannot tell where it is safe to tread. In this emergency the instinct of the dog is found infallible. On every winter morning one man and one dog go down each side of the pass to escort to the Hospice the travellers who have been passing the night at the refuge below. The dog goes in front, the man humbly follows in his steps, and is never led astray. This duty is generally performed by four of the oldest and hardiest dogs (always males), the two most trusty being reserved for the severest weather. The serious state of the kennel at present is most clearly indicated by the fact that only 'Castor' and 'Barry' will be available next winter. 'Pluto' will no doubt be tried, but as two years and a half is ordinarily the minimum age for going on duty, he cannot be expected to do much. This account of the St. Bernard dog's services will not be complete until I have added that he suffers severely from his exertions, rarely escaping from rheumatism even in his first winter. The bitches and young stock are, as a rule, kept at the Hospice only during summer. This letter has now reached such an unconscionable length that, after all, you will be spared the threatened infliction of my own fads, fancies, and (perhaps) fallacies. I cannot, however, close without hinting to our 'smooth men' that an opportunity now offers itself of doing the same service to the breed which was performed some twenty years ago by Herr Schumacher. It should be remembered, too, that almost all the pillars of the St. Bernard Stud Book came either from Herr Schumacher or from the Hospice, after its kennel had been regenerated through his exertions. At the same time the monks show little anxiety to obtain fresh stock, being, apparently, more fearful of destroying by admixture of blood the practical qualities of their present stock than they are of losing that stock altogether by the degeneracy which results from in-breeding.

" W. O. HUGHES-HUGHES.

" Hospice of the Great St. Bernard, August 27."

It was this same year that Mrs. Besant's St. Bernard was stolen. Mr. Bradlaugh, M.P., was one of the witnesses in the subsequent police-court proceedings ("Stock-keeper," March 24, 1882, p. 184).

The St. Bernard was very much in the public eye. Even "Vanity Fair" noticed the breed: "Mrs. Foxpaw, having tired of damnation dogs, wishes to get one of those 'Great Sarah Bernhardt dogs that dig those dear old monks out of the snow in Switzerland'!"

In November of the same year the St. Bernard Club held its first show. A special catalogue was afterwards printed and sold at 7s. 6d.; to members 5s.; an edition de luxe. It bears the imprint "compiled by the Rev. Arthur Carter," though correspondence in the "Stock-keeper" shows that the honour of originating the ideas was also claimed by Mr. W. Carter, the then Secretary of the Club. The catalogue



is probably unique, and only 250 copies were printed. The dogs entered are given with their pedigrees. The first two pages are devoted to a special class "not for competition." In the first class for "Champion Rough-coated Dogs" "Save"<sup>1</sup> won the prize, his great-grandsire on both sire and dam's side being Champion "Tell." "Save" had no dew-claws, and that because of this he should have won, under Macdona, the apostle of the dew-claws, was hailed with no little amusement by the ring-side.

There were no entries in the class for Champion "Rough-coated Bitches"; and in the "Smooth-coated Dogs" there was only one entry, "Dunstan," the grandsire on the sire's side being by "Monarque" and on the dam's side by "Thor."

In Class IV, for "Champion Smooth-coated Bitches," was only one entry, Ch. "Amy," grandsire "Tell," granddam "Hospice" on sire's side and "Leo" on the dam's side, but she arrived too late for competition.

The class for "Rough-coated Dogs" over 18 months old was a very strong one. Of 21 entries, the first prize went to Mr. Richard Thornton's "Leonard," with g.g.sire Ch. "Thor." A remarkable class, according to the "Stock-keeper," "with not a second-class dog among them."

Referring to Mr. Thornton's "Leonard," the "Stock-keeper" tells us that "he was a strong-boned dog with a superb and typical head, wanting rather in colour. He won, as we state later, the 100-guinea challenge cup in the "Novice" class.

Class VI, for "Rough-coated Bitches," was also well filled, with 21 entries, Mr. J. P. Charles, of 14 Throgmorton Street, E.C., winning first with "Lady Norma." Her pedigree is of interest; her grandsire is Ch. "Thor" on the sire's side and Ch. "Meuthon" on the dam's side, her g.g.sire "Leo" on the sire's side and Ch. "Tell" on the dam's side. As might be expected, the greater number of exhibits were of "Tell," "Thor," and "Leo" breeding.

The second prize in Class XI, "smooth-coated Dogs between 9 and 18 Months Old," was taken by "Zurgue," an imported dog.

The 100-guinea challenge cup and silver medal were taken by "Leonard,"<sup>2</sup> in the "Novice" class, bred, we read, by Mr. Elton, of Lower Tooting. There is a note, too, in this catalogue against Mr. Thornton's "Leila," in the "Bitch Novice" class: "A grand bitch," bred by the exhibitor.

In the catalogue de luxe the wording "an excellent class" is printed below the last entry of the "Litter" class.

In Class XXI, Foreign Class, for "Rough or Smooth-coated Dogs—the property of individuals residing abroad," only two entries were made, but no prize appears to have been given, probably because of the note in brackets "(Now the property of H. Wyndham Carter, Esq.)," to whose troubles and tribulations we have alluded.

The show was followed by a somewhat ironical report in the "Stock-keeper," probably written by Hugh Dalziel, which caused an outburst of furious innuendoes in the "Kennel Review," then edited by Mr. Carter, the Secretary of the St. Bernard Club.

<sup>1</sup> A cot at the Sheffield Children's Hospital was named "'Save's' Cot," and was kept up by funds collected by him in the barrel he wore attached to his collar. He used to take his contributions to the hospital on January 1 and July 1 in each year. His little friends were always delighted to see him, and sometimes some poor little fellow who had lost an arm or a leg would get on his back for a ride.

<sup>2</sup> "Leonard" won the cup again in July of 1884 at the Kennel Club Show at the Crystal Palace, Mr. Frederick Gresham being judge.

As to the show, we read in the "Stock-keeper": "The light and elegant benching supplied by Spratt's Patent contrasts strongly and favourably with the rough style of the past; the fittings are all neat, the enamelled food- and water-dishes have a nice and clean appearance, and a plentiful supply of the famous fibrine cakes with beetroot satisfied the hunger of all respectable dogs, except the spoiled darlings whose appetites have been vitiated by veal cutlets and milk biscuits."

Judging started at 11 a.m. and ended at 7 p.m. The report of the show is contained in two numbers of the "Stock-keeper," November 3 and 10.

The "Times" of November 3 stated that some of the exhibits appeared to be more of the mastiff and collie than of the true St. Bernard, and were unquestionably mongrels. The writer criticised the space allotted to the public and suggested policemen and other persons of authority to keep the crowd moving on! The "Field" wrote that the confusion was chaotic, and they were unable to understand how the judging was carried on at all, as the space reserved for Mr. Macdona was filled, and that the judge "was hunted by a well-dressed mob."

The remarkable achievement of the Club and its supporters in developing the breed and carrying out the Show did not, however, save it from considerable difficulties. During the early part of 1883 troubles in the Club reached a climax. The "Stock-keeper and Fancier's Chronicle" contains numerous vindictive, personal, and insulting, and sometimes, but rarely, amusing letters. Names well known in the dog world—Mr. Krehl, Mr. Murchison, Mr. Atthill, Mr. Crawford, Rev. A. Carter, and Mr. Wyndham Carter—fill much of the space in each succeeding issue. In the number of March 9 the "Chronicle" sums up the correspondence as fairly and impartially as human powers can conceive. The trouble was brought to an exasperating limit by the action of Mr. H. Wyndham Carter, editor of the "Kennel Review," who had in that journal abused members and criticised the Club. The letters from Mr. Carter were extremely violent and personal.<sup>1</sup> The St. Bernard Club then settled down. No further letters of personal attack appeared in the Press.

During those early St. Bernard days dew-claws caused considerable correspondence and argument. A letter from Etienne Metroz, monk and custodian of the Hospice Great St. Bernard, to Macdona contained the following passage: "As to the dew-claws, we are convinced that if one meets a dog bearing the name of St. Bernard without having double dew-claws, we are convinced, I assert, that one of its ancestors was not of the true race." Some imagined that the dew-claws helped the dog to move over snow, by adding to the foot surface, preventing him from sinking in the snow.

Hugh Dalziel, in his usual lively manner, calls attention to what the result would be if a "200 lb. St. Bernard with compact fore feet . . . and then hind feet with six—or a dozen, if you like—well-developed toes, the whole foot so large that they support the dog in the snow," attempted to negotiate the mountains in the winter.

Artists were obliging. St. Bernards with monster dew-claws and some with five toes on their hind feet are seen in pictures.

The popular idea of the St. Bernard at that time is shown by the summing up in a law case before Mr. Justice Hutton. The learned Judge, in giving judgment,

<sup>1</sup> In January 1887 Mr. Carter was sentenced to five years' penal servitude for shooting at two bailiffs as they attempted to enter with a bill of sale.



stated "that a big dog indulging 'horse-play' in the street and knocking down children" was dangerous in the eyes of the law, and that "dogs of this class were all very well on the top of mountains, where people got lost in the snow; but if people let them run about the streets, they must be responsible." One cannot really be surprised at the learned Judge when we see Macdona's letter in the "Field."

He had received a letter from Mr. W. Cunliffe Brooks, M.P., that "'Bayard' has just pulled down his first stag. Done it so well; and true to his nature, he gives tongue at the bay; eleven points; a grand rough horn." To this Macdona adds:

"'Hilda,' another of my strain of St. Bernards that I also had the pleasure of presenting to a member of Mr. Brooks's family, established for herself a great reputation in the Highlands as a wonderfully clever and successful deerstalker, often crawling very long distances as low and as silently as the most skilful and stealthy gillie, and ultimately tracking for miles the wounded quarry. These very interesting developments of the well-known extraordinary instinct and sagacity of the St. Bernard do not, I confess, afford me unmixed satisfaction, for they destroy a petty conceit—or, more truly I might now express it, delusion—I have for a long time held, and that I once had the honour of holding a long discussion with Mr. Gladstone upon, that is, that the St. Bernard is the only animal whose sole mission is to save life.<sup>1</sup>

"I have always maintained that the breed may lay claim to a prefix hallowed by a long antiquity, and endorsed by the universal assent of all nations, e.g. 'Saint'—a prefix given to no other animal save man. Ichabod—Ichabod. Shades of 'Barry,' 'Bellona,' 'Pulto,' 'Juno,' 'Tell,' 'Monarque,' and all the noble army of martyrs who, by their lives and deaths on the Alps and elsewhere, have elevated their species from the lowest to the loftiest place in the estimation of men. 'Tis but another sign of the times. Now that the restless iron horse has 'gone to earth' beneath the Alps, there is little left for the 'Saints,' either men or dogs, to do on the surface in the way of saving life. So, since Othello's occupation is gone, saintly men and dogs must needs take to sport! Was it not enough in the existing economy of nature that bloodhounds, wolfhounds, boarhounds, foxhounds, otter-hounds, basset-hounds, and harriers should live for the sole purpose of killing men, wolves, boars, foxes, badgers, and hares, than that the magnificent and benevolent St. Bernard should miss the grand aim of his pure and gentle life, and vie with the stag and deerhound in hunting to the death the noble monarch of the glen?"

In 1889 Dalziel wrote a monograph on the St. Bernard, its history, points, breeding. He makes no attempt to trace the pedigrees of St. Bernards further than the Kennel Club Stud Book. He quotes Mr. Schumacher, of Switzerland, who stated that "Barry" was the type of the old breed, and affirms that it did not die out, although it was reduced in strength by inbreeding.

In 1830 or so the monks commenced to breed with out-crosses to regain stamina, using Newfoundland dogs, and the cross often resulted in long-coated puppies, which were given away, the monks only retaining the short-coated ones. The long coats gathered snow and were therefore a serious handicap. He suggests that this is the reason for the number of long-coated St. Bernards found in villages in Switzerland. Mr. Schumacher stated that some of these dogs were so carefully bred for certain characters that clearly marked types resulted.

<sup>1</sup> What an absurd argument!—E. C. A.

The dogs in Mettlen were long-haired, with fine "high-worn feather tail," and from these were bred the dogs of Marchligen, Deesswyl, and Riggisberg.

Again, from the dogs originally given to a breeder at Bussy came short-haired dogs with red-and-white marks; one of these was "the most beautiful and most powerful female" he had seen. Her offspring passed to La Chaux de Fonds and other places. The dogs presented to Prince von Russland of Elfinau were bred and remained long-haired and resembled the Mettlen dogs. One of the best strains, however, was that of Messrs. Cornaz, who had, as far as Mr. Schumacher knew, obtained their stock from some other source than the Hospice. They were long-haired, white with reddish-brown heads, several were bob-tailed, and from them were derived the dogs to be found in the Bernese Oberland.

There is an interesting account of "Barry I," not the noted one, but a dog sold as valueless, believed by the breeder to be a mongrel, and subsequently purchased by Mr. Schumacher. This dog bred magnificent stock. He was the sire of, amongst others, "Sultan I," bred by the Rev. Weyerman, of Interlaken.

Mr. Schumacher sold "Tell" to the Rev. Dillon, of Berne, who subsequently sold him to Mr. Macdona, and he, Mr. Schumacher, sold "Thor" to Mr. Murchison. Mr. Hugh Dalziel carefully sums up Mr. Schumacher's opinions and criticises some of his conclusions. He suggests that the breed was more or less a cross-bred variety, and that many different types of dogs had been bred or used in its making.<sup>1</sup>

Mr. Frederick Gresham, in Cassells' "Book of the Dog,"<sup>2</sup> has a similar opinion. He writes that the St. Bernard, handsome as he is, with his attractive colour and markings, is a cross-bred dog; and that there is no doubt that the bloodhound had been introduced, and that nearly all St. Bernards in England at that time were closely related to the mastiff. Whether this is so, it is difficult to say; certainly Great Dane was used to resuscitate the variety when constant in-breeding had brought the breed to a physical crisis.

In Mr. Dalziel's "The St. Bernard Stud Book," vol. ii, of 1892, is an illustration of the "Barry I" mentioned by Mr. Schumacher, who, sending the picture, wrote at the same time that the discovery of the original picture of "Barry I" came about in a somewhat strange way. "In the year 1855 or 1856 I had myself daguerreotyped with my wife (photography not having been then invented). In this picture 'Barry I' lies at my feet; of him was only visible the forehead, one eye, and one part of the neck. This small portion of 'Barry' did I gaze at for thirty-five years, regretting that I had not at least a picture of the whole head. This spring, 1891, I took the picture out of its frame, and found with glad surprise that the whole head of 'Barry I' appeared. The beauty and completeness of the head of 'Barry I' have I, since then, never again beheld."

In the early years of St. Bernard history some of the most famous dogs were:

"Alf," given in the Kennel Pedigree Books (Dalziel) as a dark brindle, born in 1868, by "Gessler" (137) out of "Hedwig" (a) (648). "Gessler" (late "Nero") was a dark brindle-and-white and was imported from Switzerland. He had no dew-claws.

"Hedwig," the dam of "Alf," was by "Hero" (no number given) out of a bitch "Diana," which is also not registered. "Hedwig" won numerous prizes.

<sup>1</sup> Dalziel does not use these words, but it is evident from what he writes that such was his opinion.

<sup>2</sup> 1907.





(Left) SALUKI-TYPE DOG ON DISH OF K'ANG HSI PERIOD (1662-1722). (Right) above. EARTHENWARE DOG. Sawankalok (Siam) ware (17th century); below. THE PET DOG ON A SAUCER OF THE YUNG CHENG PERIOD. From *Frank's collection*.

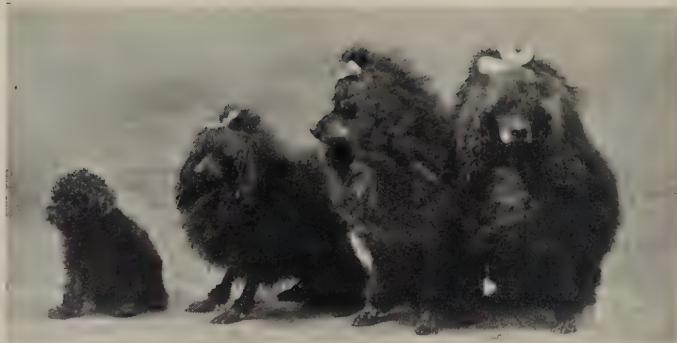


(Above) left, DOG OF THE T'ANG DYNASTY (A.D. 618-906). Chinese pottery. Right, DOG (?) OF CHINESE PORCELAIN, DECORATED WITH BLUE AND RED UNDER GLAZE. Hsuan Tê Mark (A.D. 1426-35). (Below) DOG OF TURNSPIT TYPE ENGAGED IN ARGUMENT. On Chinese plate (A.D. 1740). (From Franks' Collection.)





DOGS OF PEKINESE TYPE. Attention is drawn to the Dog and Puppy, 2nd row left. Japanese Ivory carvings (Okimono) (18th century). *British Museum.*



(1st Row) left, SCHIPPERKE "LEIGH TINKER-TOO," The property of Mrs. C. E. Preston-Whyte; right, POODLES, FOUR GENERATIONS, Ch. "Harcourt Jack," Ch. "Chieveley Chouffleur," "Chieveley Clarence," and "Chieveley Chub." (2nd Row) left, "CHIEVELEY DIANA," WITH THREE PUPPIES; right, Ch. "CHIEVELEY CHINTZ." All the property of Miss M. Moorhouse. (3rd Row) left, CHOW-CHOW Ch. "CHOONAM BRILLIANTINE"; right, Ch. "CHOONAM BRILLIANTINA." Both the property of Mrs. Manooch. [608d



"Hospice," bred by the monks of St. Bernard, was rough-coated and her pedigree is given as by "Barry" (descended from "Old Barry"). "Hospice" was born in 1868.

"Thor" was weak in head. He was bred by Mr. Schumacher about 1869, colour an orange-and-tawny with white markings. He won some twenty prizes. It is stated that "Thor" was noted for producing remarkable litters.

"Monarque," first shown by Mr. Macdona at Laycock's Dairy Yard, Islington, June 1 and 3, 1869, where he won first in the class for smooth-coated. Mr. Macdona also showed "Tell," who won the first in the rough-coated, "Leo" standing second, whilst the noted "Hedwig" stood third.

"Plinlimmon" was born in 1883. He is described as having a rich orange body, broad white blaze edged with black, broad white collar, chest, and white on end of tail with black mask. He was bred by the Rev. Arthur Carter.<sup>1</sup> "Plinlimmon" won the cup six times, and was of great size. He was sold by the Rev. A. Carter for close on £500, and Mr. Hedley Chapman gave close on £1,000 for him later. He passed through many hands and eventually to Mr. Emmett, the American actor, and appeared on the stage in that country. At that time the demand for St. Bernards by America was considerable, but the dogs being unable to survive the hot weather in some parts of America, the craze came to an end.

"Sir Bedivere," born in 1887, won the cup four times. This dog, an orange-and-white, was bred by Mr. T. D. Green, who chose him because of his charming marking. He had no idea, Mr. Gresham tells us, that he had kept the best St. Bernard ever bred in England. Later Mr. Green stood in that somewhat unenviable position of being unwilling to accept large sums for his favourite. He refused £1,500, but later, after using the dog as a stud dog, sold him for £1,300 to America. Mr. Gresham gives his weight as 200 lb. and his height as 33 inches.

"Princess Florence" (one of the largest St. Bernards in history), who was sold to Mr. W. C. Reick, of New York, had beaten "Sir Bedivere" in U.S.A., and was purchased in February 1894 by Mr. T. Shillock, of Birmingham, with two others originally exported to Mr. Reick.

On January 11, 1896, two well-known exhibitors had paid £300 for a couple of puppies five months old, the dog weighing 120 lb. and the bitch 108 lb.; but, unfortunately, we see in the "Field" of February 15 that year, a reference to Mr. Shillock's kennel: "The Official Receiver reported that a well-known expert visited the Kennels on behalf of the creditors and reported the animals to be of high class and that they ought to realise £100 each. But at the sale by public auction not one of the sixteen St. Bernards made more than £10, some did not reach £1, and some were not sold."

There is a very interesting account of the coming of the famous "Monk," whelped in 1870, by Sir Charles Isham's "Leo" out of "Bernie" (2416). "Leo" was a dog of exceptional merit and probably "Tell's" only strong competitor. Mr. Gresham had, we read,<sup>2</sup> been presented by Mr. T. J. Hooper with a smooth-coated bitch puppy out of an imported bitch, "Bernardine." The puppy had as a sire the famous "Bernarch," one of Mr. Macdona's noted dogs. So little "Bernie" grew up and

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Gresham states that he was purchased as a puppy by the reverend gentleman.

<sup>2</sup> Mr. Gresham in Cassells' "Book of the Dog."

Mr. Gresham had no desire to breed from her. "It occurred to me that as St. Bernards were then becoming popular I might turn her to good account," he writes, "Bernie" then being three years old. Sir Charles Isham agreed to use "Leo"; a guinea fee was to be paid to an asylum for orphans. Fortune favoured the union—"Bernie" had a family of fourteen, of various colours, one puppy being white, another black. Mr. Gresham tells us how he consulted his groom, "who had taken the journey to Lamport Hall," Sir Charles Isham's seat, and that he was relieved of his anxiety when he learnt that the white puppy was somewhat like his sire, "Leo." The six largest puppies were kept, including, fortunately, writes Mr. Gresham, "the black and also the white."

The black grew up to be Champion "Monk,"<sup>1</sup> a rich mahogany brindle with white markings, and the white to be Champion "Abbess," a smooth-coated bitch. So the world-renowned Kennel of St. Bernards, known as the Shefford Kennel, was formed. Winner after winner came from this astonishing beginning, including Mr. Du Maurier's "Chang."

We cannot finish the story of the St. Bernard without bringing to notice such dogs as "Hesper," the sire of "Minstrel Boy." Lord Halterton sold him by public auction at Birmingham for £470, though catalogued at £200.

But the breed began to show signs of degeneration, for constant inbreeding was playing hard with constitution. The attempt to get head points at the cost of body was having, after all, not unnatural results. It was then that the St. Bernard breed was taken in hand by the noted breeders Dr. George Inman and Mr. Ben Walmsley, first at Bradford-on-Avon, and later at the Bowdon Kennels in Cheshire. By exerting the greatest care and acumen, by judicious intercrossing, and by elimination, they brought into being a St. Bernard breed that started a new St. Bernard history. The early days of this noted kennel are described in "Our Dogs" of 1895. The article is fully illustrated. The St. Bernards shown are not to be compared with the leading dogs of to-day. The kennel was then in its fifth year. From this kennel the great dogs of the day came forward, but new ideas, new methods, new brains always make enemies. Difficulties were put in the way, ending in trouble between the Club and these two enthusiastic breeders, who carried on notwithstanding. Fortunately for the St. Bernard breed, the Club lost and the two breeders won. From the kennel came what Mr. Gresham describes as the best bitch that has probably been seen—"Viola." From the Inman and Walmsley stock came the Champions of the years to follow.

Mr. Walmsley's "Leontes" was an outstanding dog, and passed at the disposal sale of Bowdon Kennel to Messrs. Scott & Kostin.

There was also the noted dog "The King's Son," which no money could buy and which remained in his old home until his time to leave this earth.<sup>2</sup> Dr. Inman and Mr. Walmsley during their work for the breed met with considerable opposition. They did not conceal the fact that they were rebuilding the breed by suitable intercrosses. Many would have preferred to see the breed die out, rather than allow such a thing to occur!

At a meeting of the St. Bernard Club in February 1900 a resolution was passed

<sup>1</sup> "Monk" won ten championships.

<sup>2</sup> See Plate 104.



that no "cross-bred dogs" should be allowed to compete for Club Specials, and in April of that year Dr. Inman was expelled from the St. Bernard Club and applied for an injunction to restrain the Club from carrying the resolution into effect.

At a subsequent meeting, April 28, the St. Bernard Club declined to accept Dr. Inman's resignation either as Vice-President or as a member, and expressed their warm regard for him personally.

Summing up the modern St. Bernard, a writer in the "Field," M. B. W., states that the St. Bernards introduced by Macdona in the sixties (1865-70) were of various types whose chief attraction was their great size, yet all more or less suggested crosses between the large Italian sheep-dogs, mastiffs, and other varieties, animals in type and colouring not unlike some of the larger and heavier wolfhounds figured in the paintings of Snyders and other continental artists of this date.

Mr. Macdona's red-and-white "Monarque" (Plate VI, vol. x, Smith) and Mr. Gresham's "Abbess" were also of this type, though her sire, "Leo," was a large rough-coated dog of the Italian sheep-dog type. "Meuthon," rough-coated black-and-tan, suggested a cross with a Newfoundland dog or Thibetan mastiff. "Monk," he writes, was the most typical specimen of that day.

So the St. Bernard came to England and made its name, improved out of all knowledge; and "Barry," poisoned at Berne, still goes on and on in history, in the same old way. We find that Felice Ferrero, in his work the "Valley of Aosta," writes: "Sometimes too, in a sullen half-consciousness that seizes a man lost in the snow, the victim rebels, struggling against help and striking those who are trying to shake him out of his fatal torpor. The best of all dogs of the Hospice was thus killed a few years ago by a dazed traveller, who took him for a wild beast, while the good animal was trying to warm him by licking him (!)." (The exclamation mark is my own.—E. C. A.)

And Mr. K. S. Ingram, in "The Fireside," gives the story of a traveller saved: "The brave strong dog licked me, rubbed me with his rough hairy coat, tried to rouse me to motion; and showed me a little flask which was tied round his neck. I could not walk, but I dragged myself on to the dog's shaggy back, and gave myself up to his guidance. The noble creature with his heavy burden bravely struggled through the snow."

So the St. Bernard lives—and "Barry," the hero of facts and folklore, loved by both young and old, is still searching the snow-covered mountains for the traveller, "who shot him mistaking him for a wolf," and will go on searching, every time the snow covers the earth in a deep white pall.

The show points of the breed to-day are:

Benevolence, dignity, intelligence, strength, endurance. Head large, massive; the circumference of skull more than double length of head from nose to occiput. From stop to tip of nose moderately short; full below eye and square at muzzle. Great depth from eye to lower jaw, and lips deep throughout, but not too pendulous. From nose to stop straight. Stop abrupt, well defined. Skull broad, rounded at top, not domed; brow somewhat prominent. Ears medium size, lying close to cheek, strong at base and not heavily feathered. Eyes rather small, deep set, dark colour, not too close; the lower eyelids droop, to show a fair haw. Nose large, black, with well-developed nostrils. The teeth level. The neck lengthy, muscular, slightly arched,

dew-lap developed, and shoulders broad and sloping, well up at withers. The chest wide, deep. The back level as far as haunches, slightly arched over loins. The ribs well rounded and carried well back. The loin wide and muscular. The tail set on rather high, long; in long-coated, bushy; carried low in repose, slightly above line of back when excited or in motion. The fore legs of good length, perfectly straight, strong in bone. The hind legs muscular. Feet large, compact, with well-arched toes. Long-coated: the coat dense, flat; fuller round neck, the thighs feathered, but not heavily. Short-coated: the coat dense, hard, flat, short, slightly feathered on thighs and tail. The colour red, orange, various shades of brindle (the richer colour the better), or white with patches on body of one of these colours. The markings: white muzzle, white blaze up face, white collar round neck; white chest, fore legs, feet, and end of tail; black shadings on face and ears. If blaze is wide and runs through to collar, a spot of the body-colour on top of head is desirable.

As illustrations of the modern type we have a picture of Mr. Ben Walmsley's, of Skeynes Park, Edenbridge, Ch. "The King's Son," and a study of the famous dog Ch. "Bernardo," the property of Mrs. Staines, Abbot's Pass, Leigh, Reigate. (Plates 104, 131, and 141.)



## SECTION X

### DOGS OF CHINA AND JAPAN

#### CHAPTER I

#### DOGS OF CHINA AND JAPAN

“FROM the mangy, half-starved, snapping curs,” writes a correspondent to the “*Kennel Gazette*,” “which form such a universal feature of the cities and villages of China the dog-loving foreigner has some difficulty in abstracting the ideal animal of Western poets and essayists. Among the Chinese the dog is variously viewed through media of varying density. He is despised, *imprimis*, in common with the whole of the brute creation. On the other hand, the value of his services as guardian of the house and an incorruptible night-watchman is fully recognised. ‘A dog,’ says the proverb, ‘finds no fault with his master’s property,’ which, as far as the generality of Chinese animals is concerned, is, to say the least of it, a fortunate circumstance for the dog. A black dog with white ears is said to be the king of his race; a black dog with yellow eyebrows is highly esteemed as a good house-dog; while a white one with black eyebrows is correspondingly at a discount as likely to destroy the prosperity of its owner. A ‘lion dog,’ i.e. one of the small shaggy breed of the north, is, on the contrary, regarded as a possession likely to improve the fortunes of the family in which it may be domesticated. The ‘sleeve-dog,’ so called from being of a size sufficiently diminutive to admit of its being carried in the wide Chinese sleeve, is the lap-dog of China, and like the above-mentioned ‘lion dog’ is only to be seen in wealthy establishments or for sale among the native dog-fancier’s collection. ‘Black Dragon,’ ‘Blackie,’ ‘Yellow-ear,’ ‘Jewel,’ ‘Pearl,’ etc., are specimens of the names most in vogue.

“The Chinese greyhound is a lank creature from which a strong hare would canter quietly away. Retrievers do not seem to be known to the Chinese. ‘One dog barks at something and a hundred bark at the noise,’ says another Chinese proverb, reminding one forcibly of the discordant yells which usually mark the foreigner’s track through a Chinese city, the dogs in which, being chiefly used as guardians of the house or shop, are rather encouraged than otherwise in creating their hateful din. Yet Chwang Tzu, 2,000 years ago, declared almost in the words of our own proverb that the good dog does not bark.”<sup>1</sup>

According to B. Laufer in his work on Chinese Pottery, “The ‘six domesticated animals’ of the Chinese—horse, ox, pig, sheep, dog, and fowl—existed in and with the nation when it appeared on the stage of history. They were there, and later historians could not explain their origin. They took them as one of the facts which cannot be accounted for, and as altogether too plain and natural to require discussion. In short, what has become a problem to our modern science was not a problem at all to them. Huang Ti is credited with the taming of bears, leopards, panthers, lynxes, and tigers, which he employed in battle against his adversaries<sup>2</sup>; but the simple question of training dogs remained untouched even by legend.”

In “Several Embassies to the Emperor of China” (1668) is the following note

<sup>1</sup> “*Kennel Gazette*,” November 1880.

<sup>2</sup> Chavannes, “*Les Mémoires historiques de Se-ma Ts’ien*,” vol. i, p. 28.

it was believed that the cruel turned into tigers, robbers into wolves, the greedy into dogs.

Though *dog-demons*, not of a bloodthirsty character, were believed to exist in China in early times, a dog-shaped devil employed by a human soul acted as an instrument of revenge in the Books of the Han Dynasty. These demon dogs more usually are harbingers of evil, crafty impostors and abusers of women. We have an example of the first in the thin dog which appeared to a magistrate (p. 60). We also read that one day as Wang Chung-wen, a Receiver at Honan (he had retired from service), was taking the air, he met between the lakes a white dog which followed behind his carriage. When he tried to catch it, it changed into a man, resembling "a rescuer of the country," and Wang Chung-wen and his slave, both greatly scared, attacked it, and then, overmastered by their fear, fled. Before they reached their house, they fell to the ground and died.<sup>1</sup>

Again, a house-dog appeared to Ts'ai Chao, which "squatted in the hall using clapping boards for beating measure," whilst chanting songs in piteous tones.<sup>2</sup> Ts'ai Chao died a violent death. In this story Ts'ai Chao loses his kerchief, but I do not see what part this loss played in the tragedy.

As crafty impostors upon modest maids and honest wives the dog occurs in several stories. Laufer gives an example. One day at dusk whilst living alone, her husband being in the mourning-shed, regretting the death of his mother, the wife saw her husband enter her room. His appearance there at such a time and his normal behaviour to her were a serious breach of faith, and she received him therefore with silent astonishment. Later she saw him, and reproached him. He, surprised at this, realised that a demon was abroad, and lay awake that night to watch. His mourning-clothes hung in the shed, and all at once he saw a white dog scratching at the door; entering the shed, it seized his mourning clothes in its jaws, changed into a man, hurriedly dressed itself, and entered his wife's room. The husband sprang up, and hurrying after, arrived in time to beat this dog-demon to death. His unfortunate wife, as was undoubtedly the proper thing to do, died of shame.

The heavenly dog, or *T'ien Ken*, is a power of considerable antiquity, and in one of the main streets of Peking a temple is dedicated to the god Erh Lang, the destroyer of dragons and protector of dogs. It is he that owns the dog which is heard howling in the sky and which occasionally commences to eat the sun. In the sixth century A.D.<sup>3</sup> Ch'eng-ch'eng wanted the livers of men and their blood to feed the dog, and for twenty days the people were in great fear; and again about the year A.D. 539 the story obtained a new life, and so terrified were the people that after sunset they shut themselves indoors and armed themselves with clubs. The appearance of a comet and the noise of thunder have been considered to be the celestial dog on his way down from the heavens to this earth.<sup>4</sup>

The belief in a heavenly dog may have reached the Chinese and the Hindus from

<sup>1</sup> These stories appear on the whole to be attempts to teach a moral, care being taken by the author to protect himself against arrest for inciting to riot or defamation of the ruling powers. We see this in the story of Wang Chung-wen given above. The Receiver "had retired from service."

<sup>2</sup> The piteous tones show that the dog-spirit was not an evil one.

<sup>3</sup> "Standard History," given by Laufer.

<sup>4</sup> J. J. M. De Groot, Ph.D., "The Religious System of China," 1907.



the same source, for in the fifth Brahmana : " He observes the fast, thinking ' to-day is the day of new moon ' ; and then that moon is seen in the west. But, indeed, he [the moon] is that heavenly dog : he watches the sacrificer's cattle [to seize them] and that would not be good for the cattle in the case of the owner who did not make amends, . . . and through fear of that ' down-coming moon,' as they think him to be, they steal away into the shade. And, therefore, indeed, people call that burning pain ' svalukita ' (dog's clutch)." " Bow with three arrows he gives as dakshina."

We read in the " Sacred Books of the East" the Brahma legend that certain demons piled up a fire-altar to ascend by it to heaven. Indra joined them, adding a brick of his own. When they had climbed, Indra pulled out his brick and the demons came tumbling down. They all but two changed into spiders ; the two who escaped this fate, flew up and became Syama and Sabala, the two heavenly dogs, known as the two four-eyed dogs of Yama.

Justus Doolittle gives further information on these dogs. " Some women are born on days which are represented by the chronological or horary character which means ' dog.' These women after marriage and before they give birth to a child must procure a picture of the genius ' shooting the heavenly dog ' <sup>1</sup> and worship by the burning of incense and candles. The child then may be expected to live. . . . In a celebrated temple located outside the east gate of the city of Foochow is an image of a large dog. It is currently reported that if bread, cakes, or biscuits made of wheat-flour are placed in the mouth of this image and afterwards eaten by children, they will prevent or cure the colic."

In former years when the heavenly dog started to eat up the sun, it caused astonishing consternation among the Chinese people. J. H. Gray tells us that " five months prior to the eclipse the head of the Li-poo Board at Peking, in obedience to the commands of the Emperor, forwards a despatch to the chief rulers of each province, and through him to the chief magistrate of each prefecture and each country, requesting them at the approaching eclipse to save the sun. At the time all the mandarins, attired in black robes, assemble at the official residence of the chief magistrate. When they have arranged themselves before an altar erected in the courtyard of the yamun, the chief magistrate burns incense on the altar and beats a drum three times. At this stage all the officials present fall down before the altar and perform the kow-tow. The ceremony on the part of the officials having been brought to a close, a number of underlings continue, until the eclipse is over, to beat drums and tom-toms with the view of frightening and thereby preventing the Tien-kow, or heavenly dogs, from devouring the sun. During this din, priests of the respective sects of Buddha and Taou stand before the altar and chant appropriate prayers. Upon the tops of all the dwelling-houses and shops of a Chinese city, men are also stationed who, by means of drums, tom-toms, and horns, add to the general din." <sup>2</sup>

Dogs in years gone by were slaughtered for exorcising purposes. In the Chronicles of the ancient state of Ts'in, preserved by Sze-ma Ts'ien, we read " that the ruler Teh in the second year of his reign (676 B.C.) for the first time celebrated the fuh ceremony, and by means of dogs averted Ku." And in another portion of his

<sup>1</sup> An illustration showing the shooting of the Heavenly dog is given in Doolittle's work.

<sup>2</sup> J. H. Gray, " China " (1878), vol. i. p. 267.

writings the same historian refers to it again: "He performed the fuh sacrifice and had dogs slaughtered or cut asunder at the four gates of the city, as a means of defence against the 'damage caused by Ku.'"

The belief in the exorcising virtue of slaughtered dogs was at an early date firmly rooted in Chinese mind and life. "According to the writings of the Chief Astrologer (Sze-ma Ts'ien), the ruler Teh of Ts'in was the first who killed dogs and cut them asunder at the four city gates, in order to ward off calamities caused by Ku. At present the people still act upon this precedent when they kill white dogs and mark the gates and doors with the blood, or avert misfortune in the first month of the year with the blood of white dogs."

Similar means of defence were also resorted to in order to ward off dog-devils, for in the same book are the following lines: "In this world, dogs often assume other shapes and act as spectres; they are then promptly killed"; and we are told that the gates and doors were then to be daubed with their blood, to signify to "all of them" that they might also incur the same unhappy fate.

We read, later, that pieces of dogs were exposed at the gates to neutralise the attack of devastating insects, and were sometimes used to charm away disease. Liu Hium, Governor of Ho-nei's daughter, twenty years old, had an ulcer on her left knee, which healed, but then reappeared regularly for seven or eight years. One Hwa To visited the patient and prescribed "a dog of a yellow colour<sup>1</sup> and two good horses." First one of these horses was used at a gallop to drag the dog about by a rope tied to its neck; then the second horse was used, the first having tired. The dog after further maltreatment was cut open, and out crept a snake. On this the unfortunate lady was immediately cured.

There has been considerable question as to the origin of the present varieties of Chinese dogs. It has been held by some that the dog is not indigenous to China, but was brought there at some early period of history. It has also been put forward that Chinese dogs have originated from a variety of wolf or wolf-like animal that inhabited the country.

The Arctic dhole is found in China, and though it was feared it was not disliked, for in the "Tso o Chuan" appears the following: "To the Jung and Ti, the wolf is not an object of dislike." Whether or not the Chinese domesticated the wolf is difficult to say. Illustrations of dogs and wolves in the "Chinese Encyclopædia" are so much alike as to be confusing. There is an interesting passage, too, given on p. 60. "Gun," the wolf-like dog, an intelligent watch-dog, very like a wild "Gun." A strange hound-dog of mythical origin occurs in the same work. It lived on the hills (see Dogs in Legend).

Constant references to dogs of various kinds are given in early Chinese works (see pp. 58-62). Some were large, as large as, if not larger than our mastiff, and quite possibly the ancestor of the mastiff; others, small dogs *used to carry candles* (p. 59).<sup>2</sup> Their colour varied; both "red fur" and "black fur" are mentioned. In muzzle some were short-mouthed and some long-mouthed, and in the years about A.D. 1100 a short-tailed dog with red fur is alluded to. Early Chinese illustrations show two or three kinds of dogs, all with upright ears, but varying in length of leg and shape of body. One is long-legged, long-bodied, and long-tailed;

<sup>1</sup> The colour of rice-chaff.

<sup>2</sup> The reader is referred to *The Dogs in Ancient Chinese Times*, p. 58.





CHINESE LION-DOG. Of painted wood, red and green, with white feet (18th-19th century, probably from Canton). *British Museum.*

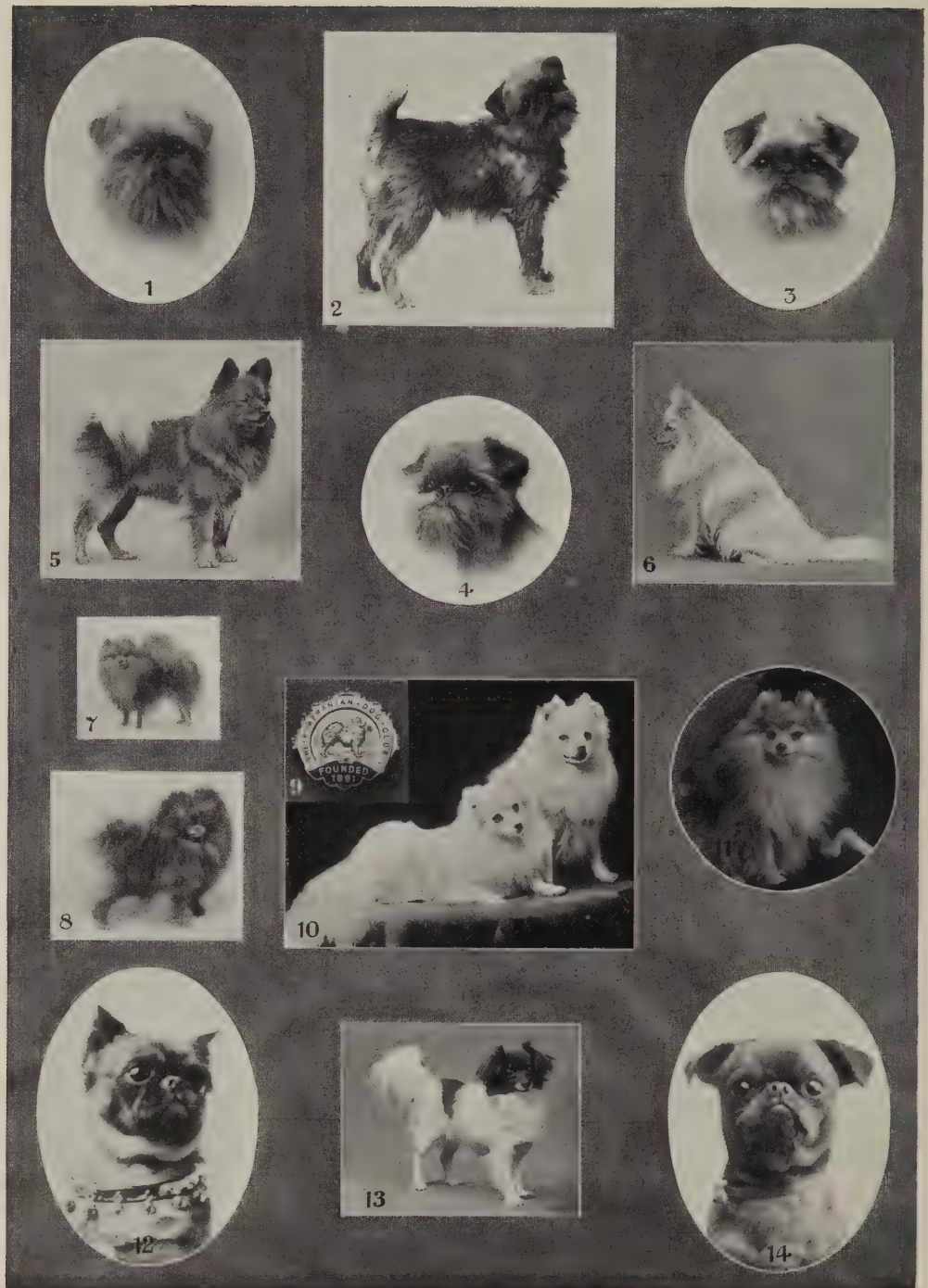


PEKINESE. (*Above*) "YING OF BURDEROP." (*Below*) CH, "KUAN OF BURDEROP."  
*Both the property of Mrs. E. Calley.*





(1st Row) left and right, JAPANESE SPANIEL, CH "MR. WEEJUM," Owned and bred by Mrs. Stuart Rogers; center, KING CHARLES SPANIEL, CH. "THE GOBLIN," BLACK-AND-TAN. Bred and owned by Mrs. Clements. (2nd Row) left to right, YORKSHIRE TERRIERS, "LITTLE BAB," CH. "SPRIG OF BLOSSOM," "LITTLE WONDER." The property of Mr. and Mrs. R. Marshall. (3rd Row) left and right, MALTESE "HARLINGEN SNOWMAN" and "HARLINGEN DOLLY," KING CHARLES SPANIEL "TWEEDLEDIE" (the property of Mrs. Russell Farpo) and BLENHEIM SPANIEL "DUKE OF BOW" (the property of Mrs. M. A. Forster).



GRIFFON BRUXELLOIS. (1) CH. "NOUGAT OF SUNNY MEDE." (2) CH. "RED ROGUE OF COTTHARROW." *The property of Mrs. Morgan.* (3) "MARQUIS OF SUNNY MEDE." (4) CH. "POUDRÉ OF SUNNY MEDE." (5) HER MAJESTY QUEEN VICTORIA'S POMERANIAN "MARCO." (6) HER MAJESTY'S WHITE POMERANIAN "GINA." (7) POMERANIAN CH. "MITE." (8) POMERANIAN CH. "ATOM." (9) THE BADGE OF THE POMERANIAN CLUB. (10) TWO LUPINOS: "BELPER," "BLOSSOM." (11) CH. "MARS," the first orange Pomeranian to win the title of Champion. (12) SMOOTH GRIFFON "SULTAN OF SUNNY MEDE." (13) MRS. ASHCROFT'S PAPILLON "PETERKINS." (14) MISS PLUNKET'S CHAMPION SMOOTH GRIFFON "PRINCE CHARMING." (1) (3) (4) (12) *the property of Miss Croucher.* (5) and (6) *by courtesy of Mrs. C. Wilkinson (nee Krehl).* [616d



another squarer in build and shorter on leg, but also with a long tail ; whilst the third is often smaller and short-tailed. Crude as these illustrations are, an examination with a powerful lens showed that the short-tailed dog bears a certain resemblance to the chow. Greyhounds were known in China, and, according to Chavannes,<sup>1</sup> were peculiar to Shantung.<sup>2</sup> In a bas-relief of the Han period a greyhound is shown on a lead and two large mastiff-type dogs, with a suggestion of the chow in the face.

### THE PEKINESE LAP OR SLEEVE-DOG

It is said that when the large sleeve became fashionable and was the *sine qua non* of gentility, the desire for some original type and colour of sleeve-dog followed. During the Tao Kuang period the development of types of sleeve-dogs is said to have reached the zenith and in the Palace eight distinct varieties are stated to have been produced.<sup>3</sup>

Sleeve-dogs were named "Wo" or dwarfish dog, or "Na-pa," a term possibly of Turkish origin. It was also known as the lion-dog, "Shih tzu K'ou." At one time Shantung was famous for its dogs, and certain fierce kinds protected the doors of the halls of singing-girls, allowing only men who were regular customers to pass ; any others who attempted entry were attacked and bitten to death. These, "as fierce as tigers," were certainly not Pekinese, nor are they likely to have been chows, but were probably Thibetan mastiffs.

According to Max Siber in his "Der Tibet Hund," in the year 1121 B.C. the people of an area in the west of China sent to the Emperor Wu-wang a dog of the Thibet race, a "Ngao." The dog stood 4 feet high and was trained for man-hunting.

This would account for the mastiff-type dogs noted in early Chinese chronicles, and might perhaps have a bearing on the chow dog, which so closely in some particulars resembles the dog of Thibet. It, however, does not account for the Pekinese or pugs, which, according to all information, were first of all brought to Europe from that country.

There are considerable numbers of references to dogs in early chronicles. The Emperor Ren Tsung, about A.D. 1041, was faced by a mutiny of his palace troops. One of his officials (a censor) advised him that he ought to keep a dog. "In Ssuchuan there is a place named Lo-chiang famous for its dogs. Search should be made for one of these having a red coat and a short tail. Such as these are very quick of ear and should be bred in the palace so as to give early warning of trouble outside. The enemies of this censor, whose name was Sung, nicknamed him 'Sung Lo-chiang,' for giving the Emperor this advice."<sup>3</sup>

From the official history of the Han dynasty (of A.D. 168-90) we learn that the Emperor Ling Ti was exceedingly interested in breeding dogs. To one kept in his western garden at Lo Yang (Honan-fu), he gave the official hat of the Chin Hsien grade, which, we read, was one of the most important literary ranks of the period. The hat was  $8\frac{3}{4}$  inches high in front,  $3\frac{3}{4}$  inches high behind, and 10 inches broad. Other dogs held other ranks, whilst females had the ranks to which wives of officials

<sup>1</sup> Chavannes, "La Sculpture sur pierre en Chine," p. 59.

<sup>2</sup> See Laufer's "Chinese Pottery of the Han Dynasty."

<sup>3</sup> "Yuan Chien Lei Han," vol. cxxxvi. The nickname cannot be accurately translated, but an approximate rendering may be "Pug-dog Sung."

were entitled! They were to be fed on the very best of rice and meat, and were given a guard of soldiers to prevent anything happening to them.<sup>1</sup>

In A.D. 100 we read that dogs were given various names. "Hsien" or "Lien" was a black dog with yellow chin; "Mang," hairy dog; and "Hsien" is a dog that barks incessantly.

In A.D. 565 the Emperor gave the name of Ch'ih Hu, or "Red Tiger," to a certain Persian dog. He also gave it the rank and privileges Chun Chun (closely allied to those of a duke). The dog was fed with the choicest meat and rice. It was granted the revenue of a prefecture. When the Emperor was mounted, the dog rode upon a mat placed in front of the saddle.<sup>2</sup>

From about A.D. 670 the Japanese and Chinese became interested in each other, and the Chinese presented to the Japanese small dogs. We read that in A.D. 732 a Prince of one of the states of Korea sent a mission to Japan, and amongst the presents to ensure goodwill and a welcome, was one Ssuchan *pai* dog as well as a hunting dog, two mules, and a parrot and thrush.<sup>3</sup> A few years later, according to the same authority, small dogs rose in price, as the ladies of Japan all wanted them.

It is recorded that the Emperor in A.D. 742-55 was greatly pleased by a lap-dog. One summer's day, whilst playing chess with the hereditary prince of the first order, a concubine of the second rank was seated by him. Just as several of the Emperor's chessmen were about to be taken, this lady let her puppy dog, from Samarkand, free. The small dog jumped on the chess-board and threw the men into disorder, the Emperor being greatly amused.<sup>4</sup>

According to the same authority, during the years A.D. 990-4 the people of Ho Chou sent dogs as a tribute, stated to have been "small in size, but of intelligent mind, and kind and docile." These dogs sat at the side of the Emperor's couch, and at every audience "they must wag their tails and bark first, then people were respectful."<sup>5</sup>

The earliest record as an illustration occurs in a drawing by Muchi, who lived in the Sung Dynasty, A.D. 963-1278.<sup>6</sup> In all illustrations of Pekinese, the eyes are depicted to be very large.

For further early references to types of dogs, I refer the reader to "Dogs in Ancient Chinese Literature" (pp. 58-62).

During the Ming Dynasty, A.D. 1368-1628, dogs were no longer in so much favour at court. In the list of Imperial stables no mention of kennels is made. We can presume from this that they were no longer kept as part of the Imperial household.

In fact we have on record stern instructions that no dog was to be allowed to be kept within the precincts of the ancestral temple, and that a certain eunuch Tu did wilfully secrete within that sanctuary a small dog. In the reign of K'ang Hsi (A.D. 1662-1723) an occasional mention of a dog is found, among which is that a Pekinese "lion-dog" had been presented to the Emperor.

We have an amusing description of F. Dominick Ferrandez Navarette, who considered that China ought to be called "the country of dog-eaters," "for though

<sup>1</sup> "Tung K'ao," by Ma Tuanhin of the Yuan Dynasty.

<sup>2</sup> "San Kuo Tien Lulh" of the T'ang Dynasty.

<sup>3</sup> Collier, "Dogs of China and Japan" (1921).

<sup>4</sup> B. Laufer, "Chinese Pottery."

<sup>5</sup> "Ko chih ching Yuan."

<sup>6</sup> Collier.



they eat much horse-flesh, they eat no less of asses and very much more of dogs." He met an old man, an officer, who looked so "fat and fair that it did a man good to see him." He writes: "The officer that carryed me to the metropolis assur'd me (and I had it from others before) that he eat for his breakfast every morning thirty eggs, *and a dog's leg*, and drank two quartillos (it is about a pint and a half) of hot wine. The good old man look'd so fat and fair that it did a man good to see him." He continues that: "Infinite numbers of dogs are eaten in China, they count their flesh delicate and nourishing, and have butchers and shambles where it is sold; but more in the northern provinces than in the southern. It is comical to see what a multitude of dogs pursue these butchers as they go along the streets; I suppose the smell of the dogs' flesh they carry about them provokes the other dogs. When they go loaded with half a dozen or more dogs to the shambles, the sport is still better; for the noise those so carry'd make, brings out all the dogs in the town to take their parts, and attack their mortal enemies. They also eat horse-flesh, buffalo, cats and mice, and other sorts"; and he adds half-apologetically, "*I myself eat of a horse, dogs, and mice, and in truth I lik'd them very well.*"<sup>1</sup> He tells us that Chinese beggars used dogs which danced and played tricks, and that blind men used them "as they do in Spain."

In 1625 Athanasius Kircher describes the Chinese woman to have vests interwoven with flowers, birds, and the like ornaments which trailed to their feet, "but not to hide their feet," who passed their time away "sporting with little dogs, birds and such delights."

It is Abbé Grosier (1788) who tells us that dogs were used by the Chinese as animals of draught. He writes: "Dogs are deservedly held in great estimation in this country: they are yoked to sledges, which they draw and conduct along the frozen rivers. 'We met,' says the same missionary whom we have just quoted, 'a lady of Ousouri, who was returning from Pe-king. She told us she had a hundred dogs for her sledge: one that knows the way, goes before; those that are yoked follow, without deviating in the least from his track, and stop in certain places where they are relieved by others taken from the pack, which are coupled together and follow behind. She declared to us that she had often travelled in this manner without intermission an hundred Chinese *lys*, which are full ten leagues.'"

There is very little further information until recent times. We learn that the Empress Dowager Tzu Hsi was exceedingly fond of "Pekinese." She and the Empress had nearly a hundred of these dogs, care being taken to obtain desired colours and markings, and to keep the breed in a healthy, sound condition.

In 1860, when the British and French forces entered Peking and took over the deserted Imperial Palace, the body of the Emperor's aunt, who had killed herself on the approach of the allied troops, was discovered in her apartments with five Pekinese. Lord John Hay, who was then Captain of H.M.S. *Odin*, procured a pair, and another pair, later to be named "Guh" and "Meh," were presented to the Duchess of Richmond by a relative of her husband who was at Peking at the time; whilst the last of this find, a faun-and-white "Looty," was presented to her Majesty Queen Victoria by General Dunne.

<sup>1</sup> Navarette, "An Account of the Emperor of China," pp. 60-1. In 1915 the public marketing of dog-flesh was prohibited.

The pair obtained by Lord John Hay were "Schlorff" and "Hytien." "Schlorff" is described to have been bronze in colour with a black muzzle and to have had a magnificent coat, whilst "Hytien" was black-and-white. The latter Lord John gave to his sister the Duchess of Wellington. "Schlorff" lived to be eighteen.

D. F. Rennie visited China in 1865. He tells us that in Peking every month was held a six-days' fair, which eunuchs from the palace attended and frequently offered dogs bred in the Palace for sale, but not considered good enough to retain. This may have been the source of the earliest importations of Pekinese dogs. When the rains were over, he had seen the inhabitants in considerable numbers taking their birds and dogs out for an airing. "When we meet them," he writes, "with the latter in their arms, and indicate a desire to purchase, they display some alarm, cross their arms over their little dogs, and quickly make away. The cause of this is a custom which prevailed extensively while the army was in occupation of the city, of forcibly taking their pet dogs from them. The breed is a very peculiar one, something between the King Charles and the pug."

He gives on the date March 2 a somewhat surprising note which is hardly conceivable, and yet undoubtedly true. It reads: "March 2nd. This afternoon (Sunday) Mr. Moffit, while walking through the village on the banks of the river, immediately below the intended foreign settlement, came upon a couple of Englishmen amusing themselves in the most wanton manner by shooting the villagers' dogs. They had just shot a puppy as Mr. Moffit came up to them, and he very properly took their names for the information of the Provost-Marshal. The villagers told him that this disgraceful practice had been going on for some time, and that as there is not a dog now left in the village, they commenced shooting the puppies. The Chinese peasantry are much attached to their dogs, and in connection with the doctrine of the transmigration of souls they look upon the dog as the best of animals, and entertain the belief that his soul will ultimately ripen into that of the human species."

At that time in certain areas, numbers of homeless, starving dogs had collected in great packs, and were feeding on the dead. "Two foreigners lying headless" had been seen, and had caused a rumour of wilful mutilation.

In 1878 Archdeacon Gray published his experiences of China. In his work there is a description of the use of dogs as food. Black dogs were in special demand. He gives a bill-of-fare which hung on the walls of a dining-room. It reads:

" Cats' flesh, one basin . . . . .	10 cents.
Black cats' flesh, one small basin . . . . .	5 cents.
Wine, one bottle . . . . .	3 cents.
Wine, one small bottle . . . . .	1½ cents.
Ketchup, one basin . . . . .	2 cash.
Black dogs' grease . . . . .	1 tael, 4 cents.
Black cats' eyes, one pair . . . . .	4 cents."

The persons visiting such eating-houses were respectable shop-keepers and artisans. At Peking two or three shops had dogs' flesh exposed for sale, and he had learnt on good authority that dog-hams were exported from the northern provinces of Shantung.

"At the commencement of summer, a custom of eating dogs' flesh was observed



throughout the Empire, but there was considerable opposition to this, for in Canton it was considered against the will of the gods; and in Buddhist temples I had also seen notices calling on the people to abstain from eating flesh, including that of dogs, 'the faithful guardians of their masters' homes.' "

From 1860 Chinese dogs were occasionally brought over to England. In 1893 Mrs. Allen imported "Pekin Peter" and two black Pekinese, the first that had ever been seen here. Pekinese were rarely seen in China. They were carefully protected by the Imperial family and seldom seen outside the holy city. In 1896 two were obtained from the Palace, "Ah Cum" weighing 5 lb. and "Mimosa" scaling 3 lb. "Ah Cum" is in the Natural History Museum at South Kensington. He died when three years old.

Miss L. C. Smythe, to whom "Ah Cum" and "Mimosa" and many other of the earlier dogs belonged, with Lady Algernon Gordon Lennox and Mrs. Allen, founded the breed here.

In 1898 the Japanese Spaniel Club drew up the first list of points. The Kennel Club gave the Pekinese a class for themselves and the first registration.

Two years later (1900) the show points of the Pekinese were reconsidered and the opinion of Sir Chihchen Lufenglueh obtained (then Chinese Minister here). He considered the points correct, except that the weight, in his opinion, would have been better 5 to 6 lb., though he knew that dogs at the Palace were sometimes as much as 9 or 10 lb. He was also of the opinion that the colours most appreciated at the Palace were chestnut-reds and fawns.



TWO PEKINESE OF 1890.

But the demand for these delightful dogs developed. "The Japanese and other Asiatic Spaniel Association" was started, Lady Algernon Gordon Lennox being President; and in 1902 the Pekinese Club was founded, followed in 1908 by a third club, "The Pekin Palace Dog Association."

Lady Algernon Gordon Lennox, writing in 1909, describes the dog to be compact and sturdy in shape, close to the ground, with a broad deep chest, sloping behind the ribs to a decided "waist," not long-bodied nor flat-sided.

According to Mr. Collier, the Chinese distinguished between two distinct types of head—the abacus-ball-shaped (*suan p'an tze-erh*) and the apple (*p'ing kuo*) or dome-shaped.

It was desired in the *suan p'an tze-erh* head that the eyes should be as far apart as possible, and the tip of the nose and forehead in the same plane so that a piece of money about the size of a half-crown, lying flat on the nose, would touch the forehead. Such a face was considered by the Chinese to be a *tao ch' ieh tsui-rh*,<sup>1</sup> the idea being that the appearance of the nose is as if cut with a knife "downwards, along the forehead's breadth." The apple-headed has the eyes less far apart and is of the toy-spaniel type.

Mr. Collier points out that these are distinct varieties, and by crossing them a

<sup>1</sup> At one time white Pekinese were produced.

loss of type has resulted. Delightful as they now are, it is obvious that considerable changes have occurred since the dogs with serio-comic expressions, such as "Guh" and "Meh," were the only representatives of the breed in this country. The expression was partly due to a development of the upper lip at the front, below the nostrils, which in the Imperial Dog Books is seen exaggerated in order, I suggest, to show the importance of this characteristic.

To the Chinese, the marking on a dog denoted some token of religious value or reminded them of portions of their attire. A white mark in the centre of the forehead was one of Buddha's thirty-two superior marks, "a little ball, shining like snow between the eyebrows"; whilst a sash-like mark on the body was suggestive of the yellow belt only worn by certain members of the Imperial family. Again, white feet in black dogs reminded the Chinese of white shoes used only in mourning. For a time the "strangled-ghost tongue"<sup>1</sup> was desired, and to obtain this the tongues of unfortunate puppies were often stretched to increase their length.

The Pekinese of the Imperial Court were small and delicately-made dogs, with short legs. They were often of a light red or yellow colour and marked with white, whilst black eye-points and noses were in favour and perfectly clear faces were desired.<sup>2</sup>

The Pekinese dog represented to the Chinese mind a symbol of the great protector of the faith, Buddha's lions—which, when the necessity arose, were produced by stretching forward his hand, his fingers changing into five of these lions, which, roaring with a voice that shook the heavens, brought enemies into subjection.

The Pekinese dog was so much like the lion in so many ways, both in colour and shape, that it was used in ornamental and other illustrative works.

As suggested,<sup>3</sup> short-faced dogs appear to be peculiar to the East. If this be so, and there seems every reason to believe it so, the Pekinese and the pug, and probably the Japanese spaniel, are indigenous Chinese and Japanese or Eastern breeds. The chow, though found in the East, would then, I suggest, be considered a dog that at some long-distant age of Chinese history was introduced into that country, probably as one of the Samoyed or other Spitz or Pomeranian type, to which it indeed bears a striking resemblance.<sup>4</sup> Certain marked differences would lead us to suppose that the chow was at some early date manufactured by crossing the Spitz type with a native breed, and what is quite likely, with the dog of Thibet, shown by Siber, to which in head points at least it shows a marked resemblance. I draw attention to the breadth of skull.

That the chow should have been chosen to be the edible dog is also of interest, because the Samoyed and Pomeranian were used as food and clothing by the people of the North, and it is possible that the Chinese adopted both the dog and the custom.

We read in Legge's "Chinese Classics" that, according to ancient laws, "a prince should not do what is unprofitable to the injury of that which is profitable, and then his merit may be completed. He should not value strange things to the con-

<sup>1</sup> So called because the mask used by an actor pretending to be the ghost of a hanged man has a long protruding tongue.

<sup>2</sup> "La Sculpture sur pierre en Chine."

<sup>3</sup> See p. 21.

<sup>4</sup> Sledge-dogs, according to Abbé Grosier (p. 619), were used by the Chinese.



temning of things that are useful, and then his people will be able to supply all his needs. *Even dogs and horses which are not native to his country he will not keep ; fine birds and strange animals he will not nourish in his kingdom.* When he does not look on foreign things as precious, foreigners will come to him ; when that which is precious to him is worth, his own people near at hand will enjoy repose.”<sup>1</sup> And this would explain why the chow was considered the edible dog, whilst the Pekinese was treated with so much consideration.

“ My near neighbour, a young gentleman in the service of the East India Company, has brought home a dog, a bitch of the Chinese breed from Canton ; such as are fattened in that country for the purpose of being eaten. They are about the size of a moderate spaniel ; of a pale yellow colour, with coarse bristling hair on their backs ; sharp upright ears, and peaked heads, which give them a very fox-like appearance. Their hind legs are unusually straight, without any bend at the hock, or ham ; to such a degree as to give them an awkward gait when they trot. When they are in motion, their tails are curved high over their backs like those of some hounds, and have a bare place each on the outside from the tip midway, that does not seem to be a matter of accident, but somewhat singular. Their eyes are jet-black, small and piercing, the insides of their lips and mouths of the same colour, and their tongues blue. The bitch has a dew-claw on each hind leg ; the dog has none. When taken out into a field, the bitch showed some disposition for hunting, and dwelt on the scent of a covey of partridges till she sprung them, giving her tongue all the time. The dogs in South America are dumb ; but these bark much in a short thick manner like foxes, and have surly, savage demeanour, like their ancestors, which are not domesticated, but bred up in sties, where they are fed for the table with rice-meal and other farinaceous food.”<sup>2</sup>

The chow appears in the Kennel Club Stud Book for the first time in 1894, and the following year the Chow Club was formed. The dog has improved greatly since then. It was only too often narrow and weedy, and the best then would not be noticed nowadays at any show where the chow was well represented. Mr. W. K. Taunton, writing to Mr. Lee, stated that the chow is a very old breed, but I have found no evidence to support this, the first description of a chow appearing in Gilbert White (1792), unless the edible dogs described by ancient Chinese authors were chows. Mr. Taunton points out that in many respects it resembles the Esquimaux dog, and remarks that it would be interesting to discover whether the Chinese dogs were bred from the canine race of the Arctic regions and Northern Europe or vice versa.<sup>3</sup> When Mr. Taunton wrote, the orthodox colours were jet-black and dark reds, but many good specimens were to be seen lighter in colour, and some pure white chows were occasionally met with.

A peculiarity of the chow is its tongue, which is black, as if it has eaten bilberries,<sup>4</sup> though occasionally a puppy is born with a red tongue. Very often before the puppy reaches maturity its tongue becomes the desired colour. This might suggest that the earlier forms of the chow's ancestry were red-tongued dogs and that the black tongue is a later acquired character.

At one time at Hong-Kong good chow puppies were to be purchased at about

<sup>1</sup> Legge's "Chinese Classics," vol. iii, part v, book v.

<sup>3</sup> Lee, "Modern Dogs," 3rd ed.

<sup>2</sup> Gilbert White,

<sup>4</sup> Mrs. B. Moore.

3s. 6d. each. The development of the chow on the show bench, its remarkable coat and fascinating appearance, apart from a personality said to be different from that of all other dogs, has caused a great demand for the best specimens. Considerable sums have been paid for them. Previous to 1915 Mrs. Faber paid £100 for "Chow VIII," a red dog, and for "Carrots," a bitch of similar colour, £50.

On early history of the chow information is exceedingly scarce, books on the breed dealing entirely with their management. Robert Fortune, in his visit to China in 1843, mentions them, and Laufer in his work on "Pottery of the Han Dynasty" shows a model of a dog, which he names the Thibetan mastiff.<sup>1</sup> The remarkable breadth of head seen in the chow is very noticeable in the model.

We read that "Ao" is a dog that knows man's heart and can accordingly be utilised, and there is a passage given by Mr. Laufer from the Chinese that Hsiung Nu offered panther-dogs with pointed mouth, red body, and four feet,<sup>2</sup> the four feet probably meaning four toes on all feet.

### JAPANESE DOGS

We have alluded to the introduction of Chinese dogs into Japan, and we can conclude that "Chinese," being then popular, led to considerable numbers of dogs being introduced from there into other countries.

B. Laufer informs us that in Turkey was "a small and alert class called *ha pa* dogs. There is also the name *pa'rh* dogs. The long-haired among them are designated 'monkey-lion dogs.' The people of the locality call it *shih nung Kon* (*nao, nung, or nang, 'a fierce, shaggy-haired watch-dog'*)," which evidently had a Chinese origin.

Chinese pug-dogs were also introduced as far as Lhasa. In Thibetan they were called *lags k'yi* (i.e. hand-dogs), because it was believed that "if a human being lays hands upon a young eagle when freshly hatched, the bird is transformed into a dog of the Chinese pug breed."<sup>3</sup>

As we have already seen, dogs were introduced from China to Japan at an early period, and these sleeve-dogs caused considerable interest in Japan. It suggests that sleeve-dogs were either not bred in Japan or were not of the type bred in China. Further demand in Japan was probably caused by a tribute to the Japanese Emperor in A.D. 824, which included two Chinese *pai* dogs as well as two of some other kind.

Four hundred years later, "in the days of Takatoki, the ninth representative of the Hojo family (who reigned at the end of the thirteenth century), a new atmosphere permeated Kamakura. Instead of visiting the archery-ground and the fencing-school, men began to waste day and night in the company of dancing-girls, professional musicians and jesters. The plain simple diet of former days was exchanged for Chinese dishes. Takatoki kept thirty-seven concubines, maintained a band of two thousand actors, and had a pack of two thousand fighting dogs.' Twelve great fights took place every month. When the champion of the dogs, fancifully described as

<sup>1</sup> From Jui ying t'u.

<sup>2</sup> An interesting substantiation of my opinion as to the mastiff cross.

<sup>3</sup> H. Ramsay, "Western Thibet" (Lahore, 1890), pp. 33, 35.



being in some cases as big as oxen,<sup>1</sup> were led through the streets, people doffed their head-gear, and even knelt down in reverence."<sup>2</sup>

British breeds were introduced into Japan during the early part of the seventeenth century (1614), for General Saris, in a letter to the "Captain Generall of the English appoynted to Japan," writes that he should make some small present to the daimio of Hirado and Iki, and to his son. "The fittest things for the owld Kinge wilbe a vest of delicatt fine blacke cloth lyned through with black coniskinnns made sweete; to his sonne a fair headpeece and gorgett, a box of all such thinges as ar belonging to a faulconer, quayle calls, a mastife, a watter spaniell and a faire grayhound."<sup>3</sup>

The dogs in Japan about 1727 were treated with exaggerated concern. Kaempfer tells how they "went by the place where publick orders and proclamations were put up, not far from the ditch of the castle, where we saw a new proclamation put up lately and twenty shuits of silver nail'd to the post to be given as a reward to any body that would discover the accomplices of a murder lately committed upon a dog. Many a poor man hath been severely punish'd in this country, under the present Emperor's reign, purely for the sake of dogs." He adds that the dogs also "deserve to be mention'd among the Inhabitants of *Nagasaki*, they being full as well, nay better maintain'd and taken care of, than many of the rest, and altho' the Imperial orders on this head are not regarded and complied with at *Nagasaki* with that strictness, as they must be in other parts of the Empire, which are not so remote from the court, yet the streets lie full of these animals, leading a most easy and quiet life, giving way neither to Men nor Horses. If they happen to hurt any body, or otherwise to do mischief, so as to deserve punishment or death, no body dares presume to touch them, but the publick Executioner, and not even he, without a direct order from the Governors. Huts are built in every street to keep such as grow old and infirm."

He also refers to dog worship, and to a visit to Fusimi, a suburb of Miaco: "The temples which we had on our right, as we went up, being built in the ascent of the neighbouring hills, were illuminated with many lamps, and the priests, beating some bells with iron hammers, made such a noise as could be heard at a considerable distance. I took notice of a large white Dog, perhaps made of plaster, which stood upon an altar on our left, in a neatly adorned chapel, or small temple, which was consecrated to the Patron of the Dogs."<sup>4</sup>

"Since the now reigning Emperor came to the throne," writes Kaempfer, "there are more dogs bred in Japan than, perhaps, in any one country whatever, and than there were before even in this empire. They have their masters, indeed, but lie about the streets, and are very troublesome to passengers and travellers. Every street must, by special command of the Emperor, keep a certain number of these animals, and provide them with victuals. There are huts built in every street, where they are taken care of when they fall sick. Those that die must be carried up to the tops of mountains and hills, as the usual burying-places, and very decently interred. Nobody may, under severe penalties, insult or abuse them, and to kill them is a

<sup>1</sup> Probably Thibetan mastiffs.

<sup>2</sup> Captain F. Brinkley, "Japan and China."

<sup>3</sup> "Voyage of Captain J. Saris of the East India Company to Japan" (Hakluyt Soc.), App. A, p. 209.

<sup>4</sup> Kaempfer, "The History of Japan" (Maclehose), vol. iii, p. 16.

capital crime, whatever mischief they do. In this case, notice of their misdemeanours must be given to their keepers, who are alone empowered to chastise and to punish them. This extraordinary care for the preservation of the dog-kind, is the effect of a superstitious fancy of the now reigning Emperor, who was born in the sign of the Dog, (the reader is desired to take notice, that the Dog is one of the twelve celestial signs of the Japanese, as shall be shewn hereafter in Book II, Chap. 2) and hath for this reason so great an esteem for this animal, as the great Roman Emperor, Augustus Cæsar, is reported in histories to have had for rams. The natives tell a pleasant tale on this head: A Japanese, as he was carrying up the dead carcass of a dog to the top of a mountain, in order to its burial, grew impatient, grumbled, and cursed the Emperor's birth-day and whimsical commands. His companion, though sensible of the justice of his complaints, bid him hold his tongue and be quiet; and, instead of swearing and cursing, return thanks to the gods, that the Emperor was not born in the sign of the Horse, because, in that case, the load would have been much heavier. Greyhounds and spaniels are wanting. They hunt but little, and only with common dogs; this kind of diversion being not very proper for so populous a country, and where there is so little game."

The Japanese specialised in lap-dog breeding, for the Bishop of Victoria (1861) remarks that the Japanese lap-dogs made good prices, some were "not much more than seven or eight inches long."

Two years later Robert Fortune visited Japan. "The dogs," he writes, "were the only animals which showed their enmity to us, and this they did in a manner not to be mistaken. They rushed out of the houses, and barked at us in the most furious manner; but they are cowardly withal, and generally keep at a prudent distance.

"These dogs appear to be of the same breed as the common Chinese dog and both have probably sprung originally from the same stock. It is curious that they should have the same antipathy to foreigners as their masters. For, however civil and even kind the natives of China and Japan appear to be, yet there is no doubt that nine-tenths of them hate and despise us. Apparently such feelings are born with them, and they really cannot help themselves. That we are allowed to live and travel and trade in these countries is only because one class makes money out of us and another and a larger one is afraid of our power. I fear we must come to the conclusion, however unwillingly, that these are the motives which keep Orientals on their good behaviour, and force them to tolerate us amongst them. The poor dogs have the same feelings implanted in their nature, but they have not the same hypocrisy, and therefore their hate is visible. As watch-dogs they are admirable, and that is almost the only use to which they are applied. Old Dutch writers inform us that these street dogs belong to no particular individual, but that they are denizens of particular streets—public property, as it were—and that they are regarded with a kind of superstitious feeling by the natives. They are 'the only idlers in the country.' I think these statements may be received as doubtful, or only partially true. Although some of these dogs may have neither home nor master, yet by far the greater portion have both; and if the inhabitants look upon them as sacred animals, and have any superstitious feelings regarding them, they certainly show their feelings of reverence in a peculiarly irreverent manner. On a warm summer



afternoon these animals may be seen lying at full length in the public highway, apparently sound asleep; and it was not unusual for our attendants to kick and whip them out of our road in a most unceremonious way. On many of them the marks of the sharp swords of the Yakoneens were plainly visible; and everything tended to show, that, if the dogs were regarded as sacred by some, the feeling fails to secure them from being cruelly ill-treated by the common people. It was not unusual to meet with wretched specimens in a half-starved condition, and covered with a loathsome disease. The fact that such animals were tolerated in the public streets almost leads one to believe that they must be regarded with superstitious feelings.

"The lap-dogs of the country are highly prized both by natives and by foreigners. They are small—some of them not more than 9 or 10 inches in length. They are remarkable for snub noses and sunken eyes, and are certainly more curious than beautiful. They are carefully bred; they command high prices even amongst the Japanese; and are dwarfed, it is said, by the use of saki—a spirit to which their owners are particularly partial. Like those of the larger breed already noticed, they are remarkable for the intense hatred they bear to foreigners."

According to Captain Brinkley, there was a native wild dog known as the mountain-dog (*jama-inu*), and adds, referring to the domestic species: "The Japanese dog is a miserable brute. In the stage of puppyhood he presents some attractive features of fluffiness and rotundity, and artists have often recognised his picturesque qualities. But a few months of life suffice to convert him into an ill-shapen, unsightly, and useless cur. Except with children, therefore, he is never a pet, and he requites their kindness by eating them. Even within the precincts of the capital, during recent years, packs of dogs, starving outcasts, have been known to pull down a child in one of the waste spaces that mark the sites of former feudal mansions."

But Laufer gives the native breeds a better character. "In Japan," he writes, "these dwarfy lap-dogs are called *chin*, in England known as Japanese spaniels, and undoubtedly derived from the Pekingese breed. This becomes clearly evident from a comparison of Chinese and Japanese pictures of these dogs, which also formed a favourite subject of painters. A collotype after a group of puppies painted by *Mao I* (Chinese, thirteenth century) will be found in No. 27 of the 'Kokka'; and a coloured woodcut after a *Rakemono*, representing the same subject, of *Okyo Maruyama*, in No. 143 (April, 1902) of the same journal. These paintings, deserving of the study of the naturalist, will probably teach him more about the nature of these animals than any photographs could.

"Among all superstitions connected with animals in Japan, faith in the supernatural attributes of the fox is most widely entertained. . . . As a girl he is the central figure of numerous legends. His very name—*Ki-tsu-ne*, 'Come and sleep'—is derived from such a legend, a white-haired legend of the year A.D. 545. Ono, an inhabitant of Mino, spent the seasons longing for his ideal of female beauty. He met her one evening on a vast moor and married her. Simultaneously with the birth of their son, Ono's dog was delivered of a pup, which, as it grew up, became more and more hostile to the lady of the moors. She begged her husband to kill it, but he refused. At last, one day, the dog attacked her so fiercely that she lost heart, resumed her proper shape, leaped over the fence, and fled. 'You may be a fox,'

Ono called after her, 'but you are the mother of my son, and I love you. Come back when you please, you will always be welcome.' So every evening she stole back, and slept in his arms."<sup>1</sup>

In a description of the order of the Sano procession one of the items reads: "A Dog of Fo (*Shishi no Kashira*), borne by twenty-four men."<sup>1</sup>

The show points of the three breeds of Chinese and Japanese dogs are as follows:

**PEKINESE.**—Head massive, broad; skull wide, flat between ears, wide between eyes. Nose black, broad, short, flat. Eyes large, dark, round. Stop deep. Ears heart-shaped; not set high; leather not to reach below muzzle, carried drooping, long feather. Muzzle short, broad, wrinkled, not underhung nor pointed. Mane profuse, extending beyond shoulder-blades, forming ruff or frill, coarser round front of neck. Shape lion-like, heavy in front. Chest broad, falling away, behind lighter. Coat long, straight, flat, soft thick under coat, profuse feather on thighs, legs, tail, and toes. Legs, short; fore legs heavy, bowed out at elbows; hind legs lighter, firm, well shaped. Feet flat; toes turned inwards, feathered. Tail curled; carried high on loins; feather long, straight, profuse (see also Appendix XXV).

**CHOW-CHOW.**—Lively, compact, short-coupled, well knit in frame, with tail curled well over the back; expression a scowl. Skull flat, broad, with little stop. Filled well out under eyes. Muzzle length moderate, broad from eyes to point (not like a fox). Nose black, large, wide. (In cream or light-coloured specimens, a pink nose allowable). Tongue black. Eyes dark, small. (In blues, light colour permissible.) Ears placed well forward over eyes, small, pointed, carried erect stiffly. Neck slightly arched, strong, full, set well on shoulders. Shoulders muscular, sloping. Chest broad, deep. Back short, straight, strong. Loins powerful. Fore legs perfectly straight, moderate length with great bone. Hind legs similar, muscular. Hocks straight, well let down. Feet small, round and cat-like, standing well on toes. Coat abundant, dense, straight, and rather coarse in texture, with soft woolly undercoat. Colour whole-coloured black, red, yellow, blue, white, not in patches (the underpart of tail and thighs frequently of a lighter colour). Weight, 40 to 50 lb.

**JAPANESE SPANIEL.**—Head large, skull broad, rounded in front. Muzzle strong, wide, very short, well cushioned. Nose wide, nostrils open, the colour that of markings (brown in red- and lemon-marked dogs). Eyes large, dark, prominent, wide apart. Ears small, V-shaped, carried slightly forward. Body cobby, length equals height. Coat profuse, long, straight, silky, with a tendency to stand out at frill. Feathering profuse on thighs and tail. Tail a beautiful "plume" on back.

*Modern Dogs.*—Pekinese: Plate 138 shows Mrs. Calley's, of Burderop Park, Swindon, Ch. "Kuan of Burderop" and Ch. "Ying of Burderop." The former won nine Kennel Club challenge certificates at the Pekingese Club Show, Kennel Club Show, Sandy, Edinburgh, Cruft's, Bath, Holland Park, etc.; many first, special, and other prizes at all the chief shows, and challenge trophies, including the Pekingese Club's Alderbourne Trophy for best parti-coloured dog outright with six wins under six different judges; the Burderop Cup for best dog or bitch at the Pekingese Club Show twice; the Clifden Trophy twice; Braywick Cup three times; Bagatelle Trophy; and the gold medal for best non-sporting dog at the Kennel Club Show, etc., etc. And "Ying of Burderop": two Kennel Club challenge certificates, at Edin-

<sup>1</sup> "Japan," edited by Captain F. Brinkley (1897).



burgh (Scottish Kennel Club Show) and Brighton ; reserve champion at Worcester and Leicester ; winner also of many first and special prizes and trophies, including the Pekingese Club's Chinky Chop Trophy for best fawn or grey-brindle eight times under eight different judges ; the Frances Mary Weaver Trophy ; Westlecott Cup, Pierpont Morgan Cup, etc., etc. " Ying " was only shown for the first time in 1924. The photographs are untouched.

The chows on Plate 136 are the famous £2,000 dog Ch. " Choonam Brilliantine," bred by Mrs. V. A. M. Mannooch, of Chester Terrace, London, and exported to the U.S.A., and Ch. " Brilliantina."

The Japanese Spaniel Ch. " Mr. Weejum " is one of Mrs. Stuart Rogers's, of Preston Drive, Brighton, well-known dogs, one of the best Japanese spaniels of the day.

#### THE TOY SPANIEL

The name " toy spaniel " covers four varieties of small and exceedingly charming spaniels : the King Charles, the rubies, Prince Charles, and Blenheims. The weight of these dogs is 12 lb. or less.

In King Charles II's reign a spaniel brought over by Henrietta of Orleans became a royal favourite. It was black-and-white. The Duke of Marlborough also had smaller red-and-white cockers, and a pair presented to him from China were named Blenheims. The present-day dog is remarkably short in the face, with a very short, but not small, receding nose. Show specimens are now practically noseless, having nostrils only. The lips should fit in each other as if they could be sewn together. The coat should be long and silky, with plenty of hair standing out on the limbs and tail.

The Prince Charles, or tricolours, a cross between the King Charles and the Blenheims, are pure white, clearly marked with black and tan ; a broad band of white passes from the nose up the forehead. The rubies are chestnut reds.

The illustration on Plate 139 shows the famous King Charles spaniel Ch. " The Goblin," owned by Mrs. Clements, of Park End, Fosse Road N., Leicester.

The modern show points are :

Skull massive, well domed, full over eyes. Eyes large, dark, wide apart ; eyelids square to line of face. Stop well marked. Nose very short, turned up to meet skull. Muzzle square, wide, deep ; lips exactly meeting ; cheeks well cushioned (a protruding tongue objectionable). Ears long, heavily feathered, flat to sides of cheeks. Coat long, silky, straight, slightly wavy. Ears, legs, tail profusely feathered ; the feather on tail silky, from 5 to 6 inches in length, constituting a marked " flag " of square shape. Weight, 6 to 12 lb.

## CHAPTER II

### THE MALTESE DOG

IT is curious that early works dealing with Malta<sup>1</sup> give no mention of the far-famed Maltese dog, and it may be that it was considered by these travellers of little importance, or else was not at that time kept on the island. The latter is more probable, for in 1804 Louis de Boisgelin, knight of Malta, writes: "There was formerly a breed of dogs in Malta with long silky hair, which were in great request in the time of the Romans; but have for some years past greatly dwindled, and indeed are become almost extinct. Buffon calls these dogs *bichons* and describes them as mongrels between the small Spanish dog and the little *barbet*. Linnæus gives them the name of *Canis familiaris Mælitacus*; and says, that to prevent their growing too large, their spinal bone must be rubbed with spirits of wine mixed with oil, giving them at the same time very little to eat. These dogs were greatly admired by both Greeks and Romans. Aristotle mentions them as being perfectly proportioned, notwithstanding their very small size; and Timon describes the sybarites as going to the bath attended by little Maltese dogs." Yet in this work is a picture of a Maltese dog, as far as can be judged, similar to the Maltese on the show bench to-day.

The whole question of the history of the Maltese dog is confused by the discovery by Baroness Wentworth that the Pomeranian dogs depicted on the vases of various periods B.C. are named "Maltese." It is possible that the use of the name "Maltese" for the Pomeranian was merely to signify "toy dog," as here the word "poodle" is used occasionally to suggest a plaything: "It is only a poodle"—a dog not to be taken seriously, "a Maltese," e.g. a toy dog.

The following note is given by the Baroness on the illustration on a Greek vase of 500 B.C.:

"Mr. A. B. Cook, Reader in Classical Archæology at Cambridge University, has very kindly furnished the following note on this vase:

"The vase was found at Vulci, and formed part of the Basseggio collection. It is an Attic pelike of the red-figured style. The designs on its two sides are, I think, meant to be taken together. On the one hand the young man about town is out for a walk in the most approved style with his Maltese pet dog before him. *Μελιτατε* certainly means 'O Maltese' (dog). On the other hand, we have not a gad-about youth with a dog meant for show, but two hard-working ordinary beings—a worthy citizen and his watch-dog keeping guard over the house. . . . The lettering is *Ι ΦΡΟΡΟΙ*, that is *οἱ φρουροί*, 'the guardians.' The first O has been rubbed off the black glaze and the second O stands for ou. This was made out by Paul Kretschmer. . . . The words *οἱ φρουροί Μελγαίε* . . . are the first half of a hexameter line. I do not doubt that they are a popular tag spoken by the worthy citizen when he sees the young swell pass down the street. We might complete the sense thus: 'Folk on guard, Master Maltese puppy, have something better to do.'"

On the tombs of dogs is the word *ΚΛΑΔΟΣ ΜΕΛΠΑΙΟΕ*, though the sculpturing shows a dog of Pomeranian type.

The Maltese dog depicted by Aldrovandus is, from the size of the woodcut, much over-sized. In the British Museum a model dog, suggested to be a Maltese, was found at Fayyum in Egypt. It is supposed to be of a period 600 to 300 B.C.

<sup>1</sup> Every work dealing with Malta in the British Museum has been examined.—E. C. A.



Pliny Secundus, A.D. 23-79, mentions the island of Melita, which has given its name, according to Callimachus, to a species of small dogs known as Melitæ.

Atemidorus refers to Maltese to represent the "supreme pleasure of life and the greatest of all delights."

In the Greek Anthology we find: "The stone on this spot commemorates the swift-footed Maltese dog who was the faithful guardian of Eumelos. In his lifetime he was called 'the Bull.' In the banquet of Lapithæ, A.D. 160, the fool, having got on well with the rest of the company, goes a little too far and is told that he is a wretched little Maltese dog by the incensed Alcidamas."

There is also a charming story of A.D. 160 in which a Maltese plays an unfortunate part. "Eucrates is sitting on a sofa reading Plato in the effort to forget the loss of his wife, who has died seven days previously, and whose favourite possessions he has had burnt on her pyre. Suddenly she appears to him in spirit form. 'The moment I saw her,' he continued, 'I threw my arms round her neck and wept aloud. She told me to leave off, and complained that, although I had consulted her wishes in everything else, I had neglected to burn one of her golden sandals, which she said had fallen under a chest. We had been unable to find this sandal, and had only burnt the fellow of it. While we were still conversing, a *hateful little Maltese terrier* that was lying under the sofa began barking, and my wife immediately vanished. The sandal, however, was found beneath the chest, and was eventually burnt.'"<sup>1</sup>

In "The Scholar in Servitude" we read a philosopher's experiences on an expedition into the country, during which he was compelled to dance attendance on his patroness.

"As likely as not it is a wet day. Your turn for the carriage, as might be expected, comes late. You wait and wait, until at last its return is out of the question, and you are squeezed into some vehicle with the cook or the lady's maid, without even a proper allowance of straw. . . . Then my lady calls you to her and says: 'I have a great favour to ask of you; now please don't say no, and don't wait to be asked twice, there's a good fellow.' Of course he says he will do anything she wishes. 'I only ask you because I know you are to be trusted; you are so good-natured and affectionate! I want you to take *my little dog* "Myrrhina" in with you and see that she wants for nothing. Poor little lady! She is soon to become a mother. These hateful inattentive take no notice of *me* when we are travelling, much less of her. You will be doing me a great kindness, I assure you, in taking charge of her; I am so fond of the sweet little pet!' She prayed and almost wept; and Thesmopolis promised; imagine the ludicrous picture. The little beast peeping out from the philosophic cloak; within licking distance of that beard, which perhaps still presents evidence of the thick soup of yesterday, yapping away with its shrill pipe of a voice, as *Maltese terriers will*; and no doubt taking other liberties which Thesmopolis did not think worth mentioning; that night at dinner, the exquisite, his fellow-traveller, after cracking a passable joke here and there at the expense of the other guests, came to Thesmopolis. 'Of him,' he remarked, 'I have only this to say, that our Stoic has turned Cynic.' According to what I heard, the little animal actually littered in his mantle."<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Translation from "The Lover of Lies" (A.D. 160), from Baroness Wentworth's "Toy Dogs."

<sup>2</sup> "The Scholar in Servitude" (A.D. 160), from the same work.

Ælian refers to a little Maltese dog which threw itself into his master's coffin and was buried with him; whilst Clemens of Alexandria, in his "Treatise on Education," A.D. 200, mentions that women making pets of peacocks, etc., look down upon a modest widow and think her inferior to "a little Maltese dog."

Topsell, writing in 1607, gives an extract from Strabo: "There is a towne in Pachynus a promontory of Sicily called Melita from whence are transported many fine little Dogs called Melitei canes they were accounted the jewels of women, but now the said towne is possessed by fishermen, and there is no such reckoning made of those tender little dogs, for these are not bigger than common Ferrets or Weasils, yet are they not small in understanding, nor mutable in their love to men; for which cause they are also nourished tenderly for pleasure; whereupon came the proverbe 'Melitea Catella,' for one nourished for pleasure, and 'Canis digno Throno,' because princes hold them in their hands sitting upon their estate."

Whilst Guillet de Saint-George about seventy years later writes<sup>1</sup>: "Une boucherie publique, qui n'est pas loin de cette Mosquée, est toujours assiegée par les chiens du quartier. Après avoir dit cy-devant quelque chose des Chiens de prix de la Zaconie, il faut aussi parler de ceux qu'on abandonne dans les ruës. Les excellens sont pour les Chauffeurs de la campagne; mais les Turcs qui demeurent dans les Villes, n'ont point de chiens domestiques, et les chiens n'ont point de maîtres particuliers. Il en faut excepter de très-petits et de fort mignons, que les femmes de qualité font venir pour leur plaisir de Malthe et de Pologne. Les autres couchent dans les ruës, et n'en sortent ni la nuit ni la jour."

Richardson, in 1847, describes the shock-dog as a "small poodle, with silky hair instead of wool, and the short, turned-up nose of the pug"; and *Stonehenge* gives us a picture of "Psyche,"<sup>2</sup> a Maltese bitch, the property of Miss Gibbs, of Morden. She was, so he tells us, "bred by Mr. Lukey,<sup>3</sup> of Morden, direct from the parent stock, being by 'Cupid' out of 'Psyche,' who were both brought from Manilla in 1841, and bought there at a high price by Captain Lukey, of the East India Company's service. They were intended as a present for the Queen, but after being nine months on board ship were found on their arrival in England not presentable, their poor coats having been entirely neglected during the voyage. 'Psyche' is now twenty months old, pure white, weighs 3¼ lb., measures in length of hair across the shoulders 15 inches, and when in her gambols presents in appearance a ball of animated floss silk, her tail falling on her back like spun glass. Of all the canine pets this breed is the most lovable; being extremely animated and sagacious, full of natural tricks and perfectly free from the defects of the spaniel, viz. snoring and an offensive breath, being naturally cleanly and capable of instruction."

In his second edition, he writes that probably many of the poodles of forty and fifty years before then had been Maltese. A valuable Maltese, he writes, should be pure white "and should not exceed 5 lb. in weight, but good specimens have been exhibited weighing 6 lb. or even 6½ lb. The texture of the coat must be *silky*. It should be long and fall in ringlets, the longer the better. The head must be short, the eye full and black, the nose black, the tail short and curled over the back. The

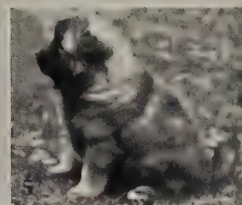
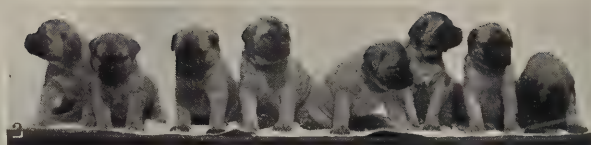
<sup>1</sup> "Lacedemone ancienne et nouvelle," par le Sieur de Guilliere (1676), part ii, p. 413.      <sup>2</sup> See Plate 144.

<sup>3</sup> Mr. Lukey, of mastiff fame, was a great breeder of these pet dogs, imported by his brother, then a Captain in the East India Company service.





1. DOG'S HEAD. Earthenware. Great Dane type. From caves near Chia, probably of Han Dynasty, 206 B.C.—A.D. 22. 2. SALUKIS. The property of the Hon. Florence Amherst. 3. GREAT DANE "PRIDE OF OUBOROUGH." The property of Mr. J. V. Rank. 4. KEESHOND "GESIRA." The property of Mrs. Wingfield Digby. 5. ST. BERNARD CH. "BERNARDO." The property of Mrs. R. A. Staines. 6. GOLDEN RETRIEVER "NORANBY TWEEDLEDUM." The property of Mrs. Charlesworth. 7. KERRY BLUE TERRIER "KENMARE DOREEN." The property of the Earl of Kenmare. 8. BULLDOG "HEFTY BIDDY." The property of Mrs. Nichols. 9. DEERHOUND, Miss H. M. LOUGHREY'S "LEDRIC OF ROSS."



PUPPIES. (1) OLD ENGLISH SHEEP-DOG. *The property of Mr. W. N. Tod.* (2) MASTIFFS, EIGHT WEEKS OLD. *The property of Mrs. L. Scheerboom.* (3) WEST HIGHLAND WHITES AND CAIRNS. *The property of Mrs. A. W. Bird.* (4) ST. BERNARDS. *The property of Mr. Ben Walmsley, C.B.E.* (5) KEESHOND. *The property of Mrs. Wingfield Digby.* (6) PEKINESE CH. "KUAN OF BURDEROP." *The property of Mrs. E. Calley.* (7) SALUKIS. *The property of the Hon. Florence Amherst.* (8) ELKHOUNDS. *The property of Mr. W. Stuart Thompson.* (9) CLUMBER SPANIEL. *The property of Miss Bible.*





(1st Row) left to right. A PURE BULLDOG, Mr. C. STOCKDALE's "TOP," A SCOTCH TERRIER, "PETO," AN ENGLISH TERRIER, Mr. MORRISON's "LADY," (2nd Row) DANIELS, "ROUGH," AND "PUCK," ITALIAN GREYHOUNDS, "BILLY" AND "MINNIE," A RUSSIAN SETTER SLIGHTLY CROSSED WITH ENGLISH BLOOD. (3rd Row) SUSSEX SPANIELS, ENGLISH AND WELSH COCKERS. CLUMBERS. From "Stonelenge," "Dogs of the British Isles," (1879).



(1st Row) left to right. A PURE GLENGARRY DEERHOUND, "CADER," *Idstone* (1859). FAMOUS GREYHOUND, CAPTAIN DAINTREE'S "KING COB," (1859). BLOODHOUND OR SLEUTHHOUND, *Bell* (1837). (2nd Row) DANDIE DINMONTS, THE REV. J. C. MACDONA'S "RHODERICK DHÙ" AND "VIXEN," *Idstone* (1872). MALTESE, MISS GIBB'S "PSYCHE," *Stonehenge* (1859). BULL-TERRIER, MR. SHIRLEY'S "NELSON," *Idstone* (1872). (3rd Row) MASTIFF, MR. LUKY'S "WALLACE," *Stonehenge* (1859). A ST. JOHN'S OR LESSER LABRADOR DOG, "BILLY," *Stonehenge* (1859). "GENUINE WATER-SPANIEL," *Richardson* (1847).



Maltese should be of compact frame and short in the back ; but he should be so enveloped in coat as to render his frame thoroughly invisible, and to conceal eyes, nose, and ears from view. We should give the points as follows : coat, 30 ; colour, 20 ; size, 20 ; tail, 20 ; black eye, 5 ; black nose, 5 : total, 100.

"We believe that the best Maltese dogs at the present time are in the hands of Mr. Robert Mandeville, and that his dog 'Fido' has never been approached in excellence within the memory of man. It must be remembered that the Maltese is not thoroughly furnished with coat until he is four or five years old, and that his beauty when in his prime will depend upon good management and care.

"Mr. Mandeville's 'Fido,' . . . stands 11 inches high at the shoulder, weighs 6½ lb., and measures 21 inches from tip to tip of ears."

*Idstone* gives a chapter. "In Malta," he writes, "the Maltese 'terrier,' as it has been called by some writers on the dog, has probably been a domestic pet for more centuries than any other specimen of the dog family. There is little doubt that he was a favourite with the ladies of ancient Greece, and imported by their nation as one of the luxuries of the rich ; and I myself have seen a very good model of the head of one of these little animals carved upon a knife or dagger handle, by no 'prentice hand, and of the date of the Grecian Empire.

"Throughout the Roman period he was still a favourite, as appears from the writings of Strabo ; and he continued to be pretty general, and of a pure strain, until he merged into the ring-curved poodle, about three centuries ago.

"In Malta the breed is rare now, if it exists at all ; and according to *Stonehenge*, the specimen engraved in his work was derived from parents imported from Manilla ; and I have seen more than once or twice average examples which came from the West Indies.

"Maltese, as they are called, are frequently brought to the shore for sale, or held up to passengers by the owners of shore boats ; but they are simply long-haired little wretches, washed, starched, and combed out with all the 'Buy a dawg, marm ?' dexterity of Regent Street or St. Martin's Lane, even the usual red worsted binding by way of leading-string, and the clipped feet and muzzle, being adopted for effect."

He tells the story of Maltese sold at a good profit in this somewhat original manner. "One of the Whitechapel fraternity, who acknowledged that, having cut the foot of one of these poor little wretches by accident in trimming it for sale, he found a customer in the first old lady at whose Clarence window he held it up, buying it that she might 'cure its poor little foot, poor thing !' 'So,' he added, with a grin, 'I always put a little red paint on the foot of 'em ever arter, and sold lots in consequence, till the *fakement* became general, and all the dealers got *ochreing of 'em.*' "

The first class for Maltese was put on at the Agricultural Hall in 1862. Walsh gives the points to be as follows :

	Value.		Value.		Value.
Coat . . . .	30	Ears . . . .	5	Size . . . .	15
Colour . . . .	20	Nose . . . .	5	Tail . . . .	15
Eyes . . . .	5	Symmetry . . . .	5		
	<hr/> 55		<hr/> 15		<hr/> 30

*Grand Total, 100*

"Dogge, suche as gentlewomen use to have, a prety one of a very small bignesse,"—*Catellus Melitæus* (Huloets, 1572).

" 1. The *coat* (value 30) must be long and silky in texture, any approach to wool being specially to be penalised. The little bitch 'Psyche' engraved in 'The Dog' had a coat measuring 15 inches across the shoulder, though only  $3\frac{1}{2}$  lb. in weight, and this length when considered in comparison with her small size I have never seen excelled; it was remarkably silky in texture. There is a slight wave, but no absolute curl to be seen in good specimens.

" 2. The *colour* (value 20) should be a pure white, rather transparent, like spun glass, than opaque. Many specimens are disfigured by patches of fawn, which are very objectionable.

" 3. The *eyes* (value 5) must be full and black, and should not show the weeping corner incidental to the King Charles and Blenheim spaniels.

" 4. The *ears* (value 5) are long, but not so much so as those of the toy spaniel. The ears of 'Fido' were 12 inches across from tip to tip.

" 5. The *nose* (value 5) is short and black, and also the roof of the mouth.

" 6. In *symmetry* (value 5) there is no great test, as the shape is almost entirely concealed by the long coat, but there ought nevertheless to be a proper proportion of length to height, in about the same degree as is exhibited by the toy spaniel.

" 7. The *size* (value 15) should not exceed 6 lb., though many of Mr. Mandeville's best prize-winners have somewhat exceeded that weight, his 'Fido,' whose portrait accompanies this article, being  $6\frac{1}{2}$  lb.

" 8. The *tail* (value 15) should be short, curled tightly over the back, and clothed with a bunch of glossy, silky hair.

" The weight should never exceed 5 or 6 lb. Head closely resembling that of the Skye, but with more shining and silky hair. Coat as long as that dog's, but more transparent and silky. Actions lively and playful, and altogether rendering it a pleasing pet. The tail is curved over the back, very small and short, with a brush of silky hair. Colour white, with an occasional patch of fawn on the ear or paw. The breed was so scarce some time ago as to induce Sir E. Landseer to paint one as the last of his race; since which several have been imported from Malta, and though still scarce, they are now to be obtained."

The illustration is of Miss M. van Oppen's (of Harlingen, Barnet) noted little dog "Snowman." For modern show points see Appendix XXV.

#### THE GRIFFON BRUXELLOIS

Introduced from Belgium, and first exhibited at the Ladies' Kennel Association Show in 1895, this strange and original dog became very popular in the homes of the well-to-do. Its bright and precocious appearance, combined with a quaintness of expression<sup>1</sup> found in no other breed, gathered round it quite a number of ardent admirers.

Queen Marie of Belgium was keenly interested in the breed, and on her death "Whin" was left to the care of a servant, together with a legacy of £2,000, to be looked after and have all it needed for the rest of its life.

The Griffon is shown in Barbou's work "Le Chien" of 1883, and it is recorded that in 1886 the Belgian shows first staged a class for the breed.

<sup>1</sup> Described as "a human expression" or "monkey face," but "roguish look" appears more adequate.



Count de Bylandt, the compiler of the great work on dog show points, considers the Griffon to be a King Charles or ruby spaniel crossed with "Offenpinscher," the terrier toy dog at one time exceedingly popular on the Continent and closely related, if we go by appearances, to the Manchester terrier. It has also been suggested that the breed has Yorkshire terrier blood in its veins, and, as stated in my handbook,<sup>1</sup> it was believed to have been made from Irish terrier, Toy spaniel, and Yorkshire terrier, the Griffon retaining the nose and head-points of the Toy spaniel, combined with the colour and coat of the Irish terrier. Griffons have very short backs and straight legs, and resemble a small Irish terrier, except for the snub nose, and the bulldog head in miniature and the short back. The weight should not exceed 10 lb. The dog has large brown or black eyes and half-prick ears, with a moustache, beard, and side-whiskers ! The nose is black, and a brown nose disqualifies.

Ever since its introduction to this country, the breeding has been attended with good financial results, high prices being paid for the best. Low weights (under 6 lb.) and rich colours are mainly sought for, and it is reported that occasionally unscrupulous dealers have resorted to dyes in order to obtain the needed shades.

Though the cropping of the ears added considerably to the novelty of this dog's expression, the face has not lost much of its quaintness or "monkey-face" expression since this practice was abolished. In some the development of a protruding chin has led to an over-development of the under jaw, so that occasionally Griffons are to be met with showing their lower teeth protruding beyond the upper lip. The show points of the breed are :

Head large, rounded, covered with coarse hair, longer round eyes, nose, cheeks. Eyes very large, black or nearly ; eyelids edged with black ; eyelashes long, black ; eyebrows hairy, leaving eyes uncovered. Nose black, short, surrounded with hair converging upward to meet that surrounding eyes. Stop well pronounced. Lips edged with black and a moustache. Chin with small beard, prominent, without showing teeth. Chest wide, deep. Legs straight, of medium length. Tail "upwards," docked two-thirds. Colour red, hair harsh, wiry, rather long, thick. *Size* : small dogs, 5½ lb. or less ; large dogs, 10 lb. maximum ; large bitches, maximum 9 lb.<sup>2</sup>

### THE PAPILLON

The papillon (*anglice*, "butterfly dog"), though not altogether unknown before, is essentially a post-war contribution to the ranks of our Canidæ. What its fate may be is indeterminate at the time of writing ; the most that can be said being that such strong vested interests as Pekinese and Pomeranians are not to be dispossessed easily. To those with a preference for luxury dogs of diminutive proportions, the papillon should appeal, as he is a pretty little thing. He derives his name from the supposition that when his ears are erect they have some resemblance to the partially opened wings of a butterfly. They are not always of the erect style, however, a drop ear being equally correct, though not so desirable, except for uses at stud.

We are probably right in thinking that the papillon is the *épagneul nain*, or dwarf spaniel, of olden times, many of which appear in the works of the great painters. Madame could not well be painted without her little dog, or some other

<sup>1</sup> "Dogs, and How to Know Them."

<sup>2</sup> See Appendix XXIV.

pet, possibly a canary. It may well be that they are the descendants of the toy spaniels for which Bologna was famous in the seventeenth century. One Bolognese dealer, Giovanni Maria Filipponi by name, was of sufficient importance to earn immortality as one who trafficked with the court of Louis XIV for a dozen years. His freight of dogs was carried in crates on a mule, and the first choice was offered to the Monarch, who paid liberally for anything that captured his fancy.

There is said to be a record of a sale of one of the Bolognese pets to a lady who became Queen of Poland, the year being 1545. Varieties of toy spaniels have been common enough for many centuries, and more likely than not they are all offshoots of the same stem. Where did that stem first take root? We are in the habit of giving Spain the credit, but some authorities carry us back to China before the Christian era. On the Continent to-day the mites with pendent ears are called *épagneuls nains*, and with erect ears carried slightly outwards *papillons*.

Comparisons between the papillon and the chihuahua of Mexico are inevitable, on account of the similarity of ear-carriage and head, as well as the tiny body. For these reasons it has been argued that the Spaniards, after the conquest of Mexico, brought some of the native dogs back with them; but dates do not support the supposition, and it seems to be more probable that the Spanish adventurers took their dogs to Mexico, where they subsequently ran semi-wild: all imagination, of course, but more feasible than the other theory.

Mrs. M. B. Cooper, who went into partnership with Mrs. Gordon Gratrix, was responsible for the introduction of the breed into England in 1922. The recognised standard says that the weight should not exceed 12 lb., but Count Henry de Bylandt puts it at from 5 lb. to 8 lb., though actually it is frequently below the minimum. The body is rather long for the size, not being as cobby as that of the King Charles spaniels or Pomeranians. The head is small, skull slightly domed, muzzle pointed. Tail carried well over the back like a squirrel's. Various colours admissible, except black. They should not stand more than 12 inches.

Bewick's work of 1790 shows a small dog of papillon type (see Plate 51).

There are two varieties of papillons, the prick-eared and drop-eared. The dog stands about 8-10 inches at shoulder, and weighs 4-7 lb. Whole colours, reds, mahogany ruby, reddish chestnut, dark yellow; white dogs with patches of these colours. Body longer than toy Pomeranians. Fore legs well feathered, toe-nails black. Tail characteristic, very similar to that of squirrel. Head small; skull domed (slightly); muzzle snipy. Eyes round, rather low on face. Nose black. Ears well feathered, uncommonly like butterfly wings, carried pricked or falling.





## APPENDIX I

### XENOPHON ON DOGS

**X**ENOPHON, who was a friend of Socrates and a famous General, states in his "Cynegetica" that there are two kinds of dog: the Castor-dog and the fox-dog.

"The first are so called because Castor, whose chief delight was hunting, kept them, and the others because they spring from a union of a dog and a fox, although in the course of time the two strains have become confused together. The worst and also the most numerous of them may be thus described. They are *small*, with curved noses, bright-eyed but with dim sight, deformed, rigid, deficient in physical strength, with scant hair, *tall*, badly proportioned, without courage, not keen of scent, and bad in the feet. Those that are small are often deprived of their share in the hunting because of their smallness; the sort with curved noses are not retentive with the mouth, and so cannot keep hold of the hare; those with bright but blinking eyes have bad eyesight too; while the deformed are unpleasant to look at. Those that are stiff escape from the hunting with difficulty.

"The weak and the hairless cannot stand work; while the tall and disproportioned, having unwieldy bodies, diverge heavily from the proper course. The cowardly leave the field and lie down in the shade to avoid the sun. The noseless scarcely and rarely are aware of the hare. Those defective in the foot, even if they possess courage, cannot sustain protracted labour, but cry off because of the pain in their feet. In the cases of the same dogs there are many ways of following the track. For some, as soon as they have caught the trail, move without a sign to show you that they are on the track; others again move their ears about only, keeping the tail still; yet others keep the ears motionless, while they wag the tip of the tail. Others contract their ears, and fixing a scowl upon the track, run about with their tails down and between the legs. Many of them do none of these things but go barking about the track in an insane manner, when they light upon it, and stamp on the traces; some again go a long way round in the first instance, and anticipating the trail in their circuit before they have reached it, pass the hare by, and whenever they light on his tracks, follow uncertain indications; and when they do sight the hare in advance, tremble, and do not proceed until they see him make a move; such dogs as frequently inspect the findings of other dogs as they run forward to follow up the trail are diffident of themselves; but those who will not allow the

clever members of the pack to go forward, and make a noise to prevent this, are of the ferocious kind; those that welcome false tracks and make a great fuss as they follow up any sort of find are conscious of their own self-deception. Again, some do this without being conscious of it. Finally, those hounds are of but little account that never desert the beaten tracks, and do not recognise the right track at all; and such dogs as do not recognise a lair, but immediately follow on the track an animal has run through, are not well bred. Some again at the start are hot in pursuit, but slack off owing to want of grit; another kind run on, and then lose the scent; while a third kind stumble on a wrong track and lose their way because they are very hard of hearing. There are many that abandon the pursuit and return to their masters, either through hatred of the beast or love of mankind. Some there are that make a sharp yapping noise from the track and try to deceive one, making out the false to be true. Again, there are dogs that do not do this, but, if they hear a cry from any quarter while they are coursing, leave their own particular duties and make for that without using their intelligence. For some follow without anything certain to guide them, and some mostly by guess-work, others by conjecture, and others again of set purpose. Again, there are those that fall off the quest for annoyance' sake and continue to be carried past the right spot. Most of these idiosyncrasies are implanted in these animals by nature; but some again are due to defective education; and such dogs, I may add, would certainly be likely to deter a sporting man from the pursuit of hunting. Of what sorts the dogs of this kind ought to be in bodily form, and otherwise, I will now go on to say.

#### "THE PERFECT DOG

"In the first place they ought to be big; and in the second place they should have light, flat, well-knit heads. The lower part of the face should be sinewy and the eyes black, bright, and prominent; face, large and broad, with a deep space between the eyes; ears long, thin, and bare on the outside; neck long, soft and flexible; breast broad and fleshy; shoulder-blade not at much distance from the shoulders; the fore legs small, straight, round, and firm; the bend in the legs square, sides not altogether deep but coming together in oblique fashion; loins fleshy and in size medium, neither

too soft nor too hard, sides neither large nor small ; rounded hips, fleshy at the back and not close together in the upper parts but contracted inwardly, the lower flanks and the flanks themselves loose ; tail long, straight, and pointed ; thighs hard, lower thighs long, mobile, and compact ; legs much more highly developed before than behind, and somewhat slender ; and agile feet. If your hounds are as I have described in appearance they will be strong, light, well-proportioned, swift runners, bright-eyed, and clean-mouthed. In hunting they ought soon to learn to quit the beaten tracks, slanting their heads towards the ground, smelling at the tracks but drooping their ears downwards, and while they dart quick glances this way and that, and wag their tails, they should go forward in a body towards the lairs making many deviations. When they are actually near the hare, then they should give the sign to the huntsman, by running about much more quickly than before, signifying by their eagerness, and with the head, the eye, and their entire change of carriage, by their looking towards or at the hare's hiding-place, and moving their bodies forwards, backwards, and sideways, by their obvious joy and delight, that they are near the hare ; they should pursue the animal unremittingly and steadily, with a great noise and barking, penetrating everywhere where the hare does, and run quickly and vigorously after him, twisting with him this way and that, barking loudly withal, and let them not leave the track and return to the huntsman. Apart from having such appearance and being fitted for such duties, they should be of the superior kind in spirit, in speed, in scent, and in hair. In the first place they will show spirit if they do not leave the hunting when the stifling heat comes on ; and good at the scent if they apprehend the hare in bare, dry, and sunny localities at the advent of the dog-star ; sound of foot if during the same season of the year their feet are not blistered when they run over mountainous grounds. As to the coating of hair it should be fine and thick and soft. As to colour a dog ought not to be red or black or white altogether ; a uniform colour is not a sign of breeding but rather of a common animal. Those that are brown or black should have white hair growing round the face ; conversely, the white type should have brown hair, and on the upper thighs the hair should be straight and thick, as also on the loin and lower tail ; on the upper parts the hair should be of moderate length.

"It is the better course to lead the dogs to the mountains frequently, but towards the farms rarely.

The reason is that you can hunt and course easily through the former, but you cannot do either in cultivated ground because of the roads. Apart from finding the hare, it is a good thing to lead the hounds to rough ground ; for it tends to harden their feet and the bodily exercise they get in such adventures is good for them. During summer the proper time for this is up to noonday, during winter all day, in autumn except at noon-day and in spring towards evening. Such are the best and most seasonable times.

#### " THE EQUIPMENT

"The equipment of dogs consists of (1) collars, (2) leashes or straps, (3) broad belts. The collars ought to be soft and wide in order that they may not wear away the dog's hair. The leashes should have a looped handle for one's hand, but nothing more. It is a bad practice on the part of those who keep dogs to make the collars out of the straps. As for the belts, they should consist of broad straps, so as not to rub against the flanks ; spikes should be sewn in, so as to protect the breed.

#### " THE CARE OF DOGS

"They should be released from labour during the winter for breeding purposes, for if they have rest, the breeder will by spring-time increase the goodness of the breed. For this is the most eligible season of the year for parturition ; and especially a period of fourteen days. Then you should lead them during their off time to well-bred dogs that they may soon become pregnant ; and when the period of gestation arrives, you should not regularly take them out to the hunt, but allow an interval to elapse, that such industry be not destructive of them. The period of gestation is sixty days. When the puppies are born, you should leave them under their mother and not put them under another, for nursing by others is not conducive to their growth ; while the milk of their own mothers and her breath and sweet endearments are good for them. When the young ones can already run about, you should feed them for a year on milk and such foods as will become habitual to them. Heavy repletion, however, will cause disease and corrupt the organs of the body.

#### " DOGS OF GREAT STRENGTH

"Against fawns and stags one ought to make use of Indian dogs ; for they are strong, large, swift of foot, and spirited ; and having these qualities they are able to endure hard tasks. The



youngest of the deer should be hunted during the spring; for they are born in that season. The hunter should first proceed to the grassy precincts of the woods and take a view . . . where the animals happen to be, he should bring the hounds . . . and tie them up to the trees while he takes his observations; for if the hounds see the stags, they bark.

"For the purpose of wild-boar hunting one ought to possess Indian or Cretan or Locrian or Spartan dogs; also nets, darts, boar-spears, and foot-traps.

The great thing is to avoid selecting from these breeds any or every sort of dog; for they must be ready to fight this savage animal. . . . And first advancing to where they believe the boar to be, they should lead up the pack of hounds, and let loose one Laconian (i.e. Spartan) dog, but keep the others tied up. . . . As a rule the dog will make for a woody place: for this is the boar's usual lair. . . . In this kind of sport many of the hounds are likely to be killed, and the huntsmen themselves run a great risk."

## APPENDIX II

384-322 B.C.

### EXTRACTS FROM ARISTOTLE

#### "HISTORY OF ANIMALS," ETC.

"THE Laconian dog lives for about ten years, if male, and twelve years, if female; most other breeds about fourteen or fifteen, some even twenty years. Of the Laconian breed the males are shorter lived than the females because they are harder worked; among the rest this distinction is not so clear, but the males are longer lived than the females." ("Hist. of An.," vi. xx.)

"Some animals are produced by a mixture of breeds: thus in *Cyrene* wolves mate with dogs, and likewise the Laconian dog is a hybrid of a fox and a dog. They say too that the dogs of India are the product of tiger and dog, not indeed in the first but the third crossing. They drive the bitches into the desert and tie them there: many are devoured, unless the wild beast is in the mood to mate." ("Hist. of An.," viii. xxviii.)

"Moreover, the dogs of India result from a cross between a wild beast like a dog and a dog." ("De G.A.," ii. vii.)

"The Laconian dogs: the females are of a better disposition than the males. The Molossian breed, moreover, the hunting kind, differs in no way from the rest: but it follows the flocks, and is pre-eminent for size and the courage with which it attacks wild beasts. But famous above all for courage and hard work is the progeny of Molossian crossed with Laconian." ("H.A.," ix. i.)

"In Egypt . . . some animals are smaller than in Greece, for instance dogs, wolves, etc." ("H.A.," viii. xxviii.)

"Some [animals], even though they be white, are superior to others, for instance dogs and horses." ("De Coloribus," vi.)

"The Epirote dogs are the largest of all." ("H.A.," iii. xxi.)

"The powers of smell differ in animals in the same way as the powers of sight: for those animals which possess, in front of their sense organs as it were, long canals through their limbs, can smell far off: wherefore those whose noses are long, such as the Laconian dogs, have good scent." ("De G.A.," v. i.)

"Courageous animals have deep voices and cowardly ones high-pitched voices, as the lion, the bull, and the barking dog." ("Physiognomica," ii.)

"Animals with a narrow chin are of an even disposition, for instance dogs." ("Physiognomica," vi.)

"Animals with a narrow waist [? stout loins] love hunting, for example lions and dogs: it will be remarked that those dogs which are fondest of hunting are all narrow in the waist [thick in the loin]." ("Physiognomica," vi.)

"Large-headed animals are the most sensitive: dogs, for instance. . . . It will be remarked that the best dogs have small ears. . . . Animals with flashing eyes are shameless—dogs, for example. . . . Those with a pointed nose are quick to anger—for instance, dogs. . . . Those which have the upper lip and the gums prominent are abusive—for example, dogs." ("Physiognomica," vi.)

## APPENDIX III

### PLINY ON DOGS

#### "THE HISTORIE OF THE WORLD

TRANSLATED INTO ENGLISH

BY

PHILEMON HALLAND

*Dr. in Physics*

"**A**MONG those domesticall creatures that converse with us, there may be many things worth the knowledge: and namely, as touching dogges (the most faithfull and trustie companions of all others to a man)."

#### THE STORY OF A KING REINSTATED BY DOGS

"There was a king of the Garamants exiled, and recovered his royall state againe by the meanes of 200 dogs that fought for him against all those that made resistance, and brought him home maugre his enemies. The Colophonians and Castabaleans, maintained certaine squadrons of mastive dogges, for their warre service: and those were put in the vaward to make the head and front of the battaile, and were never known to draw backe and refuse fight. These were their trustiest auxiliaries and aid-souldiers and never so needie as to call for pay."

#### THE STORY OF A VARIETY OF DOG TOO PROUD TO ATTACK ANYTHING BUT THE BRAVEST WILD ANIMALS

"The King of Albania gave him<sup>1</sup> 'a dogge of an huge and extraordinarie bignesse' and turned out bears, wild boars and 'last of all, fallow Deere.' The dog took no notice (did not stir)—and, Alexander, 'offended at the lazinesse and cowardise of so great a bodie,' had the dog killed. The 'newes went presently to the King of Albanie,' whereupon he sent a second dog with the message, that 'he should not make triall of this too against such little beasts, but either set a lion or an elephant at him.' The dog killed the lion. 'Afterwards he commaunded to bring forth an elephant and in no fighte took he greater pleasure than this. For the dog at the first with his long rough shagged haire that overspread his whole bodie, came with full mouth, thundering (as it were) and barking terribly against the elephant. Soon after he leapeth and flieth upon him, rising and mounting against the great beast, now of one side, then of another maintaining combate right artificially, one while assailing,

<sup>1</sup> Alexander the Great.

another while avoiding hisemie; and so nimbly he bestirreth him from side to side that with continuall turning about too and fro, the Elephant grew giddie in the head insomuch as he came tumbling downe, and made the ground to shake under him with his fall.'"

#### THE USE OF A WILD ROSE

"The sure and soveraigne remedie for them that are bitten with a mad dog, was revealed lately by way of Oracle: to wit, the root of a wild rose, called the sweet Brier or Eglantine."

#### HOW TO PREVENT MADNESS

"Columella writeth, that when a whelp is just fortie daies old, if his taile be bitten off at the nethermost joint, and the sinew or string that cometh after, be likewise taken away, neither the taile will grow any more, nor the dog ever to bee mad."

#### THE VALUE OF THE HAIR OF A DOG'S TAIL

"And there bee some againe, who burne the haire of the same mad doggs taile, and convey their ashes handsomely in some tent of lint into the wound."

#### TO CURE A CASE OF HYDROPHOBIA

"Drown some puppies of the same sex as the mad dog which has bitten and cause the patient to eat their livers raw."

#### THE USE OF A SHREW'S TAIL

"The ashes also of an hardy shrew's taile; provided alwaies, that the shrew were let goe alive, so soone as shee was curtailed."

#### ANOTHER CURE

"A peece of clay taken from a swallow's nest, made into a linement with vinegre: or the ashes of young swallows newly hatched and burnt: the old skin also or slough which a snake useth to cast off in the springtime, stamped with a male crab-fish and with wine brought into a cataplasme."

#### THE SPITEFULNESS OF DOGS

"A strange thing of these dogs; we see them chew this hearbe in our sight ordinarily every day, yet





1



2



3



4



5



6



7

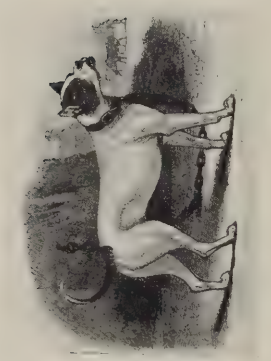


8



9

(1st Row) left to right. POODLE. *Yonatt* (1845). TIBETAN MASTIFF. *Yonatt* (1845). SCOTCH TERRIER. *Yonatt* (1845). (2nd Row) POINTER, MR. SMITH'S "NAYLOR." *Stonclenge* (1867). SETTER, MR. WHITFIELD'S "BYRON." *Stonclenge* (1867). BULLDOG, MR. R. T. L. PRICE'S "ROMANCE." *Stonclenge* (1867). (3rd Row) DEERHOUND, MR. WESTON BELL'S "ROSIE BLUE BELLE" (sire, "Robin Adair"; dam, "Duchess III") (1889). THE BLUE PAUL DOG, DR. JAMES B. MORISON'S "PAUL" (1889). IRISH WATER-SPANIEL. The property of Captain O'Grady, *Stonclenge* (1867). 6402]



(1st Row) left to right, THE BULLDOG, *Bell* (1837). THE SCOTTISH OR WIRE-HAIRED TERRIER, *Bell* (1837). THE TERRIER DESCRIBED BY BELL AS "A GOOD ONE" (1837). (2nd Row). CUBAN BLOODHOUND OR MASTIFF, *Martin* (1845). CUBAN BLOODHOUNDS AND CHASSEUR, *Martin* (1845). THE TURKISH WATCH-DOG, *Martin* (1845). (3rd Row) THE HIGHLAND DEERHOUND, *From Richardson's "The Dog"* (1851). DOG OF ST. BERNARD, *Richardson* (1847). GREAT DANE, *Richardson* (1847).





(1st Row) left to right. Mr. W. Arkwright's CLUMBER SPANIEL "LAPIS," THE REV. THOMAS PIERCE'S "KENT" (1867). Mr. S. W. Wildman's NEWFOUNDLAND "LEO," (2nd Row) NORTH AMERICAN WOLF-DOG "GARRY" (1879). Mr. Shirley's WAVY-COATED RETRIEVER "THORN" (1880). (3rd Row) Mr. J. Holmes's BLACK SPANIEL "FLIRT," A FAMOUS WINNER OF BEBB BLOOD. Mr. W. H. How's CURLY-COATED RETRIEVER "TOBY," THE DOG OF TIBET. (From Siber.) *Dogs from Stenborge, Walsh, Dalziel.*



(1) Mr. Purcell Llewellyn's Setter "Countess" (1878). (2) Mr. W. Gillett's Cocker Spaniel "Brush" (1878). (3) Mr. Lindoe's Irish Water-Spaniel "Huddersfield Ben" (1878). (4) The Rev. J. C. Macdonald's St. Bernard "Tel" (1878). (5) Mr. Foster's Yorkshire Terrier "Fritz" (1878). (6) Lady Gifford's Yorkshire Terrier "Katie" (1878). (7) Barclay Hanbury's Dachshund "Fritz" (1878). (8) Mr. Field's Deerhound "Bran" (1867). (9) Mr. Macdonald's St. Bernard "Monarque" (1878). (10) The Rev. J. C. Macdonald's St. Bernard "Daisy" (1878). *Dogs from Stonehenge, Walsh, and Dalziel.*



so, as we never can tell which hearbe<sup>1</sup> it is that they have bitten: for we may perceive it onely when it is eaten down. But no marvell if this creature be so spightfull as to conceale from us a purgative hearbe, considering a greater malice that he sheweth in another: For it is said, that if a dog bee bitten by a serpent, he hath recourse by and by to a certaine hearbe that cureth him presently, but he will bee sure that no man shall see him when he croppeth that hearbe."

#### DOGS CRUCIFIED BY THE ROMANS

"Upon the foresaid occasion, for that the dogs which had the custodie of the Capitoll, barked not when the Gaules skaled the Capitoll, there is a custome yearely observed at Rome to trusse certaine dogs (such as will not bark and give warning

<sup>1</sup> "With us they do eat the common Quich-grasse."  
(Note by Ph. Holland.)

of strangers coming) to forkes, and thus as it were crucified, to hang them alive upon an Elder tree for exemplarie justice; which execution was performed between the temples of Inventus and Summanus."

#### DOGS USED AS FOOD

"The Romans thought the flesh of sucking whelps to be so pure and fine a meat that they used to sacrifice and offer them as an expiatorie oblation to their gods for to appease their indignation."  
(They also served up day-old puppies at table.)

#### A DOG'S TONGUE, A SHOE, AND THE BIG TOE

"If a man carrie a dog's tongue in his shoe under his great toe, there will no doggs bay or barke at him: or if hee have about him a weazils taile, which hath been let goe againe after it was cut away."

### APPENDIX IV

#### VARRO ON DOGS

**V**ARRO, who wrote on agricultural matters, was born 116 B.C., and his extensive works earned him the title of "the most learned of the Romans."

Varro's notes on dogs deal mainly with their treatment.

It is better to keep a few fine and active dogs than many. These should be trained to watch by night and to sleep shut up during the day

"Of quadrupeds," said Atticus, "dogs now remain to be discussed, a subject particularly interesting to us, because we rear wool-bearing stock. For the dog protects those animals which most need his companionship and protection. Amongst these we rank sheep, and after them she-goats. The wolf is always trying to catch these animals, so we set dogs to defend them.

"About dogs then; there are two kinds, one for hunting connected with the wild beasts of the woods, the other trained for purposes of defence, and used by shepherds.

"In the first place you must obtain dogs of the proper age; puppies and old dogs are no good to themselves or to the sheep either and sometimes become the prey of wild beasts. They should

possess a handsome shape, and be of great size, their eyes black or yellowish, with nostrils to match; the lips should be blackish or red, the upper lips neither turned up too much nor hanging down too low. The lower jaw should be short and the two teeth that spring from it on the right and on the left side should project a little, while the upper teeth should rather be straight. The incisors should be covered by the lip; the head and ears large, and the latter broad and hanging; the neck and throat thick, the parts between the joints long, the legs straight and turned out rather than in; the feet big and broad, spreading out as they walk; the toes being well separated, and the claws hard and curved. The soles should be neither horny nor overhard, but rather spongified and soft; the body tucked in near the top of the thighs, the spine neither prominent nor curved, and the tail thick. The bark should be deep, the stretch of the jaw extensive, the colour preferably white, because they are then more easily recognised in the dark, and their appearance should be lion-like. Breeders also prefer that the bitches should have breasts furnished with teats of equal size. One must also see that they come of a good breed.

"Dogs are called after the districts that they come from, as Laconian, Epirot, Sallentine. Be careful not to buy dogs from hunters or from butchers, for butchers' dogs are too lazy to follow the flock, while hunting dogs, if they spot a hare or a stag, will go off after it instead of after the sheep. Hence the best is one that has been bought from shepherds and has been trained to follow sheep or has had no training at all. For a dog acquires a habit more quickly than other animals, and the attachment to the shepherds which results from familiar intercourse with them is stronger than that which he feels for sheep.

"P. Aufidius Pontianus of Amiternum had bought some flocks of sheep in farthest Umbria, and in the bargain the sheep-dogs, but not the shepherds themselves, were included, and the shepherds were to take the sheep down to the forest-clearings near Metapontum and the market at Heraclea. The shepherds performed their task and returned home; but a few days later the dogs, being very much in want of their human friends, came back of their own accord to the shepherds in Umbria, having got themselves food from the surrounding country, and this though the journey took many days. Yet none of the shepherds had followed the advice of Saserna, an authority on farming, to the effect that anyone wanting a dog to follow him about should throw him a cooked frog.

"It is of great importance that your dogs should be of the same blood, for when they are akin they are also the greatest protection to one another.

"In the fourth place comes the question of purchase. Change of ownership is effected by delivery from the first to the second owner. As to health and liability for damage, the same guarantees are required as in the case of cattle, except that in the case of dogs due exceptions are made as a principle of equity. Some people buy their dogs separately, others arrange in buying for the puppies to go with the mother, some again that two puppies shall count as one dog, as two lambs do for one sheep; yet again some arrange that those dogs shall be taken over which have been accustomed to live together.

"A dog's food is more like a man's than a sheep's, for it feeds on scraps of meat, etc., and bones; not on grass or on leaves. You must be very careful to give them food, for if you do not, hunger will drive them to hunt for it and to desert the flock; if indeed they do not (and some people think they will) falsify the saying 'Dog doesn't eat dog,' or give a practical illustration of the Actæon story by

turning their teeth against their master. And you must give them barley-bread, and the bread should be well soaked in milk, for when once accustomed to such diet they are slow to desert the flock. They are not allowed to eat the flesh of a dead sheep for fear that the good flavour might weaken their self restraint. They are also given bone-soup or the bones themselves after they have been broken up, for this makes their teeth stronger, and the mouth wider owing to the vigour with which their jaws are distended as they eagerly enjoy the marrow. Dogs are usually fed in the daytime when they go out to the pasture, and in the evening when they come back to the stalls.

"As to breeding, this is usually arranged to begin with the beginning of spring; for it is then that they are in 'heat,' that is, show their desire for mating. Bitches that are covered about this time of the year litter about the summer solstice, for gestation usually lasts three months. During pregnancy you should give barley rather than wheaten bread, for this will nourish them better, and they will give a greater supply of milk.

"And now we come to the rearing of the puppies: if there are many of them you should choose immediately after birth those you mean to keep and get rid of the rest. The fewer you leave the better they thrive, because they obtain an abundance of milk. Put chaff or something of the sort for them to lie on, for the more comfortable their bed, the more easily are they brought up. Puppies begin to see at twenty days. For the first two months after birth they are not separated from the mother, but learn gradually to do without her. Sometimes a number of them are taken to a certain place and egged on to fight, as this makes them fiercer, but they are not allowed to tire themselves out, because this breaks their spirit. They are trained to allow themselves to be tied up at first with light leather thongs, and they are beaten if they try to gnaw them away, until they drop this habit. On rainy days beds should be made for them of leaves or grass, and this for two reasons: to prevent them getting dirty or catching a chill. Some people castrate them, thinking them thus less likely to leave the flock. Others do not because they believe that it kills their courage. Some people rub their ears and toes with a mixture of pounded almonds and water, because it is said unless this ointment is used, flies, fleas, and ticks will cause ulcers in those parts of the body. To prevent them from being wounded by wild beasts, collars are put on them; the collar called 'melium' being a band made of stout leather going round the neck and



furnished with nails that have heads on them. Under these heads a piece of soft leather is sewn, so that the hardness of the iron may not hurt the dog's neck. If a wolf or any other animal has been wounded by this collar, it makes all the other dogs safe from him, even those who do not wear one. The number of dogs is usually fixed in proportion to the size of the flock, and in most cases it is considered proper for one dog to follow each shepherd. As to the number, however, people differ in their estimates. If the district happens

to be one in which there is an abundance of wild beasts, more dogs will be necessary, and this is the case with those who have to travel with their flocks to winter and summer quarters by long tracks through the forest. But for a flock staying at the farmhouse two are thought to be sufficient, one male and one female. For so they stick better to their work. For the same dog when he has a companion grows keener than before, and if one or the other fall ill, the flock need not be without a dog."

## APPENDIX V

### ARRIAN

"**X**ENOPHON, the son of Gryllus, has already expounded the benefits mankind receives from hunting ['coursing,' better] and how dear to the gods and famous in Greece are the men who have learned the practice from Chiron. The same writer draws a parallel between Coursing and War, and tells us the proper age at which, and the proper bodily and mental equipment with which, to learn the art. Then he treats of snares and nets and traps, how to set these for animals which can be snared. And he treats of hares, their nature and haunts and homes, and how to hunt them; and of Dogs, what dogs are clever at tracking, and what are no good, and by what indications from their appearance and their behaviour they can be individually recognised. And he has chapters on boar hunting and the hunting of stags, bears, lions, etc." He then adds that what Xenophon left out was not omitted through carelessness but because he knew nothing about Gallic dogs. These omissions Arrian is going to supply. This is not surprising, because at that time Western Europe was only known through Greek colonisation of Italy and from trade, commerce, etc. "And that he knew of no dogs equal to the Gallic dogs in speed appears from this: he says that hares caught by dogs are caught because they are defective in natural speed or by good luck. Now, if he had known the Gallic dogs, he would, I think, have made a similar remark about these dogs and have said the hares escape them only when they are not good specimens of the breed or by good luck. For no hare could escape them if they were the best specimens in body and breed, unless helped by the roughness of the country, or

by hiding or some similar cause. And so it is, as I conclude, that he deals at such length with the ways of driving the hare into the traps, etc. He nowhere says that if a man has good hounds he needs no nets, or to follow up a fugitive, but he only describes the kind of hunting known to the Cretans and the Carians."

Arrian then proceeds: "Some of these Celtic dogs are called Segusii," a name taken he supposes from some Gallic tribe. Not much, he says, is necessary as a description of these (because people will find it in Xenophon!), but he does say that "they are shaggy and ugly to look at, and the more truly bred they are, the worse they are. . . . They do not bark," he adds, "but whine in a miserable manner. But the quick Celtic dogs are called, in Celtic, 'Vertragi,' and this is not a tribe or personal name, but is given them on account of their speed. The best-bred dogs of this class are pleasant to look at, as regards eyes and shape, hair and colour."

He then discusses how to distinguish a quick dog from a slow.

*External Character Generally.*—"First of all your dogs should be long from the head to the tail: for length is the chief sign of swiftness and breeding in any kind of dog, as, on the contrary, shortness indicates slowness and want of race. I have even seen dogs, with many faults, who were yet swift and spirited because they were long in the body. And, other things being equal, large dogs are better than small; but among large ones, those which have loose-knit and unsymmetrical limbs are bad, and are much worse than small ones which have the same faults.

"Your greyhounds should have light and well-articulated heads; whether hooked or flat nosed is not of much consequence; nor does it matter whether the parts beneath the forehead be protuberant with muscle. They are alone bad which are heavy-headed, having thick nostrils, with a blunt instead of a pointed termination. Such then are well-headed hounds. Their eyes should be large, upraised, clear, strikingly bright. The best look fiery and flash like lightning, resembling those of leopards, lions, or lynxes. Next to these are black eyes, provided they are wide open and grim-looking; and last of all grey; nor are these to be considered bad, nor indicative of bad dogs, provided they are clear and have a savage look."

*Physical Indication.*—"Your dogs should have large soft ears, so that they seem 'broken' owing to their size and softness: these are best; but it is no great fault if the ears be upright, so long as they are not short and stiff. The neck should be long, rounded, and flexible. . . . Broad chests are preferable to narrow. The shoulder-blades should be separated, not joined, and as wide apart as possible. The legs long, straight, and close-knit. The sides strong; the back broad *and firm*, not fleshy, but sinewy; the belly slack, hips not knit together, the flanks hollow; the tails thin, long, hairy, soft, and flexible, the tip tufted; the thighs long and compact. If the back legs are longer than the front legs, your dog will climb well; if the front legs shorter than the back, it will be better downhill; and if both are of equal length, best on the flat. . . . The feet should be rounded and firm.

"The colour of greyhounds is not of any importance; nor does it matter if they are perfectly black, red, or white, nor is a simple uniform colour to be suspected as ferine. The colours, such as they are, should be bright and pure; and the hair, whether the dog be of the rough or smooth sort, should be fine, close, and soft. The best dogs are such as are large and well put together, and resemble bitches in point of suppleness; and the best bitches are such as resemble dogs in spirit and muscularity of body."

*Gait.*—"When let loose the dog should run and jump, but should return frequently to its master, not through fear but affection. It should never cringe, but ought to answer a quiet, gentle call immediately and without reluctance, etc. The most high-bred greyhounds have a prominent brow and look proud. Their tread is light, quick, stepping on their toes, and they walk sideways, bending their necks like horses curvetting."

*Praising.*—"When the greyhound has caught the

hare or been otherwise victorious in the course, you should dismount from your horse, pat him with your hand and praise him, kissing his head and stroking his ears and speaking to him by name: 'Well done, Cirras! Well done, Bonnas! Bravo, my Horne,' calling each hound by his name, for like men of generous spirit they love to be praised, and the dog, if not quite tired out, will come up with joy to caress you. At this time it is a good sign for him to roll himself upon the ground, as we see horses do, for it shows that he is not done up with the course, and at the same time rolling refreshes him."

*African Coursing of Wild Asses.*—"In Africa there is a mode of coursing on Libyan horses called Nomades, on which the sportsmen mounted catch not only red and roe deer (for these are taken with little effort and the horses are not esteemed good in consequence), but also wild asses, which excel in speed and power of holding out for the greatest length of course."

*Age of Entering Dog-Puppies.*—"Dog puppies must not be taken out coursing until they are two years old, for their limbs become set at a much later period than those of bitches. Besides, it is attended with no little danger to take them out earlier, many a greyhound having been prematurely destroyed by a severe course before he was full grown, and especially those of the greatest spirit and highest breeding, for in consequence of their spirit, they run to the very utmost of their power.

"A bitch is much faster than a dog, but a dog is hardier, and preferable because it will run at any time of year, and also because it is much rarer to find a good dog than a good bitch, and a dog preserves its speed up to its tenth year, but a bitch is valuable if it keeps it till its fifth year. So then, in my opinion, a really well-bred dog is a most precious thing, which only falls to the lot of a hunter by the kindness of the gods, and for this boon sacrifices must be made to Diana the Huntress. . . ."

Arrian's description of his dog is as follows:

"I have myself bred a hound whose eyes are the greyest of the grey; a swift, hard-working, courageous, sound-footed dog, and in her prime a match at any time for four hares. She is, moreover (for while I write she is still alive), most gentle and kindly-affectionate, and never before had any dog such regard for myself and fellow-sportsman Megillus; for when not actually engaged in coursing she is never far away from one or other of us. But while I am at home she remains within by my side; accompanies me in going abroad; follows me to



the gymnasium, and while I am exercising myself there sits down near me.

"She jumps up repeatedly by way of salutation, and barks with joy as a greeting to us. At meals she pats us with one foot, and then with the other, to put us in mind that she is to have her share of food. . . .

"Now really I do not think I ought to hesitate to record the name of this dog, that it may be left to future ages, that Xenophon the Athenian<sup>1</sup> had a greyhound called Horme, of the greatest speed and intelligence and altogether supremely excellent."

<sup>1</sup> He alludes to himself.

## APPENDIX VI

### OPPIAN

"THERE is also a certain strong breed of dog in this case used for tracking purposes—small, indeed, but well worth the tribute of our song—which the wild tribes of painted Britons are accustomed to breed, and to which they have given the special name 'Agassaei.' In size this dog is about the equal of those worthless, greedy house [or pet] dogs that attend at table. It is round in shape, very skinny, with shaggy hair, and a dull eye, but provided in its feet with deadly claws, and it has rows of sharp close-set teeth, which contain poison. In power of scent the Agassaeus is easily the superior of all other dogs, and the very best in the world for tracking, since it is very clever at finding the track of those creatures that walk the earth, but is also able to indicate with accuracy even the scent which is carried through the air." (Oppian, *De Venatione*, book i.)

After dealing with horses, Oppian continues :

"So much for horses. Now, my soul, descend to dogs. And chiefly the Pæonian, the Ausonian, the Carian, the Thracian, the Iberian, the Arcadian, the Argive, the Lacedæmonian, the Tegeatan, the Sauromatæ, the Celtic, the Cretan, the Magnesians, the Amorgi, the Egyptian of various kinds, the Locrian, and the bright-eyed Molossian."

A little later he describes the perfect hunting dog :

"A long, hardy body, of ample proportions ; a light head, with bright eyes of blue colour, sharp teeth, outstretched mouth, short ears, long neck, and strong chest beneath ; broad withal : fore feet the smaller, shin-bone stretching in a long continuous line, broad shoulder-blades, the rows of the ribs crosswise, loins fleshy but not obese ; a stout and long and stretched-out tail. Such is the hound for hares, deer, and stags. Others again are furious, and sustain the might of the enemy, such as hunt

bulls and wild boars and lions. These are somewhat flat of face, and they show a terrible frown in the skin which overhangs the eyebrows, and they display bright eyes that gleam with fire, and all their skin is covered with shaggy hair, and they are of powerful build, with broad backs, and great internal strength though it be without speed ; and their strength is incredible and unalloyed, and their courage imperturbable. . . . And their colour is silver-white, fair to see, or slate-blue. But of all the hounds those are of the very finest breed, whose form is most like carnivorous beasts, wolves or tigers, or foxes or pards, or such as have a colour of wheat and corn, for these are both swift and strong.

"As to feeding the whelps with prevision of their work, let them have not the milk of goats or sheep or domestic dogs, but of stags or lionesses or gazelles or she-wolves . . . for so you will create strength and speed. You should while they are still young give them *names*, short ones, that they can answer to. And they should become used early to the companionship of horses, and taught silence, for that is a great boon to hunters and trackers. . . . Spring is not the season for hounds, but autumn is favourable to them. Spring is the season of flowers and beauty, but autumn is the season of death and the hounds can follow the trail of the wild beasts."<sup>1</sup> (Some fine poetry here.)

Oppian then describes methods of hare hunting. Much of this is repetition of other authors.

(*Oppian* : date, the beginning of third century A.D. Probably there were two Oppians and all the poems are not by the same man.)

<sup>1</sup> Spring, says Oppian, produces all manner of scented plants and flowers which makes it difficult for the dogs to follow the scent, but autumn, which brings death to these plants, etc., leaves the wild animals' scent bare for the hounds to pick up.

## APPENDIX VII

### ÆLIAN ON DOGS

**A**ELIAN, an Italian by birth, living in the early part of the third century A.D., writes that dogs are clever at catching and tracking the wild animals, but the Egyptian dogs are terrible ones to run away. Although they are afraid of the animals in the Nile, thirst leads them to drink there, but their fear will not allow them to drink quietly and sufficiently, so they do not stoop over to drink, lest some creature below the water should emerge and seize them. Accordingly they run along the bank, and lap with the tongue, "seizing, as one might say, or even stealing the water." Later in his book he quotes Pythagoras as saying that a land animal is born near the Red Sea, and is called "Cepus," the reason being that it is variegated in colour like a garden. When full grown it is as large as the dogs of Eretria. He also describes the Cretan dog to be "light and agile" and to be found "in mountainous districts," but that the most courageous dogs are the "Molossian," as are the inhabitants of the country; also that they say the Carmanian man and dog are most fierce and cannot be tamed. An interesting passage occurs in viii. 1. He states that "we learn these things from Indian stories. The sportsmen take the well-bred bitches, which are good at finding the track of animals and the swiftest runners, to the places where wild beasts congregate, there they tie them up to the trees and go away, . . . and the tigers finding them, in want of sport and impelled by hunger, tear them to pieces; but at other times are 'inflamed with desire,' with the result that not a dog but a tiger is born." From this animal and a bitch another tiger is born, but on a further union with a bitch, the offspring resembles the female and not the male, and a dog is born. Ælian contends that "Aristotle's account agrees with this." These dogs, then, that can boast of a tiger for their father, consider it beneath them to hunt stags and boars, but they are glad to attack lions, thus displaying the nobility of their ancestry. Here Ælian gives the following story proving their bravery:

"The Indians let go a stag before Alexander the Great, and the dog kept still; then a boar was liberated, but he still remained quiet, and even a bear did not excite him; but as soon as a lion had been released, the sight filled the dog with wrath, and without pause or fear he went for him and, grabbing him closely in a strong grip, began to squeeze him. Then the Indian, knowing the hardihood of the animal, ordered that its tail should be cut off, but the animal took no notice; so the

Indian ordered one of his legs to be chopped off, and this also was done, but the dog still took no notice. Another leg was taken off, but his bite had lost nothing of its savageness, and so with the third . . . and fourth. . . . At last his head was severed from the rest of his body, but his teeth were still fixed with the same tenacity as at first."

(A similar experiment is given by Edwards, in which "a young man," the owner, and "a bulldog" play the parts, the young man cutting off all the dog's legs whilst it holds on to the bull.<sup>1</sup>)

#### MISCONDUCT

Ælian tells us that there was a case in Rome where the husband prosecuted his wife for misconduct, and the co-respondent turned out to be a dog. He also admits that "the dogs of Memphis are the only ones I have heard of that place the results of the chase as it were at a common board and eat together."

#### DOGS OF THE TEMPLE

Ælian further tells us that in the Sicilian city of Adranus there is a temple, where dogs, sacred to the god, serve and wait upon him. The dogs he describes as "exceeding the Molossian dogs in size and in beauty," and during the day fawning upon visitors, whether natives or strangers. "They lead the drunkards to their houses at night. . . . Those who behave unseemly in drink they punish suitably, for they leap upon them and tear their clothes, and should anyone attempt burglary, they tear them to pieces in the most savage manner."

#### A STORY WE CAN UNDERSTAND

I think the following strange effect, also from Ælian, is too delightful to leave unquoted. "If at a public dinner you want to create a confusion and quarrelling amongst the company, throw a stone which has been bitten by a dog into the wine, and you will drive your fellow-guests to madness." Later on he adds that if a hyena casts its shadow upon a dog, it becomes dumb. [Some people in our towns and cities would wish hyenas common.—E. C. A.]

#### THE AGE OF DOGS

Ælian states that when a dog grows old his teeth crumble and blacken, and he is so keen of nose that he could never be brought to taste of roast dog's

<sup>1</sup> See *Bulldogs*, p. 521.



flesh however richly and cunningly camouflaged with sauce. He tells us that dogs suffer from three diseases—angina, rabies, and foot-rot. He gives the maximum life at fourteen years, and therefore that what Homer records about Argus in the *Odyssey* must be considered as poetic fiction.

#### THAT WHELPS ARE BORN BLIND

"I have also received," writes Ælian, "this information. The whelps are born blind and cannot see when they are first born, and they are so afflicted for the first thirteen days, as many indeed, as the moon does not shine at night."

#### WHY THE EGYPTIANS WORSHIP DOGS

According to the same authority dogs are worshipped by the Egyptians. One reason is that when Isis was searching everywhere for the body of Osiris, she was led by dogs, some of whom helped her to trace her son, while others repelled wild animals. Another story is that when the dog star rises, the dog belonging to Orion, it so happens that on the very same date the Nile rises and overflows, the Egyptians worshipping the dog as the harbinger of this reviving water. Ælian tells us that the first one that sees the light is always like the father, indeed the exact image, but the others are of varied nature. Nature acts like a good philosopher, giving a preference to the male over the female.

#### HOW THE EGYPTIANS LEARNT THE USE OF EMETICS

"Nature has given to dogs a herb that cures wounds, and if they are troubled with worms, they eat springing grass and so get rid of them. And it is said that when they wish to relieve the stomach they eat a certain grass, and they vomit up that part which floats on top of the stomach, the rest they excrete in the ordinary course of nature. It is said that it was in this way that the Egyptians learned the science of emetics."

#### THE DOG ITS OWN DOCTOR

Again he refers to grass. When a dog suffers from repletion, it knows of a certain grass that grows on walls, and having tasted this it brings up all the objectionable matter along with phlegm and bile, the residue being voided as dry excrement. It thus physics itself without the slightest need of a doctor or an assistant. At the same time it gets rid of a mass of black bile, which, if retained, will bring on "rabies," adding that, according to

Aristotle, "it will eat the ears of corn if troubled with worms." When wounded they have for their remedy the tongue, with which they lick the affected part and so restore it to health, bidding a long good-bye to lint and bandages and compounded drugs. This a dog knows too, namely, that the fruit of the ash, with which pigs fatten themselves, in his own case will produce hip disease, and although he sees that pigs will feed most greedily on what to them is a delicacy, all the same he controls his appetite and abstains from it. Human beings, on the contrary, indulge immoderately in many cases in foods which are even repulsive to them."

#### DOGS AS DOMESTICS

According to this authority dogs are capable of acting as domestic servants to those who have trained them. A pauper finds a servant in a dog.

#### RABIES

On the question of rabies, Ælian gives us the following information:

"In Crete there is a temple of Artemis Roccæa, and there the dogs suffer grievously from madness, and when they have fallen into the disease of rabies, they fling themselves into the sea from the cliffs head foremost.

"If a dog bites you while he is in proper health, he does inflict a wound and cause pain; but a mad dog's bite causes death. First it causes the patient to dread the sight of water, and the sufferer who previously appeared rational becomes mad and barks, and dies—and a sempstress once, while mending some clothes, took up a garment that had been bitten by a mad dog, and in order to stretch it, took it in her teeth; she died raving mad."

#### THE STORY OF THE FISHERMAN

"There was once an old fisherman in Crete and he had some grown-up sons who were also fishermen. Now it happened that the old man caught some hippocamps along with other fish, and simultaneously the young men were bitten by a mad dog—first one and the rest contracted the disease while they were rendering aid to him. They lay sick at Rhithynina—a small village on the shores of Crete—and the visitors, when they saw them, sympathised with their distress, and strongly advised killing the dog and giving the young men the liver to eat as a prophylactic of the disease; another party advised conveying them to the local temple of Artemis and obtaining healing from the goddess; but the old man, without fear or emotion, thanked

these people for their kind advice ; he cleaned the hippocamps, roasted some and had them sent to his sons, while others he rubbed with vinegar and honey and with these he smeared over the wounds made by the bite. In this way he overcame the madness of the young men by the desire for water, which these fish had re-excited in them." Hydrophobia causes a very high temperature (the modern way of reducing temperature is by giving water).

#### DOG DEVOTION

"Animals are not inferior to human beings in the intensity of their affections. Erigone's dog died on the tomb of his mistress, and Silanio's dog on that of his master, and neither could be induced to leave either by force or by coaxing. When Darius, the last of the Persian kings, was shot by Bessus in his battle with Alexander and lay dead, all the men left the corpse behind, but the dog alone, which he had bred, remained faithful. The dog of King Lysimachus chose to die by the same fate as his master, although he could, had he so wished, have saved himself."

#### DETECTING MURDER

"There was a civil war in Rome, and a Roman citizen called Calvus was killed. Although very many of his enemies strove in rivalry to accomplish the glorious deed, not one of them was able to cut his head off until he had killed a dog that stood by his side. Pyrrhus the Epirote was walking along a road, and happened across the body of a murdered man, and a dog mounting guard over him to prevent anyone adding an insult to the injury of death. It happened that the dog had now for three days been keeping up this industrious and most courageous vigil. Noticing this, Pyrrhus felt sorry for the dog, paid the man's funeral expenses, gave orders that the dog should have all proper attention, and at once gave him the sort of things one offers to a dog, such as were quite enough to attract the dog into a friendship with him, leading him on by gradual stages. A little time after this the king held a review of troops, and the dog was present ; up to a point he made no noise but was quite docile, but when he saw the murderers of his master among the troops which were being reviewed, he could no longer contain himself, but jumped on them and lacerated them with his claws and kept on pulling Pyrrhus in their direction, as much as to say, ' You are a witness to these proceedings : these are the murderers, and I have caught them.' It then dawned on the king and his retinue that the thing

was suspicious, and they were much struck by the dog's barking at these fellows, who, after being arrested and tortured, confessed their crime."

#### THE SENSE OF HONOUR

"A hunting dog, as soon as he has caught an animal, is glad, and treats his prey as a prize ; if indeed the master allows this ; if he does not, he keeps it alive until his master arrives and makes such disposition as seems right to him. But if he happens to find a dead hare or boar, he will refuse to touch it, for he will not lend himself to labours that are the concern of others, or appropriate what he has no business with—and this would seem to prove an innate 'sense of honour' in a dog, and that what he wants is not something to eat but to win—and it is worth while to detail what such a dog does in the course of a hunt. He leads on the huntsman ; tied by a long strap, he noses about, not uttering a sound as long as there is no quarry, and he comes across nothing in his path ; he moves forward in a despondent way, as you would imagine to look at him, but keeping always on the advance he shows great enthusiasm and pertinacity in moving his master upon the onward path. If it happens on a trail and comes across a scent of an animal anywhere, then it stops, and the huntsman comes near, and the dog, overjoyed at the good luck, fawns on his master and caresses his feet ; and then it recommences on the track, and keeps on at a walking pace until it arrives at the lair ; farther than that it does not proceed. On this information the hunter whistles to the men with the nets and they cast the nets about the animal ; and just at the right time the dog barks, the intention of the bark being to rouse and excite the animal from where it is, so that it may fall into a trap in its flight and be caught by the nets. After it is captured, the dog utters a glad cry of victory, and exults and jumps about like armed men when they have routed their enemies. In the case of the stags and boars, that is how the hounds behave."

#### DIFFERENTIATING BETWEEN RACES

"There is a tale that in Daunia and the temple of the Trojan Athene there are certain dogs kept that approach Greeks when they visit the place in the friendliest way, but always bark at barbarians."

#### THE DOG AND THE THIEF

"A sacrilegious thief once came to the shrine of Æsculapius, and, having waited for the middle





(1) MR. G. JAMESON'S IRISH TERRIER "SPUDS" (1878). (2) MR. BURBIDGE'S FOX-TERRIER "BITTERS" (1878). (3) MR. VERO SHAW'S BULL-TERRIER "NAPPER" (1878). (4) MR. J. GORDON MURRAY'S SKYE TERRIER "OTTER," WHICH WON AS A SKYE TERRIER AND AS A SCOTTISH TERRIER (1879). (5) MR. RADCLIFFE'S "ROUGH," "A NONDESCRIPT TERRIER" (1867). (6) MR. A. ARMSTRONG'S BEDLINGTON TERRIER "NAILOR" (1878). (7) MR. R. READ'S SKYE TERRIER "ROSENEATH" (1879). (8) MR. LINDSAY-HOGG'S FOX-TERRIER "TOPPER" (1878). (9) MR. VERO-SHAW'S WHITE ENGLISH TERRIER "SILVIO" (1878). *Dogs from Stonehenge, W'alsh, and Dalziel.*



DOGS OF 1878 : (1st Row) left to right, Mr. A. H. EASTEN'S WIRE-HAired FOX-TERRIER "TWISTER," Mr. F. BURRIDGE'S FOX-TERRIER "NIMROD," Mr. HOWARD MAPPLEBECK'S BLACK-AND-TAN BITCH "NETTLE," (2nd Row) Mr. J. J. PIM'S IRISH TERRIER "SPUDS," Mr. W. J. TRENNICK'S BULL-TERRIER "PUSS," Mr. C. H. MASON'S IRISH WATER-SPANIEL "PATSEY," (3rd Row) Mr. J. FLETCHER'S IRISH SETTER "GROUSE," Mr. WARDLAW REID'S LAVERACK SETTER "SAM," Mr. H. B. GIBBS' GORDON SETTER "YOUNG LORNE," From *Hugh Dalziel's "British Dogs."*





(1st Row) left to right. "SCHLAULA." SMOOTH COLLIE "HEATHERFIELD TIP." IRISH TERRIER CH. "DUNMURRY." SMOOTH COLLIE "LADY PICKWICK." (2nd Row) left to right. THE FAMOUS POMERANIAN "TINA." GREAT DANE CH. "HANNIBAL OF REDGRAVE." BOSTON TERRIER "TURPIN." (3rd Row) left to right. AFGHAN GREYHOUND "SHAHZADA." GRIFFON BRUXELLOIS "MARQUIS DE CARABAS." JAPANESE SPANIEL CH. "DAI BUTZU." (4th Row) left to right. GORDON SETTER CH. "MARQUIS." CAPTAIN GRAHAM'S IRISH WOLFHOUND CH. "SHEELAH." SMOOTH FOX-TERRIER "BELGRAVE JOE." (5th Row) left to right. ST. BERNARD CH. "SIR BEDIVERE." COCKER SPANIEL CH. "TED OBO." MRS. FABER'S "CHOW VIII."



(1st Row) left to right, WAVY-COATED RETRIEVER "HEEDFUL," IRISH WATER-SPANIEL "SPALPEEN," IRISH TERRIERS "HELGA" AND "HYPATIA," IRISH TERRIER "CROW GILL TARTAR." (2nd Row) left to right, SCOTTISH TERRIER "TIREE," "BOBTAIL 'ROMANY RYE,'" NEWFOUNDLAND "MARINER," (3rd Row) left to right, AIREDALE "CHOLMONDELEY BRIAR," KING CHARLES "QUEEN OF THE SOUTH," "RUFFORD ORMONDE," (4th Row) left to right, KING CHARLES "HARFORD JUMBO," AIREDALE CH. "WHARFE-DALE RUSH," DACHSHUND "WOOLSACK," (5th Row) left to right, BLACK-AND-TAN "CONQUEROR," "FULLERTON," BLACK SPANIEL "BRIDFORD PERFECTION," FIELD SPANIEL "JOSEPH."



watch of the night and until everybody was sound asleep, proceeded to steal a number of offerings without, as he thought, being detected; but there happened to be an excellent watch-dog within, which was a better guardian of the premises than the warders, and this dog followed him in pursuit and with incessant barking, making the crime known with all the noise he was capable of. At first the guilty man and his partners in the conspiracy pelted him with stones, but at the finish they threw down pastry and cakes to coax him; but when the dog kept on barking every time the thief entered or left his home, people found out where the dog came from, and the records and the places where they had been kept showed that the sacred objects were missing from them. The Athenians accordingly concluded that he was guilty, and he was tortured and condemned. He then suffered legal punishment, but the dog was honoured by being kept and looked after at the public expense, as a faithful watch-dog in no way inferior to the guardians of the temple."

#### AN ENEMY TO ADULTERERS

"And I have before now been informed of a Sicilian dog that was an enemy of adulterers and most hostile to the tribe. The guilty wife, hearing that her husband was coming back from abroad, had hidden her lover in her house and believed him to be safely concealed, for the servants too were concealing the guilt of their mistress and the servants at the door had been bribed, and the thief felt confident that everything was going all right. But it did not turn out so at all, far from it, for the pet dog, where the thief was, howled and scratched with his feet against the door and roused his master, who soon became conscious that something or other was wrong, and being apprehensive, as was natural, he broke in the door and caught the offender. He found he was armed with a sword and was waiting until night to kill him and then marry his wife."

#### DOGS INTERESTED IN RELIGION

"At Vulcan's Temple in Etna there are dogs about the shrine and the grove which are sacred,

and if people approach the temple and holy place decently, soberly, and orderly, they fawn on these and receive them as friends, and one would think they were familiar and sympathised with them; but if any person approaches with unclean hands, him they bite and lacerate; and further they drive away anyone who comes there after forming one of a profligate company."

#### A BRAVE WAR-DOG

"The Hyrcani and Magnesii used to be accompanied into battle by their dogs, who were good allies and assistants; and there was an Athenian who took his dog with him to the Battle of Marathon, and the man and the dog were painted in a picture in the Painted Porch, and the dog was not held in dishonour but received the reward of heroism—the reward being to be seen in public along with the heroes. . . . Mico is said by some authorities to have been the artist on this occasion; but others attribute the painting to Polygnotus."

#### DOGS AND GEESE COMPARED

"Geese are better for purposes of protection than dogs, this fact the Romans discovered. They were at war with the Gauls, and Rome had been captured with the exception of the Capitoline Hill; and the summit and the temple of Jove would have been sacked in the most inglorious manner if the geese had not happened to be there, for the dogs kept silent when food was thrown to them, but it is a peculiarity of the goose that if you throw food to it, it does not keep quiet but makes a noise, and so they roused the Consul's guard. Accordingly every year, in memory of this ancient history, a number of dogs at Rome are punished, while on fixed days the goose is honoured and struts pompously in the Forum."

These extracts from Ælian, a mixture of folklore and fact, are of considerable interest. In it we can see the development of thought. The descriptions are obviously based on actual incidents, for, as Pettie in his "Palaces" remarks, "there is never any smoke without some fire."

## APPENDIX VIII

### GRATIUS ON DOGS

**D**OGS have innumerable countries from which they spring and the disposition of each kind corresponds with his origin. The Mede dog shows great fight, though untaught, and the far-distant Celt is celebrated with high renown.

"On the contrary, the Geloni will not fight and hate war; but they are naturally of a good scent; the Persian is endowed with both qualities.

"Some prefer to breed Chinese dogs, a race of implacable anger, with which contrast those of Arcadia, that are tractable yet combative. The Hyrcanian (those near the Caspian) race of dogs have all the ferocity and more, for they interbreed with the savage monsters of the forests.

"But the Umbrian dog runs away even from the enemies whom he has himself discovered. Would that he had as much courage and pluck in fight as he has loyalty and sagacity of scent! What if you were to go to the English Channel, surging with treacherous sea, and reach as far as the Britons themselves! How small the charge and expense if you do and are not attracted merely by deceptive look and form (this is the only danger about British dogs): nay, when a great work is to be done and courage to be displayed and the hazard of approach-

ing war gives the final summons, then you would not admire even the well-known Molossian hounds so much as these.

"With the British dog one may compare the clever Thessalian, that comes from Azorus or Pheræ, and the wily Acarnanian; for as the Acarnanes steal secretly into fight, so that hound cometh upon its enemies without warning. But the hound sprung from Ætolian stock starts the boars he has not yet seen by his shrill bark: whether it is fear that causes his cry to be uttered or an over-quick haste and passion. And yet considering all a dog's accomplishment you would not rightly despise that breed: for they are marvels of speed and of quickness in scent; and there is no labour so heavy that it conquers them or makes them yield. So it would be my policy to intermix the breeds of dogs. An Umbrian dam will give to the slower-witted Gaul a lively intelligence; the Gelonians will inherit courage from an Hyrcanian sire; and the Calydonian having its vices corrected by a Molossian father will get rid of its great defect, a foolish tongue. So do we cull something from every flower while kindly nature seconds our efforts."

## APPENDIX IX

### THEODORE GAZA ON DOGS

**T**HEODORE GAZA, an eminent Greek scholar, was born at Thessalonica about A.D. 1400.

On the capture of that city by the Turks in 1429 Gaza emigrated to Italy, where he taught Greek. He was patronised by Pope Nicholas V. This article appears in Migne's "Cursus." It appears to have been sent with a dog, a present to Mohammed II. It is headed:

"THEODORE GAZA: LAUDATIO CANIS

"*A Scholar of Revival and Learning addresses  
Mohammed II*

"I am conscious at the start, your Grace, that I am doing what is strange and out of the common, and perhaps even ludicrous, in this sense, that whereas other men cheapen and minimise the value of the gifts they send to their friends, I, on the contrary, am taking the opposite cause by exaggerating and puffing the value of my gift. Still, I

am not without a precedent for this, and a plausible excuse. As to a precedent, I would refer to a man, not certainly to be met anywhere or one of a crowd, or of small estimation, but a man who has acquired all the culture of his time; I mean the Emperor who conducted the war against the Christians and inflicted no small loss upon them, and whose pursuits, too, were very much like mine. And my excuse will be my belief that you will find this by-work as pleasing as my work, or may perhaps judge it to be my serious work, and regard my digression as more valuable than the work itself. For as every man fond of literature should, you enjoy beautiful things, and the intellectual pleasures more than any; and it was my consciousness of this that induced me to undertake this effort.

"The gift which I am sending you is called the dog, and is in fact the most precious and valuable



possession of mankind. For while other animals are each of them of use to us in virtue of one particular quality, and possess a special and distinguishing excellence, this one animal is responsible for many and all kinds of benefits to us, and is adorned with the greatest and highest points of excellence. A lion excels in courage, an ox in reliability and adaptability to agriculture, the horse in intelligence and speed, the ass and the mule, as is stated by the poets, in patience and hard work; and other animals have other good points: this one animal combines the excellence of all the others without any exception. He is naturally adapted to a life in cities or in the country, suitable for war work and the pursuits of peace, and equally fitted to be of use and to be a pleasant companion. It would not be easy, as you will believe, to enumerate all the excellences and all the services to ourselves of this animal. It will be sufficient if I essay to outline a few, and then my demonstration will be reasonably adequate, and the instruction that you will derive also.

"And in the first place, the hunting of quadrupeds, which is generally agreed to be a pursuit of value and one which increases the amenities of life, retains the name which it originally derived from the dog, and is literally 'dog-leading.' And the gods followed this pursuit, and the men of the Heroic Age; and Greeks no less than barbarians both now, and in ancient times, and in all countries. And the patroness of the sport was Artemis, the sister of Apollo, the most honourable of the goddesses in heaven. Of heroes one might add Cheiron and Cephalus, and Asclepius, and Melanus, and Nestor, and indeed so many that it would be tedious to enumerate them. And does not Homer introduce the wisest of the Greeks hunting with Autolycus, and wounded in the thigh by a boar? His words are: 'And him a boar wounded with his tusk when he had gone a-hunting to Parnassus with the sons of Autolycus.'

"Sparta, the most warlike city of antiquity, honoured this pursuit above all others; and they actually passed a law according to which a man who appeared at a banquet following the festival of Artemis without having hunted with the hounds was deemed to be guilty of an illegality and was punished. In the case of a young man the punishment was a pitcher of water poured over the head, and in the case of older men poured over the fingers of his hand: which so far as the pain endured goes, would seem to the reader slight enough; but was severe so far as the social disgrace it involved is concerned.

"The attitude of the Macedonians towards the chase was similar, for the man who had wounded a boar without the use of nets was allowed as a concession to recline at dinner instead of being seated, which was considered a great honour amongst the people. The same thing holds good of the Persians, amongst whom the king was as much devoted to the chase as he was to military pursuits, leading out the young men on hunting expeditions, and taking care that they actually performed their share of the task. And it was not without reason that they acted in this way, for hunting is the very best preparatory school for soldiers; this is so because it gets a man into the habit of rising early and going to bed late, and working during the night, and of enduring heat and cold and hunger and thirst. Yes, and more important still it teaches him to run over smooth and level ground not more readily than through wild precipitous places, and to shoot and to wound, and not retreat if hit, and to put up with every kind of pain and danger and inconvenience; and the benefit one derives from such a life towards soldiering is incredible. And if you want to test by actual observation what good hunting is in war, just compare a hunting man and one who has had no experience of hunting and has never had anything to do with it, and you will at once see what an immense advantage the former has in the military field.

"Or one might cite the authority of Plato. In his 'Laws' he advises young men to go in for this pursuit, if they wish to become properly acquainted with their own country; but perhaps it would be more advisable to quote a passage from the text itself. He says: 'I should imagine that one of the worthiest aims of public education would be to impart to every man an accurate knowledge of his own country. No doubt hunting either with dogs or in other ways is pleasant to any man and profitable to him also; but the scientific knowledge which he obtains is the real reason why a young man should pay attention to it.' So much for the teaching of Plato. But by what voluntary assistance do we engage in hunting? Is it not clear that we do this by means of dogs? For, led out to the chase, they spot the animals and hunt them, or catching the trail they conduct us by means of this after the animals running themselves, while we run after as fast as we can; and they fight along with and in defence of us; and it often happens that before the huntsmen have followed up the track the hounds have torn the prey in pieces.

"Enough for the help afforded us by dogs in hunting.

"And without any great trouble it would be possible to prove point by point that if hunting had not been practised, the world had been full of wild animals dealing destruction to mankind and besieging them in the cloistered safety of cities; from all such horrors, then, it is the help of dogs and hunting with dogs that has delivered us.

"And what animal, again, is a better keeper than a dog, a more faithful custodian of that which one gives to be kept? And so we naturally entrust the control of flocks to them; and they lead them out to pasture, and conduct them, and look after the safety of those that are conducted, and bring back all the objects of their care safe home again: to sheep they are gentle, towards wolves suspicious, to shepherds obedient; wherefore while they are alive wolves do not attack the herds, but when they are dead they tear them to pieces. And so the wolves we are familiar with in *Æsop* offer treaties of peace and alliance to the flocks on the terms of having the dogs, those rough and harsh and hateful beasts handed over, being well aware that having once conquered them, it is an easy matter to subdue the other animals.

"And why should I mention the well-known *Capparus* to you? or rather why should I not tell the story of the guardian of the temple of *Asclepius*?

"The story is that a burglar slipped into the sacred precincts, and was stealing the most valuable objects when the dog uttered the loudest bark it could; but as the attendants did not wake up but gave the thief an opportunity to escape, the dog gave chase to the thief, and would not leave off following him; then when daylight came the dog made up to everybody he met and kept on barking at the thief, following him up by night as well, until at last those who had been in pursuit learnt the story of the dog's exploits along the way, and so caught the thief and brought him back to Athens. And the dog followed exultingly, as though he were bringing back a trophy from war, a splendid and most gratifying object to the spectators. In return for all this the Athenians passed a resolution that the dog should be sustained at the public charge, and they gave orders to the temple servants to look after him properly.

"It was with such considerations as these in his mind that Plato, the great master we have already mentioned, when he was wondering who would be the most suitable guardian for his beautiful and wonderful Republic, was not able to find a better simile than one derived from the world of dogs. For he says in the third book of the '*Republic*,' where he is describing the guardian: 'Do you

think there is much difference between a noble dog and a young nobleman so far as guarding a city is concerned? If there is, what? for just consider how quick each of them should be in perception, and quick to follow up the perceived object, yes, and strong enough to fight, if need be, after taking it, for the possession of it.'

"And a little later on: 'You know, of course, the disposition of a well-bred dog towards those with whom he lives and is familiar he is as gentle as gentle can be, but just the opposite to strangers?'

"'Oh yes, I know that much.'

"'Well, then,' I said, 'it would seem that our task is not an impossible one, and that the guardian we are trying to find could not be called "unnatural".'

"'It seems so.'

"'But don't you think too, that in addition to courage, our guardian ought to have another qualification, I mean the possession of the philosophic nature?'

"'Here I don't quite follow,' he replied.

"'You will see,' I said, 'in dogs, a second quality, which is perhaps the most remarkable thing about the animal.'

"'What quality?'

"'If he sees anybody he does not know, he shows temper, although he has not suffered in any way; but if he sees a friend, he welcomes him, even though he may never have received any kindness from him. Hasn't that struck you?'

"'Up to now,' he said, 'I have not got quite as far as that.'

"'No, but he is known to do it. And it shows that he possesses a refined philosophic nature.'

"And there the quotation from Plato may well stop. What greater, what finer thing could anyone, who wished to say the most he could in laudation either of men or of dogs? He compares the philosopher guardian not to a horse, or an ox, or an elephant, but to a dog. 'Let a dog, being as he is of so noble a nature, guard my State. A dog has the soul of a philosopher. Wherefore let my guardian be like him in this matter.'

"It is not to be wondered at, then, if in ancient times those men who had the greatest reputation as philosophers amongst their contemporaries did not consider it unworthy of themselves to be called after dogs, but rather appropriated the appellation exclusively to themselves, as something indicating brilliance in a high degree, and preferred to be called cynics rather than by any other name. So we read when a stupid cad tried to raise a laugh by accusing Diogenes of being a dog. Diogenes replied



with great composure that he was not concerned to deny the charge, 'Dogs bite their enemies; I bite my friends in order to save them.' And not only the best of mankind have been denominated dogs but also the most brilliant of the stars which shines at Midsummer.<sup>1</sup> And one may add the gods too; for the Egyptians have a canine deity.<sup>2</sup> And having sufficiently shown that the dog is by nature both a guardian and a philosopher, I would ask, who does not know how gentle and affectionate he is by nature also? For when his master is at home, he remains at home; and when he goes out, the dogs go out with him, and neither the length of a journey, nor rough country, nor thirst, nor storm, nor heat will deter him from following his master everywhere. And while he follows, he sometimes runs forward, and sometimes runs back to his master, and at other times plays about and wags his tail and does everything he can to sport pleasantly with him. If his master calls him, he approaches; and if he threatens him, cowers to the ground; and if he strikes him, shows no resentment. And one recalls the story of Æsop.

"Æsop was told by his master Xanthus in a joking way to give certain selected slices of meat to the 'well-wisher,' and gave them not to his mistress but to the dog. When Xanthus returned home, and his wife began to squabble with him about this, attributing the incident to her husband's desire to insult her, and not to a prank played by Æsop, Æsop said: 'Was I not right, sir, in throwing the meat before this dog, "the Well-wisher"?' For even though you beat the animal or whip it, it will never remember the fact, whereas if a wife once has the idea that she has been treated insultingly, no reconciliation is possible.'

"One might quote a thousand cases to prove the friendliness and kindness of dogs to men, but a few salient instances out of many will suffice. There was a king Lysimachus, along with whom his dog is said to have died. And a similar story in all respects is related of Pyrrhus, a private individual. When his master was dead, it was impossible to pull him off the corpse, and after he had been placed upon the funeral pyre, the dog jumped on to it and was burned up along with him. And there was a Roman patrician, too, called Caius, of whom we read that a dog fought for and defended him, and would not allow him to have his head cut off until he was killed himself by his master's murderers.

"When every inhabitant of Athens had actually embarked upon a naval expedition, but the dog

belonging to Xanthippus, father of Pericles, had not been able to enter a ship, he jumped into the sea and, swimming alongside the ship, stuck out the whole voyage to Salamis, and expired as soon as he reached the island.

"King Pyrrhus, once upon a journey, came across a dog which was mounting guard over its master's body. He took the animal and kept it until one day, when he was reviewing, the dog, who was with him, taking no notice of the others, ran forward barking and howling when he saw the murderers and assassins of his master, turning round towards the king over and over again, so as to excite suspicion against them in the mind of the king and of all who were present. The men were accordingly arrested and tortured, and confessed that they had committed the murder, and were punished, the dog in this way avenging his master's death. And a precisely similar story is told of a dog belonging to the poet Hesiod, who convicted his master's murderers of their crime. And when Titus Sabinus had been cast into prison by the Romans to await punishment, his dog could not by any amount of force be driven from the prison, and after the corpse had been thrown down the Gemonian precipice, even then he would not leave it, uttering woeful and mournful cries in the presence of many spectators, and when one of these threw him a loaf of bread, he took this and gave it to the dead man. Even when the corpse had been thrown into the Tiber, the dog bore up the body and supported its weight as best he could, with a huge crowd looking on at the spectacle in the utmost bewilderment.

"Finally, that the animal is brave and warlike was proved by the King of the Albani when he sent a dog of huge size to Alexander the Great, and when the latter, being pleased with the gift, pitted a bear and a boar against it. For the dog scorned these animals and would not even look at them, as not being worth fighting, whereupon Alexander ordered the dog to be killed. Learning of this, the Alban King sent another dog, bidding Alexander make a match not of inferior animals, but to choose a lion and an elephant, since the dog had little difficulty in subduing both of them, to the great surprise of Alexander and his courtiers. And the argument is supported by the Garamantian dogs, for two hundred dogs are said as actual combatants to have conducted the king on a triumphal march home.

"One might add the Colophonian breed and that of the Castabalienses, who had regiments of dogs that fought in the Van of War, and were sturdy

<sup>1</sup> "Cynosura."—A. J. H.

<sup>2</sup> Anubis.—A. J. H.

allies, and made a great difference to the event of the battle either way; or again the Cimbrian breed, who, when their masters had fallen in war, looked after the houses on wheels and defended them by fighting.

"On the subject of dogs in general I might say

a great deal more, and in particular more of this pretty little specimen, but I will stop now as I have no space for more. I wished merely to sketch out an argument in praise of the dog, and so to afford you and myself pleasure and amusement. Good-bye, and good luck."

## APPENDIX X

### PAULLINUS ON DOGS

**P**AULLINUS, "Cynographia Curiosa,"  
Section IV:

"There are three diseases to which dogs are subject: Rabies, Podagra, Angina.

"The second of these is only cured with difficulty, the first is completely incurable, the last leads to death. So Nicol in 'De Serpentibus,' and though Vegetius and Phanio Philosophus or rather Demetrius Constantinopolitanus and Aldrovandus have treated at large of animal, including, in this, dogs' diseases, we have also written about these at other times and in other books. And now as to Rabies.

"Of all diseases this is the most serious, without doubt, and the most obscure, this disease called Hydrophobia or Rabies which Heredia suitably calls a miracle of nature. For there is no greater poison than canine poison." (P. J. Faber.) The name Hydrophobia is bestowed on it because of an accompaniment of it, for those affected by it reject and have a horror of water, and of everything that is liquid. The German word is *Wasserscheu*. The word *Rabies*, however, comes from *rapiens* and *rapiendo* (seizing), seeing that the subjects of this disease, fired by a vehement and, so to speak, a passion passing all restraint, seize those they know and strangers alike and communicate the disease to them by the infliction of a bite.

"Rabies is called 'Rabies Canina' not because it is inflicted by dogs alone, or because dogs only are seized by this disease, as Galen . . . falsely taught, if indeed as is the case other brute animals are subject to rabies, and this is abundantly proved to be the case by Aristotle, 'Historia Animalium,' Aurelian, &c., &c., but because dogs are much more subject to it and to a greater degree than all other animals, and because, living along with us as domestic animals, they all the more easily communicate the evil to us. As to whether this disease was known to the ancients is itself an ancient dispute.

Some deny it, but Epicharmus himself, who was a disciple of Pythagoras, takes note of this disease, as we know from Pliny's 'Natural History,' and Dioscorides both describes and adds remedies for it. It is strange that learned men should have been so anxious about goat's wool.<sup>1</sup>

"But tell me, what is the use of inquiring whether Rabies or scorbutus was anciently known? The one wish of all sick persons is to be cured. But our Author Hercules proves on Strabo in 'Ephem. Germ.' that *scorbutus* was perfectly well known to the Arabs. And what more do you want?

"It is fitting, therefore, that we should carefully investigate the cause of the disease: this once elucidated, the principal and practically the only secret of our profession, as the method of healing is called by Patin, in 'Epist. Bartholian,' will be plain.

"There are many authorities who take refuge at that altar of ignorance, 'occult qualities.' We, however, rightly repudiate such men along with Frascatorius in his Book on Contagious Diseases, as being people who say and teach nullities, and shrewdly bid 'occult diseases' begone as does the Honourable Paullus 'On Malignant Fevers'; although it is true that Galen censures his own teacher because he attempts to explain this particular disease by visible causes. Accordingly let all the learned authorities have their meed of honour and glory and the praise that is the reward of labour, for along with Scaliger, we give this freely and concede it generously and offer it liberally. In the meantime, if we are to pursue truth for truth's sake we shall not be afraid of great names or any number of them. Truth is that divine ferment which so surges in the brain that nought can quench it, to preserve and guard which our own judgment must be set aside (Arist. Eth., vii)."

<sup>1</sup> As a specific?—E. C. A.



## APPENDIX XI

### GESNER ON DOGS

THE first volume of Gesner's "Natural History" was published in 1551 and deals with mammals. The work consists almost solely of quotations from previous authors, and the chapters on dogs in Aldrovandus, of which a translation is given in a following section, is largely a précis of Gesner's work, so that it is unnecessary to translate this in full. A short sketch of Gesner's scheme is, however, given here for the convenience of anyone who may wish to consult him.

Conrad Gesner. "Historiæ Animalium," liber i, 1551.

*De Cane*, p. 173. Words for dog in various languages. "Albertus<sup>1</sup> says that he knew of a mastiff<sup>2</sup> bitch which had nineteen pups at one birth, and at the next birth eighteen and at the third thirteen. She was, he adds, black and of a large size" (p. 176).

Collection of remarks from many authors concerning the diseases of dogs, etc. (pp. 178-86).

Use of dog in medicine (pp. 186-90).

Hydrophobia, its cause and cure (pp. 191-212).

Etymology, synonyms, derivatives, etc. (pp. 212-21), and general considerations as to scent, barking, fidelity, etc. (pp. 221-35).

#### DIFFERENT KINDS OF DOGS

*Maltese and Pet Dogs*: Discussion as to origin drawn from many sources. All such pet dogs very small and extremely delicate, etc. (pp. 238-9).

*Hunting Dogs*: Enumeration of different names mostly gathered from Gratius, Oppian, Pliny, etc., such as Calydonian, Corian, Arcadian, Celtic, etc., etc. Qualities and characteristics quoted from Xenophon, Gratius, etc. (pp. 239-47).

*The Dogs used for Hunting large Animals*: Limier, Alaunt, Indian, Arcadian (said to be a cross between dog and lion), Cretan, etc., etc. (pp. 247-50).

<sup>1</sup> Albertus Magnus, famous mediæval philosopher and theologian (1193-1289).

<sup>2</sup> "E genere mastinorum."

*The Dog that Hunts by Scent*: Mainly quoted from Blondus, Xenophon, Aelian, etc. (pp. 250-5).

*The Swift Dog* (pp. 255-9).

*Bird Dogs* (pp. 259).

*Hybrids* (pp. 259-60).

*Companion Dogs*: stories of fidelity, etc. (pp. 261-3).

*Fighting Dogs* (pp. 263-5).

*Shepherds' Dogs* (pp. 265-7).

*House Dogs* (pp. 267-8).

*Guardians of Temples, etc.* (pp. 268-70).

Conrad Gesner, vol. ii, 1554, Appendix to "History of Oviparous and Viviparous Quadrupeds," p. 13:

"There are among the Scotch, besides the common domestic dogs, three kinds of dogs, which you will not (I think) find anywhere else in the world: one kind is used for hunting (ane grew hownd) which is both very fast and very bold: nor (is it used) only against wild beasts, but against enemies and thieves: especially if it see its master or leader attacked, or if it be incited against them. The second (ane rache) is used for discovering *by scent* horses, wild beasts, birds, nay, even fishes lurking among stones. The third kind (ane sluth hownd) is not larger than the scent-following dogs: but is usually reddish with black spots, or black with reddish spots. So great is their power of smell that they follow up thieves and stolen objects, and attack them when found. Nay even if a thief, to throw them off, cross a river, they fling themselves in, where he entered the water, and crossing to the other side do not cease to search all round until they have picked up the scent again. That might seem less likely to be true, if the Scotch and English did not use them on the Border where many are wont to gain a livelihood by mutual raids on one another's property. Even if anyone in time of peace when searching for stolen property with one of these tracking dogs, refuse entrance to the dog, even into the innermost chambers, he is held to be clearly proved a thief." (Hector Boethius in his "Description of the Scottish Kingdom.")

## APPENDIX XII

### GESNER ON BRITISH DOGS

FROM THE 1603 EDITION

"THREE kinds of dogs follow, which Hector Boethius describes as peculiar to Scotland, but as Jo. of England has informed us, they are just as common in England. . . .

"On English or Scotch dog, taker of thieves, called by the Scotch 'ane Sluth hound.' They may be compared with the 'bloodhound' of the English, i.e. the bloodhound that hunts by scent. Jo. Caius sent a picture of a bloodhound like this one, a cut of which will be given with its leash, but he writes that his is larger than this one or the next. This dog (says Hector Boethius) is not larger than the dogs that track by scent ('odorisequis'), but usually are reddish with black spots or black with reddish spots. Such is their power of scent that they pursue thieves and stolen objects and forthwith attack them when caught. And even if a thief, to deceive them, cross a river, they plunge in at the spot he entered, and swimming to the other bank continue to circle about until they have picked up the scent again, etc. (In German 'Schlatthund, Bluthund.') . . ."

"The bloodhound among the English. In English 'A Bludhunde.' This seems to be of the same nature as the Scotch thief-taking dog, which has just been described. . . ."

"The field dog for taking birds, which Falconers (that is those who hunt with hawks) use to hunt Partridges or Pheasants. Of this kind there are (says Caius) dogs of almost all colours, but for the most part white: and if they are spotted, the spots are reddish, few and rather large. There is no special name for it in English except from the bird to whose capture it is the more inclined by nature. . . ."

"The water dog for taking birds. Which hunts in the water (says Caius) by natural inclination, with a little training added; it is larger than those (i.e. the bird-dogs which hunt on land) and it has naturally shaggy hair all over its body. I, however, have shown it in the picture shaven from the shoulders to the hind quarters and all except the tip of its tail, as our custom is, by which, being shorn of its hair it is quicker, and less retarded in swimming.

"In English called 'a Wasserspagnelle.'"

"THE GÆTULIAN

"(MORROCAN DOG)

"The Gætulian Dog (says Caius) is now to be found among us in England: it has a contracted body, naturally short and arched even when it walks, and likewise a short neck or none at all. Its legs are rather long in proportion to its body, its tail extremely short and almost non-existent. It has a very sharp and black face, like the land hedgehog. It has the voice of a dog and the walk of a monkey, etc."

"The English hound which in Scotland, as someone has reported, is called 'ane Rache.' This breed (says Hector Boethius) belongs to the dogs that track by scent: it follows up wild animals, birds, and even fishes hiding among the stones (by scent). Jo. Caius, the Englishman, has however informed us that all kinds of dogs which hunt by scent are in English called 'A hunde,' and that likewise such as track down living animals only by scent, are called 'Hound': and that the female of this is in English 'a brache' and in Scotland 'ane Rache.' . . ."

"The English hunting dog, the swiftest and boldest, not only against animals, but also against enemies and thieves: especially if it see its master or leader being harmed, or is urged on against them. The hare-dog (i.e. greyhound).

"In Scotland called 'Ane Grew Hound,' i.e. the Greek dog as some say: the English write it 'a Grehunde,' which name Jo. Caius derives from 'gret' meaning size, because it exceeds other hunting dogs in bigness, or from 'gre' meaning 'degree,' because it is in the highest rank of hunting dogs. . . ."

"Here follow other kinds of English dogs of which Jo. Caius has sent us the portraits drawn from life, as also of the Getulian dog. This same Caius wrote for our pleasure the most learned treatise 'On the different breeds and habits of English dogs,' which at the first opportunity, we will publish with certain others."

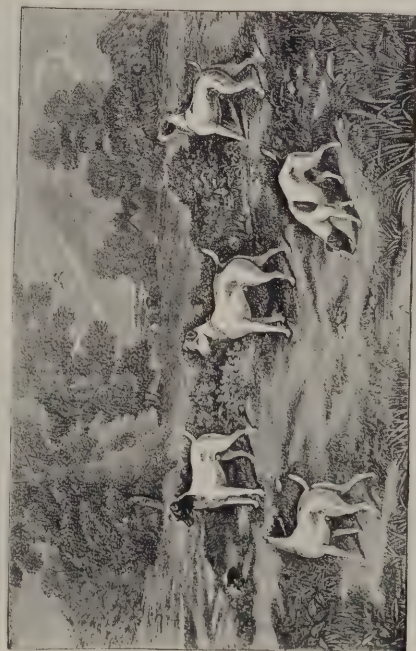




(First Row) left to right, IRISH TERRIER "BISHOP'S BOY," IRISH TERRIER "CROW GILL FURY," BEDLINGTON "CLYDE BOY," "RUFFORD ATHOL," (2nd Row) left to right, "ELSHENDER," IRISH TERRIER "RUGBY QUEEN," IRISH TERRIER "RUGBY NORAH," (3rd Row) left to right, GREAT DANE "BARON OF DANES," ELKHOUND "NORWAY FRITZ," DALMATIAN "COMING STILL," (4th Row) left to right, DALMATIAN "CHARLES DICKENS," "SHEPHERD'S DELIGHT," "MEERSBROOK BRISTLES," (5th Row) left to right, "HADFIELD MONARCH," KING CHARLES "DAZZLER," SKYE TERRIER "BUFFALO BILL."

# **FOX TERRIER** **CHRONICLE:** A MONTHLY JOURNAL SOLELY DEVOTED TO SMOOTH AND WIRE-HAIRED FOX TERRIERS.

No. 3—Vol. 8.  
JUNE, 1890.  
Subscription, 10s. per Annum.  
Single Copies, 6d. per Copy.



## **LEICESTER DOG SHOW.**

**JULY 30 & 31, 1890.**

**£65 & 5 CUPS FOR FOX TERRIERS & SHEEP DOGS**

**Judge: J. A. DOYLE, Esq.**

Prize Lists and Entry Forms on application to J. T. ARDRON, Secretary,  
Syston, Leicestershire.



No. 6, Vol. XI. (New Series.) SEPTEMBER, 1893.

## **London Fox Terrier Club.**

### **THE NEXT SHOW**

WILL BE HELD AT

### **THE CRYSTAL PALACE,**

October 24th, 25th, 26th,

IN CONJUNCTION WITH THE KENNEL CLUB'S SHOW.

Exhibitors now joining as Members or Associates will be eligible to compete.

Intending Members must reside within 15 miles of St. Paul's Cathedral; Associates beyond that radius.

### **SCHEDULES AND ALL INFORMATION**

Can be obtained on application from the Hon. Sec.,

F. A. RICHMOND, 7, Green Street, Victoria Park, N.E.

N.B.—Latest possible time for the acceptance of Entries, 12th inst.

## **FOX TERRIER**

### **CLUB SHOW,**

WEDNESDAY and THURSDAY,  
15th and 16th November,

## **WOLVERHAMPTON**

### **SCHEDULES,**

Ready last week in October, may be obtained from

**J. C. TINNE**

Hon. Sec. F. T. C.

Bashley Lodge,  
Lymington, Hampshire

534

(Left) THE FIRST COVER OF "THE FOX TERRIER CHRONICLE." (Right) THE NEW COVER OF 1893.



THE  
FOX TERRIER  
CHRONICLE

A MONTHLY JOURNAL, SOLELY DEVOTED TO

SMOOTH & WIRE-HAIRED FOX TERRIERS.

No. 1.—Vol. V.

APRIL, 1887.

10s. 6d. per annum.



CHAMPION RESULT.

ROYSTERER.

RUSE.

*Black-and-tan head, black patch on the middle of back. The property of, and bred by, Mr. A. H. Clarke, Nottingham.*

HOLDER OF THE 50-GUINEA CHALLENGE CUP.

A TITLE-PAGE FROM A COPY OF "THE FOX TERRIER CHRONICLE," WITH SILVER-PRINT ATTACHED OF CH. "RESULT," a dog the property of Messrs. A. H. & C. Clarke.



(Above) ITALIAN GREYHOUNDS. By Reinagle. From Taplin's "*The Sportsman's Cabinet*" (1803). (Below) A SALUKI, 1544. A bas-relief in bronze, executed by Benvenuto Cellini for Cosmo di Medici.



## APPENDIX XIII

### ABRAHAM FLEMING (1578)

#### SOME AMUSING EXAMPLES OF HIS UNIQUE DR. CAIUS TRANSLATION

"**H**ARIERS.—Some for the Hare, the Foxe, the Wolf, the Hart, the Bucke, the Badger, the Otter, the Polcat, the Lobster, the Weasel, the Conny."

"**Terrars**.—Which hunteth the fox and the Badger or Greye only! whom we call Terrars because they (after the manner and custome of Ferrets in searching for Connyes) creep into the grounde and by that means make afrayde, nyppe and bite. . . ."

"**Carrier**.— . . . because at his masters voyce and commaundement he carrieth letters from place to place, wrapped up cunningly in his lether collar."

"**Water drawer**.— . . . drawing water out of wells and deep pittes by a wheele which they turne rounde about by the moving of their burthenous bodies."

"**Tynckers Curre**.—Because with marveilous pacience they beare budgett fraught with Tynckers Tooles and mettail meete to mend kettels, porridge pottes, skellets and chafers and other such like trumpery requisite for their occupation."

"**The Mooner**.— . . . because he doth nothing else but watch and ward at an inch, wasting the wearisome night season without slombering or sleeping, bawing and wawing at the moon . . . a quality in mine opinion strange to consider."

"**The Fencer**.— . . . a certaine wayefaring man travailing from the Citie of London directly to the Toune of Kingstone . . . was set upon . . . in Comeparck a perillous bottom, compassed about wyth woddes."

"There is also at this day among us a new kinde of dog brought out of France (for we Englishmen are marveilous greedy gaping gluttons after novelties and covetous cormorants of things that be seldome, rare, strange, and hard to get). And they be speckled all over with white and black, with mingled colours incline to a marble blew, which beautifies their skins and affoordeth a seemely show of comliness. These are called French dogs as is above declared already."

#### OF THE DOGGE CALLED THE WATER SPANIELL, OR FINDER, IN LATINE *AQUATICUS SEU INQUISITOR*.

"That kinde of Dogge whose service is required in fowling upon the water, partly through a naturall towardnesse, and partly by diligent teaching, is indueed with that property. This sort is somewhat

bigge, and of a measurable greatnesse, having long, rough and curled heare; not obtayned by extraordinary trades, but given by natures appointment, yet neverthelesse (friend Gesner) I have described and set him out in this manner, namely powide and notted from the shoulders to the hindermost legges, and to the end of his tayle which I did for use and customs cause, that beyng as it were somewhat bare and naked, by shearing of such superfluitie of heare, they might atchieve the more lightnesse, and swiftnesse, and be lesse hindered in swymming, so troublesome and needlesse a burthen being shaken of. This kinde of dogge is properly called *Aquaticus*, a water spaniel because he frequenteth and hath usual recourse to the water where all his game and exercise lyeth, namely waterfowles, which are taken by the helpe and service of them, in their kind. And principally duckes and drakes, whereupon he is lykewise named a dogge for the ducke, because in that quallitie he is excellent. With these dogges also we fetch out of the water such fowles as be stounge to death by any venemous worme, we use them also to bring us our boulted and arrowes out of the water (missing our marcke) wherat we directed our levell, which otherwise we should hardly recover, and often times they restore to us our shaftes which we thought never to see, touche or handle againe, after they were lost, for which circumstances they are called *Inquisitores*, searchers and finders."

#### ON MALTESE DOGS OR SPANIEL GENTLE.

"These dogges are little, pretty, proper and fyne, and sought for to satisfie the delicatenesse of daintie dames, and wanton womens wills, instruments of folly for them to play and dally withall, to tryfle away the treasure of time, to withdraw their mindes from more commendable exercises, and to content their corrupted concupiscences with vaine disport (a selly shift to shunne yrcsome ydinesse). These puppies the smaller they be, the more pleasure they provoke, as more meete play fellows for minung mistrisses to beare in their bosoms, to keep company withal in their chambers, to succour with sleepe in bed, and nourishe with meate at bourde, to lay in their lappes, and lick their lippes as they ryde in their waggons, and good reason it should be so, for coursnesse with fynenesse hath no fellowship, but featesse with nearnesse hath neighbourhood enough. That plausible

proverbe be verified upon a Tyrant, namely that he loved his sowe better than his sonne, may well be applyed to the kinde of people who delight more in dogges that are deprived of all possibility of reason, than they doe in children that be capeable of wisdom and iudgement. But this abuse peradventure raineth where there hath bene long lacke of issue, or else where barrennes is the best blossome of bewty."

"OF THE DOGGE CALLED THE THEEVISHE DOGGE, IN LATINE—*CANIS FURAX*

"The like to that whom we have rehearsed, is the theevishe Dogge, which at the mandate and

bydding of his master fleereth and leereth abroad in the night, hunting connyes by the ayre, which is levened with their savour and conveyed to the sense of smelling by the meanes of the winde blowing towards him. During all which space of his hunting he will not barcke least he shoulde bee prejudiciall to his owne advantage. And thus watcheth and snatcheth up in course as many connyes as his master will suffer him and beareth them to his masters standing. The farmers of the country and uplandishe dwellers, call this kinde of dogge a nyght curre, because he hunteth in the darke. But let thus much seeme sufficiently for Dogges which serve the game and disport of hunting."

## APPENDIX XIV

### ALDROVANDUS ON DOGS

"CONCERNING THE MALTESE DOG: SYNONYMS AND DERIVATION

"**B**LONDUS is an authority for saying that the Malta or Maltese dog was named from the island of Malta, which is just adjacent to Pachymus, the Sicilian promontory. So Strabo has left it on record that the puppies which were born in the island of Malta in the Adriatic Gulf were kept as pets by women in ancient times. And although at the present day the island in question is no longer famous for pet dogs, since the only inhabitants in modern times are poverty-stricken shepherds, yet in Mantua it is believed that Corcyra, the black island, has an abundant breed of pet dogs. Blondus informs us that in modern times these are imported from Spain; and Gesner adds that the prettiest of them all are bred at Lyons in France, and single specimens of these are sold for 10 gold denarii or drachms—quite a credible statement, since we have found that a puppy of this breed was sold here to a monk of Bologna for 400 libras.<sup>1</sup> These little dogs are called in some parts of Italy Botoli; because they are said to be of small dimensions, fierce and savage like a toad. The Italians call the toad Bota. We call the aforesaid dogs gentle, yea, and noble, and 'pet dogs,' or one might also say 'exotics.'"

<sup>1</sup> "400 libras": here libra must mean the French "livre," which is derived from the Latin word, and whose value, originally 1 pound of silver, was finally reduced to 5 grammes of that metal, or roughly ninepence.

"Pet Dogs, then, Blondus decided, ought to be classified into two species, because he observed that some have longer and some shorter hairs. The keepers of Maltese dogs here call those dogs that are full of the longer hairs *Nothi* (originally a Greek word and = bastard): for which reason we will give actual illustrations of both in this work. Blondus recommends those that are partly white, partly black, but at the present day the preference is for the red or the white. So then this dog, according to the theory (or 'meaning') of Blondus, is only a foot or half a foot long and commands a price all the greater when it is no larger than a mouse, and at its utmost magnitude it is of the size of the common weasel of the wood, which is technically called *Viverra*. In order to preserve its minute size, it is shut up in a basket, and is fed while in the basket, for if it is moved about quickly it grows to a disproportionate size. Another means too exists by which the growth of these small animals is hindered, for there are naturalists who take the bark of the wild fig-tree which has newly formed, and apply it to the liver or the swelling spleen, and then hang it up in a heating-room until it is dry; they assert that while this process is going on the swelling of the stomach diminishes. As Marcellus Empiricus notes, the same device is made use of to bring down the size of these dogs. Further, dogs of this kind are such that they naturally feed most delicately and sparingly. So great a liking have human beings for these pets



that Queens have supplied them with small allowances of food in vessels of gold, so one can understand how Martial came to say in some verse of his :

“ ‘ Issa is sweeter than all the girls,  
Issa is the pet dog of Publius.’ ”

“ Albertus, again, tells us that these animals are so constituted that if they have many pups they die, but they who keep them take all the pains they can to ensure a large progeny, in order to make money out of it. And so they acquire, if they can, the male dogs when they are quite small, also if they are disinclined for intercourse, they feed them with things to stimulate this. We know that the Egyptians, if they found their dogs sluggish in this respect, used to sharpen the appetite with salted fish. Yet again when the puppies have just been born they twist their noses with the finger to make them seem more elegant to us in appearance ; and when they wish them to be born with thick hair, they strew the beds, where the dogs are accustomed to lie, with the fleeces of sheep, for if they are wont to have these (the fleeces) to look at, they give birth to young ones that have manes like a lion. Porta tells us that this discovery was made accidentally. A bitch lay for several days upon the fleeces of a ram, and gave birth when it did give birth, to puppies that had elegant manes.”

#### Illustrations

“ Maltese Dog with Short Hair : and artificial English Dog-grass.

“ Hairy Maltese Dog with the ‘small hounds-tongue’ (a plant) of Narbo.”

#### “ THE HUNTING HOUND, C. IV : DIFFERENTIÆ AND DESCRIPTION

“ It is usual to classify *Canes venatici* on three principles. I mean the different kinds of animals they keep down, their native places, and their colour ; according to the first principle we speak of Harehounds, because the hare is the one animal they hunt. Again, one has ‘scent followers’ or more commonly Segusi, named for their keen scent. Then those commonly called ‘Bassett’ hounds, a lower breed that hunt badgers. Others of the *Canes venatici* are bird hunters, and these they drive gradually into nets, or they find them after they have been killed in the coppices and the brushwood and bring them to their master. Others of them are named after water and can by swimming pick up any kind of prey that falls into water. Finally, another sort receive a title from big game

because they only hunt after stags and boars. Secondly, native place is the foundation of differentiae constituting canine species : we find indeed that Oppian says in Bodin’s translation : ‘ Arcadians, Ausonians, Carians, Thracians, Iberians, Panonians, Argives, Lacedemonians, Tegeatans, Sauromatæ, Cretans, Celts, Magnetes, Amorgi.’ ”

“ Thirdly, Charles Stephanus by considering the differences in colour reduces *Canes venatici* to four kinds. He thus makes out whites, yellows, duns, and blacks. First he praises the whites, except indeed that they may to some extent fear water, as being suitable for hunting and a superior breed, and allows that they may have red spots. But he does not go on to recommend whites that are marked with black spots, for they have as a rule fat feet which are tender. The second class, that are honey-coloured, are not afraid of water, and are therefore bolder, and are quite as ready as the whites to run after and catch stags and other untamed animals, but they do not show the same resistance to heat as the whites do. These again are subdivided into two species : for the writer I have quoted thinks that those are the better stock that have hair inclining to redness ; and those whose hair is of a yellowish colour are inferior. The dogs which are of the dun colour are strong and brave, but they are said to be not very swift in running ; and apart from that they are frightened by heat and the noise of the huntsmen. Finally, the blacks have physical strength, but since their legs are short they have not the speed of the whites, and much prefer to hunt wild animals with a rank scent such as boars and foxes. Bargeus in the verses which follow sings the praises of the light bay, that is a dog intermediate in colour between the red and the white. And so there is to be chosen a dog with a fierce look, large head, upper lip hanging down towards the lower, reddish eyes, wide nostrils, sharp teeth, swelling neck and ample chest : such that he seems to boast a likeness to the lion :

“ ‘ Let that kind of dog attack and stop huge bulls and bears, and stay them in flight with an inflicted wound, whose ears hang broad, whose lip from above droops loosely, and that has a fierce aspect and a very big neck. Let his head be flat and his snout above all blunt, and withal large feet, and a curved claw, and soft pads, thigh upraised, belly not too protuberant. Let his legs be straight and also the parts between the joints long. Let his spine be double, his loins fat, his colour bay, his chest comely : and let him be such as breathes fire from a wide nostril what time he fills the woods

with his bark, and runs with sudden anger conceived in his ample chest. Then too, his eyes gleam, and his neck swells up, and often he twists his tail round to his hairy back.'

"Neither ought one to pass over in silence these verses from Oppian—Bodin is the translator—where he gives this elegant description of the *Canis venaticus* at his best :

" 'So then the dog of breed will be distinguished by this form. Let his body be oblong, and supported by keen strength, his head light and cleanly shaped, his grey eyes gleaming with fire, his mouth apart with wide breathing : a ductile skin should cover his short ears, his chest should be ample, and his neck large ; then, too, his fore feet should be shorter than his hind feet, but let them be oblong, slender, and direct in motion. Then let his shoulders be broad, and his ribs curving upwards obliquely, and his loins brawny bearing a tail of great length descending straight from the back. Such are the hounds you would do well to procure for the daily task of hunting hares, gazelles, deer and stags and wolves.' "

#### " PLACE—FOOD

"We read in a History of England that after the fall of Troy Æneas arrived in Italy accompanied by his son Ascanius, and that he, after he became King of Rome, had a son called Sylvius, from whom Brutus was descended, and that Brutus being fond of the chase kept a large pack of hunting dogs. After he had by inadvertence killed his father Sylvius in the hunt, he fled accompanied by a crowd of local nobles and by hunting dogs to the Armonican Islands, which people now call Britagne, from Brutus, being a corruption of Brutagne. From there in later years this breed of dogs was distributed into France and into other countries. In Hyrcania<sup>1</sup> there are kept strong and savage dogs which are said to be descended from the dog and the tiger and to be very well adapted for hunting purposes. This may be so, but according to Pliny, it is only Indian dogs that are descended from the tiger. According to Aristotle, the country of Epirus produces dogs most celebrated in hunting, amongst which Cerberus, a dog of Epirus, is famous. Molossia, again, figures as a region of Epirus from which the very best dogs called Molossians are procured. Then again, Chaonia is part of Epirus and from there come the Chaonian dogs not uncelebrated in story. Megasthenes writes that among the Prasian peoples of India are to be found the

<sup>1</sup> The Hyrcani were a people who lived by the Caspian Sea.

bravest and swiftest dogs in all the world, dogs that will not leave go of a beast that they have bitten until water is poured down their noses. In Tibet, as Paulus Venetus records, the hunting dog is found at his largest size : and in the Province of Gingui they are of such boldness that they do not hesitate to attack a lion. So far as what they live on is concerned, it should be observed from Oppian that the pups of the hunting dog are to be brought up on the milk, not of sheep or goats but of stags, wolves, and other nomadic beasts, in order that they may produce generous offspring.

"After two months they are to be weaned, and fed for ten months on bread and milk preparations. Afterwards a bread should be prepared consisting in equal parts of corn, barley, and rye. By this mash the dogs keep the proper temperature for health, and are preserved from many disorders. Again, after the dogs have lost their teeth and then grow a new set, according to the opinion of Bærgæus, they should never be given rich foods, but only supplied with bread and water and bones mashed up. Also at times flesh should be placed before the dogs, but during winter-time, and especially to those that are of slender build and run after the stags. The flesh should be horseflesh or the flesh of asses or of mules to make the dogs fierce and strong, and it should be stripped of all skin, that they may not know what beast it is whose flesh they are eating. He writes that : 'Some sportsman will at times offer the dogs sheep's broth or goat's broth, especially to those that are too lean. Also at times they add an admixture of sulphur to the broth to give heat to the more sluggish dogs, and those that are colder than nature requires.' He then gives an illustration of a hunting-dog and 'Sebesten,' a plant (apparently called Dog's Teat)."

#### " NATURE, CHOICE, AND TRAINING

"Nature has engendered in the hunting-dog three special qualities of an important kind and without which they would be considered little good for hunting. The first is keen scent, the second is speed, and the third is courage. Whilst the first quality is required for tracking, the second is needed for following up, and the third necessary for attacking and biting the animals hunted." He adds that "what the huntsman looks for most in a dog is *not* the size of his body, but the amount of endurance and strength he has, and that one might quote Ovid : 'That a boar is often held by a dog of small size.' Of such great importance indeed are the peculiar properties of this hound above others that



Princes who are fond of sport exceedingly delight in them.

"Alphonsus of Aragon, King of Naples, was a great breeder of dogs, and the Emperor of Tartary had as many as 5,000. Then as to choosing hunting-dogs, that one ought to be selected, writes Albertus,<sup>1</sup> which has hairs moderately long, for if they are too long the animal is liable to foulness of skin and scab. Albertus also says that dog is best for the purpose that *begins to see last*, or, which the mother first brings into the bed. Other persons in selecting a well-bred dog create a circle of flame and place all the pups in the middle of it, and they believe that one to be the best which the mother first runs up to save.

"Others make observations of puppies while they are sucking milk; and for this reason, if any of them adhere to those dugs of the mother that are nearer to the heart, these they judge the better on account of that position and to be more spirited. Others are of this opinion; that if a pup grows hairs under its throat like a wild animal, it means good breeding. Others inspect the palate of all newly-born dogs, and if they see that it is black they assume that it will be of the best breed; but if it is suffused with red, they hold it practically of no value. And we have considered it necessary to add this point on the science of choosing the dogs: if a bitch shall have given birth to pups exceeding in number the number of her teats, the more sluggish ones should be rejected and the better and braver ones fed for up hunting purposes.

"Oppian, too, lays it down that the superiority of breed is maintained through connection; and says, according to Bodin's translations, 'If you wish to combine dogs and raise progeny, allow the dog to indulge his instinct in the spring.' Again, a little lower down he says (in effect) that to get a good and hardy breed of dogs you must not mate a well-bred and an ill-bred dog, but they should be of the same quality in excellence, the Arcadian goes with the Elean, the Pæonian with the Cretan, and similarly the Thracian and the Carian, the Laconian and the Etruscan, the Sarmatic and the Iberian are natural mates. So, according to the opinion of Oppian, the bitch ought to be selected which possesses all the aforesaid signs of a good hunting-dog. This bitch should be joined to the male under the sign of the Twins or of Aquarius, i.e. about the end of May or of January, for the special reason that dogs conceived at those seasons are not only of prime breed but not likely to catch

rabies and other diseases. The mother should not be taken to the hunt while pregnant, for fear the nutrition of the young ones be interfered with, nor kept constantly in a kennel, but should be given liberty to wander about the house and the neighbourhood.

"The dogs should be educated for hunting as soon as born if they are to take part in the capture of wild beasts with a view to which they have at first been trained. But, according to Tardivas, they should not before they are sixteen months old, or according to other authorities ten months old, be released for hunting, because before that age the tenderness of their years would make a rupture of certain internal organs probable. At the right time the younger dogs of this class should be collected together with the full-grown ones, but on the first days they should not be, in the morning, led out to hunt. If they begin to course when the weather is wintry they will refuse to do so when the sun is nearing the meridian. The huntsman should go out with his dogs under a clear sky and in calm air, for rain and wind are apt to hinder the hound's scent. One must also take care not to take them out after they have retched, because the resulting physical weakness renders them unable to support the labour. Further, after the hunting, the hounds should be refreshed with eggs beaten up in wine. Others, following the advice of Tardivus, mix a little vinegar with water and saturate the dog's neck and back with it.

"All hunting hounds should be kept in one and the same stable, so as to get to know one another, and to like one another and recognise a familiar back; but, as to tying them up, this should, be done separately, lest they should infect one another with rot, scab, or other diseases. They should lie near the master on straw, and twice or at any rate once a day be released from their bonds, and then at once tied up again, lest, as Tardivus warns us, a longer freedom being allowed they should lose spirit and pluck. Their keeper should be mild in temper, and wipe them over repeatedly with straw or with a rag, and lead them through meadows or country places, so that they may be likely, in the same place, to obey their master's orders during the hunt, according as he calls them back or cheers them on. The kennel for the reception of such dogs should face east, and its area should be wide so as to allow space for exercise and the deposit of animal excretions. If you can manage it, there should be a stream of water flowing, or a stone jug must always be kept there filled with water. The place should have a sewerage

<sup>1</sup> Albertus Magnus, famous philosopher and theologian (A.D. 1193-1280).

system to dispose of the dog's water and excretions, and the walls of the building should be whitewashed so as to get rid of spiders, bugs, and fleas. Next to this building the keeper's house should be built with a steaming-room, so that when the dogs return wet from hunting a good fire may be lit to dry them by. For further details the reader is referred to Xenophon, Pollux Nemesian, and Grattius."

#### "DISEASES AND CURES

"Since hunting dogs suffer from diseases peculiar to them and from which other breeds are exempt, I have decided to treat this subject in detail, so as to give the student a completed account of them. Disorders common to all are rabies, verminousness, and scab: these are exhaustingly discussed in bk. iii, c. i. But there are many other diseases to which they are subject. In the first place they are apt to suffer in the feet because of running too much. Accordingly they ought to be washed with salt water during the evening and fed with the yolk of eggs and the juice of pomegranate, or with horse-tail and a little vinegar, and they should be given rest during the daylight. Then they are sometimes wounded by animals, and in addition to homely remedies some authorities recommend the juice of sea-kale, and apply nicotine juice to healing up the wounds. If, however, any (other) part of the dog is injured by running, some make up a plaster compound of larger comfrey and rose-oil. Others apply a preparation of melilote to the injured part. Again, running dogs are liable to suffer from retention of urine. To cause a renewed flow the approved remedy consists of the mallow, the marsh-mallow, and fennel roots. Also if dogs have been hunting during the rainy weather, or about the banks of lakes, the precaution should be taken at night-time to warm them before a roaring fire and rub them well with the hand. Many other diseases might be mentioned, to which indeed all dogs are subject, but the dogs now being considered more especially so. Accordingly we have considered it worth while to offer in this place a new catalogue of these diseases. For instance, dogs of this kind are often bitten by snakes while they are hunting in the woods, and in such case one should apply the sap of the ash, or a decoction of rue, vervain, with a portion of the *Planta genista theriaca*, and the wounded part should be smeared with this as an antidote. Also hunting dogs are during the summer-time troubled more than other dogs with fleas, ticks, and other insects. They ought to be washed with a decoction

of yellow colewort, marjoram, sage, rosemary, rue, and salt. Finally, the dogs that especially hunt badgers should, when they leave the burrows of these animals, be thoroughly cleansed from all dust. Otherwise they may contract the disease of scab; and now enough has been said about hunting-dogs in general.

#### "THE HAREHOUND

"Amongst hunting dogs the harehound holds a prominent rank; and if we follow Albertus, that one is the best that has a long flat head, small pointed ears bent backwards, upper lips not hanging over the lower, a long rather full neck, pointed chest, long strong ribs, tense flanks, long legs, which are thin preferably to fat; a thin tail, not over-long; and the animal should also bark rarely, or not at all. Dogs of this class fall into two sub-classes. For some are, as a rule, led out to hunt hares, while others go out of their own accord and return to their masters after they have caught the hares, and hence the old writers used to call them Vertagi or Returners, and it is no doubt these that Martial is describing in the lines: 'The keen Vertagus hunts for his master's account, not for yours, the hound that will bring back in his teeth a hare unspoiled.'

"As to the diet of this kind of dog, Albertus tells us that harehounds ought to be fed on the same foods that are necessary and sufficient to other dogs of the same class, except that after a hare has been caught and the dogs have been called together, they should be given bread and cheese inoculated with the inside of a skinned and disembowelled hare, for if they are attracted by the smell of it they will always try to catch hares afterwards. But the flesh of the other wild creatures should not be offered to them, for if it is they will leave the hares and commence hunting other beasts instead.

"No one doubts that the *Canis sagax* should be referred to the genus *Canis venaticus*. Different definitions are often given of 'sagacity,' some, as Pliny the Elder, locate it in the sense of taste, some, like Seneca, to physical sensation generally, while others, again, contend that it is a mental quality. And they all argue that women are called Sages because, as Cicero says, they wish to know many things. But in the present connection sagacity would seem to be referable altogether to the sense of smell. And it is because of this sense that we find the expression *Sagax catulus* in the authorities. In corrupt Italian the dog is called *Seguso*. Others give him the title *Canis odoratus*, and Oppian calls him *Agasæus*. Common



people use the name Brach, i.e. Broch or Bronch, because he has a coarse and prominent nose; and the differentiae of these dogs are many. Some are badger-hounds, some harehounds, and some bird- or water hounds. The first kind huntsmen send into the hiding-places of the badgers to drive them out. The second kind they keep to start hares. The third belong to a double class: for, according to Gesner, the Germans call some of them Bird-dogs, and these are employed in relation to various kinds of hawks; the others they call Dogs of the Net, and these drive quails and partridges into snares. Again, others follow their masters when they go hunting with a small gun, and when the birds have been shot in the thickets, or after they have gone into the water, they bring them back to their masters. About this last class of dogs the younger Stroza has a passage in his 'Praise of the Dog,' where he says: 'Another dog keen of nose hunts birds by field and stream, and at his master's nod runs about hither and thither unwearied.'

"Hector Boethius handed down the tradition, in his book on Scotland, that in that country three species of dog are freely met with, that are not found in any other part of the world. The first kind is the most courageous hunting-dog, and attains to the greatest speed; the second by scent tracks animals, birds, and even the fish that lurk among the stones. The third is not larger in size than the aforesaid, but it is either black with red or red with black spots, and the people attribute such extraordinary powers of scent to it that it will keep on following up thieves and stolen property and even attack the thieves after they have been arrested. And more than this, if a thief in order to elude the dog jumps into a river, the dog will jump into the water after him and, arriving at the opposite bank, will keep on running this way and that until by the smell it has followed up the traces of the thief. So it is quite a common practice on the border of England and Scotland to train dogs of this kind, as so many people are accustomed to get a living by forays upon one another's property. Accordingly, if a man is following up his property with one of these dogs to guide him, a man is a reputed thief, even if all he does is to refuse access into the private apartments of a house."

#### "DESCRIPTION I.—NATURE

"It does not matter much, says Belisarius, whether the *Canis sagax* is of one or diverse colours, but as a rule he is of small build with ears hanging

forward, a snub nose, and very keen of scent. Blondus gives a description of this animal as he ought to be. He ought to be short, with a snout not curved but snub, with well-proportioned head, hind legs of about the same length as the fore legs, a chest not larger than his belly, and a flat back stretched out to the tail. Also his ears should hang down, his eyes should be vigilant and move rapidly from one to another. A dog which, after it has found the prey, awaits the coming on the scene of the master is highly valued. In Italy the spotted kind is preferred, the sort most like the spotted lynx; but specimens all black or white or tawny are not to be despised.

"Now, the *Canis sagax* is so constituted that he does not properly follow the trail except before it has begun to be daylight, for with the coming of the heat of the sun, everything turns to steam. When the dogs have found an animal straying through a wood, they report the find with the tail, and then with the mouth. And so Oppian was right when he wrote that dogs belonging to this class ought not to be prone to bark much. You should observe that the signs that the prey has been found are various, according to the kinds of training this dog has received. Some only make a rapid movement with the ears, others with ears motionless wag the tip of the tail; some droop their ears. Some do not exhibit any of these peculiarities, but barking all round the tracks, and behaving as though they were mad, run about until they have deposited the capture in the hunter's hands or in the keeping of the harehounds. And so Baptista of Mantua rightly says in some verse of his, 'The young dogs run before and follow the scented airs.'

"Sometimes a hunter who owns a dog that is a clever hound will, by way of an experiment, bring home to the farm a dead hare not by a direct but by an indirect route; at which place, having dug a pit, he buries the hare and then coming back brings the dog. The dog, recognising the scent immediately, although there are no visible tracks, wanders about anxious and distracted, until led by the atmosphere round him, he finds the place where the hare has been buried. Sometimes dogs of this kind are so trained that when the prey is found and they have wagged their tails and pricked their ears and the huntsman has spread the nets, they know that a noise is necessary to start the animal, and accordingly fill the place with loud barking to make it fall into the snare. After the capture he triumphs and celebrates the victory like a hero celebrating a victory in war.

"Also the dog that is an expert at bird-catching is trained in the following manner. After the partridges have been found, they are first led round them, that eventually they may learn to circumvent them with threats. And they catch these birds by scent, if, according to Albertus, they are often placed on the tracks of birds that have been captured. Dogs of this kind are let free during the whole of the winter, but when the spring comes on, they are kept tied until the crops have been harvested, after which they are used to hunt quails, partridges, and pheasants. Whenever this dog going before his master through the country sights these particular birds, he looks round at him and wags his tail. By this sign the sportsman knows that the dogs are somewhere near the birds and covers the dogs and birds with the nets. For this reason in Italy they are called 'net-dogs,' because they remain near the nets and allow themselves to be covered over with them.

"Lastly, the *Canis sagax*, that is a water-dog, and especially if he has long hair, is said to be more docile and gifted with greater intelligence. And Cardanus thinks they have thinner blood than others and therefore possess more prudence. The principal duty of these dogs is to bring to their master things that are lost. Gratius assigns the prize for this cleverness to English dogs. Ovid notes the cleverness of the hounds of Gnosus. Gesner was informed that such dogs of an excellent type are found in Spain and hunt chiefly rabbits and hares. Nemesian speaks highly of Tuscan dogs; others think the best come from Umbria."

#### "THE FARM- AND SHEEP-DOG

"The farm-dog is similar to the hunting-dog in the general make-up of his body. He ought to be tame in relation to those in the house, but so fierce to strangers as not to be corrupted by coaxing. He ought properly to have a strong and muscular body, and while in the house he barks loudly but pleasingly to the ear, he should, with a bold and threatening tone terrify intruders at a distance wherever they come from. His eyes should be suffused with blood-shot lightning, and he should threaten enemies and ruffians with the thunderbolts of his teeth. In the colour of his hair he should be black, that he may appear all the more terrible to thieves in the daylight; and being the same colour as the night when it is dark, he may not be perceived while he approaches near to enemies and thieves. But if the farm-dog happens to be white, he still has such characteristics as I

have explained. Porta tells us that he ought to be dyed black colour. His practice is, to take some quicklime, and boil it in water along with a solution of oxide of lead; with this he smears the body of the dog and, without any trouble, turns it into a black colour. Amongst the Turks the farm-dogs, according to the authority of Belonius, have no one master, and so they do not enter the house, but they lie on rugs spread for them in the yard, and in the walls there are recesses in which bread and superfluous oddments and refuse food are thrown, for them to feed on. Each of them protects the particular place in which he was bred up, and wards off from it burglars and other dogs and wolves. The nautical dog, classified with this breed of dog, protects the rigging and the freight and the whole ship in fact. Blondus says that this dog ought to enjoy the same treatment as the farm-dog proper.

"Shepherds, too, are unable to preserve unharmed a large flock of sheep without the fidelity and watchfulness of sheep-dogs armed with iron collars. And so it is said that the dog that guards flock and house lies all night awake before closed doors. In old times among the Romans, pastoral wealth increased to such an extent that as many as five hundred dogs were absolutely necessary to keep the pens safe. Conrad Heresbachius thinks that the male dogs should preferably be chosen for this duty, though he also says that spayed bitches are sufficiently vigilant and sufficiently prone to bite also to be of use. A sheep-dog should preferably be of a white colour, not only to enable you to distinguish him from the wolves, but also, and this is important, that at night he may be seen from far away and feared by thieves and wolves. Varro<sup>1</sup> approves the kind of pastoral or sheep-dog that is of great stature and formidable bark. Niphus<sup>2</sup> gives the name *Canis mastinus* to this dog. Blondus<sup>3</sup> says he is almost exactly like the dog that defends mankind and that fights. As to diet, since these particular dogs move about every day amongst the flock, they are deservedly entitled to be fed upon milk whey. Vergil says in the Georgics (the 3rd): 'And feed the keen Molossian hound on rich Whey. As long as such hounds guard you, never need you fear the nightly thief in your steadings, or a horde of wolves, never need you dread the stealthy approach of the untamed Iberian.'

<sup>1</sup> Varro, prolific Roman author, of whose 620 books the chief relic is "De Re Rustica" (116-27 B.C.).

<sup>2</sup> Niphus, Italian philosopher (A.D. 1453-1538).

<sup>3</sup> Blondus, Italian historian and archæologist (A.D. 1388-1463).



"Sometimes, too, the proper food for them is barley meal baked along with milk and water or otherwise cooked beans should be soaked with wheaten bread and an admixture of the liquor. Columella says that they should not be allowed to touch sheep flesh, lest they attack the flocks; and Fronto also says that it is very difficult to recall dogs that have once tasted raw flesh."

#### "THE WAR-DOG THAT DEFENDS MEN

"Those dogs that defend mankind in the course of private, and also of public conflicts, are called in Greek *Symmachi*, or allies, and *Somatophylakes*, or bodyguards. Our authors consider that this kind of dog only differs from the dog which we have just described in the matters of training and teaching. The war-dog, according to what is laid down by Blondus, should be of a terrifying aspect and look as though he was just going to fight, and be an enemy to everybody except his master; so much so that he will not allow himself to be stroked even by those he knows best, but threatens everybody alike with the fulminations of his teeth, and always looks at everybody as though he was burning with anger, and glares round in every direction with a hostile glance. This dog ought to be trained up to fight from his earliest years. Accordingly some man or other is fitted out with a coat of thick skin, which the dog will not be able to bite through, as a sort of dummy: the dog is then spurred on against this man, upon which the man in the skin runs away and then allows himself to be caught and, falling down on the ground in front of the dog, to be bitten. The day following he ought to be pitted against another man protected in the same manner, and at the finish he can be trained

to follow any person upon whose tracks he has been placed. After the fight the dog should be tied up, and fed while tied up, until at the finish he turns out a first-class defender of human beings. Blondus is even of the opinion that from time to time it is a good thing to go for this dog with drawn swords: in this way, he thinks, the dog will develop his spirit and courage to the utmost; and then of course you can lead him against real enemies. And Blondus adds that such dogs are frequently to be met with in Spain of the present day. A very fine specimen of this kind of dog was in former days kept by the Most Honourable Count Philip Aldrovandus, Senator at Bologna; and recognised by all as a remarkable instance of canine development."

#### "THE USELESS DOG

"Beside the Maltese dogs, others are often kept in private houses as pets, which, according to Blondus, do not belong to any of the species already mentioned: they bark very readily and their only occupation is devouring food. I admit it is not surprising that Homer should have called such dogs 'table-dogs,' since they are only interested in tables ready laid and wander round about like parasites in search of a free meal. There are several kinds of these dogs classified according to their place of origin. They call the short-haired 'French,' and the longer-haired 'Spanish,' and the hairless 'Indian,' which last have a skin the colour of a little new-born mouse. This kind of hairless dog was brought to Bologna some years ago, but, as it could not stand cold, it soon died; which proves that this animal is a native of a very hot country."

## APPENDIX XV

### WOTTON (Ed.)

#### "DE DIFF. ANIM."

**W**HILST Wotton (59) in 1552 gives us very little information, his work being merely a repetition of previous authors, it contains certain details and descriptions worth noting. He states that:

"Marcus Varro's exposition gives us two kinds of dogs, one the hunting dog, which has to do with wild beasts and animals in the forests, the other kind which is bred for the purposes of protection, and belongs to the shepherd. These latter ought to be comely in aspect, of a large size, blackish or

dark grey eyes, nostrils that are close set, lips of a somewhat black colour or ruddy, the upper ones not being turned up nor the lower ones hanging down; receding chin, and from it grow on the right and on the left two upper teeth which are a little more prominent than the others; and are straight rather than projecting, and sharp, and covered by the lip; large head and large flabby ears, thick neck and collar-bone; long intermediate joints, straight legs, rather turned in than *turned* out, large and high feet, which spread out as he

walks ; divided paws, hard curving claws, ankle not horny and not over-hard, but soft and pliable ; body tightly set from the upper hips, spine neither arched nor curved, thick tail, deep bark, wide mouth, colour white if anything ; and finally they say the females should have many dugs, and equal teats."

Hunting dogs, however, are not all of the same species or the same disposition ; but in the noble language of Gratius :

"Dogs have a thousand countries and each is in character what his country makes him. . . . The Mede is a great fighter by instinct. The Geloni equally object to fighting and hate war. . . . But the Persian is keen-scented and ready for these things. Some breed Chinese dogs, of intractable temper. But the wolf-dogs are easy to tame and great in war."

The British dog excels in strength rather than in beauty or symmetry of form, and in quiet cunning. The Athamanian, that of Acyrus, the Pherea, the Acarnanian, are all clever dogs. . . . The Ætolian dog follows up wild animals with much sharp barking. The Sicambri excel in speed ; and so do the Petronii, as also in their cleverness in tracking wild animals ; and they are also greatly given to barking. The Umbrian dog is indeed valuable so far as power of scent goes, but he is not courageous. The Hircani, which people also call Indian, are because of their paternal origin some of the fiercest of dogs ; for we are assured [and here he repeats the fable already dealt with] that Indian dogs are born of a tiger and a dog ; not directly, as the Indians bring up only those that are born of the third union ; for they say that from the first and the second unions only monstrous pups are generated.

He describes a dog of the hunting kind : "Whether born in Lacedæmon, or in the Country of the Molossi [Epirus—A. H.] which is eager and keen ; and which runs forward and backward with great speed."

A dog with a long and robust body, a smooth head, beautiful bright blue eyes, a somewhat protruding snout, sharp prominent teeth ; small soft thin ears which seem to resemble parchment, a long neck, and ample and robust chest, delicate, long, and rigid legs ; hips drawn apart, somewhat small fore paws, wide shoulders, and a row of ribs somewhat oblique.

The blue eye found frequently in the Saluki and depicted in the mural decorations of the Tombs, the protruding snout, soft small thin ears, may well allude to this variety ; further, we have a fairly suggestive description of the mastiff type, but with long hair.

"As to those hunting dogs with which we hunt bulls and such like wild animals, they are powerfully built, and have shaggy hair. Their noses incline to be snub, the forehead and eyebrows stand out, their eyes dart keen fire, they have broad backs. This breed is not swift. The third kind of hunting dogs the English call the *Canis agasæus* : it is keen and highly bred, but much smaller than those I have mentioned, being in size more nearly like those poor dogs that we keep to feed under our tables ; being humped, lean, with a rough coat and a cowardly look about their eyes, claws hard and rigid, with the canine teeth, as they are called, large, but in following up the tracks of wild animals by scent this dog easily surpasses all the others we have described."

## APPENDIX XVI

### CAPTURE OF FOX

"LAST year, near a Village adjacent to *Surgut*, by clear daylight, an extraordinary fine *Fox* discovered himself, upon sight of which a Boor let loose his Dogs, in order to catch him : the *Fox* was within sight of the Peasant, and the Dogs were got up to him ; but when this subtle animal saw that it was impossible to escape the Hounds by flight, he fawning ran to meet them, tumbled on his back before them and licked their Mouths, ran backwards and forwards and play'd with them. The inexperienced dogs softened by his fawning treatment did the sly *Fox* no manner of hurt, but suffered that Arch Rogue to escape into the wood,

so that the poor Peasant having no fire arms at hand, to his great grief, notwithstanding all his vigilance did for that time irrevocably lose sight of this rich Booty.

"But two days afterwards the subtle Wag returned to the same place ; which the Peasant was no sooner aware of but he took another, and his best Dog with him, which was white-haired ; and full freight with fresh hopes of this rich game, he runs this Dog at the *Fox*, which had very near succeeded ; but the Black Dogs flew towards him, and while he was fawning on them, the white Hound better acquainted with Vulpecular subtlety, was



so cunning as to fawn at first, 'but being come within reach, he took a good leap at him, and had certainly effectually seized him, if he had not, by leaving a piece of his side behind him, sprung nimbly from him, and escaped into a thick Wood, where 'twas in vain to look for him.

"Notwithstanding which the Boor was at last too hard for this Sly Fox, for he coloured his white Dog all over black, that the Fox who was become shy of him, might not know him; which done he went for the third time on this course with his dyed Dog, and was so fortunate that his Hound smelt him out; upon which the Fox seeing the disguis'd Dog fawn'd on him without the least fear, taking him for one of the first black Hounds, with whom he designed to play again; in this posture they approached each other when the Dog watching his opportunity, grasped the careless Fox betwixt his Teeth, and so at last caught this sly Beast with his fine skin, which proved very well worth the Peasant's trouble, he selling it for 100 Rubels."<sup>1</sup>

The reader's attention is also drawn to p. 16 and p. 24. From the above and somewhat similar accounts of friendly feeling between foxes, wolves,

<sup>1</sup> "Three Years' Travels: E. Isbrand's Ides," 1706.

and the domestic dogs, experienced by investigators, naturalists, and travellers, it would appear that signs of "brotherhood" are mutually recognised. It is probable that the wild varieties usually lack the confidence of attempting to obtain consideration by this means, preferring to trust to outdistancing the pursuer. In hunting feral dogs the pursued, on being overtaken, has at once suggested this brotherhood, which, as far as I have been able to trace, has always been respected. We must, however, take into consideration the probable fact that during the hunt the hounds have been conscious of the relationship and were by no means anxious to kill their quarry. The desire to kill is certainly under control, nor does it necessarily follow on appearances. We have examples of foxes living in perfect peace and friendly relationship with dogs, or with a pack of hounds, or, again, a fox with a rabbit. I think we can safely attribute to the dogs, foxes, wolves, and probably to all other forms of life, the very same instinct and feelings that we possess ourselves. We can also to some extent consider the behaviour in the examples given in the light of what we ourselves would do. We have striking examples of such behaviour in incidents of the Great War.

## APPENDIX XVII

### THE SACRIFICE OF THE WHITE DOG

"A RECENTLY celebrated festival of the Iroquois Indians—the Gi-ye-wa-no-us-quago-wa, interpreted as 'the most excellent faith.' Mr. Hirschfelder, the well-known archæologist, was invited to this festival by Chief Johnson, the interpreter of the Six Nations of the Iroquois Indians. According to his report, the Iroquois have six festivals in the course of the year, the last and greatest of which is the above mentioned, being the New Year's Jubilee, at which the Sacrifice of the White Dog takes place. This custom, which has been observed for many centuries among the Iroquois, is still kept up with all the pomp and ceremonies of ancient times. As to the origin of the ceremony, Mr. Hirschfelder says:

"The Iroquois believed that there was a covenant made to their forefathers by the Great Spirit that should they every year sacrifice a white dog (it must be a spotless white, as that colour is the emblem of purity among them), and send up to him the spirit of the dog, he would receive it as an acknowledgment of their adherence to his

worship, and that his ears would be open and he would listen to their petitions. Their idea of selecting a dog was probably owing to its great fidelity to man and so, being his companion in the chase, he would therefore be the most trusty animal to carry their petitions and approach Ha-wen-yu in the most acceptable manner.'

"The ceremonies connected with the festival last for seven days, of which the first is mostly devoted to preparations for the Jubilee. The priests, of whom there are about forty, both male and female, go from house to house, announcing that the Great Spirit commands the inmates to keep this festival, for which they must prepare by cleaning their houses, rejoicing with all their heart, leaving all sorrow and sadness behind. This is done by all, and for seven days no weeping and lamentations are heard in the land of the Iroquois. Four days are spent over the different preparations and religious observances preceding the great day of the sacrifice of the white dog. On that grand day the whole tribe assembles in the Council-house,

the women in their dresses of brilliant colours, the men with grave, almost awe-inspiring faces. About 11 A.M. the Chief arises, and in a long address he exhorts the people to offer universal praise to the Great Spirit. In striking contrast to almost all idolaters, who take up their deity with a predominatory feeling of fear, the Iroquois rejoice in the goodness and love of their Great Spirit. The speech which Mr. Hirschfelder reports will stand comparison with a sermon of thanksgiving in any Christian Church. After the speech, which was received with ejaculations of approval, the white dog was then brought in and placed upon a bench in the centre of the Council-house. The sight reminded one forcibly of the Christian funeral service.

"Immediately the dog was placed upon the bench all the Indians arose to their feet, and going to where it lay, tied ribbons of every colour to different parts of the body. It had previously been daubed with red Indian paint, and had a bunch of pure white feathers fastened to the centre of the body, and another round the neck, so that by the time it had all the ribbons fastened to it it was almost impossible to see anything of the dog. The two front legs were tied together by themselves, and also the two hind legs. The four were then attached together with a ribbon, which represented that the dog had no other power than only to bear the message entrusted, and could not walk away. There was also a string of wampum attached to the body, which is the ancient way of addressing a message to the Great Spirit. At the head of the dog was placed a basket containing a mixture of bought tobacco and tobacco of their own growing, which is thrown into the fire, and ascends as an incense in the open air on high."

"After this another speech was delivered, at the conclusion of which the men left the Council-house. Then another Indian arrived, all bedecked in feathers, paint, and other savage paraphernalia, the representative of the absent dead. Various other ceremonies having been solemnly performed, the messenger from the dead walked up to the bench upon which the dog was lying.

"One of the officers stepping forward took the dog, and threw it over his shoulder, while another took the basket containing the incense and carried it in his hand. The two then walked around the bench twice, when they left the Council-house in Indian file, followed first by the men and then by the women, and went straight to the place of sacrifice, which was situated at a short distance from the Council-house. When they arrived at the place of sacrifice, all present bared their heads, and kept them uncovered during the whole time occupied in delivering the address to the Great Spirit, which lasted nearly half an hour."

"At the conclusion of this speech the dog was put upon the fire, and the orator continued until the dog and tobacco were reduced to ashes, when they left the place of sacrifice. The sixth and seventh days are days of general rejoicing; a great many addresses are delivered, in which the people are exhorted to do right and be just in everything, and try in every way throughout the year to come to lead a proper life."

"In honour of Mr. Hirschfelder's visit a war-dance was performed on the sixth day. Mr. Hirschfelder omits to state, however, whether the dog was alive or not when it was placed on the funeral pyre." ("Pall Mall Gazette," March 1884.)

## APPENDIX XVIII

### PHANTOM DOGS

THE Phantom Dogs of the West of England include:

The *Dartmoor Whisht Hounds*, heard baying on the moors and seen running round in a circle, are said to be the spirits of unbaptised children, doomed to hunt for ever. During the day they hide away at Hound's Tor<sup>1</sup> and Hunt's

<sup>1</sup> *Cheney's Hounds*. At St. Teath (Cornwall), ghosts of hounds are sometimes seen and often heard during stormy weather.

Tor, and prefer when hunting to take the Abbot's Way on Dartmoor.

The *Brixham Black Dog* haunts a house where the owner buried a treasure previous to his death and returns at times to guard it. If annoyed, he attacks, with strange unearthly cries, and has the curious and uncanny habits of the usual spectre.

*Tetcott* is haunted by a pack of hounds as the result of a rash declaration made by one Arscott, of Tetcott Park, that he would follow the hunt



till Doomsday. He was taken at his word, for at night the local folk often hear his horn in the park and sounds of the pack as it races by in a whirl and whistle of the wind.

*At Okehampton and Tavistock*, a gaunt bloodhound runs ahead of "my lady's"<sup>1</sup> coach-and-four. Attracted by her charms, men enter the coach and are never seen again.

*At Deane Prior* the Black Hound's Pool is haunted by the ghost of a weaver, who after death returned to his loom and, because of this, was changed into a black dog by the parson by the simple method of throwing churchyard earth into his spectral face. The reverend gentleman then led him to a pool, where he was given a nut-shell with a hole in it, and told that when he had emptied the pool, he might

<sup>1</sup> A similar story is that of Dando and his dogs, the wicked priest of St. Germans.

return to his loom. So very often at midnight the black hound can be heard bailing out the water, which can be heard drifting back through the hole in the shell.

*At Sidmouth* an unpleasantly familiar spectre exists! This is the Black Dog of Salcombe Ridge, who accompanies lonely travellers to Sentry's Corner on dark nights, whether they desire it or not.

*Dogmere Moor*. The tradition of Tregeagle is common in Cornwall. This man, because of his evil life having sold his soul to the Devil, is frequently hunted over the Dozmere Moors by Satan and his Hell-hounds. The cry of the hounds in full cry and the roars and yells for mercy of the unfortunate Tregeagle often disturb the solitude of the night, as he races over the heather, leaping over the boulders just ahead of the pack.

## APPENDIX XIX

### "LEGES WALLICÆ" (1730), BOOK III, SECTION VIII

(Translated from the Latin)

1. **A** TRAINED Irish greyhound belonging to the King is worth a pound.
2. If not trained, 120 pence.
3. If a year old, 60 pence.
4. In the palace, 30 pence.
5. At birth until it opens its eyes, 15 pence.
6. A hunting greyhound belonging to the King, if trained, is worth 120 pence.
7. Untrained, 60 pence.
8. A year old, 30 pence.
9. In the palace, 15 pence.
10. Birth until eyes open, 7½ pence.
11. An Irish greyhound belonging to a noble is worth half the King's.
12. A greyhound of a noble half the King's.
13. A Maltese dog of a noble is worth a pound.
14. A Maltese dog of a freeman is worth 120 pence.
15. A Maltese dog of a villein is worth the same as his house-dog, that is 4 pence.
16. A house-dog to whomever it belongs, though it be the King's, is only worth 4 pence.
17. But a shepherd's dog, who is kept to guard the flock, and leads out the flock in the morning, and at evening brings it home, will be worth the best animal in the flock which he guards.

18. If a dog is killed or stolen, let a private fine be paid for it. Or, a public fine is not due for a dog which is stolen, but only a private one.

19. For a mad dog, if it is killed, or for any harm which it does by chance, nothing will be due; *or* No one is bound to make good any harm done by a mad dog, for it is nobody's property.

20. Though a dog may be stolen, yet an action for theft does not lie against him who carried it away.

21. The oath of one man will be enough to deny that a dog has been stolen, because a dog is considered to be of the least eatable things among the burdens which a man can carry on his back.

22. The puppy of a royal Irish hound before it begins to see is worth 24 pence.

23. In the kennel with its mother, 48 pence.

24. In the palace, 96 pence.

25. While it is learning to hunt, half a pound.

26. When it is trained, one pound.

27. A royal greyhound will always be worth half the value of an Irish royal hound at the corresponding age.

28. Whoever damages the eye of a royal Irish greyhound, or cuts off its tail, shall pay 4 pence for every cow the dog is worth.

29. A dog on the same day may be worth from 4 pence to a pound.

An Irish greyhound is the only animal whose value can increase on the same day from 4 pence to one pound: for if in the morning it belongs to a villein it will be worth 4 pence, and if on the same day it be presented to the King, it will be worth a pound.

30. A greyhound without a collar loses its status.

A stallion feeding in a field and a greyhound without a collar lose their status.

31. A nobleman's Irish hunting-hound and a royal greyhound shall have the same value.

32. A nobleman's Irish hunting-hound from birth till it be full grown shall be worth half the value of a nobleman's Irish hunting-horse of the same age.

33. The puppy of a villein's house-dog, before it begins to see, is worth a penny. When not yet emerged from the kennel, 2 pence. In the house, 3 pence. When it wanders freely, 4 pence.

34. A villein's dog, of whatever kind, is worth 4 pence, unless it be a sheep-dog: the latter is worth 60 pence if it lead out the flock in the morning, and follows it home at night, and three times in the night go round the flock, and the dog's master, with two of his neighbours, swear that this is true.

35. A house-dog, whether belonging to the King or to a nobleman, is worth the same as a villein's house-dog.

*The Berla Laws* (Ancient Irish Common Law). (See "Ancient Laws of Ireland," 1865, and "Gaelic Law," M. J. Macauliffe, 1923.) These laws deal with injuries caused by dogs, the fine depending on whether the victim was a profitable worker or an idler, etc. etc. Dogs were to be fastened to the ninth stake from the door, the stake not to be withered or hollow.

36. If a dog be killed more than nine yards from his master's threshold, nothing shall be paid for it; but if within nine yards, 24 pence shall be paid.

37. Hunting-hounds in the time of Howel the Good did not exist.

There is no legal value for a hunting-hound,<sup>1</sup> because these dogs were not in use at the time of Howel the Good.

38. Anything for which a value is not assigned by law shall be valued under oath.

39. If a dog attack anyone, let him place his weapon between the dog and himself; and if the dog run on the weapon, so that it pierce it, he shall pay nothing for it.

40. If a dog shall bite anyone, and draw blood, the dog's master shall pay the price of a man's blood to the man bitten; and if the wounded man shall have killed the dog, before it shall have escaped, he shall receive nothing except 16 pence for the blood price.

41. If a dog, given to biting, shall bite three persons (or a man three times), and its master shall not have killed it, it shall be bound to its master's foot with a rope 2 spans long and there be killed, and its master shall pay to the King a private fine (or a fine of three cows).

*Glossary.* Cosdawg. Molossus, in margin H. I. Maatyn, Mastinus (Mastiff) by which name our ancestors used to call the "Molossus."

*Ibid.*, p. 250: A mad dog is nobody's responsibility.

<sup>1</sup> i.e. a hound that hunts by scent.

## APPENDIX XX

### FOREST LAWS

#### "6 EDWARD I

##### *"On the Customs and Assize of the Forest"*

IF there be any greyhounds found running to do any Hurt, the Foster shall retain them in the Presence of the Verdor, and send them to the King or Chief Justice of the Forest. If any Mastive be found upon any Deer and shall be (musled) he whose mastive he is shall be quit of the Deed; but if he be not musled the owner of such mastive shall be guilty (as if he had given it with his Hand) and he shall be put by Six Pledges whose names shall be written, and also what Dog it was."

In the same order appears a note on Mower's Dogs.

"No Mower shall bring with him a great Mastive to drive away the Deer of our lord the King, but little Dogs (to look to such things as lie open). Of those which claim to have privileges as Dogs without Claws and Greyhounds within the Bounds of the Forest, they shall have nothing to do without the King's warrant or his Justices."

#### "13 RICHARD II, STATE. I, 13

"For as much as divers Artificers, Labourers and Servants, and Grooms, keep Greyhounds and



other Dogs, and on the Holydays, when good Christian People be at Church, hearing Divine Service, they go Hunting in Parks, Warrens and connigries of Lords and others, to the very great Destruction of the same, and sometimes under such colour they make their assemblies, conferences, and conspiracies for to rise and disobey their allegiance ; it is ordained and assented that no Manner of Artificer, Labourer, nor any other Layman, which hath not Lands or Tenements to the value of xL.s by year, nor any Priest nor other clerk, if he be not advanced to the value of xL by Year, shall have or keep from henceforth any Greyhound (Hound, nor other Dog) to hunt ; nor shall they use Fyrets, Heys, Nets, Harepipes nor cords. . . .

"It is lawful to the Abbot of the Borough of Saint Peter to hunt and to take Hares and Foxes, within the Bounds of the Forest, and to have unlawed Dogs, because he hath sufficient warrant thereunto."

"23 ELIZABETH, C. 9, 10.

"II. Penalty on hawking or hunting with spaniels in standing corn, 40s."

"And bee yt likewise further enacted by the authoritie aforesaid, that no manner of pson or psons from and after the said firste daye of Aprill, shall hawke or with his spaniels hunt in any Ground where Corne or other Graine shall then growe (excepte yt bee in his owne Ground,) at suche tyme as any eared or coddred Corne or Graine shall be standing and growing upon the same, nor before suche tyme as such corne and Graine shalbe shocked cocked hiled or copped ; upon payne of forfayture for everye tyme that he shall so hawke or hunt as aforesayde, (without the consent of the Owner of the Corne or Graine) to such pson or psons as shalbee owner of the said eared or coddred Corne or Grayne, fortye shillings, and the same to be levied or recovered in manner and fourme aforesaid."

"I JAMES I., C. 27 (1603)

"In an Acte for the better execution of the intent and meaninge of former statutes 'for the preservation of game' and 'tracinge Hares in the Snowe,' 'by tracinge and coursinge them with Dogges in the Snow,' imprisonment for 3 months, or to pay 20/- per head.

"II. And for the better preservation of Deare Hares and other Games aforesaide, Bee it further enacted by the authoritie aforesaide, that all and everie person and psons which from or after the said firste day of Auguste shall have or keepe any Greyhound for coursing of Deare of Hare, or setting

Dogges or Nette or Nettes, to take Phesants or Partridges (except such person or persons which shalbe seized in their owne Right, or in the Right of their Wives, of Landes Tenements or Hereditaments of the cleare yearelie value of Tenne poundes by the yeare or more above all charges and Reprises, of some Estate of Inheritance, or of Landes, Tenements or Hereditaments in his owne Right or in the Right of his wife, for tearme of life or lives ; of the yearlie value of thirtie poundes, over and above all Charges and Reprises, or be posseste of Goods or Chattels to the full value of two hundred poundes to his owne use, or be the son or sonnes of any knight, or of any Baron of Parliament, or of some pson of high Degree, or the Sonne or Heire Apparent of any Esquire) and beinge thereof convicted as aforesaid, shall by the saide Justices of Peace be committed and imprisoned in manner and forme, as in and by this p'sent Acte before is expressed specified and declared, excepte such person and persons so offendinge, and thereof convicted as aforesaid, doe foorthwith pay or cause to be paide to the Churchwardens of the saide Parishe where the said offence shalbe committed, or the partie apprehended, to the use of the Poore of the saide Parishe the sume of fourtie shillings of good and lawful money of England.

"VI. And be it further enacted that ev'y Constable and Head borough in ev'y County Citie Towne Corporation and other Place where they shalbe sworn officers, shall and may by v'tue of this p'sent Acte, (bringing with them to that Purpose a lawfull warrant under the Hands of two Justices of Peace of the Countie Citie Libties or Towne Corporate) have full Power and Authoritie to enter into and search the House or Houses of any pson or psons (other than such as by this p'sent Act are allowed to take Feasants and Partridges with Netts as aforesaid) being suspected to have any Setting Dogges or Netts for the taking of Feasants and Partridges, and wheresoever they shall fynd any such Setting Dogg or Netts the same to take cary away and detainee, kill destroy and cutt in Peeces as things phibited by this Act, and forfeit to such of the said Officers as shall finde out and take the same as aforesayd."

"1670-71 CHARLES II, C. 25, 745.

"An Act for the better preservation of the Game and for securing warrens not inclosed, and the severall Fishings of this Realme.

"Whereas diverse disorderly persons laying aside their lawfull Trades and Employments doe betake themselves to the stealing, takeing and killing of

Conies, Hares, Pheasants, Partridges and other Game, intended to be preserved by former Lawes, with Guns, Dogs, Trammelles, Lowbells, Hayes, and other Netts, Snares, Hare-pipes and other Engines, to the great dammage of this Realme, and prejudice of Noblemen, Gentlemen and Lords of Mannours and other owners of warrens; For remedy thereof Bee it enacted by the Kings most Excellent Majestei by and with the advice and consent of the Lords spirituall and temporall and the commons in this present Parlyament assembled and by the authoritie of the same That all Lords of Mannours or other Royalties not under the degree of an Esquire may from henceforth by Writeing under their Hands and Seales authorize one or more Game-keeper or Game-Keepers within their respective Mannours or Royalties, who being thereunto soe authorized may take and sieze all such Gunns, Bowes, Grayhounds, setting-dogs, Lurchers or other Dogs to kill Hares or Conies, Ferretts, Tramelles, Lowbells, Hayes or other Netts, Harepipes, Snares or other Engines for the takeing and killing of Conyes, Hares, Pheasants, Partridges or other Game as within the precincts of such respective Mannours shall be used by any person or persons, who by this Act are prohibited to keepe or use the same. And moreover that the said Gamekeeper or Gamekeepers or any other person or persons (being thereunto authorized by warrant under the Hand and Seale of any Justice of the Peace of the same County Division or Place) may in the day time search the Houses Outhouses or other places of any such person or persons by this Act prohibited to keepe or use the same, as upon good ground shall be suspected to have or keepe in his or their Custody any Guns, Bowes, Grey hounds, Setting-dogs, Ferrets, Cony dogs or other Dogs to destroy Hares or Conyes, Hayes, Trammelles or other Netts, Lowbells, Harepipes, snares or other engines aforesaid, and the same and every or any of them to seize, detain and keepe, to and for the use of the Lord of the Mannour or Royalty where the same shall be soe found or taken, or otherwise to cutt in pieces or destroy as things by this Act prohibited to be kept by persons of their degree.

"And it is hereby enacted and declared that all and every person and persons, not haveing Lands and Tenements or some other Estate of Inheritance in his owne or his Wife's right of the cleare yearly value of one hundred pounds per annū or for terme of life, or haveing Lease or Leases of ninety-nine yeares or for any longer terme, of the cleare yearly value of one hundred and fifty pounds, other than the Sonne and Heire apparent of an Esquire or

other person of high degree, and the Owners and Keepers of Forrests, Parks, Chases, or Warrens, being stocked with Deere or Conies for their necessary use are in respect of the said Forrests, Parks, Chases or Warrens, are hereby declared to be persons by the Lawes of this Realme, not allowed to have or keepe for themselves or any other person or persons any Guns, Bowes, Grey hounds, Setting-dogs, Ferretts, Cony-doggs, Lurchers, Hazes, Lowbells, Hare-pipes, Ginns, Snares or other Engines aforesaid. But shall be, and are hereby prohibited to have, keepe or use the same."

"WILLIAM AND MARY, C. 23

A similar Act, but added: "And for want of distress the offender or offenders shall be committed to the House of Correction for any time not exceeding one month and not lesse than ten days there to be whipt and kept to hard labour."

In the same Act VIII: "And where great mischief doe ensue by inferier Tradesmen Apprentice and other dissolute persons neglecting their Trades and Employment who follow hunting Fishing and other Game to the ruin of themselves and damage to their neighbours . . . they shall be subject to the penalties of this act."

"1706, 6 ANNE, C. 16,

*"An Act for the better Preservation of the Game*

"Whereas several Laws have already been enacted for the better Preservation of the Game and by experience been found not sufficient to prevent destroying the Game by reason of the Multitude of Higlars and other Chapmen which give great Encouragement to idle loose Persons to neglect their lawful Employments to follow and destroy the same for Remedy whereof and the more effectual preservation of the Game, be it enacted by the Queens most Excellent Majesty by and with the Advice and Consent of the Lords, Spiritual and Temporal, & commons in this present Parliament assembled and by the Authority of the same. That all and every of the Laws now in being for the better Preservation of the Game shall continue remain and be in the same Force not hereby repealed or altered."

After various clauses in reference to "Higlar, Chapman, Carrier, Inn Keeper, Alehouse Keeper and Victualler, being found with game, clause VI, that if any person or persons not qualified by laws of the Realm was found to have greyhounds, setting-dogs, etc. . . . he shall forfeit the sum of five pounds, one-half to be paid to the informer and



the other half to the poor of the parish where the same was committed," if unable to pay he was to be sent to the House of Correction for the space of three months for the first offence, and for every such other offence four months.

A further clause, VII, states that "Justices of Peace etc. may take away Game, Dogs, etc. from Higlers and unqualified Persons."

The etc. includes "Lords and Ladies of their own Manors, who could take the dogs away and keep them for their own use, without being accountable to any Person or Persons for the same."

"GEORGE III, C. 41, SEC. 38, MAY 10, 1798

"Greyhd, hound, pointer, setting dog, spaniel, lurcher or terrier . . . . .	6s.
Any dog (not being a greyhd.) . . . . .	4s.

Kept by or for the use of any persons inhabiting a dwelling-house, assessed to any duties on houses, windows or lights, or in inhabited houses, where one such dog and no person shall be kept by or for the use of such person."

"1805. Ghd. etc. to terrier . . . . .	10s.
Others . . . . .	6s.
Extra dogs not Ghd. . . . .	3s."

"GEO. III, C. 55, 1808

"Greyhd. Hound, Pointer, Setting-dog, Terrier . . . . .	11s. 6d.
2 or more dogs . . . . .	11s. 6d.
any dog not being a grehound etc. . . . .	7s. od.

Ex. Any dog belonging to His Majesty or any of the Royal Family.

"II. Any person who on account of Poverty shall be discharged from the Assessment made in respect of his or her Dwelling House in pursuance of the Regulations of any of the Acts herein mentioned, and having one Dog, and no more, the same not being . . .

"III. A dog under six Calendar Months.

"IV. £34 for a pack of hounds."

"LVI. VICT. C. 47, 1839

"And be it enacted that after the First day of January next every Person who within the Metropolitan Police District shall use any Dog for the Purpose of drawing or helping to draw any cart, carriages, truck or barrow shall be liable to a Penalty not more than 40s. for the first offence, £5 second."

"16-17 VICT. 1853.

For every Dog . . . . .	12s.
£39.12.0 chargeable limit. For any number of hounds	£9.
For any number of Greyhounds . . . . .	£9."

## APPENDIX XXI

### DOG IN ENGLISH HISTORY

#### DOGS CAUSE TROUBLE (A.D. 1278)

"ON Sunday in the Feast of St. Leonard, A.D. 1278, an esquire of the court of the King of Scotland was riding before the door of John de Grendon, burgess of Durham, with two dogs following him, when another dog belonging to the said John came out and barked at the two dogs. The esquire turned back with his sword drawn, and followed the said John's dog into the house, and killed it with his sword within the hearth [*infra ignem*], while the said John was in Durham Castle with the constable. The esquire then came out of the house and continued his journey towards Scotland. Afterwards came a groom of the said esquire with a dagger drawn [*cum cultello extracto*] and wished to kill the maid of the said John, because she asked him why his lord had killed the dog; whereupon the said John came along the King's highway towards his house,

and many grooms, esquires, knights, and others came with bows and arrows and took the said John, burgess of the Bishop, and conveyed him to his house, and broke the door of his chamber, and pushed him about, and beat him, and threw him upon a horse, and conveyed him without the liberty of the Bishop to Cestre, and imprisoned him there all the night until on the morrow the Prior of Durham and the burgesses of the Bishop, his neighbours, with difficulty bailed him." Cf. "Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland," vol. ii, p. 33, C. Ing. Mix., file 36 (42).

#### WOLF-DOGS: EARLY REFERENCES TO WOLF-DOGS AND WOLF HUNTING

(See p. 99)

1206

Rex etc barombus de scaccario salutem. Computate H. de Nevill de iiij annis x marcas

quolibet anno in liberationibus Odonis et Ricardi custodientium hwereticos nostros et xl solidos quolibet anno in runcinis corundem et in vobis xxx solidos quolibet anno. Teste mē ipso apud Lameh' xxix die Aprilis anno regni nostri septimo.

Per G. filium Petri.

Ch. Roll, 7 John, m. 1.

"BOYTON, ESSEX

"William de Reynes formerly held two carucates of land in Boyton in the parish of 'Finchingfend' in the county of Essex by the serjeanty of keeping for the King five wolf dogs. The dean and chapter of London held the land in 1679." (Blount, 1679.)

N.B.—A carucate of land = as much land as a plough can plough in a year. It was valued roughly at £1 13s. 4d. per annum at that time.

"Sir John D'Engayne, Knight, and Elena D'Engayne, hold of our lord the King in capite, twenty pounds of land, with the appurtenances, in Pighesley, in the county of Northampton, by the service of hunting the wolf for his pleasure in that county."

Plac. Caron., 3 Edw. I (Blount).

"MIDDLETON, LILLEBON, COUNTY OF WILTS

"William Michell, son and heir of John Michell, made fine with the King, by two shillings for his relief for one messenger, forty acres of land, one acre of meadow, and two shillings and one penny rent in Middleham Lillebon, held of the King in capite, by the serjeanty of keeping his wolf dogs, [*canes Luparios*]."

Harl. MS. No. 34, p. 80, Edward II (Blount).

"COMELESSEND, COUNTY OF HANTS

"William de Limeres held of the King in capite, in the county of Southampton, one carucate of land in Comelessend, by the service of hunting the wolf with the King's dogs."

Harl. MS. 1708, p. 8 (Blount).

"GUEDDING, COUNTY OF CAMBRIDGE

"Richard Engaine holds one hundred shillings of land, in the town of Guedding, by the serjeanty of taking wolves, and he is to do this service daily,"

Testa de Nevill,<sup>1</sup> p. 358 B.

<sup>1</sup> Roll of Fees, etc., during Reign of Henry III and Edward I.

ON THE LAWING OF DOGS

"Writ to the Sheriff of Hants, Northampton, 10 June. 50 Henry III (1266).

"The dogs of the men of the hundred of Odyham in the forest bailiwick of Everle ought to the lawed at the cost of the keeper of the forest."

C. Ing. Mix., file 13 (26).

"Salcey, Saturday before St. Margaret. The said Manor is quit of lawing as stated, and the money extorted in the time of the lady Joan was 5 marks and 3s., which she recovered by an inquisition taken at Northampton by the justices of the forest."

C. Ing. Mix., file 13 (24).

"NOE DOGGES TO BE KEPT IN COURT

"The kinges heighnes soe streightlie forbiddeth and inhibiteth that noe pson whatsoever they be presume to keepe anie grey houndes mastickes houndes and other dogges in the Co<sup>ty</sup> then some small spanyells for ladies or other ne bring any vnto the same except yt be by the kinges or queens comandem<sup>t</sup> but the said grey houndes and dogges to be kept in kennell and other meete places out of Court as is convenyent soe as the premisses duellie observed the houses abroade may be sweete wholesome cleane and well furnished as to a princes hono<sup>r</sup> and state doth appteyne."

Harley MS. 610, folio 69.

LETTER FROM SIR JOHN HARINGTON TO PRINCE HENRY, SON OF KING JAMES I

"May it please your Highnesse to accept in as goode sorte what I nowe offer, as it hath done aforetyme; and I may saie I *pede fausto*; but, havinge goode reason to thinke your Highnesse had good will and likinge to reade what others have tolde of my rare Dogge, I will even give a brief historie of his good deedes and straunge feats: and herein will I not plaie the curr myselfe, but in goode soothe relate what is no more nor lesse than bare verity. Although I mean not to disparage the deedes of Alexanders horse, I will match my Dogge against him for good carriage, for, if he did not bear a great Prince on his back, I am bolde to saie he did often bear the sweet wordes of a greater Princesse on his necke. I did once relate to your Highnesse after what sorte his tacklinge was wherewith he did sojourn from my house at the Bathe to Greenwich Palace, and deliver up to the Courte there such matters as were entrusted to his care. This he hathe often done, and came safe to the Bathe, or my howse here at Kelstone, with goodlie returnes



from such Nobilitie as were pleasede to emploie him ; nor was it ever tolde our Ladie Queene, that this Messenger did ever blab ought concerning his highe truste, as others have done in more special matters. Neither must it be forgotten as how he once was sente with two charges of sack wine from the Bathe to my howse, by my man Combe ; and on his way the cordage did slackene, but my trustie bearer did now bear himselfe so wisely as to covertly hide one flasket in the rushes, and take the other in his teethe to the howse, after whiche he wente forthe, and returnede with the other parte of his burden to dinner : hereat yr Highnesse may marvele and doubte, but we have livinge testimonie of those who wroughte in the fieldes and espiede his worke, and now live to tell they did muche longe to plaie the Dogge and give stowage to the wine themselves ; but they did refrain, and watchede the passinge of this whole businesse. I neede not saie how muche I did once grieve at missinge this Dogge, for, on my journiee towards Londone, some idle pastimers did diverte themselves withe hunting mallards in a ponde, and conveyd him to the Spanish Ambassadors, where in a happie houre after six weekes I did heare of him ; but suche was the courte did he pay to the Don, that he was no lesse in good likinge there then at home. Nor did the householde listen to my claim, or challenge, till I rested my suite on the Dogges own proofes, and made him perform such feats before the Nobles assembled, as put it past doubt that I was his Master. I did send him to the hall in the time of dinner, and made him bringe thence a pheasant out of the dish which created much mirth ; but much more when he returnede at my commandment to the table again, and put it again in the same cover. Herewith the companie was well content to allowe me my claim, and we bothe were well content to accept it, and came homewardes.

"I coud dwell more on this matter, but *jubes renovare dolorem* ; I will now saie in what manner he died : As we traveld towards the Bathe, he leapede on my horses necke, and was more earneste in fawninge and courtinge my notice, than what I had observed for some time backe ; and, after my chidinge his disturbinge my passinge forwardes, he gave me some glances of such affection as movede me to cajole him ; but, alas, he crept suddenly into a thorny brake, and died in a short time. Thus I have strove to rehearse such of his diedes as maie suggest much more to yr Highnesse thought of this Dogge. But, havinge saide so much of him in profe, I will say somewhat too in verse, as you may finde hereafter at the close of this historie.

"Now let Ulysses praise his Dogge Argus, or Tobite be led by that Dogge whose name doth not appear : yet coud I say such things of my BUNGEY, for so was he styled, as might shame them both, either for good faith, clear wit, or wonderful deedes ; to say no more than I have said of his bearing letters to London and Greenwich, more than an hundred miles. As I doubte not but your Highnesse woulde love my Dogge, if not my selfe, I have been thus tedious in his storie ; and againe saie that, of all the Dogges near your father's Courte, not one hathe more love, more diligence to please, or less pay for pleasinge, than him I write of ; for verily a bone will contente my servante, when some expecte greater matters, or will knavishly find oute a bone of contention.

"I now reste your Highnesse friend in all service that maye suite him.

"JOHN HARINGTON.

"P.S.—The Verses above spoken of are in my book of Epigrams in praise of my Dogge BUNGEY to Momus. And I have an excellent picture curiously limned to remaine in my posterity.

"KELSTONE, *June 14, 1608.*"

*Note.*—On the title-page of "*Orlando Furioso*" (1591 edition), the spaniel is on the right-hand side, reclining. A lead is attached to his collar ; the end of the lead is tied together in a bundle.

#### NOTE TO P. 105

*Letter from Thomas Keridge*

This is in small writing and difficult to read. Part of the parchment is destroyed behind the word "well." The missing word is probably "bred."

#### STRAY DOGS (1889)

"The Chief Commissioner of the Metropolitan Police, in his monthly report to the Home Secretary with regard to the seizure of stray and ferocious dogs during the last month reports that no fewer than 1,530 dogs, for whom no owners could be found, were found and sent to the Dogs' Home at Battersea ; 55 dogs were killed in the streets (36 by the police and 19 by private persons). An examination of these by veterinary surgeons showed that 18 suffered from rabies, 13 from epilepsy, 3 from convulsions, 1 from gastritic fits, 6 diseases not discovered, 1 not examined, 3 ferocious or mad, whilst 1 dog died from rabies at the Dogs' Home. No fewer than 144 persons were bitten by dogs during the month."

(From "*The Kennel Gazette*," July 1889.)

## APPENDIX XXII

### SOME INTERESTING AND AMUSING SHOW ARRANGEMENTS AND REPORTS

THE first recorded dog show was Mr. Pape's Show at Newcastle in 1859, followed by a Foxhound Show at Redcar. The first large show was "The First Annual Grand National Exhibition of Sporting and Other Dogs," held in 1863 at the Ashburnham Hall, Cremorne, Chelsea, from March 23 to 28. The show was not altogether a success. The full report of the "Field" is given below.

#### "THE CREMORNE DOG SHOW

"A great man struggling under difficulties is said to be one of the grandest sights in creation; and if so the British public must have been highly favoured during the past week; for while it is universally admitted that Mr. E. T. Smith, the 'proprietor of the first Annual Grand National Exhibition of Sporting and other Dogs,' is a great man (in his way), it is patent to all who have witnessed his labours that he has been overwhelmed by the difficulties of the task which he has undertaken. No doubt, to his comprehensive mind it appeared simple enough to collect together, first a lot of dogs to be seen, and then a mass of spectators to see them; but he had overlooked the fact that these animals must be arranged and provided for in a way that should at once conduce to their health and to the instruction as well as gratification of his guests. To effect these objects there must be some knowledge of the habits of the dog, as well as of his varieties; but in both of these departments of natural history Mr. Smith and his subordinates seem to be utterly deficient. We should have imagined that no Englishman could be ignorant of the fact that dogs require constant access to water when in confinement; and this element is more especially necessary to their health and comfort when they are in the state of excitement inseparably connected with a dog show. An outlay of one penny per dog would have procured the 1,200 occupants of Ashburnham Hall an earthen pan which might easily have been replenished from the fountain which formed a veritable torture of Tantalus in the middle of the building; but either Mr. Smith was ignorant of this peculiarity of the canine species, or he preferred to keep the 1,200 pence in his pocket, and to distress the poor brutes by presenting to their ears the sound of water plashing in the fountain, without allowing their throats, parched by constant barking, more than an occasional sip, at the pleasure of the attendants, who were as strange to their tasks as

himself. As no expense seems to have been spared in decorating the hall, or in providing prizes, we cannot suppose that parsimony had anything to do with this omission, and therefore can only attribute it to gross ignorance of the habits of the dog. This opinion is confirmed by the general arrangements, or rather by the absolute want of them, exhibited throughout the show. For instance, instead of the intending exhibitors being furnished, as is usually the case, with numbered tickets, to be tied to the collars of the dogs (which is all that is necessary for identification by the proper officials), each dog was labelled with the name and address of the owner, and thus the judges could not avoid knowing the proprietors of the animals they were selecting for the prizes. We object to all attempts at 'throwing dust in the eyes' of judges; they ought to be men of honour, and above being biassed by private friendship. If, however, the public are led into the belief that the gentlemen to whom this onerous task is committed have no means of knowing the ownership of the dogs they inspect, while all the time they cannot help seeing the name and address on each, a deception is committed which is utterly inexcusable; and no one can be surprised under these circumstances when disappointed exhibitors complain that the friends of 'the proprietor' are unduly favoured. We by no means assert that there is any just ground for such a complaint, for we believe that, in the main, the decisions have been as correctly given as at any previous show; but we feel confident that Mr. Gilbert would prize the honour which his 'Venus' has obtained among the pointers much more highly if there were no truth in the charge that his name was attached to her collar, while it is equally notorious that he has been all along paraded as one of the chief promoters of the show of toy dogs, and that he has also taken prizes in each class of that division for which he exhibited. Judges of the pointer may agree to differ as to the relative merits of 'Venus' and 'Moll,' the first and second prize-holders in Class 16, but those who know what human nature is will admit that the owner of the latter should not be provided with the argument in his favour with which Mr. Smith has furnished him. We do not hesitate to affirm that nine good judges out of ten would select 'Moll' in preference to 'Venus,' but that is not sufficient to convict the officials of partiality, for we know that a difference of opinion will exist in such matters. What we complain of is that the disappointed feelings of



exhibitors are aggravated by Mr. Smith's mismanagement, of which we have given above one glaring example. A worse omission, however, than the absence of water is the crowding of the dogs, without any proper division between them. The Hall itself is capable of properly accommodating 600 dogs on the ground, as we know from having carefully measured its area some years ago, with a view to a dog show then contemplated. But this number can only be safely arranged there by separating each dog in the middle tiers, from his fellows by wooden partitions. Such is the plan hitherto pursued at all the previous shows, and experience gained in them has proved that the precaution is necessary, for two reasons; first, because it tends to reduce the excitement caused by near contact with strange animals of the same species; and secondly, because it allows of a much longer chain, since the thin layer of deal permits the adjoining individuals to be within half an inch of each other without their knowledge. The poor brutes were tied up by such short chains at this show, that their owners were continually letting them out, to an extent dangerous to the bystanders; and we know that in consequence, an elderly lady was severely bitten in the arm, on Thursday afternoon, about six o'clock, by a retriever. Information that seven accidents, of a similar nature, have happened during the week, has also reached us, but the authority is not so good as that from which we derived the above, as the account was received through the chemist to whom the sufferer applied on the receipt of the above injury. Not only has Mr. Smith dispensed with partitions altogether, between the dogs in each row, but he has introduced an open wire fence between the rows themselves, thus completely preventing the poor dogs from retreating into a quiet corner in any one direction. In front they have the spectators to guard against, close on each side is an animal of the same variety of the *species canis*, while behind them is another of a separate class, who can express his disgust and contempt in the way most galling to the feelings of the poor brutes, as well as physically disagreeable to their skins. With these special provisions for the discomfort of the dogs, our readers can scarcely be surprised that owners have grumbled loudly, and that the services of the veterinary surgeon, who has been appointed since the commencement of the show, have been in constant requisition. It is only by great care, and a knowledge of the habits of the dog, that a large number of animals, strange to each other and to their attendants, can be kept in health for the time necessary for a dog show; and when that care is not provided, no wonder that some bark

themselves to death, others are attacked with fits which, most probably, never afterwards leave them, and the mass lose their condition, or, in other words, get out of health altogether.

"But Mr. Smith may allege that he has sacrificed the dogs themselves to the advantage of the public: let us see how this plea will avail him. On entering, the spectator was no doubt gratified with the sight of a building admirably calculated for the exhibition of dogs or any other objects of natural history. The main hall is a fine open space, well covered in from the elements, and at the same time sufficiently lighted and ventilated; but the new wing, specially built for the toy and pet dogs, certainly does no credit to the supervision of Messrs. Brown and Gilbert, who have long been announced as taking this department under their fostering care, for, from the nature of its roof (of glass), it is sure to be either too warm or too cold. Indeed, when we first entered it on Monday, under a glaring sun, it was hot enough to produce hydrophobia, especially in the absence of water, to which we have already alluded. Still, on the whole, no fault could be found with Mr. Smith on this score, but the exception is not very surprising when we remember that this dog show has been set on foot to furnish the building with canine and human tenants, and not the building to furnish its inmates with a proper covering. Beyond this every arrangement was as bad as possible. To find any particular specimen was a long task, and, in many cases, when the proper number was reached, either the animal indicated in the catalogue was absent, or it was misplaced in a wrong class or it did not correspond at all with the description. Thus, among the setters (Class 19), No. 229 was a retriever about as fit for a prize as those which obtained them in the proper class, but no doubt overlooked by the judges; while a setter (No. 470) was placed among the Newfoundlands. Mr. Riley's bitch retriever and puppies, which had been thought worthy of a prize at previous shows, had no number at all affixed to her pen, and most probably escaped the notice of the judges altogether, being displaced from her proper class. Among the foreign dogs confusion reigned pre-eminently; five or six had no numbers attached, and a lot of puppies occupied the bench allotted to No. 1,195, which is described in the catalogue as 'Wolf, brought from the Crimea.' A couple of the Dachshund—a foreign variety of great interest to many sportsmen—were neither labelled nor inserted in the catalogue; and in another pen we caught sight of two Japanese dogs, which were neglected in the same way. Our inquiries from the attendants as to these omissions resulted in no

useful information, nor could we discover, either from Mr. Barrett or Mr. F. Brailsford, on what principle the classification was adopted. We may mention, in justification of the latter experienced manager of the Birmingham shows, that his aid was only called in after chaos had prevailed to such an extent as to neutralise his efforts, and that he cannot be held responsible for the defects exhibited at Cremorne. So ignorant of the want of arrangement were these officials, that the former told us that the large non-sporting dogs would be found around the walls of the hall, while the rows of benches down the middle were occupied by sporting dogs. Here we thought we had found some clue to the maze in which we had been previously wandering, but, alas! our hopes of lightening our labours were soon damped, for we found that the occupants of the walls were first bloodhounds (sporting), then mastiffs (non-sporting), next deerhounds belonging to the first division, and after these collies, included in the second; and so on all round, while in the middle tier the bulldogs and Dalmatians contended for notice among pointers, setters, retrievers, and spaniels. Thus Mr. Barrett's information proved of no avail; and like the rest of the spectators, we had no resource but to walk steadily round and turn over the pages of the catalogue till we found the number attached to the dog which we were inspecting, if fortunately it happened to be provided with one. The visitors on the first day could gain no information as to the prizes; for, though the judges had nearly completed their labours on Saturday, no prize list was published, nor was a single prize ticket appended when we left at four o'clock on Monday. A general opinion was expressed that the 'screw was being applied' to change the verdicts of the judges in certain cases; but this of course was only a *canard*, although we do happen to know that the statement of a judge as to his selection in one class, made to us on Monday, did not correspond with the prize list as it appeared on the following day. He may have made a mistake, but it is very curious if it was so, as we had a long discussion on the merits of the very animals concerned. In this particular case we have no reason to complain, as the change, if really made, was in accordance with our expressed opinion.

"We have gone much more fully into our reasons for complaining of the arrangements at Mr. Smith's dog show than we should have done, because, from the previous warnings which we have given to our readers, it might be supposed that we should be biassed against it. We have, therefore, considered it much better to state the actual grounds for our dissatisfaction than to express discontent in general

terms without giving reasons for it. Every fact stated by us is within our own knowledge, and we are quite sure that, granting the truth of our statements—which we are ready to prove if necessary—no one acquainted with the nature of the animal exhibited will dissent from our deductions. We pass now to a more pleasant task, first of all premising that the cups and medals intended as prizes were exhibited in the hall, and that, although they may not have cost £1,000, as promised, yet their value is quite sufficient to absolve Mr. Smith from the charge of neglecting to fulfil his engagements in this respect. The judges also are above suspicion of unfairness, and from the general correctness of their decisions we have no doubt that they have been well selected.

#### "DIVISION I.—SPORTING DOGS

"We have already informed our readers that the dogs occupying this division were not arranged by themselves; but, in accordance with the catalogue, we shall take them in their order as therein set down. Commencing with the fox-terriers, we may remark that this formed one of the classes best represented, being, indeed, the only one in this division worthy of notice. Evidently in most of them Mr. F. Brailsford and other agents had been employed to scour the country for recruits, when the time for entry was extended, for there were numberless specimens exhibited which no sportsman could possibly think to have the remotest chance of success; and in many instances the owner had refused to exhibit in his own name. This plan, no doubt, swelled the total number of animals, and enabled Mr. Smith to announce a large entry; but, instead of pleasing the spectators, it only disgusted them, by the substitution of quantity for quality, and compelled the judges either to withhold the first prizes altogether for 'want of sufficient merit,' or to condemn the dogs by appending that terrible note, 'this class badly represented.' But among the fox-terriers were half a dozen or more as good as could be found anywhere, and even Mr. Harvey Bayly's beautiful favourites succumbed to Mr. Wootton's 'Jock' and 'Trig,' descended from Capt. Percy Williams's celebrated dog 'of that ilk.' Passing to the bloodhounds, we missed our old friend 'Druid,' whose place was not very well supplied by a strong but somewhat coarse dog, Mr. Boom's 'Rufus,' bred by Lord Feversham. The second is a light-coloured dog, of better quality and shape, bred by Mr. Jennings, but no doubt not so pleasing to the eye as his successful rival of a richer tan. The prize bitches were both good, and of Mr.



Jennings's breeding though not exhibited by him. The only four otter-hounds shown, each gained a prize, being average specimens of their class. The deerhounds also were entitled to commendation, but are not equal to those we have so lately seen at Birmingham. Mr. Hudson's prize harrier, and Mr. Smith's beagle, are beautiful little hounds, and even those which gained second honours are not by any means to be despised on that score. Passing now to the greyhounds, we cannot flatter either the judges who made the selection or the gentlemen who own the selected animals of this variety; for any good judge of greyhounds would prefer Mr. Hale's 'Hermit,' to which the third prize was allotted, to the holders of the first and second. We question also the propriety of omitting Mr. Bland's dog from the prize-list, and think that gentleman will be likely to complain, especially as faith was not kept with him in the prizes offered for winners of thirty-two dog stakes. For these, Mr. Bland and Mr. King competed, with 'Bright Chanticleer,' and 'Ruler'; and as both are very fine dogs, we cannot see on what ground the promised cup has been withheld. In the pointer class, 'Ranger' has again pleased the judges, but hard pressed by his old competitor Mr. Comberbirch's 'Ben,' and Mr. Davis's 'Teddy.' The former of these two we have on previous occasions greatly admired, but the latter is a new accession, being only 18 months old. He is a grand young dog, of lemon-and-white colour, and of immense bone and substance united with quality, but not quite so good in his forelegs and feet as we should like to see in a prize-holder. Barring this defect, which is not very apparent, he is, in our opinion, superior to 'Ranger,' whose head alone entitles him to a first-class certificate; while 'Teddy's' frame is magnificent, those important points, the back-ribs and stifles, being wonderfully good. Mr. Price's dog (winner of the fourth prize) is a ticked liver-and-white colour, and of good shape and substance, but scarcely commanding enough in size to take the eye for stud purposes. Mr. Puzey's dog—which strangely enough was commended, though expressly entered as 'not for competition'—is also a very fine animal, and otherwise deserves the notice he has received. By the way, it is, in our opinion, hardly conducive to the interests of the general exhibitors to have certain dogs paraded with richly-emblazoned tickets as 'not for competition,' however it may gratify the feelings of those who are thus permitted to indicate that, if they were not appointed as judges, they should carry all before them. If, *after* dogs are sent for exhibition, their owners consent to become judges, they of course do

not give themselves prizes, nor ought they even to 'commend' their own dogs; but then they should withdraw them, and not exhibit at all. Mr. Brown has no doubt greatly assisted Mr. Smith by his influence over the dog-fanciers of London, but that is no reason why an injustice should be done to the general body of exhibitors, who will not all admit the unquestioned superiority either of his bulldogs, his pugs, or his terriers, good as they undoubtedly are. In the large bitch pointer class we have already alluded to the first and second prize-holders, both of which had been successful at previous shows, while the rest of the class were very mediocre. Mr. Bird's 'Bob,' with his sweet head, nice colour (a rich lemon-and-white), and neat frame, of course attracted the notice of his breeder, who was one of his judges; but we should be puzzled to select one in his class more worthy of the prize. He is a little beauty, and with the sole exception of his somewhat coarse stern, is absolutely perfect. The second is a fair liver-and-white; but how the third, with his long weak loin, could have passed muster, we are at a loss to know, and we should have been better pleased if this prize had been withheld, as well as the fourth. Mr. Lang's dog deserved the commendation he obtained from his owner, being quite equal, if not superior, to 'Bob.' The winner among the small bitches has a good head and a fine frame, but is too throaty for our taste. The English setters formed the worst class we ever saw exhibited, and how such a wretched lot could have been got together we cannot imagine. In striking contrast to them was the class of Gordon setters, which, though small, was made up of some excellent specimens of this breed. Sir E. Hoare's 'Kent' is a grand dog, his only defect being a slight apparent weakness in the hocks. He was so much admired that Mr. Pearce, who greatly prides himself on his own strain of these dogs, purchased him, and intends to breed from him, though offered 100 per cent. additional to the price. The second was almost equally good, perhaps showing more quality, but not possessed of the same substance; and Mr. Pearce's two bitches, which gained the first and second prizes, are fit to mate with 'Kent,' which is high praise indeed. The Irish setters were, as a class, good, but none took our special fancy, except an old friend and previously successful competitor, who was here passed over. We also thought the second prize-holder better than the first, though still inferior to the above-mentioned dog. Mr. Hill of Nottingham exhibited his retrievers 'Windham' and 'Jet,' the former being of the smooth-haired variety and a prize-holder at previous shows, when

belonging to the Earl of Lichfield, while the latter is curly, and we suppose on that account took the eye of the judges—in preference to his companion. We confess to admire the smooth dog, but this is quite a matter of taste ; but we believe our opinion is shared by the owner of the two and his Nottingham friends. The second is a neat little dog exhibited by Mr. F. Brailsford, but hardly equal, in our opinion, either to Mr. Billing's or Mr. Riley's, which took inferior honours. The class was a large one, but made up of a very mediocre lot ; and the same may be said of the bitches, from which, as we before remarked, Mr. Riley's was carelessly omitted. The Russian retrievers formed a miscellaneous class of all sorts and sizes, and all rough, with one exception. We do not pretend to criticise these animals, of which we know nothing. Our notice of the sporting dogs concludes with the spaniels, in which were some good specimens of their respective classes, and in which we think the prizes were in each case properly awarded.

#### “DIVISION II.—NON-SPORTING DOGS

“If Messrs. Brown and Gilbert were not successful in the ventilation of the building devoted to the toy-dogs, there is no doubt that they were enabled to collect together some very good specimens of smooth toy-terriers, as well as some excellent King Charles and Blenheim spaniels, Maltese dogs, and Italian greyhounds. The bulldog class was also a very good one, and not even Mr. Brown himself can show one superior to ‘King Dick.’ The Scotch terriers, Skyes, and Dandie Dinmonts, on the contrary, were sorry wretches, and none came up even to the average amount of perfection shown by the dog-dealers (*quære*, stealers) in Regent-street. In this division, however, the most interesting class by far (always excepting the ladies’ pets, for whose special delight the toy-dogs are exhibited) was that comprising the foreign dogs. In this class Mr. F. Buckland’s ‘Aslam’ was undoubtedly the most magnificent in shape and colour ; but we conclude that the judges would be equally ignorant with ourselves as to his particular qualification in coming up to the true characteristics of his breed. It is a class most difficult to judge, because scarcely any one can be familiar with all the varieties exhibited. The Australian Dingo, which gained the second prize, was no doubt a genuine specimen of this variety, but not a good one, being too light in his body—most probably owing to being brought to maturity in confinement. Mr. Palmer’s boarhound has been previously shown in London, and contrasted strongly with Mr. Druggan’s ‘Leo,’ which latter

comes more fully up to our idea of the breed. Mr. Craig’s ‘Ponto’ is a fine specimen of the Great Dane, and Mr. Eve’s Trufflehunter ‘Carlo’ affords an example of this curious variety. Among the small foreign dogs Mr. Jonas’s ‘Petite,’ a little Prussian poodle, showed more symmetry than we often see, and deservedly gained the second prize, according to the list, but had no ticket affixed when we inspected it on Tuesday. The first and second prizes in the St. Bernard class were allotted to two very rough dogs, alike in other respects, but not resembling the usual type of their class, being, except in colour, more like the Newfoundland. On the authority, we believe of Lord Garvagh, they were however pronounced to be ‘the genuine article,’ and we certainly have no right to dispute his decision, never having seen the dog on his native mountains. Mr. Simpson’s prize mastiff is a grand dog, but the rest of the class we did not admire. The Newfoundlands were by no means remarkable, but there were several dogs of that breed which represented it tolerably well, and the same may be said of the Dalmatians, and ‘half bred’ (bull-terriers), some of which were excellent. On the whole, therefore, it may be gathered that the show of 1,200 dogs at Cremorne was made up of a large mass of wretched brutes collected from the ‘highways and byeways,’ in which were mixed a few superior animals of their respective classes, and that, but for the gross mismanagement of those who had the control and arrangement of the dogs, we should have been enabled to announce that a success had been achieved, the more wonderful, because of total unfitness for the task undertaken. But want of knowledge of the dogs here exhibited, and the evident intention to conduct the show as a speculation, and not in that true sportsmanlike manner which we should like to see, have, as we expected, lowered these exhibitions in the estimation of the owners of dogs, as well as the public, to an extent which will seriously interfere with the success of those ‘looming in the future.’

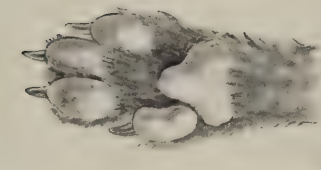
“*Judges.*—Mr. Henry Brown, Hampstead (chairman) ; Lord Garvagh, London ; Capt. Maitland, Wargrave, Henley-on-Thames ; Capt. Brickman, Bath ; Mr. J. Willis, Hammersmith ; Mr. F. Maitland, Bishops Stortford ; Mr. J. Worthington, Haverford ; Mr. F. Lowe, Morden, Surrey ; Mr. J. Walker, Halifax ; Mr. J. Tailby, Birmingham ; Mr. J. Lang, London ; Mr. R. Marshall, Haverstock-hill ; Mr. Edward Pontet, London ; Mr. Henry Coater, Ravenscourt Park ; and Mr. R. Collins, Birmingham.”

Several letters appeared in the “Field” later.





"MR. PUNCH'S VISIT TO A VERY REMARKABLE PLACE"



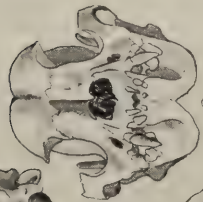
8



9



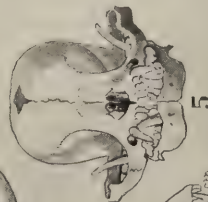
1



2



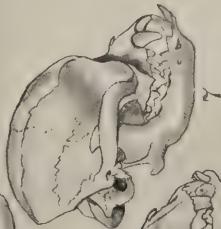
3



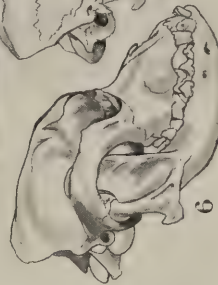
4



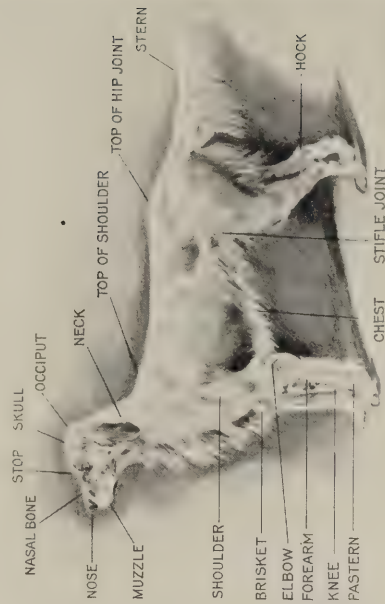
5



6



7



SKULLS OF DOGS: (1) ENGLISH BULLDOG (after Leighton), (2) FRENCH BULLDOG (after Leighton), (3) SPANIEL (after Stanhope), (4) MASTIFF (after Stanhope), (5) JAPANESE SPANIEL (after Minart), (6) BULLDOG (after Minart), (7) JAPANESE SPANIEL (after Minart), (8) UNDER SURFACE OF RIGHT HIND FOOT (FOUR TOES), (9) UNDER SURFACE OF RIGHT FORE FOOT (FIVE TOES) (after Flower). BILL GEORGE'S KENNEL. An illustration from "Punch" (1864). ANATOMICAL POINTS OF A DOG.

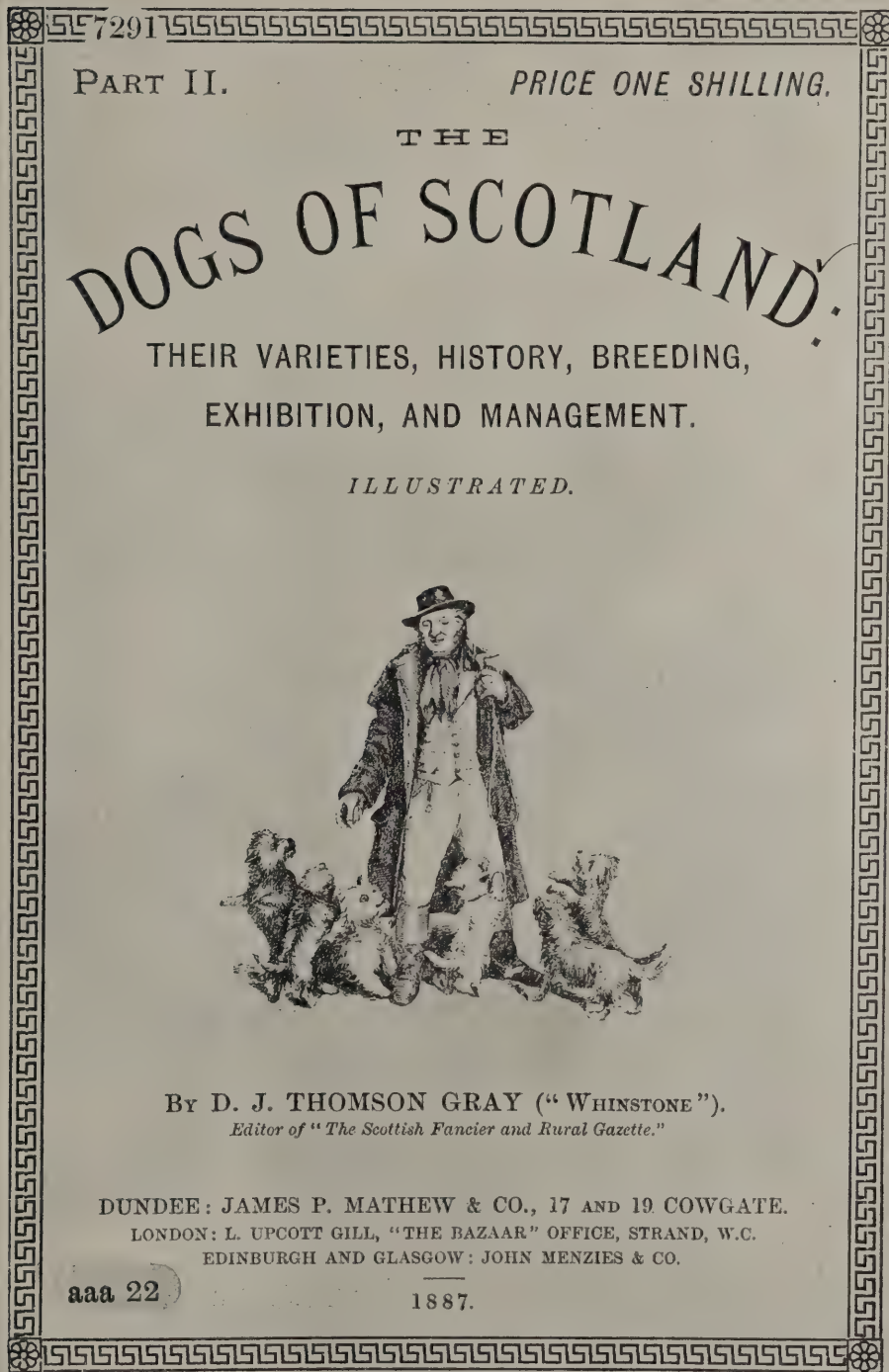


MATTIE AND LAMB.



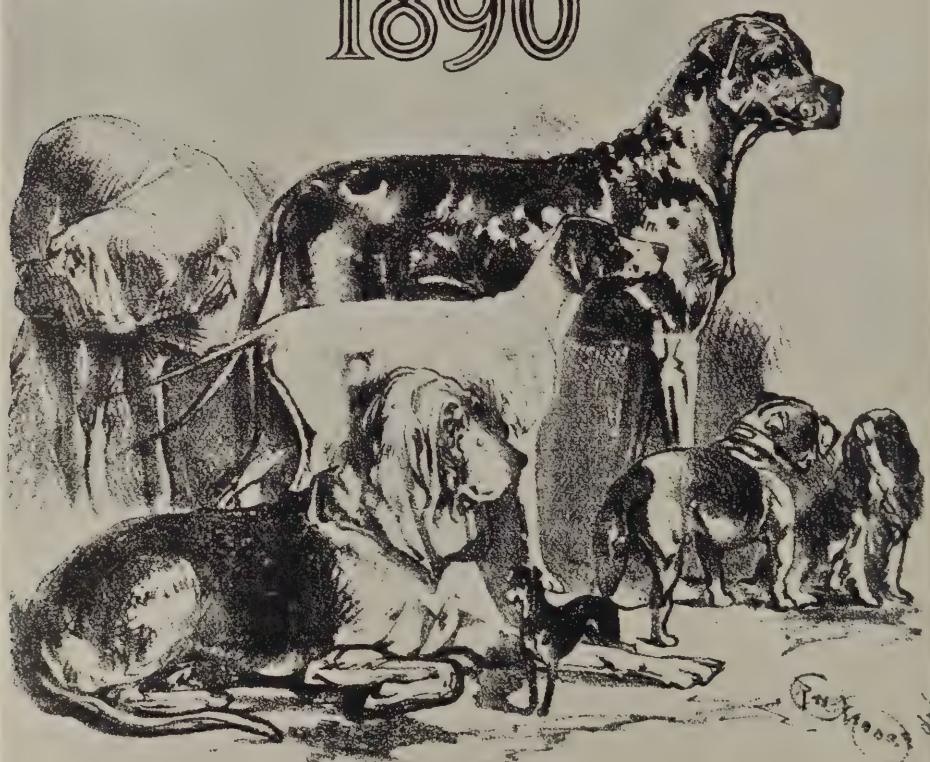
Two prints from "The Sporting Magazine." Left. A FOSTER-MOTHER; right. THE NEWFOUNDLAND. The former the property of a farmer at Hinton, Lincolnshire (November 1819); the latter, "a dog famous for saving the lives of many people, throws a spaniel, refusing to swim to a boat, into the water" (November 1818). 6806]





THE COVER OF PART II OF "THE DOGS OF SCOTLAND," SHOWING DANDIE DINMONT AND HIS TERRIERS.  
The work is complete in six parts.

# THE DOG OWNERS' ANNUAL FOR 1890 ILLUSTRATED



WITH CONTRIBUTIONS BY  
GEORGE R. KREHL, EVERETT MILLAIS, A. J. SEWELL, M. R. C. V. S.  
GORDON STABLES, M. D. R. N., W. K. TAUNTON, & C.  
LONDON: DEAN & SON, 160A, FLEET STREET, E. C.

THE COVER OF A WORK "DEDICATED (WITHOUT PERMISSION) TO EVERY DOG LOVER AND TO EVERY DOG HATER IN THE UNITED KINGDOM." 240 pages. Later it was edited by Mr. Edgar Farman until his decease on January 16, 1905.



The complaints were various; they are amusing reading when compared with dog-show methods of to-day. The two following letters were in the "Field" of April 4 of that same year:

#### "CREMORNE DOG SHOW

"SIR,—I beg you will do me the justice to insert these few lines in your next number in answer to your remarks relative to me under the above heading in last week's 'Field,' viz.:—'We feel confident that Mr. Gilbert would prize the honour which his "Venus" has obtained among the pointers if there were no truth in the charge that his name was attached to her collar.' The charge is not true; neither my name or address were attached in any way to my 'Venus,' which was awarded the first prize Class 16, No. 157. I have good reason to know, because I took 'Venus' myself on the Friday, and left her till Saturday morning, when I found her not in her place, because the officials did not know to whom she belonged nor where to place her, having *no address 'on collar.'* The judges were not in the building when I left, consequently had not commenced judging, and I did not return till the evening, when some of them had left. I did not know who the judges were who awarded the prizes in the pointer class. I beg also to correct another little mistake relative to my bitch, viz. that she had taken a prize before; this is not correct, as she has not. You have probably confounded the present 'Venus' with a small one of the same name which won in the small class. I pride myself on not always winning with the same animal, never having done so but on one occasion in the pointer class.

"H. GILBERT.

"Kensington, April 2."

"[We accept Mr. Gilbert's statement in all good faith. At the same time we may remark that we saw the names, without a single exception, on the collars of more than 100 dogs which we examined, and Mr. Gilbert's case was only selected by us as a strong illustration of our argument. Granting the rule, whether there was or was not an exception has no bearing upon the general question; but we rejoice to find that 'Venus' may wear her honours with a feeling of more purity than we gave her credit for.—ED.]"

"SIR,—I was unable myself to go to the Cremorne Dog Show, but I sent by a friend for exhibition a black-and-tan toy terrier bitch, age 10 months, weight 2 lb. 7 oz. My friend tells me that your

remarks on the Dog Show are perfectly true. The arrangements, he tells me, could not have been worse had it been the intention of Messrs. Smith and Co. to make them so. My poor little dog was brought back on Friday last (27th); it was so cowed that, when I spoke to it, it put its tail between its legs as if afraid of a beating. It has been so ill ever since that I am fearful that it may die. From the prospectus I imagined that the show was a *bonâ fide* one, conducted by people who at least knew that dogs required constant access to water, and rest occasionally. From what I now understand it appears to have been a dog show and dancing saloon united, so that the unfortunate dogs had no rest day or night. I believe that a properly-conducted dog show, like a cattle show, is productive of great good to those who value a fine, well-bred dog, as they may then see the improvements that take place in breeding, &c.

"BLUE BELL.

"Portsmouth, March 31."

But a stranger show still was that held by the French Acclimatisation Society in 1863, its first show. The rules, based, so we are told, on those in this country, are given here. Amongst other regulations is one that owners were to be allowed *five days* to remove their exhibits, and those not removed in the five days *were to be sold* by public auction, the *Society claiming the money* to meet any deficit caused by the animals during their stay. The "Field" appended a note to the effect that they felt sure, in respect to the judging, that the jury, to be entitled to the slightest respect, must contain a very large admixture of "British gentlemen," and that they were certain that "no sportsman in their country" would be satisfied with the verdict of a jury of Frenchmen upon his animals. The "Field" referred to judges for such breeds as foxhounds, pointers, setters, retrievers, and greyhounds.

#### "RULES

##### I

"THE exhibition will be open to the public from Sunday, May 3, 1863, at nine o'clock in the morning, until the following Sunday, May 10, at six o'clock in the evening.

"It will consist of the dogs which shall be sent from all parts of the world, and which shall have been admitted by a committee, to be nominated for that purpose by the councils of the administration of the two societies.

## II

"The exhibitors must inform the directors of the gardens, some time before April 1, as to the number, sex, and breed of the animals which they purpose to send. No entry will be received after that date.

"All the dogs must be delivered *carriage free* to the gardens of the society, in the Bois de Boulogne, by three o'clock in the afternoon of the 30th of April, at the latest, furnished with a collar and a chain of 5 ft. 6 in. in length at least in good condition, under pain of exclusion.

"The dogs should be sent with all convenient speed, addressed '*à M. le Directeur du Jardin d'Acclimatation du Bois de Boulogne, à Paris.*' Those which are not sent in charge should be packed in cases or hampers, so as to perform the journey each way without any risk of accident or loss.

"After the 30th of April, three p.m., no dog can be received.

"Every dog refused by the admission committee the permission to be exhibited will be returned at once to its proprietor at his expense. Animals once admitted cannot be withdrawn before the closing of the exhibition, except in case of sickness.

"After the closing of the exhibition, five days will be allowed for removing the animals; after which all that have not been removed will be sold by public auction, and the prices realised will be held at the disposal of the proprietors, and to meet any deficit in expenses caused by the animals during their stay at the Acclimatisation Gardens.

"As an exceptional arrangement, toy and pet dogs may be removed every evening by their owners, on condition that they are returned every morning before ten o'clock.

## III

"The care and food of the animals during the whole of their sojourn at the Acclimatisation Gardens will be at the expense of the exhibitors. For those exhibitors who choose to make such an arrangement, the direction will undertake these charges at the rate of half a franc per diem for each dog; but it will not be answerable for any loss or death or any accident, however caused. The service of the animals must be completed every day by nine o'clock a.m.

## IV

"The animals will be exhibited and arranged the three following ways:—

"1. The toy and pet dogs (Italian greyhounds, pugs, King Charles, &c.) will be arranged apart

in compartments a metre (39.3 in.) each way, covered by a tent, and enclosed by boards, except in front, where there will be railings.

"2. Packs of hounds, and portions of packs of hunting dogs, will be under tents, in inclosures of 32 square metres of superficies, raised from the soil upon kennel stands.

"3. The other dogs will be on wooden stages, arranged according to the English mode, 2 metres broad and 2 metres vacant intervening, so that they will not interfere with each other, and leave ample room for moving about. These stages will be covered by tents, to which curtains may be fitted.

## V

"To facilitate the sale of the animals exhibited, the directors will, if requested, insert the price demanded by the owner in the printed catalogue of the exhibition.

"The exhibitors may also arrange with the directors as to the sale and delivery of the animals exhibited and for the payment of the purchase-money.

"After the closing of the exhibition, and at the request of exhibitors (to be expressed before such closing), a sale by public auction will take place of the animals intended for sale.

## VI

"A card of free admission, exclusively personal, will be granted to each exhibitor or his representative by the directors of the gardens. In case of abuse, this card may be cancelled.

## VII

"Prizes in money, gold, silver, and bronze medals, and works of art will be awarded as prizes, on the 6th of May, by a jury nominated by the administration of the two societies. The animals belonging to the Acclimatisation Society cannot be allowed to compete for prizes.

## VIII

"The organisation and management of the exhibition are placed under the authority of the director of the Acclimatisation Gardens."

Shortly afterwards the "Field" published the schedule, and I leave it to the perusal of the reader, for there is really too much to say about it. The only question is, where the Acclimatisation Society was able to discover so many and such unique breeds.



## "EXHIBITION OF DOGS, 1863

## "FIRST DIVISION—DOGS FOR SERVICE

"CLASS I. *Shepherds' Dogs*.—Dogs of the Brie race and other French shepherds' dogs.

"CLASS II. *Foreign Shepherds' Dogs*.—German, English, Scotch (collies), Russian, &c.

"CLASS III. *Welsh Dogs* (used for the defence of man and for the conduct of flocks). SUB-CLASS I. —Pyrenean dogs, St. Bernard, Léonberg, Camargne, Abruzzi, French mastiffs, Spanish, Scotch, St. Domingo, Mexican, Breton, and other mastiffs. SUB-CLASS II.—*Newfoundland and Labrador Dogs*.—Short-haired and curly-haired Newfoundlands, white Newfoundlands, and Labrador dogs.

"CLASS IV. *Mastiffs*.—The large Bordeaux mastiff, black-and-white mastiff, Spanish, Cuban, and Thibet mastiff, English mastiff, &c.

"CLASS V. *Bull Dogs*.—Brindled, black-and-white, white-and-yellow.

"CLASS VI. *Bull Terriers* (ratters).—SUB-CLASS I. (over 12 lb. weight): brindled bull terrier, white, tawny, and black bull terriers, &c. SUB-CLASS II. (under 12 lb. weight): brindled bull terrier, black bull terrier, white bull terrier.

"CLASS VII. *Smooth-haired Terriers* (ratters).—SUB-CLASS I. (over 9 lb. weight): White terrier, black-and-tan, fox terrier, various kinds. SUB-CLASS II. (under 9 lb. weight): white terrier, black-and-tan, Russian, various.

"CLASS VIII. *Long-haired Terriers*.—SUB-CLASS I.—Single-nosed griffon terrier, double-nosed ditto. SUB-CLASS II.: Long-haired terrier, Scotch, Highland, Skye, South American, and Dandy Dinmont.

"CLASS IX. Dogs specially used for hunting the martin, the polecat, zhibeline, &c.

"CLASS X. *Danish Dogs*.—Large Danish dog; middle-sized, or Dalmatian; small-sized (Harlequin dogs).

## "SECOND DIVISION—HUNTING DOGS

"CLASS XI. *French Hunting Dogs* (large breeds): Saintonge hounds, Poitou, short-haired Vendéans, Vendean griffons, Norman, Breton, Gascon (Bordeaux), Gascon (Toulouse) Gascon (of the Landes), Bresse, and d'Artois hounds.

"CLASS XII. *Small breed Dogs for Hare-hunting*.—Hounds of the Haute Marne, of Morvan, of Gascony, Norman, Vosges, and Corsican.

"CLASS XIII. *English Hounds* (large breeds): bloodhound, Talbot, staghound, foxhounds, Kerry beagle, otter-hound.

"CLASS XIV. *English Hounds* (small breeds): harriers, beagles.

"CLASS XV. *Various Hounds* (pure-breds): German bloodhounds, Swiss hound, Russian, Polish, Italian Schweisshund, &c.

"CLASS XVI. Cross-bred hounds of established breeds.

"CLASS XVII. *Basset Hounds of all kinds*.—Straight-legged short-haired Bassets, straight-legged long-haired Bassets, crooked-legged short-haired Bassets, crooked-legged long-haired Bassets, Baden Bassets, Burgos, St. Domingo, Illyrian, and Hungarian Bassets.

## "THIRD DIVISION—DOGS TO SHOOT TO

"CLASS XVIII. *French Pointers* of the Puits, Picardy, Norman, Ardennes, Bourbonnais (tailless), Poitevin, double-nosed, and Anjou breeds.

"CLASS XIX. *English Pointers*.—Large and small breeds.

"CLASS XX. *Foreign Pointers*.—Spanish (yellow-and-white), Balearic, Italian (blue), and Bengalese.

"CLASS XXI. *Sporting Spaniels*.—SUB-CLASS I. *French Spaniels*.—Pont-Andemer breed, double-nosed Spaniels. SUB-CLASS II. *English Spaniels* (setters).—English setters, black-and-tan (Gordon). Scotch setters, Irish setters. SUB-CLASS III. *Various Foreign Spaniels*.—German spaniels, Spanish, &c.

"CLASS XXII. *English Spaniels of Small Size*.—Clumber spaniels, Norfolk springers, Devonshire cockers, and Welsh cockers.

"CLASS XXIII. *Water-spaniels or Retrievers*.—English retriever, Irish, long-eared water-spaniel, common water-spaniel.

"CLASS XXIV. *Poodles and Woolly Retrievers*.—SUB-CLASS I. Large poodles, large Russian poodles. SUB-CLASS II. French woolly retrievers, Austrian griffons.

## "FOURTH DIVISION—GREYHOUNDS

"CLASS XXV. *Smooth-haired Greyhounds*.—Saintonge greyhound, common greyhound, sloughi, Greek, tiger greyhound of South America, Charneque, greyhound of the Balearic Islands.

"CLASS XXVI. *Long-haired Greyhounds*.—Persian, Syrian, Irish wolfhound, Scotch deerhound, Russian Tartar, Circassian, and Kurdish greyhounds.

## "FIFTH DIVISION—TOY AND PET DOGS

"CLASS XXVII. *Greyhounds of Small Breeds*.—Italian greyhound, little Syrian greyhound, Turkish dog (hairless), hairless dogs of Mexico and China, small greyhounds with manes.

"CLASS XXVIII. *Pet Spaniels*.—King Charles, Blenheim, Gredins, black-and-white Chinese spaniels, Japanese and Chinese short-legged dogs.

"CLASS XXIX. *Little Pet Poodles*.—Havana lap-dogs, Peruvian, Maltese, Balearic, Austrian, lion dogs.

"CLASS XXX. *Various Pet Dogs and Drawing-room Dogs*.—Pug dogs, Alicant dogs.

"CLASS XXXI. *Dogs from the Arctic Regions* (small and large breeds).—Pomeranian dogs (Lulus), Alsatian, Iceland, Lapland.

#### "SIXTH DIVISION—EXOTIC DOGS

"CLASS XXXII (1°) *Dogs useful to man in various foreign countries*.—Esquimaux, Siberian, Tartar, Kamschatcan, Greenland, Canadian, Kangaroo dogs, Kabyle dogs, dogs of the bazaars in the East.

"(2°) *Dogs used for human food*.—Chinese (*Canis edibilis*), the Poul of New Ireland, the edible dog of North America, the edible dog of Polynesia.

"(3°) *Dogs untamed by man*.—The East Indian dhole, the Australian dingo, the Himalayan Wahn, and the Indian Quao.

"(4°) *Dogs which become wild*.—The American chestnut-coloured dog, the dog of New Caledonia, of Sumatra, of the Cape of Good Hope, and of St. Domingo."

On May 9 the "Field" reported on the show in the following manner:

#### "PARIS DOG SHOW

"JARDIN D'ACCLIMATION (BOIS DE BOULOGNE)

"[From our own Correspondent]

PARIS, May 6.

"It is pleasant to begin my task of giving your readers some account of the above exhibition, by stating that a dog show like that of Paris, undertaken from honourable motives, and upon really sound principles, has nevertheless achieved a success—both as regards the value of the exhibition itself and the favour extended to it by the public—which no mere charlatanism could ever have secured to it. Begun without any thought or prospect of pecuniary advantage by the honourable societies who have inaugurated and conducted it—nay, with the settled conviction, deliberately accepted beforehand, of a large outlay and altogether disproportionate returns—I am happy to say, notwithstanding, that, thanks to the revived interest in a very noble animal, and the perfect confidence of the public in the character and objects of the promoters, the labour and care bestowed, and the risk incurred, are likely to meet with a suitable reward in the shape of a considerable augmentation to funds always so well employed. Despite the numberless other attrac-

tions open at this moment in the French capital, some 30,000 or 40,000 visitors, comprising the *élite* of Parisian sport and fashion, including the Emperor himself, and most probably, by the time I am writing these pages, the Empress also, are flocking daily to the interesting spectacle offered to them by the Society of Acclimatisation, and there is every prospect of even these numbers largely increasing as the week advances. Yesterday the assemblage was so great, and the throng of fine ladies (especially around the cages of their little four-footed pets) so dense, that the authorities were compelled to interfere, and, in order to give every one a fair chance of seeing, to make the company form *queue*, and pass in rotation along the front of the animals; all which was effected with that order, decorum, and good humour which distinguish French crowds and French administrations. The weather so far has been enchanting; the gardens, though still, from their comparatively recent formation, looking somewhat bare, were nevertheless beautifully bright and cheerful in aspect. The drive thither, being through the most beautiful part of Paris to the centre of attraction in the Bois de Boulogne, was thronged with equipages of the first order; in short, nothing has been wanting as yet to make this first serious attempt in France at the improvement of the canine race, and of 'man's best friend' amongst the brute creation, as successful as it deserves. Having stated with much pleasure the above result, which is at once so creditable to the public and so satisfactory to those who have directed its curiosity and interest into this useful channel, it would be unfair not to mention the names of those to whom such success is mainly due, and upon whom the greater part of the heavy labour and responsibility of the undertaking have necessarily fallen. To the able director of the garden, M. Rufz de Lavison, belongs of course the first praise, as upon him also falls the severest task; but, aided by his intelligent and active sub-director, M. Albert Geoffrey Saint-Hilaire—a name and family long so honourably distinguished in natural science and become now almost traditional at the old Jardin des Plantes of Paris—all that could be done has been effected to make the arrangements conducive at once to the wishes and interest of the exhibitors, and the improvement and gratification of the public. For the extreme courtesy of both these gentlemen to your own correspondent personally, and their kindness in affording him every reasonable facility for making his investigations, he can only tender them his best thanks on behalf of himself, and he trusts he



may venture to add also those of the readers of the 'Field.'

"And now let us turn from these pleasant generalities to the business and details of the exhibition; and first, as regards the *locale* in which the animals are placed, and its suitability and convenience for the purpose to which it is applied. The 850 or 900 dogs of which the exhibition is composed are lodged under wooden sheds, or *hangars*, as the French term them, running for a length of not much short of 1,000 yards, along some of the principal avenues of the garden, and affording ample space beneath them for the exhibition of a double line of dogs throughout nearly their whole extent. The contract for these erections alone, I was informed by the director, amounted to well nigh £1,000, and the entire contemplated expenditure at the commencement to nearly double that sum, 'of which,' said M. de Lavison, 'we never expect to recover one half; but we have, nevertheless, decided that the utility and desirableness of the object in view were such as warranted us in making the outlay.' Along the outside edge of the eaves of these sheds, striped curtains or blinds are neatly arranged, so as to be let down at night, if necessary, and, being looped up during the day, admit plenty of air, and avoid all heat to the animals and all unpleasant smells to the visitors. The appearance of the whole, indeed, is at once light, airy, and comfortable. Under the first range of sheds, not far from the entrance of the garden, are placed the pet dogs, or *chiens de luxe*, arranged in a double row of separate cages, back to back, with plenty of space down the centre for cleaning and feeding, being the same, in fact, which were recently appropriated for the residence of the feathered tribes in the show of poultry. Further on, a wooden partition divides the sheds into two equal parts, and attached to each side of this partition is a platform, made slightly sloping for cleanliness, on the upper portion of which, well provided with straw (kept in its place by strips of wood running longitudinally along the platform), the dogs lie in a way as agreeable to themselves as it is commodious for those who come to see them. As the central partition only reaches to half the height of the shed, the free circulation of air is unimpeded, and communication is made easy between the attendants in the two compartments. The general opinion expressed is, that no arrangement could have been better or more convenient; and, although the erection of a slight wooden division between each dog might no doubt be an improvement, it was universally admitted that the advantage was not worth the very great increase

of expense it would have entailed. The different enclosures in the garden around afford ample opportunity for taking out half-a-dozen dogs together, and comparing them carefully and deliberately. By some Englishmen, who saw the arrangements for the first time, it was feared that the dogs might be too much exposed to the weather, and might be liable to take cold at night; but a little more experience in our peculiarly dry climate soon convinced them that the directors had acted with good judgment in their arrangements, both for night and day, and had not misplaced their confidence in a Parisian atmosphere. The last portion of the sheds is devoted to the splendid show (of which more hereafter) of eleven packs of hounds, exclusive of those of the Duke of Beaufort. There the sheds are simply divided into sections, each of which forms a kennel, with a raised dais or platform covered with straw for the hounds to sleep on. Such are briefly the material arrangements of the exhibition, and it is universally admitted that they are at once both judicious and convenient.

"I now proceed to speak more minutely of some of the different races of dogs and of some of the individual dogs of which the exhibition is composed, as far as they have yet fallen under my own attention or that of friends. The exhibition, it must be observed, was still, up to yesterday, when I had visited it, in an incomplete and unfinished form—that is to say, the different classes and categories had not yet received their definite arrangement, which was still going on with the aid of the judges and the administration. The former had by no means completed their laborious task; the prizes which had been adjudged were not yet designated over the individuals; nor were the tickets containing the names of the dogs, of their owners, and the class to which they belonged, yet affixed over them. But all this was rapidly proceeding, and by to-day or to-morrow at latest the exhibition, I doubt not, will have assumed at once a shape affording most easy information, and presenting admirable classification. With regard to the names of owners, I find that no attempt is either made, or was ever intended to be made, to keep them a secret. The necessity for such a regulation does not seem to enter into the contemplation either of the promoters of the exhibition or the judges of its contents; and with regard to the latter, almost all of whom are gentlemen of high position and social rank, I must say that after seeing them at work the very idea of imputing to them partiality, or any yet more dishonourable bias, would be an altogether gratuitous insult. This may appear to be making

a somewhat bold assertion, but I can only speak according to the sincerity of my own impressions and convictions. The jury on sporting dogs or dogs to shoot over—on which I had the honour to act in a sort of semi-official capacity, being invited to co-operate (along with my compatriot, Mr. John Walker, of Holywell-green, near Halifax), both as interpreter and judge—was composed of such men as the Comte de Newerkerke, president; M. Emile de la Besge (the same who has just been hunting with the Duke of Beaufort in Poitou, and the very type of a French country gentleman), M. le Vicomte d'Eglandes, M. le Baron de Pierre, M. Dufour, of the Department of the Aisne, one of the most scientific sportsmen of France; with others of similar standing, whose names alone are guarantees for the integrity and loyalty of their proceedings. I must also add, in Mr. Walker's name and my own, our joint sense of the extreme courtesy of these true French gentlemen, of the easy and natural deference they were pleased to pay to English opinions upon English dogs, and of the authority which they most willingly accorded to Mr. Walker's sound and experienced judgment. Indeed, it is not too much to say with respect to that gentleman, that his opinion carried most weight in placing the larger number of dogs to whom prizes have been assigned in the category whose merits he was called upon to decide.

"I shall first, then, say something of those dogs which fell more immediately within my own province and notice; and perhaps I can hardly convey to English readers of the 'Field'—acquainted as most of them probably are with whatever of the canine species has attracted attention, and even most honours in your own exhibitions—a more correct idea of the high excellence of the Paris show than by saying that even Mr. Newton's famous dog 'Ranger' was barely able to hold his own against the formidable competitors who disputed his well-deserved reputation. One of the first proceedings of this jury was to select from the lot of pointers of pure English breed seven or eight of those which were manifestly of superior quality, compare them together in an adjoining inclosure, and place them in order of merit, as a sort of standard of comparison with the rest. It so happened that the first of these dogs was 'placed' in the momentary absence of Mr. Walker and myself, and only the second rank was then assigned to 'Ranger,' the first being given to a liver-coloured dog ticked with white, of smaller size, but admirable form, belonging to M. Paul Caillard, and exhibited with a bitch nearly as fine and fourteen puppies. It was

difficult to believe that 'Ranger' was beaten; but on examination, so close was the competition, that Mr. Walker almost hesitated to venture to express a contrary opinion; and it was only after much reflection that it was at last decided that 'Ranger' ought still to have the preference—an opinion to which the French judges yielded with great good humour and impartiality. The judgment in favour of Mr. Newton's dog was the more remarkable for impartiality, because in France weight does not tell so much in their estimation as in England. The work in this country is generally of a much lighter description, and provided the dog be of size and strength enough to accomplish it, any overplus in these qualities is not taken into consideration by French judges; and yet superior development and power, and a nobler style of head and form, were perhaps almost the only points in which 'Ranger' manifested superiority to his rival, who was perfect in every other point. Mr. Riley's dog, though of acknowledged merit, was not allowed a prize, chiefly from the unconquerable objection which French judges entertain to a bow-legged dog, whether of the English race or of their own *braques*. The first and second prize of 200*fr.* being thus adjudged, the third of 50*fr.* was accorded *nem. con.* to the sweetest lemon-and-white coloured bitch that eyes ever beheld. Indeed, in point of perfect purity of breed and extreme elegance of form, she almost exceeded the two first mentioned. She was as lithe in her movements and as fine in skin as an Italian greyhound. Her stern was a picture, round, smooth, straight, and tapering away to nothing, with the true pendulum motion; her feet were perfectly round, and, in short, every well-known point was perfect, showing elegance of form, combined with deep strong chest, and fine back and loins. I am sorry to say that up to this moment I have not been able to ascertain the name of the owner, which was unknown to all the jury and the attendants. I must only allow myself to say of the fourth prize (silver medal), accorded to a lemon-and-white dog belonging to M. Hamat, that but for a stern not quite smooth and with a slight curve in it, which went sorely against Mr. Walker's correct taste, he was equal in other respects to the first prize. It was agreed to overlook this defect on account of his other fine qualities. Three other silver and bronze medals were awarded to French owners, with two honourable mentions; a handsome dog belonging to Mr. Green coming next, with several others of about equal merit. On the whole, I should say these awards were as judicious as they were certainly painstaking and conscientious.



"The next category to which I shall direct your attention is a very remarkable one, and well-deserving observation, because I apprehend that as yet it is comparatively little known to or appreciated by English sportsmen. I refer to the exhibition of French griffons and barbets, a dog seemingly of Russian origin, and hence I believe sometimes known in England under the name of Russian setter; but the form of which has become so much improved in France as to make the present breed be regarded as almost indigenous to that country. Indeed, one of the ablest of the French judges, M. Dufour, claimed the Grand Prix d'Honneur of 500f. for a silver-grey specimen of this kind, as being the purest representation of a genuine French race of dogs in the exhibition. The griffon is a square-built dog, the size of a large pointer, or rather higher, and covered with thick curly hair. The barbet seems to be generally a larger though very similar dog, so much alike indeed that it is somewhat difficult for an inexperienced eye to distinguish between them. The marked feature of the pure French griffon seems to be the *bouffe*, or large patch of buffish-coloured hair, placed almost like a saddle on the shoulders, and parting naturally and smoothly on the back, while the rest of the coat is closely curled. This is absent in the large barbet, whose coat is equally curled all over, while his head is rounder and less elongated than that of the pure griffon, and his general appearance more muppy. A patch of white under the tail is also regarded as a sign of purity of breed in these dogs. The griffon is called *griffon d'arrêt*, because he points game with great sureness and steadiness, lifting the fore foot. He is famous for snipes and water, and hunts equally well in wood, or plain, or marshes. I have seldom seen a more taking dog than the dark brown griffon, No. 456, called *broussaille*, to which the second prize was awarded, and much preferred him, for my part, to the silver-grey, No. 454, which took the first. The latter was a much smoother dog, with a very different character of head; but French judges, who ought to know best, professed to see in him the highest signs of purity of race. I know no dog more likely to become fashionable in England than the pure griffon were he introduced and better known there; and from his appearance, and all I have heard respecting him from the best French sportsmen, I strongly recommend him to the attention of their English brethren.

"Another dog of purely French breed well worthy of notice is the *braque*, or smooth French pointer, to which—and not, as generally supposed, to the Spanish—we are, in the opinion of Frenchmen,

indebted for our own superior race of the same class. The French say that their *braque* is the origin of the Spanish as well as of the English breed; and it certainly seems almost impossible to look at a thorough-bred French *braque* and fail to discern in it the source of our own English pointer. We seem, in fact, to have done with the *braque* the same thing which, *parvis componere magna*, we have done with the Arab horse—developed both into the superior size and form they have assumed among us, though without obliterating the traces of their original descent. The *braque* is a smaller dog than the English pointer, short, thickset, and muscular, with a much shorter muzzle; lighter in the ears and head, and with a tail altogether peculiar to himself, it is short, straight, and ropy, not more than 3 or 4 inches long, and as thick at the extremity as at the root. English judges refused to believe that the tails of several of the specimens exhibited were uncut, until examination convinced them that they were in their natural state. Although short, however, the tail has the true pendulum wag; the chest is broad, the loins good, the fore-legs straight, without the slightest bow (a strong objection in French eyes), and the feet round and short-clawed, as in our own first-class pointer. The above description applies perfectly to a small-sized liver-and-white dog (No. 143), to which the second prize was awarded by the French judges, to whose opinion the English judges naturally deferred in this case. The first prize had been originally conferred on him; but a larger dog (which had been at first rejected from the *braques* as belonging too nearly to the English pointer), being proved to be really of French origin, was preferred, though the former appeared to myself and others to be a purer specimen of the indigenous French breed. Though still valuing their own *braque* highly, French sportsmen are becoming fully alive to the improved type of the English pointer, and are now anxious to raise the former to the same standard; hence the great benefit to them of such a show as the present, and of the spirit of emulation which it cannot fail to promote.

"I ought perhaps have spoken of the setters, or *épagneuls français* (French spaniels, as they are termed here), before mentioning the French griffons and *braques*, the former being of pure English blood (at least such of them as deserve notice), and therefore coming more naturally under consideration immediately after the English pointer. The show of these is very remarkable, and proves that the French are already importing our best blood. The first prize was unhesitatingly given, by English

judgment, to the two superb lemon-and-white dogs of M. Caillard, the same whose liver flecked dog and bitch so nearly won the first prize against 'Ranger' amongst the English pointers. Of these two, Nos. 504-5, the former, 'Dick,' though the smaller, and thought light by some English judges, was one of the most perfect animals I ever saw. His hair was as fine as silk, legs beautifully feathered; feet elongated, instead of round as in the pointer, with the hair growing long between the claws; tail like a fan; chest broad, and flank peculiarly good. The head was magnificent in expression, and the eyes showed the *ne plus ultra* of breeding before it becomes too fine. This dog was of pure English blood, having been bred and born in England and only imported into France a few months ago, although from what part of the country and from what owner I am at present unable to state, no one being at hand at the moment to give any information respecting him. I have been more particular in my description of him because to him was awarded, by the unanimous vote of both the English and French judges of sporting dogs, the Grand Prix d'Honneur of 500f. After the other prizes had been distributed to the different classes, it remained to award the Grand Prix to the best dog of the category of sporting dogs. When this was taken into consideration it was agreed *nem. con.* that Mr. Newton's dog 'Ranger,' Mr. Riley's retriever bitch, and M. Caillard's English-bred setter 'Dick' were all of the very highest breed and quality in their various kinds, and that there was in fact nothing to choose between them according to merit on those grounds. Under these circumstances a proposition was at first made to divide the Grand Prix; but that was rightly negatived as derogatory to the intention of a chief prize, which must be given for some superiority over and above all other equal qualities—and, everything else being equal, it was admitted that M. Caillard's dog was the handsomest to look at, the most pleasing to the eye of the three, and I believe I am not very far wrong in saying that 'Dick's' good looks carried the day, and when the question was at last put to the vote caused it to be given unanimously in his favour. I mention these circumstances the more minutely, because it may be at least satisfactory and consolatory to the owners of the other two dogs to know how highly they were appreciated and how very nicely the choice was balanced. Although a French owner carried off the head prize, the real honour attaches solely and exclusively to the English stocks out of which all these first-class dogs were produced.

"It is almost unnecessary to say that Mr. Riley's

retrievers carried the day in their own class, there being no others present at all capable of competing with them; the chief prize was therefore at once awarded to them. But the breed is not as yet sufficiently known in France to be appreciated as it deserves. I have little doubt, however, that it will very shortly become so among French sportsmen, Baron Rothschild is, I understand, a purchaser, or about to be one, of two of the best specimens, and his example will probably be followed by many others.

"I have omitted to mention among the setters a very fine specimen of the black-and-tan colour, called 'Ychery,' No. 479, to which the second prize was awarded. I have rarely seen a finer head, a finer coat, or more finely formed and feathered legs and feet. He bore the white patch—the Gordon mark—on his broad chest, and was a truly fine animal, quite worthy to have been bred by Mr. Pearce himself.

"The Irish setters scarcely deserve notice. There was not a really good specimen of the red setter among them. Most were of a light, tanny, gingerbread colour, and in all the black streak down the back was wanting. No. 615 seemed the best of the lot.

"There is but one Clumber spaniel in the Exhibition (No. 485), a very fair specimen, belonging to M. Rochetulon. The second prize was awarded to him, the first being given to Mr. Heath's cockers, No. 486, in whose praise I cannot say much.

"The exhibition of English, Scotch, Persian, and Russian greyhounds is by no means remarkable—a fact not to be at all wondered at in this country, when it is considered that, by the existing laws, coursing is absolutely prohibited from one end of France to the other. The sport, indeed, may be said to be not only unpractised, but well-nigh unknown. How, then, can we expect to find a good race of greyhounds? The only one of any mark was a small bitch (No. 570), recently imported from England, to which the first prize was awarded. Another English dog, belonging to Count Dumas, gained the second prize; a Persian dog, No. 573, the third; and a Russian, No. 567, the fourth.

"The show of bulls and bull-terriers is very numerous, these dogs being the fashion just now among young Frenchmen. But without professing to be an authority on the breed, I should say that the exhibition was more numerous than select. Good judges say that the pure specimens are few; the bull-terriers being least well-represented, and all, or almost all, showing too much of the bull. The purest bulls seemed to be those of Mr. M'Donald.



"The French *berger*, or sheep dog, is well and numerous represented, with his intelligent head in front, and his 'no tail' behind. But though of great sagacity, strength and fidelity, he is a very inferior-looking animal to the one we find on the Scottish hills.

"There is only one St. Bernard's dog in the gardens, but that is a fine one, a young dog of only nine months old. I speak advisedly—for I know the breed well on his native mountains—when I say that I have rarely seen a truer or more promising specimen of his kind. His head is very fine and broad, with rich dark colour, while the rest of his coat and his body are the true tanny, lioness hue and flat-sided form. He is exhibited as belonging to M. de Mont Blanc, and the name, or rather *nom de guerre* given to him for the occasion, is 'Torrent.'

"The category of hounds is so important, and so surprising in its aspect and results, to most Englishmen who have seen it, that I must reserve my account of it, and of some others, for a second article in your next week's impression."

A most amusing leader was published in the "Kent Messenger" of May 13, 1876. It refers to the Maidstone Dog Show, the first in that town. It was a novel experience, and the reporter responsible for the leader gives us the following account of the event. I might here allude to the reporter who states therein that he had a felonious impulse to let the dogs out of their cages and then stroll away unconcerned. It was at this show that the first water trials took place for life-saving dogs (see p. 582).

#### "THE DOG SHOW"

"It is a safe assertion that to the majority of mankind dogs are sources of sustained interest and allies of great material value. They are the only animals that have followed man through every region of the world; they are 'the pampered minions of royalty and the half-starved partakers of the beggar's crust!' and yet, despite the attention bestowed upon them in all ages, they are still connected with one of the most perplexing and difficult questions in natural history. No satisfactory classification of the different kinds of dogs has ever been made; what some naturalists regard as types of species, others pronouncing to be mere mongrel races. Nor we believe can any principle of arrangement be found in form, roughness or smoothness of fur, or other such character, which will not separate breeds that are in other respects nearly allied, and associate some that are widely dissimilar. How many different species there are, and whether

all domestic dogs are derived from the wolf or from the jackal, are questions which have not received the investigation necessary to a confident determination of the measure of importance that ought to be assigned to them.

"These are, however, only negative views of the dog; for positive views there has been a capital opportunity in the Fair Meadow this week, especially if one went there in the bright, sunny morning, when there were few visitors strolling to and fro under the great awning, and one might interview seven hundred of the canine race in undisturbed leisure. Seven hundred, or nearly that number, snarling, whining, howling, yelping, and raising a chorus of jarring, confused sounds as though all the church organs in the world were being tuned together. The alertness, the life, the remarkable variety of them; the fierceness of some, the fussiness of others, the curious contrasts that obtained, from the gentle, smooth-coated little terrier to the chestnut-coloured bloodhound stretched thoughtfully on his bench, would have taken many hours to study; but the general effect of it all was very fine. There were some beautiful specimens among the cur-dogs; the Skye terrier, with its ample coat of wiry, iron-grey hair, staring vacantly at an imaginary rat; the snow-white Pomeranian, with its dainty collar of eider-down, and its tilted tail worn as saucily as a rink-hat; and the tiny creature in the glass case, its slim, delicate legs and its silken, carefully-combed hair giving it a scornful, aristocratic air, as of Mr. Carlyle's notion of French marquises, when they wore ornamental vests and primrose coats, and shrugged their shoulders previous to the shearing of them. There was never a complete lull in the Babel of the seven hundred, but every now and then there came, by seeming general consent, a piercing chorus-like outburst of screaming and barking, at the end of which could be heard the weird, troubled howl of the bloodhound and the hoarse, dull growl of the bulldog. One of the pugs, a cross little fellow who stood quivering in his cage, put his tail between his legs, threw his head well back, and howled his protest against his imprisonment; while a Chinese mastiff, though looking very uncomfortable, treated the whole thing with silent contempt by turning his grey back persistently to the outer world. A distinguished member of the bull company was a ferocious-looking dog, upon whom one came suddenly with a start, caused partly by his fierceness of aspect, and partly by his placard, which announced him 'dangerous.' He fully justified the description, for if ever there lurked in the soul of a quadruped the wish that all mankind

had only one hand, and that he could get the chance of biting it off, that sentiment was expressed in the short, blunt muzzle, the gleaming teeth, the underhung jaw, and the thick bandy-legs of the powerful animal who stood motionless, wearily disdainful, but as wide-awake as any cat that ever broke the back of a mouse—a terrific creature truly, and to be had for £1,876! The shepherd's dog, with its shaggy, wavy outlines, had a world of complaint in its bright, intelligent eyes, as it gazed wistfully into the air-tracks, with a listening look, as though it heard the rush and the huddle of the scared flock on the hill-side. It was reassuring to see that its example was not followed by the sporting puppies, who looked pleasantly on, or pawed the wires of their cage approvingly, but didn't seem to know what to make of it, and awaited in silence the solution of the mystery. Their noiseless feuds were carried on in a very funny and surprising way, and one could not help admiring their frisky capers with a felonious impulse to let them out, and then stroll away innocently unconcerned.

"What habit and training have done in the canine world might be plainly read in the aspect and deportment of the seven hundred dogs. It is believed that the diversity of colour exhibited by many dogs is a result of domestication, while a uniformity of colouring is apparently one of the most speedy consequences of a return to wildness. Very elegant and beautiful was the colour of many of the dogs; the picturesque tortoise-shell of the St. Bernard; the sober tan of others; the rough grey of the deerhound, which has a forest vision in its very name; the handsome black-and-white of the Newfoundland; and the fawn-colour of the smooth-coated mastiffs, with their prying, contemplative manner,

as befits animals of enlightened minds and strong notions of progress. But, after all, the colour is of comparatively little value, save to the lady who delights to catch up her white poodle and rest its dainty little paws on her arm. The skilled fancier judges useful dogs by their physique, and so carefully has he studied them that he can even detect good 'points' in the tips of their tails. The contour of the various breeds in the Fair Meadow was a study in itself. Who could tell of the keen-eyed greyhound, with its long, pointed nose, lank body, and deep chest; of the liver-coloured spaniel, with its full, pendulous ears, and abundance of wavy hair; of the erect head, noble expression, and muscular form of the Newfoundland; and of the strong muzzle, deep chops and well-proportioned body of the mastiff? Of the latter tribe, there was one who rejoiced in the imperial designation of 'The Shah,' and who seemed to have a particular liking for plenty of notice and human society. His keeper took him off his chain in order to show his fine proportions. He climbed heavily down from his bench, the Shakespearian dewlaps shaking as he moved; he gazed solemnly upon his visitors, uttered a kind of subdued growl, not of anger, merely a recognition of general facts, such as dog-shows, and the like, and went golumphing round and round, like a little Highland bull, 'chortling in his joy.' His joy, however, didn't last long, and at the word of command, he got on his hind legs, placed his fore paws on the bench, his keeper gave him a leg up, and he cowered down indignantly on his couch. Once, and once only, the whip was raised, but all 'The Shah' could do was to knit his brows and clench his great jaws. He looked as if he would have liked to do something to that man."

## APPENDIX XXIII

### ROSELLINI'S DESCRIPTION OF PLATES 6 and 7

"ON the left of the picture was represented outside the enclosure (door) (border) the figure of a huntsman shooting at animals and in the same attitude as the one which is shown in fig. 1 of the next Plate XVI. Near the huntsman was a man who was loosening the leash by which he held an impatient greyhound anxious to fling himself upon his prey. But this part of the wall has suffered much from the effects of time.

"Often the principal huntsman, who sometimes represented the deceased person himself, has around

him the provisions for the hunt, also a servant into whose keeping these are given, together with the burden of carrying them. One or two dogs were in front or behind the huntsmen. I have not been able to find in the present condition of the Egyptian Tombs any subject of a chase by quadrupeds so well preserved as this one, and where one can so plainly discern all the surrounding objects. (All these things are to be found well preserved in the long hunting-scene from the tomb of Roti described above, and from which I have selected the most






interesting details.) In addition I have been able to transcribe all the designs of the isolated subjects, and specially to copy the figures of the various species of dogs which figure in the hunting-scenes.

"Fig. 2, Plate M.C. XVI represents two vases placed in two hampers, and below two objects in the shape of a reversed fan. This I believe to represent some vases, one without a handle, and the other showing a band of cord crossed by a piece of wood, so that it can be carried more easily. On the left of these objects is the huntsman, and on the right the servant, wearing a red apron of the usual style, like that of the huntsman, and which one must assume to be of the same colour. The servant carried on his shoulders (supporting it with both hands) a stick, knobbed, curved at the end, so that the cord by which the provisions were suspended should not slip. These consisted of a leather bottle made of goat skin or that of some other animal, and was probably full of water, also of a hamper from which projected a vase. The hamper is of the form of those woven from the leaves of the palm tree and still in use among the Arabs of Egypt who are called Copts. There is represented the departure for and provisioning of the hunt (of quadrupeds). Those on fig. 2 are from the tomb of Roti at Beni-Hassan. The way in which dogs are made use of is best shown in the fray depicted on Plate XV, where these are shown together with the animals they are hunting. The dogs are all of the species used in our country to chase wild animals, and which are commonly called dogs of chase. But one can see various species on the Tombs, and the one most often depicted is the greyhound, for which the Egyptian had a special predilection, and which were placed in the charge of a keeper (as in fig. 3, Plate XVI). The man who is holding him by the leash, fixed to a broad ribbon collar, carries under his arm a hamper or coffer containing the food prepared for the dog. These two figures are from the bas-relief on the tomb of Scrummes at Koum el Ahmet. One figure of the greyhound is so pure and graceful in outline and shown in such delicate relief that it seems alive rather than sculptured. Below the greyhound, in the space which remained vacant, another dog was depicted which the man also held by the leash, but the damaged condition of the wall prevents the recognition of the whole outline. I have several times seen the figures of greyhounds accompanying the figure of the defunct person to the grove, from which one recognises that the animal, the faithful companion of man, was domesticated by the Egyptians as among all people, ancient and modern. . . .

"The figures of dogs Nos. 4 and 6 on this Plate XVI are from the tomb at Beni-Hassan of the soldier Roti—one on the north wall, the other on the south wall; and in both the dog is placed as a domestic companion in front of the figure of the master.

"The dogs on Plate M.C. XVII are from the tombs of Roti and Nevothph, and are shown either near the figure of the deceased or in the act of hunting. The one seen fig. 10 on this same plate was from a tomb in Thebes, and is shown in a sitting posture under the seat of the deceased. I have several times found on hieroglyphic inscriptions

the word    **orꜥp** followed by characters showing the figure of a dog. The following is the generic name of this animal as preserved by Coptic books, **orꜥop**, **orꜥawp**, as seen in Psalm lviii. 7, and Matt. vii. 6. But the Egyptians, as well as nearly all ancient and modern peoples, gave the dog a special name, signifying its special characteristics. Of this we have three examples in the figures of dogs on Plates XVI and XVII; the first is above the dog fig. 5, Plate XVI, where there is a line of characters showing two forms—hieratic script and lineal hieroglyphics, and traced in block italics with the point of the paint-brush, or with a reed. The inscription reads from right to left, as seen by the direction of the lettering. The first two, as their transcribed form shows, depict the letter **ⲁⲛ**, and we must give them the meaning, which they sometimes have in the texts, of 'serving,' and with the following letters (the owl and the three lines depicting water) form the name **ⲁⲛⲁⲛⲁⲱⲱ** which meant the 'server' of the water, a name which would suit a dog used for chasing in swamps. But being uncertain as to the form and therefore of the meaning of the first letters, it seemed to me more likely to be one of the many abbreviations of the letter **ⲕ** or **ⲕⲁ**, which expresses the Coptic letter **ϣ** and in the second character, which has a little tail in its left extremity, I thought to recognise the ordinary form of that species of cap **ⲕ** expressing the letter **κ**, which, in Attic texts, is always shown under the form **ⲕ**. Giving this value to the two letters **ϣκ**, we interpret the Egyptian root **ϣⲏⲕ**, **ϣⲟⲕ**, **ϣⲱⲕ**, as digging, going to the depth, and that which composes the succeeding characters the name **ϣⲏⲕⲁⲛⲁⲱⲱ**, which means, one who gets to the depths, or one who immerses himself in water. The characters







proper to keep the brothers imprisoned in iron cages before him in order to prevent them from plotting against his life, as they had been persistently faithless. As the dog had been very faithful to him throughout all his troubles—nay, he had been instru-

mental in saving his life on several occasions—the merchant treated him most lovingly and lavishly in token of his deep gratitude for the dog. It was for this reason that he was known as 'Khwaja, the Dog-worshipper.'"

## ON THE NAME OF AN EGYPTIAN DOG (See page 50)

(From "Trans. Soc. of Bib. Arch.," vol. v, pp. 127-8)


"ONE of the dogs on the Tablet of Antef-aa II bore the name of , which

Dr. Birch explains as somewhat doubtfully pied or spotted sphinx.<sup>1</sup> The word has a foreign look and recalls immediately to the mind the Berberian name of the greyhound  $\bigcirc \cdot \Sigma \square$ , 'abaikour,' with this difference, however, that  $\bigcirc \cdot \Sigma \square$ , 'abaikour' is commonly used for the whole species, while , 'abakrou' is the peculiar name of only one individual dog.

"To be called , 'abakrou,' a

<sup>1</sup> "Trans. Soc. Bib. Arch.," vol. iv, p. 181.

dog need not really be of Libyan breed: King Antef-aa, or his master of the hounds, took a fancy to the strange-sounding name and applied it without much troubling themselves for its true meaning."

"Many of the tribes that inhabit the wilderness to the west of Egypt speak even now dialects akin to those of the Tuaregs and the Kabyles. If the identification between , 'abakrou,' and  $\bigcirc \cdot \Sigma \square$ , 'abaikour,' is allowed to be right, it becomes necessary to admit that some at least of the Tamahou and Robou tribes spoke a Berber tongue, and were of Berber origin."

G. MASPERO.

## APPENDIX XXIV

### NOTES ON BREEDS

#### DEERHOUNDS (See page 210)

MISS LOUGHREY writes me that type in deerhounds to-day is good, and that light eyes are not so often seen, although this fault was prevalent just after the War. It should not be forgotten that although the deerhound is a "racing dog," there should be substance. Some of the young dogs of to-day fail in substance, and could be easily mistaken for bitches. Such dogs are weak in bone. The substance of the wolfhound is not required, but this does not mean that the deerhound should be weedy. Another fault too often met with is weakness of head in front of eyes. A deerhound should have a strong muzzle, and not a "nice skull" running away to a weak foreface. A good beard and whiskers give effect of strength.

The head should always be well balanced and clean, and the skull flat; the face should be well filled up in front of the eyes. Poor head-carriage is very prevalent. The standard states "head carried high," and this is important, as it adds greatly to the noble look of the breed. A head

carried low gives a mean expression.

Miss Loughrey writes: "I know one can do much to make a dog show well, but if the head-carriage is not naturally there, you cannot teach it. I like a hound that carries its head up when trotting, and is not afraid to look the world in the eye." "Mystic of Ross" had exceptionally good carriage, which caught the eye at once. After winning two championships and several prizes in variety classes, she died of pneumonia.

In Miss Loughrey's opinion, bodies are good, and legs straight, but more bone, and strength of loin, and stronger forefaces are required.



THE TOMB OF SIR WILLIAM ST. CLAIR. A deerhound at his feet. (By courtesy of Mr. A. Taylor.)

## THE IRISH WATER-SPANIEL (See page 384)

THE following notes are sent me by Mr. Trench O'Rorke, who started Irish water-spaniels some forty years ago.

"I got my first specimen," he writes, "from a great lover and breeder of Irish water-spaniels, the late Dr. R. V. Fletcher. She was a granddaughter of Ch. 'Blair' (Kennel Club Stud Book 14,192), who was a grandson of that famous dog Mr. Justin M'Carthy's 'Boatswain.' About this time the late Colonel the Hon. W. le Poer Trench showed a daughter of Ch. 'Blair,' Ch. 'Harp' (K.C.S.B. 22,518), also bred by Dr. Fletcher. She was the mother of Ch. 'Shaun' (K.C.S.B. 28,925) and 'Belshrah' (K.C.S.B. 24,717). The latter, on being mated to Ch. 'Young Patsey' (K.C.S.B. 10,397), a dog from the Channel Islands, bred a very typical bitch Ch. 'Erin' (K.C.S.B. 29,080), probably the best specimen the Colonel ever owned. From her, by Ch. 'Shaun,' he bred Ch. 'Shamus,' and Ch. 'Eileen II'; the latter bitch was lent to Sir Hugo Fitzherbert for breeding purposes, and mated to my dog 'Rock Diver' (K.C.S.B. 36,356) and bred Ch. 'Poor Pat,' who ultimately was sold to America, and Mr. J. J. Holgate's Ch. 'Tissington'; while Ch. 'Shamus' mated to Mr. T. S. Carey's beautiful bitch Ch. 'Dymphna,' produced Mr. Holgate's Ch. 'Patsey Boyle,' a dog that in his day perhaps won more prizes than any dog of the breed, though many people admired his bitch Ch. 'Southborough Jewel' more. The brothers Dr. R. B. Carey (for many years the Secretary of the Irish Terrier Club) and Mr. Tom S. Carey had much to do with the moulding of this breed. Between the years 1880 and 1900 they owned many good specimens, among the best Ch. 'Larry Doolan' (K.C.S.B. 4,384), bred by Mr. Morton of Ballymena, and their bitch Ch. 'Dymphna.' In Wales Mr. Miller, of Denbigh, owned many good specimens, notably Ch. 'The Shaughraun' (K.C.S.B. 18,818); while from Scotland the best exhibited was 'Dunraven,' born in 1888 and owned by Mr. J. C. Cockburn, of Glasgow.

"About this period a very famous bitch first saw the light of day, 'Madam Blair' (K.C.S.B. 26,934). Personally, I consider her easily the best specimen I have seen in the past forty-five years. She was bred by the late Mr. John Brown in Dublin, and was by Ch. 'Blair' ex 'Juno III,' who was also by Ch. 'Blair,' and therefore the result of a mating that has often proved successful, i.e. breeding a daughter to her sire. If my memory is correct she was only shown once, when, with the brothers Carey judging together, she won all along the line, but,

alas! the first joint of the tip of her tail had been removed, and she was subsequently disqualified. I have often been told by her breeder, who knew Mr. Justin M'Carthy and his dogs intimately, that shortening the tails was Mr. M'Carthy's customary practice, to give them a cobby appearance. But I have never heard this suggested anywhere else, and it seems to me somewhat extraordinary that Mr. M'Carthy in his descriptive letters given in this text, did not mention it. However, at stud 'Madam Blair' was the greatest force of her day, for it seemed that no matter what dog she was mated with, she produced champions for her owner, Mr. G. Dogherty. Mated to Ch. 'The Shaughraun,' she bred Mr. Carey's Ch. 'Dymphna' and 'Kitty Blair'; to Mr. Thompson's 'Barry Sullivan,' Ch. 'Rock Diver'; to Mr. Brown's 'Beppo,' Ch. 'Killaneal'; and to Ch. 'Free O'Donoghue' she produced perhaps the best of her progeny, Ch. 'Duch O'Donoghue.' Writing of the Irish water-spaniels he judged at the Kennel Club Show 1925, Mr. J. Farrow, who is the most experienced judge of this breed, refers to 'Duch O'Donoghue' as being about the best bitch he had seen in the past fifty years. On one occasion it was my privilege to judge 'Duch O'Donoghue' at a Dublin Show, in a class that contained, amongst others, Ch. 'Dymphna' (in tip-top form), Ch. 'Free O'Donoghue,' and Ch. 'Dermal Asthore,' and she made those scions of their race look moderate, great dogs that they were. Poor 'Madam Blair' came to an untimely end in my kennel. It happened when rabies was very prevalent, and the Walter Long muzzling order was in force, that she escaped from the kennel, and was found wandering fourteen miles away, and shot by the police! The serjeant told me, 'We did not rightly know was she a dog at all, or was she escaped from some circus, we never seen her like,' and I might have replied, 'Neither did I!'

"Of later years Mr. Bergin, of Dublin, showed Ch. 'Dermod' and Ch. 'Corrib Bawn,' while in the south of Ireland Dr. Tarrant showed 'Queens-town Peggy.' In the north for some years the Lady Dunleath had a very strong kennel, also Mr. Hall, of Cootehill, Mr. Conly, of Belfast, Mr. Quinton, of Sligo, and Mr. J. O'Hagan, of Tandragee, were most conspicuous owners and breeders. In England, among successful exhibitors were Mrs. Carter Mitchell, Sir Hugo Fitzherbert, and Mr. Jelly-Dudley. During the period of the Great War, and since, the breed was neglected, and of



late its principal supporters have been Miss Prior, the late Mr. Arthur Glaisby, who at the time of his death last year was the oldest breeder of the variety; Ch. 'Pat Malone,' 'Sawbones,' and 'Spratt's Patent' were his. Shortly before Mr. Glaisby's death, I purchased from him 'Gorey Boy' (K.C.S.B. 750AA), who is now a champion. Amongst other successful exhibitors were Mr. Selwyn Jones, of Anglesea, Mrs. Boxall-Chapman, of Lincolnshire, Captain Court Treatt, Miss Drake; Miss Anderson, who showed 'Dan O'Flanagan' and 'Snippett' with much success; Mr. O'Bolger; Captain Smith with 'Dan of Gorey,' bred by Mr. Glaisby; Mrs. Groves. Miss Prior has imported a dog and bitch from California, an enterprise which I trust will fulfil her hopes and sporting undertaking.

"Irish water-spaniels are a slow breed to mature, seldom having their distinctive points properly developed before they are three years old, but they are, as a rule, good 'lasters,' dogs of eight and ten years old frequently carrying off the prizes. As a breed they are docile, and easily taught; possess excellent noses, and are tender-mouthed; inclined to be attached to one person in particular, and do not hob-nob with everybody. They are not to be taught by fear or beating—a whip or stick should be an unknown quantity—but gain their implicit confidence, and you can teach them anything. Their proper work is that of a retriever, and as such, if carefully trained, they are not excelled. I have seen several dogs of the breed who would set and back like a pointer, though this is not usually required of them. Being usually of very high intelligence, they do not 'suffer fools gladly,' In

preparation for exhibition I find they require less attention than most other varieties of gun-dogs. All that is needed is to remove with a coarse comb the loose dead hair when moulting once or twice a year, then leave it to nature. On no account should scissors be used, or any kind of clipping; but an occasional swim in clean water much improves the appearance of the coat. Much brushing or combing only makes the coat appear open, soft, and woolly, and is detrimental. Richardson (who is quoted above), writing from Dublin in 1847, describes the Irish water-spaniel 'the nose fine,' which gives one the idea of pinched, weak, and snipy, and yet he refers to Mr. Justin McCarthy's dogs, whose team of seven beautiful animals was known to everyone in the Irish metropolis about this date; and Mr. Skidmore draws attention to this in the following words: 'Mr. McCarthy says the head should be capacious, forehead prominent, whilst his dogs and the dogs of his day were all square in the muzzle. A dog with a head of this description would be ignored nowadays, but I am by no means disposed to say that the snipe-nosed ones, which certain of our judges go in for, are correct. It is the fashion to call a weak bitch-faced dog 'full of quality.' This so-called quality in the Irish water-spaniel cannot be got without a corresponding loss of bone, and in my opinion constitution.

"At Birmingham National Dog Show, 1926, a Club was formed to look after the interests of this breed, and it is hoped will be of considerable help in developing the breeding of the true Irish water-spaniel, and its sterling gun-dog qualities."

### THE CHESAPEAKE BAY DOG

**T**HIS dog is named after the Chesapeake Bay, a bay noted for wild-fowl, the habitat of canvas-backed ducks. The dog is evidently closely related to the Labrador retriever. At one time the variety was known to the wild-fowlers and others in the area as the "red Chester," or "brown Winchester." In Cassells' "Book of the Dog" it is described to be a low, heavily-built retriever, with strong and thick coat; the sides and lower parts, the abdomen, and inside of legs golden-yellow or white. Usually a white patch is found on the breast or throat.

There are several theories as to the origin. It has been stated that they have been produced by a cross between an English water-poodle (English water-dog) and Newfoundland.

Among other stories is that a retrieving bitch in season was left tied up in a marsh, and in consequence of this had puppies by an otter. A story of a reputable kind is that about 1807 the *Canton*, of Baltimore, rescued at sea, from a sinking English brig, the crew, a dog, and two puppies. The puppies were purchased by the rescuers at a guinea each and taken to Baltimore. One of these puppies, a dog named "Sailor," was given to Mr. John Mercer, of West River; the bitch puppy, named "Canton," went to a Dr. James Stuart, of Sparrow Point. These dogs appear to have been small Newfoundlands.

Another story is that a Newfoundland ship ran ashore at Chesapeake, and a dog was presented to Mr. George Law in gratitude for that gentleman's kindness to the crew. It is of interest to note that

in both the above accounts a dog of Newfoundland origin is credited with originating the variety. It is more than usually interesting, because many of these dogs are remarkably like the Labrador of to-day. I find in a description of the breed given

in J. Watson's book that the colour should resemble wet sedge-grass, and a small spot or frill on breast is admissible. The same author states that deep liver is too dark. The weight of the Chesapeake Bay dog is about 60 lb.

## FIRST FIELD TRIAL

## POINTERS—LARGE SIZE

	40 Nose.	30 Pace and range.	10 Tem- pera- ment.	Staunchness.		Style.	Total.	Remarks.
				10 Before.	10 Behind.			
Mr. T. Wootton's "Young Ranger"	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	Unbroken, but promising.
Mr. J. Swan's "Peter"	30	15	10	10	10	Good	75	Want of Method.
Mr. W. R. Brockton's "Bounce"	40	30	10	10	No opportunity	—	90	—
Mr. V. Darbishire's "Don"	20	10	—	10	No opportunity	—	40	—
Mr. W. G. T. Newton's "Ranger"	30	15	10	5	10	Potters	70	Too fat to do himself justice.
Mr. W. G. T. Newton's "Bess"	40	25	10	10	No opportunity	Good	85	Ranged in good style, but quartered badly.

## POINTERS—SMALL SIZE.

Mr. R. Garth, Q.C.'s "Jill"	40	30	10	10	10	First Class	100	Very brilliant.
Mr. P. Jones's "Brag"	40	15	10	10	10	—	85	This dog is <i>very well</i> broken.
Mr. J. H. Whitehouse's "Hamlet"	40	30	10	10	No opportunity	Very good	90	Ranged in good form.

## SETTERS (ENGLISH, GORDON, OR IRISH).

Mr. J. M. Fleming's "Dandy"	40	30	10	10	10	First Class	100	Highly broken.
Mr. J. A. Handy's "Moll"	40	30	—	10	No opportunity	Good	90	Inclined to chase hares.
Mr. C. J. Harries' "Ranger"	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Mr. S. Cocker's "Ben"	20	No pace	—	—	—	—	—	—
Capt. R. England's "Russell"	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	No keeper to hunt him.
Major Elwon's "Reuben"	30	20	10	10	10	—	—	Out of condition.
Major Elwon's "Rowland"	40	30	10	10	—	—	—	Rings and quarters well.

## A NOTE ON "THE HARLEQUIN TERRIER" FROM RICHARDSON (1847)

"**W**HATEVER be the origin of this little dog, it is now a recognised variety; and from its extreme beauty, both of form and colour, combined with all such qualities as terriers should possess, developed in the highest degree of perfection, it is richly deserving of being cultivated. In form, it is, as it were, a *perfect* English terrier; in colour, it is bluish slate-colour, marked with darker blotches and patches, and often with tan about the legs and muzzle. It is one of the most determined of its race, and is surpassed by none in the skill and activity with which it pursues and

catches its game, and the resolution with which it battles with and destroys it. I have lately seen a beautiful pair and some puppies, in possession of Mr. Nolan, of Bachelor's Walk, Dublin; and the Rev. Mr. Wilcocks, of Palmerstown, has also long been famous for this breed of dogs. I believe Mr. Wilcocks was the first to introduce them into this country, but whence they came originally I know not."

I have found no further information as to this variety—if, in the proper sense, it was ever a variety at all.



## THE LOVE STORY OF A SETTER

"THE late Doctor HUGH SMITH related the following tale of a setter, and from whence he maintained that a bitch and dog may fall passionately in love with each other:

"As the Doctor was travelling from *Midhurst* into *Hampshire*, the dogs, as usual in country places, ran out barking as he was passing through a village, and amongst them he observed an ugly little *cur*, that was particularly eager to ingratiate himself with a *setter* bitch that accompanied the Doctor: whilst stopping to water his horse, he remarked how amorous the *cur* continued, and how courteous the *setter* seemed to her admirer. Provoked to see a creature of *Dido's* high blood so obsequious to such mean addresses, the Doctor drew one of his pistols and shot the *cur*; he then had the bitch carried on horseback for several miles: from that day, however, she lost her appetite, eat little or nothing, had no inclination to go abroad with her master, or attend

to his call, but seemed to repine like a creature in love, and express sensible concern for the loss of her gallant. *Partridge* season came, but *Dido* had no *nose*. Some time after she was coupled to a *setter* of great excellence, which with no small difficulty had been procured to have a breed from, and all the caution that even the Doctor himself could take was strictly exerted, that the whelps might be pure and unmixed; yet not a puppy did *Dido* bring forth but what was the picture and colour of the *cur*, that he had so many months before destroyed. The Doctor fumed, and had he not personally paid such attention to preserve the intercourse uncontaminated, would have suspected that some negligence had occasioned the disappointment: but his views were in many subsequent litters also defeated, for *Dido* never produced a whelp which was not exactly similar to the unfortunate *Cur* who was her first and murdered lover." ("Rural Sports," vol. i.)

## CUMBERLAND TERRIERS

"THIRTY or forty years ago in Westmorland and Cumberland there was a strain of terriers, really game ones in every way, the right size, varying from 12 lb. to 19 lb. in weight, and bred from generation to generation for work, and for work only. The present fashion for "show" dogs, for the modern fox-terrier, and a general scarcity of the breed, have been the means of allowing these excellent terriers to become well-nigh, if not quite, extinct. If many or any of the strain survive, I fancy they will be found in the neighbourhood of Wasdale, Drigg, Beckermeth,

or neighbourhoods—outlying portions of the English Lake district seldom visited by the ordinary tourist. I was more particularly acquainted with these terriers, as they were found in Westmorland and on the borders of Lancashire, of course Coniston, and the divisions of that county adjacent to or part of the Lake country. . . . In colour they were usually fawn or red, or black-grizzle, a dark pepper-and-salt, and some had a tinge of tan on them. They had pretty hard jackets, and about as much coat as the wire-haired terriers of the present day." ("The Stock-keeper," March 10, 1882.)

## "DACHSHUNDE (CANES VERTAGI)"

(From the German, "Der Hund und Seine Racen," Dr. Fitzinger, 1876)

"THE head is big, long, and rather high, the forehead slightly domed, the muzzle rather long and high, narrowing greatly in front and coming to a point abruptly. The lips hang slightly, the ears are long, wide, rounded, and hanging. The neck is rather short and thick, the body elongated and fairly full, the chest wide. The legs are very short and strong, the fore legs are bent in at the socket-joints but turned outwards; the pastern is very short. The tail is fairly short and thick, the coat short and smooth.

"Breeds which deviate from the primitive form of this group show the characteristics of the house (*Haus*), silk-haired (*seiden*) and sporting (*Zagd*) dog, the bull-dog "Towser," mastiff (*Bullenbeisser*), and greyhound (*Windhund*).

"All the types belonging to this group are offspring of one individual sort. This is the representative of a pure, unmixed, independent type of dog which has its home in the higher mountain-ranges of South and Middle Europe. At the same time he is also the ancestor of a comparatively small

number of types and breeds, of which up to now only twelve have been differentiated or described by naturalists.

"Only one of these is a pure, unmixed type, namely, the bandy-legged dachshund (*Canis vertagus vulgus*).

"The other eleven, on the contrary, are obviously mongrels, namely :

"The shaggy dachshund (*Canis vertagus sericeus*); the long-haired dachshund (*Canis vertagus longipilis*); the double-nosed dachshund (*Canis vertagus nasica*): a simple mongrel out of a pure cross. The straight-legged dachshund (*Canis vertagus rectipes*); the pig-tailed dachshund (*Canis vertagus syosurries*): a simple mongrel out of a mixed cross. The mottled dachshund (*Canis vertagus pictus*); the striped dachshund (*Canis vertagus striatus*): a double mongrel out of a mixed cross. The rough dachshund (*Canis vertagus hirsutus*); the Roll dachshund (*Canis vertagus lasiotus*); the spotted dachshund (*Canis vertagus varius*); the Domingo dachshund (*Canis vertagus dominicensis*): treble mongrel out of a mixed cross.

"The bandy-legged dachshund (*Canis vertagus vulgus*).

"He is the only pure, unmixed type in the whole group, therefore the fundamental type of all the breeds belonging thereto, which, however, only spread in a part of South and Middle Europe; their native country was probably in the Pyrenees and Alps.

"This very characteristic type differs from all other kinds of domesticated dogs in its physical aspects, and is one of the smallest, as it is at the most about a foot high, and is remarkable for its strong build and the extraordinary conformation of its body, which is almost a deformity.

"The head is comparatively big, long, and uplifted, the occiput broad with strongly developed bone comb, the forehead slightly arched, the muzzle rather long and high, beginning to narrow suddenly in front from below the eyes and tapering off short. The lips are fairly short and barely hanging. The skin on the cheeks is stretched tight. The ears are very long, broad, rounded, soft, and absolutely overhanging; the eyes are small and set quite level, one being often a little larger than the other. The neck is short and rather thick, the body extended, rather thick and drawn in by the groins: the withers raised comparatively, the back slightly curved and somewhat sunk in the middle, the chest wide and very protruding. The legs are very short, unwieldy, and strong; the fore legs strongly bent in at the socket-joints, so that they almost

touch, then suddenly turned outwards; the pastern is excessively short, and the hind legs have a somewhat higher placed dew-claw. The tail is rather short, thick at the root, narrowing at the end and thin, and reaching to the heel-joints. It is carried high but bent inwards, and is seldom or never carried stretched out.

"The coat is short, smooth, rather coarse and glossy; the ears and tail are also short-haired, but the hair over the former is noticeably finer.

"The colour on the upper part of the body, as on the outside of the fore arms and pastern, is generally black; the other parts of the body (except the chest and throat, which are mostly white) are light brown or rust-yellow. Over each of the eyes is a small round light brown or rust-yellow patch, so that the eyes seem to be encircled with a black ring, and a similar coloured patch is to be seen on each side of the chest. The lips and the cheeks are also light brown or rust-yellow; on the latter, however, the colour is often diminished to a round spot, being the dominating black. The colour is often, however, either simply light brown, dark brown chestnut, or a brown-yellow with more or less black on the upper side of the body. All-over black-or-white variations are seldom seen.

"Moderately big specimens have a body measuring 2 feet 6 inches, whilst the tail is 11 inches long, and the height of the body at the withers also 11 inches.

"The bandy-legged dachshund is very strong in comparison to its size and is better adapted to digging than running. Its short low legs, especially the crooked fore legs, give it a peculiar rolling walk and prevent it running quickly or for any length of time.

"Its sense of smell is exceptionally acute, its sight and hearing less good. It is, however, very intelligent and endowed with great courage.

"These qualities make it very suitable for hunting, especially in mountainous country, where it is principally useful in tracking and following animals which live underground. Sometimes it is used also in open hunting. It relies solely on its sense of smell, and finds badgers and fox-earths, rabbit burrows, beavers, and otters. Although the instinct for hunting and burrowing is inborn, it is also specially trained for these purposes.

"It attacks badgers and foxes in their earths with the greatest courage, and generally forces them out. It is very seldom frightened off the fight by any wounds therein received, and usually becomes more determined on victory and sometimes even locks teeth in his adversary.

"Its constitution is so strong that it gets over the worst wounds.



"Dogs of a medium size burrow the best; if they begin too young, however, they are often so frightened that they can only be used for open hunting, as they refuse to go under ground. They are generally, therefore, not used for this purpose till they are over a year old. Once they are thoroughly broken into burrowing, they can be used also in open hunting without damage. As game put up by *Dachshunde* does not run very fast, it can be easily shot.

"They are also used in boar hunting, as their short legs protect them from the onrushes of the boar.

"As far as hunting in the open goes, however, they cannot compare with the proper sporting dogs (*Jagdhunde*), partly because they cannot see so far, and partly because as they do not hear the huntsmen call, they often go on for hours, as they lie down for a rest whenever they are tired out.

"If *Dachshunde* are to be used for hunting, the fifth dew-claw on the hind legs is cut off at a very early age, as they get caught by them otherwise.

"The dachshund is very clever, teachable, and faithful, but also cunning and often thievish. As long as it is young, it is bright and good-tempered, but becomes cross-grained with age, and even snarls and shows its teeth to its own master. It is fierce and quarrelsome by nature, fights with other dogs, even much larger ones. If a bigger dog tries to defend itself, the dachshund is cunning enough to lie down on its back and bite its opponent in the most sensitive parts of its body, so as to obtain a victory, or at any rate stop the fight.

"Its bark is loud, clear, and constant, especially when hunting.

"In early times they were often used in France and England to turn the spit, hence the French name of 'Tournebroche' and the English 'Turnspit.' Nowadays they are used in England mostly for trotting.

"The French call the dachshund also 'basset' and 'basset à jambes torses'; and in earlier days it had the name of 'beagle terrier' or 'tumbler' in England; the latter name was, however, only applied to the straight-legged variety (*Canis vertagus rectipes*).

"There is no doubt that the bandy-legged dachshund was known to the Greeks, for Xenophon has described it in unmistakable terms under the name of *Canis castorius*. On the other hand, the Roman writers make no mention thereof, nor is it to be found amongst the antiquities. The Old Germans knew the dog well, though, and mention is made of it in the 'Bojischen Gesetze' under the name of *Canis Bersarius*; *Bexerarius* and *Bibracco*; also in writings of the ninth to fifteenth centuries."

## THE DACHSHUND OF TO-DAY

Miss Dixon writes me on the dachshund of to-day:

"During the last thirty years the breed has changed from a heavy, ungainly, clumsy dog with very long ears to a smart, active dog with shorter ears and an alert expression; but perhaps the greatest advance of all is in *feet*. So often the feet in this breed were really bad 'splay-feet,' now one rarely sees a bad or even poor foot in the ring.

"We still need in many of our dogs a better outline—i.e. a better and more definite keel; and more character in the expression. Also in some kennels the eye is still too full; it should be small and slightly oblique in its setting.

"During the past ten years the dog brought from Germany by the late Mr. Woodhead, 'Brandesburton Filius,' did more towards getting the breed smaller and giving them character than any other dog. 'Filius' did not win much, but impressed all that was so badly needed upon his progeny, and his name is to be found in all the best of our pedigrees to-day. His best-known progeny was the great Ch. 'Honestone.'

"The other dog who I consider has done more than any other to-day is 'Theo v. Neumarkt,' who was brought over by the late Mr. Dunlop. This dog was born during the War, and so could not be shown. He had his certificate as 'Jäger' (hunter) in Germany. He was the sire of Ch. 'Remagen Max' (one of our finest sires to-day), Ch. 'Honestake,' Ch. 'Silver Luitpoldsheim,' and Ch. 'Wanda Luitpoldsheim.' All these dogs are over here, but 'Theo' is, alas! dead. For many years I think we shall trace our best dogs back to him."

## MR. JOHN F. SAYER ON THE DACHSHUND

Writing on Dachshunds in the "Kennel Gazette" of December 1926, Mr. John F. Sayer states:

"I was particularly struck with the all-round soundness, which bodes well for the future, but at the same time I was equally struck with the plainness and heaviness of so many of the exhibits, and I want to draw particular attention to these points.

"The old definition of 'general appearance' was 'long, low, and graceful, not cloddy, etc.,' and though that wording has been omitted, I believe, from the modern standard, it expresses truly what should be aimed for still, and in particular, by present-day breeders.

"To the direct influence of the post-war importations must be ascribed the wonderful improvement in all-round soundness, and to the 'Theo v. Neumarkt'

strain in particular; but though that line has impressed its soundness, it has also imposed on its progeny a heaviness and plainness which must be patent to all, and which in the next generation should be as far as possible eliminated by a union, or series of unions, with the lighter and more graceful types.

"In building parlance we have got the 'footings' well and truly laid on a sound foundation, and it only remains for us to rear a graceful superstructure on them to realise the desired result.

"I have always had a penchant for a heavy-weight, a good upstanding, muscular dog, but such are easier to breed true to type than medium and light weights, and I recognise the claim to the highest consideration in the ring of really good dogs of any weight, plumb down to the bantam and/or featherweight, in boxing parlance, and I was glad to be able to find and to recognise at this show two excellent examples of the light and the bantam weights respectively.

"I must not be taken as meaning that all the progeny of the 'Theo'—'Max' line are heavy and plain, for there are brilliant exceptions, but the fact remains that there is a general trend in that direction; neither would I counsel breeders to forsake a line that has given them such legs, feet, and bone, but only to have an eye to the future by crossing the heavy with lighter types.

"Not a few exhibitors of heavy-weights add fuel to the fire by showing them loaded with fat and

sluggish and ungainly—the very negation of what a Dachshund should be."

I add here Mr. Sayer's criticism of some of the dogs, which will, I believe, be of considerable value to novices.

"*Junior Dogs and Bitches.*—1st, 'Velina of Oaklane'; a very taking chocolate bitch; sound and a good mover; shown too heavy. 2nd, 'Honeymole'; a red bitch with an excellent outline; sound and good in front; moves indifferently; plain in head. 3rd, 'Glint o' Gold'; close up; is very sound and moves well, but high quarters spoil her general appearance; a useful dog, with a good head and expression. Reserve, 'Firbeech': a biggish chocolate dog; has many points to recommend him, but his development is slow and he should have been kept back till the spring. 'Maxie of Trefusis' is sound, but just short of quality, still a useful little bitch.

"*Novice Dogs and Bitches.*—This class produced the plum of the show in 'Honeymole'; a particularly charming little black-and-tan, long and low to ground, with just a *soupsçon* of a rise over the loins only, which is all too rarely found, but which vouches for strength of back and quarters; and with a beautifully turned front and brisket, allied to sound legs and feet, she exhibits in her general appearance something akin to the ideal. I hope that her owner will not hastily send her to the stud. 2nd, 'Flink'; a rather powerful black-and-tan dog; very sound, good head and stern, and level top."

## FOX TERRIER

"IN MEMORIAM: THE REV. JOHN RUSSELL  
 "THOUGH fiction in a past generation gave us a Parson Adams, there is no likelihood of a nearer prototype of that worthy than the kind old clergyman who passed quietly away just ten days ago. The resemblance between the country parson of the novelist and the Rev. John Russell ends, however, at the point where both are seen to exercise an influence upon all those with whom they came in contact, and an honesty of purpose to be constantly helping others out of scrapes or troubles. This was the character of John Russell; but he was a greater gentleman than Parson Adams, and his journey through life may be looked upon as an odd sort of mixture between the old-fashioned parson, the country gentleman, and the courtier. In his parish he was the adviser and friend of his flock, at cover-side or at the agricultural meeting

he was hearty and well met with everyone, and in the hall of the palace he was polished and affable to a degree. It is no wonder, therefore, that he was a universal favourite, from the prince to the peasant, and it is possible that no one has ever surpassed him as an arbitrator and peace-maker in every sort of circle. He would travel third-class from Devonshire to Yorkshire for no other purpose, and whether in bringing together broken ties, or preaching a chantry sermon, he had a way of his own of reaching the heart that few could equal and no one could surpass.

"Born a sportsman, he never thought it incompatible with duty to join in every sort of legitimate sport and pastime; and besides being the most genuine fox hunter in the country, it was by no means unusual to see his well-known figure at Ascot or Stockbridge, or on the box of a friend's



drag in the coaching-season. There was no cant or humbug about John Russell; he performed the duties of his religious profession better than the majority of clergymen, and he was ever ready to join in anything to promote sport or fellowship amongst sportsmen. The writer of these lines asked him, when the Kennel Club was established, to join as a member, and he was quite delighted with the idea, and has been a member ever since. It will be remembered that Mr. Russell judged the fox-terriers at the Crystal Palace for the Club in 1875, and although the old gentleman was not altogether at home with all the requirements of the modern fox-terriers, he was greatly pleased with all he saw at the show, and expressed to us the very strong admiration he had for 'Rattler.'

"Mr. Russell's own breed of fox-terriers were wire-haired, and his greatest aversion were those that had in them any signs of a bull-cross. A real fox-terrier, he would say, is not meant to murder, and his intelligence should always keep him from such a crime. Thus he boasted that the best he ever had never tasted blood to his knowledge, but that they could not lose their way, and that their eye to country and memory were so great that, as soon as hounds were out of cover some of his terriers have gone ten miles, and reached well-known earths in time to stop a fox from entering a destination that he had been making for. This Mr. Russell thought was the highest character that could be found in a terrier, and he would have none that hesitated to go to ground, but he liked them to tease or worry a fox rather than to kill him or fight him. He said his terriers worked for the pack, and knew as well as he did what they were wanted for. The Jack Russell terrier was hardly as big as the modern show terrier; in working condition the dogs would not be more than 15 lb., and many of them barely that, and five-and-twenty years ago they formed a very distinct type. Since that time they have been crossed on to other strains, and their uniformity has been probably lost, though they live in all the descendants of 'Foiler.' Mr. Russell started his breed at Oxford when he was eighteen, so something like seventy years ago, and he has his pedigrees that he could trace to from the time he started them.

"As the oldest fox-terrier breeder in England, Mr. Russell's connection with the Kennel Club was an honour to that body, and we personally regret the loss of a very old friend in the fine old English gentleman who has been recently gathered to his fathers; and that a thousand followed him to his grave that were nearly all of them sportsmen

shows that our slight contribution, as well as many others written by staunch friends and admirers, is largely shared in sentiment to the memory of the Rev. John Russell." (*From the "Kennel Gazette," May 1883.*)

#### "OLD JOCK"

"'Old Jock' may be called the pioneer of *show* fox-terriers, and certainly holds an anterior right to the term 'Invincible' than any others whose friends and admirers have assumed for them the title. 'Jock' was bred by Jack Morgan, huntsman to Lord Galway's hounds, at the Grove Kennels. He was by Captain Percy Williams's 'Jock,' said by some to be a black-and-tan dog; but a heavily-marked one, as we now recognise such, will probably be a better description. He was out of Morgan's 'Grove Pepper.' In saying this we need go no farther in pedigree to stamp the old dog as of superlative ancestry. His colour was: white body, rich tan at root of each ear, left ear tan, the right one white, with tan on the edge, a large black patch at setting on of tail, which extended about an inch down the tail; on the nostrils, lips, and round the eyes, the skin was black. When in good condition he would scale 17 lb. to 17½ lb., certainly not more. In height he was 14½ inches at the shoulder. He was a compactly made dog, and beautifully proportioned. His head was far from the modern 'diversion,' which is, by the aid of modern skill, diverted from the kennel terrier head into that properly and naturally pertaining to the white English terrier, with a judicious dash of the bull-terrier. Be that as it may, 'Jock's' head was not his superlative point; he was inclined to be broad in skull, but in neck, shoulders, ribs, and loin he was unbeatable; his tail was well set on, and carried gay; his ribs were well sprung, and brisket round and full, giving full room and liberty for heart and lungs to play. His legs and feet, position while standing, and action in moving, were all that is perfect and delightful to the connoisseur in such matters.

"As 'cards will beat their makers,' so will judges beguile the public and err in judgment, for we find this usually 'invincible' unjustly despoiled of his laurels upon three or four occasions. In his early *début*, in London, 'Old Trap,' whose head was the *beau idéal* of what a fox-terrier's head should be, was placed before him; again, at Birmingham in 1864, Mr. Croft's twelve-months-old puppy, also named 'Jock,' was placed first, and the subject of this article second. In the same year, at Manchester, 'Tartar' likewise was placed before 'Jock'; and

again, the unkindest cut of all, and the last edition of the 'comedy of errors,' in 1867, when 'Jock' and 'Tartar' were exhibited by the Hon. T. W. Fitzwilliam side by side, in the Champion Class at Birmingham, 'Jock' lost the blue ribbon, and played second fiddle; but invariably he turned the tables upon his opponents when next they met, under judges who knew what a fox-terrier should be.

"Few dogs have changed hands more frequently, and few exhibited oftener. Mr. Wootton, Captain Kindersley, Mr. Cropper, Hon. T. W. Fitzwilliam, and Mr. Murchison, all not only owned but also exhibited him, with almost invariable success. He died the property of Mr. Murchison, who has his head preserved. It is to be seen, as well as 'Old Trap's,' and when compared with that of the latter,

it clearly is lacking in the typical character and expression of a true kennel fox-terrier. The prizes awarded to him under different judges, all over England, are far too numerous to mention, but they are a testimony to his excellence.

"He sired many good dogs that never graced the show-bench, notably a dog known in Nottingham as 'The Snip,' a better dog by far than either 'Trap' or 'Jock,' and now lies buried in an earth in Shelford Manor, where he was lost. It is needless to say that scores of dogs claimed the parentage of 'Jock' that were totally alien in blood to him, and thus the ignorant imagine he did not excel as a sire. In a word, the dog was not made the most of with that object in view." (From "*The Fox-terrier Chronicle*."

### THE LETTERS ON SCOTTISH TERRIERS REFERRED TO BY MR. D. J. THOMAS GRAY (See p. 427)

Nov. 13, 1874, p. 554

#### "THE SHOW SCOTCH TERRIER"

"ALLOW a little space for another 'cry out of the depths,' with reference to the shows of the present day. No blatant personalities against judges or secretaries—no trenchant sarcasm at rival breeders—this time only the feeble uplifting of a 'small voice' in disapproval of one little particularity of modern dog shows.

"The Scotch Terrier class is filled with specimens of a merely ornamental breed of dogs. Handsome, silk-coated lap-dogs lie in luxurious repose on damask cushions in elegant glass-cases, and proclaim to a gaping crowd of admirers that they are the representatives of the Terrier of Scotland. Snapping like aristocrats! there they sit, with about as much courage in their nature as an outraged mouse, as much beauty in their form as an Angora cat, as much sense in their brain as an intelligent toad: and scores of noble animals with pure, well-seasoned blood in their veins, who will kill rat, cat, or badger, be companions to their master, and follow him to the end, are left out in the cold to take their luck and become a mongrel breed.

"'Stonehenge' describes such a dog as this; and indeed they have appeared at shows; but the number grows smaller and smaller every year, and every year the upholsterers do better and better in the glass-case line.

"Sir, a small voice appeals to you. Should these things be? Might not these shining 'baubles,'

who are certainly worth some place in a show, have a class assigned them among the lap-dogs, and the Scotch Terrier class be left open for better breeds, which it would be the means of improving or establishing?

"A new class would be wanted, that is all. Call it 'Yorkshire Blue tan,' or 'Dundreary' or anything; but in the name of all the saints of 'Cynophilology,' let the present anomaly be removed from the manger it so exclusively occupies; and a 'worthier and better than he' be installed therein. (Signed) "VOX PAROA."

Dec. 11, 1874, p. 642

#### "THE SHOW SCOTCH TERRIER"

"I am glad to observe from a perusal of your columns, that public attention is being directed to this useful and highly intelligent member of the canine family, but one which at present time receives too little consideration, as far as dog shows are concerned. These exhibitions were instituted with a view to encourage an improvement in the breed of dogs, for which laudable purpose large sums of money have been subscribed and liberally expended in prizes; but the results obtained so far cannot be regarded as satisfactory, and one reason why greater progress has not been made in the desired direction is, in my humble opinion, that hitherto far too little importance has been attached to the appointment of *competent and reliable judges*. Owners of *pure-bred* dogs regard the choice of experienced judges as the first consideration, without



which in fact prize-winning at dog shows is all a 'sham.' However, to return to my original topic, and speaking from many years' experience of the terriers of Scotland, including the Skye, Dandie Dinmont, and Scotch Terrier proper, I fail to note any marked resemblance between either of these classes and the silky-coated, leggy, delicate-looking animal exhibited in England under the name of Scotch Terrier.

"The genuine article I should describe as a vermin dog, and therefore of a hardy nature, nearly as long in the body as the Skye, but not quite so low in the leg, the coat rather short, hard, and straight, usually of a reddish-yellow colour, or iron grey, but never light blue or silver, as may be seen in the spurious article. The head should be moderate in size, jaws

powerful, ears less than those of the Dandie, often hanging, but sometimes partially erect, with the tips drooping. Weight from 12-18 lb.

"The term terrier is derived from 'terra' signifying the earth, and such term is peculiarly appropriate to the genuine Scotch Terrier, the breed being admirably formed by nature for underground work, and dogs of this class do not belie their appearance, as they go to earth freely.

"The so-called Scotch Terrier exhibited in England I have no wish to disparage, because of the *light bones* and long spider-like legs which distinguish the breed, but as a lover of 'fair play and no favour' I protest, and that most strongly, against their receiving honours under false colours.

(Signed) "SANDY."

## POINTS OF THE COURSE

**P**RINCIPLES OF JUDGING.—The judge shall decide all courses upon the one uniform principle that the greyhound which does most towards killing the hare during the continuance of the course is to be declared the winner. The principle is to be carried out by estimating the value of the work done by each greyhound, as seen by the judge, upon a balance of points according to the scale hereafter laid down, from which also are to be deducted certain specified allowances and penalties.

The points of the course are :

(a) *Speed*.—Which shall be estimated as one, two, or three points, according to the degree of superiority shown. [See definition below, (a).]

(b) *The Go-bye*.—Two points, or if gained on the outer circle, three points.

(c) *The Turn*.—One point.

(d) *The Wrench*.—Half a point.

(e) *The Kill*.—Two points, or, in a descending scale, in proportion to the degree of merit displayed in that kill, which may be of no value.

(f) *The Trip*.—One point.

### Definition of Points

(a) In estimating the value of speed to the hare, the judge must take into account the several forms in which it may be displayed, viz. :

(1) Where in the run up a clear lead is gained by one of the dogs, in which case one, two, or three points may be given, according to the length of lead, apart from the score for a turn or wrench. In awarding these points the judge shall take into consideration the merit of a lead obtained by a dog

which has lost ground at the start, either from being unsighted, or from a bad slip, or which has had to run the outer circle.

(2) Where one greyhound leads the other so long as the hare runs straight, but loses the lead from her bending round decidedly in favour of the slower dog of her own accord, in which case the one greyhound shall score one point for the speed shown, and the other dog score one point for the first turn.

(3) Under no circumstances is speed without subsequent work to be allowed to decide a course, except where great superiority is shown by one greyhound over another in a long lead to covert.

If a dog, after gaining the first six points, still keeps possession of the hare by superior speed, he shall have double the prescribed allowance for the subsequent points made before his opponent begins to score.

(b) *The Go-bye* is where a greyhound starts a clear length behind his opponent, and yet passes him in a straight run, and gets a clear length before him.

(c) *The Turn* is where the hare is brought round at not less than a right angle from her previous line.

(d) *The Wrench* is where the hare is bent from her line at less than a right angle ; but where she only leaves her line to suit herself, and not from the greyhound pressing her, nothing is to be allowed.

(e) *The Merit of a Kill* must be estimated according to whether a greyhound, by his own superior dash and skill, bears the hare ; whether he picks her up through any little accidental circumstances favouring him, or whether she is turned into his mouth, as it were, by the other greyhound.

(f) *The Trip*, or unsuccessful effort to kill, is where the hare is thrown off her legs or where a greyhound flecks her, but cannot hold her.

The following allowances shall be made for accidents to a greyhound during a course ; but in every case they shall only be deducted from the other dog's score :

(a) For losing ground at the start, either from being unsighted, or from a bad slip, in which case the judge is to decide what amount of allowance is to be made on the principle that the score of the foremost dog is not to begin until the second has had an opportunity of joining in the course, and the judge may decide the course or declare the course to be an undecided or no course, as he may think fit.

(b) Where a hare bears very decidedly in favour of one of the greyhounds, after the first or subsequent turns, in which case the next point shall not be scored by the dog unduly favoured, or only half his points allowed, according to circumstances. No greyhound shall receive any allowance for a fall or an accident, with the exception of being ridden over

by the owner of the competing greyhound, or his servant, provided for by Rule 31, or when pressing his hare, in which case his opponent shall not count the next point made.

PENALTIES.—(a) Where a greyhound, from his own defect, refuses to follow the hare at which he is slipped, he shall lose the course.

(b) Where a dog wilfully stands still in a course, or departs from directly pursuing the hare, no points subsequently made by him shall be scored ; and if the points made by him up to that time be just equal to those made by his antagonist in the whole course, he shall thereby lose the course, but where one or both dogs stop with the hare in view, through inability to continue the course, it shall be decided according to the number of points gained by each dog during the whole course.

(c) If a dog refuses to fence where the other fences, any points subsequently made by him are not to be scored ; but if he does his best to fence, and is foiled by sticking in a meuse, the course shall end there. When the points are equal, the superior fencer shall win the course.

(By courtesy of the Secretary, the National Coursing Club.)

## COURSING DEFINITIONS OF TO-DAY

**THE DRAW.**—Takes place the evening before the meeting, etc. (same as p. 186).

**THE MEET** (Same as p. 186).

**PUPPIES.**—No greyhound is to be considered a puppy which was whelped before the first of January of the year preceding the commencement of the season of running. A sapling is a greyhound whelped on or after the first of January of the year in which the season of running commenced. (Rule 4.)

**FLAGS.**—The judge taking off his hat and the red and white flags going up means an *undecided* course.

No Go is where it is not a course at all—i.e. when one or both the hounds are unsighted.

**FIELD TICKET.**—A programme is issued which is a ticket for the course and programme combined. (Anyone wearing a ticket on his hat would probably be ordered off the course !) See *Stonehenge*, p. 186.

**TIES.**—The second round is the first tie, and the third round are the second ties, and so on. (This is not an important point, being a matter of preference with the stewards.)

**COLLARS.**—All greyhounds to wear collars. The colour of the collars shall be red for the left-hand side and white for the right-hand side of the slips. (Rule 21, *Coursing Rules*.)

**BEATERS.**—Men who walk up the hare.

**FIELD STEWARDS** (see p. 187).

**ELECTION OF JUDGE.**—The judge may either be appointed by the secretary and committee acting under Rule 1, in which case his name shall be announced simultaneously with the meeting, or elected by the votes of the subscribers taking nominations ; but each subscriber shall have only one vote, whatever the number of his nominations. Not less than ten days' notice of the day of election shall be given to the subscribers, and the appointment shall be published at least a fortnight before the meeting. The names of the subscribers voting, with the votes given by them, shall be recorded in a book open to the inspection of the stewards, who shall declare the number of votes for each judge, if called upon to do so by any of the subscribers. When a judge is prevented from attending or finishing a meeting, the committee and the stewards (if appointed) shall have the power of deciding what is to be done.

**SLIPPER** (see p. 187).

**THE SLIP** (see p. 187).

**GUARDING** (see p. 187).

**STEWARDS'S ORDERS** (see p. 187).



## DOG AND WOLF CROSSES

LETTER TO THE "KENNEL GAZETTE," FEBRUARY  
1898

*"To the Editor"*

"DEAR SIR,—Referring to the interesting article, in the 'Kennel Gazette,' *re* dog and wolf hybrids, you may like to know that in 1885-6 (in Stuttgart), I owned a wolf bitch, of the common European variety, which was on several occasions served by a dog, and had litters of pups. She had a terrible hatred of dogs as a rule, and when she was out with me in the country used to bristle up and snarl in a blood-curdling manner whenever we met a dog; and it was remarkable that all dogs seemed cowed and terrified at the sight of her; even a half-savage boarhound, belonging to a 'Feldschütz,' who used to fight most sanguinary battles with one of my boarhounds whenever they met, would slink away like a whipped cur from the wolf. Yet, whenever in season, she would mate with a dog readily: the hybrids, by a large sheep-dog, somewhat resembled a coarse Esquimaux; they did not bark, and were uncertain tempered with strangers; they possessed in a minor degree the wolfish odour. They bred freely with other dogs, and I feel sure also amongst themselves, but unfortunately I did not trouble much about the matter, and cannot swear to this. The late dog-dealer Christian Burger, of Leonberg, possessed several of these hybrids and their descendants, and used to make quite a speciality

of them; to attract the notice of visitors he had a large board over their kennels, visible from the road, announcing the 'Wolfshunde.' One of these hybrids was shown at the Stuttgart Dog Show, I think in 1887.

"From my own observation I can positively affirm that wolf and dingo hybrids are easily obtained, and will breed with wolf, dingo, and amongst themselves.

"Trusting the above may be of interest,

"Yours truly,

"H. C. BROOKE.

"P.S.—The dog and wolf hybrids above referred to lost all trace of the wolf after the third generation."

## ALSATIANS

## CONCERNING WOLF CROSSES

G. Horwitz in his "The Alsatian Wolf-dog"<sup>1</sup> writes: "That certain strains of Alsations do contain wolf blood can be taken for granted, if only on the authority of such a great expert on the breed as Monsieur Otto Rahm, of Wohlen, Switzerland, who has told us that the great-granddam of the well-known 'Hector von Wohlen' was the product of a mating between a dog wolf and an Alsatian bitch."

<sup>1</sup> Published by "Our Dogs," Manchester.

THE BRUSSELS GRIFFON IN BELGIUM—ITS ORIGIN, PAST,  
AND PRESENT

BY M. G. DUTRANNOIT

[The following article on the BRUSSELS GRIFFON in Belgium appeared in "The Kennel," August 1912.]

"AS with every indigenous breed, it is very difficult to establish the origin of the Brussels Griffon, the more so as the success of the breed has given rise to envy. What is the opinion of writers?

"Mégnin and Lussigny consider Brussels Griffons to be the offspring of the Dutch Terrier Griffon, which itself comes from the German Terrier Griffon. According to Strinska, the Dutch terrier comes from the Irish terrier, as some characters are the same in Brussels Griffons and Dutch terriers, others are entirely different. It is the same in the Dutch smooшонd; however, smooшонds and Dutch terriers are now very rare.

"Lussigny writes also that Berlin breeders reproach Mrs. Bodinus with having gone to that city and bought German terriers with the view of manufacturing Brussels Griffons. That is not proved.

"Germans, and particularly the Comité of the Schoosshund Club of Berlin, pretend that Brussels Griffons were Affenpinschers with wiry hair, which, with long in-breeding, became very diminutive, with apple-heads and bad chins.

"According to Theo. Marples, in 'Show Dogs,' Brussels Griffons were fabricated from Yorkshire terriers, ruby spaniels, and Irish terriers, I admit that it is recognised there may, in the past, have

been crosses between Brussels Griffons and ruby spaniels, King Charles spaniels, or pugs, fawn or black: but I think that never, in Germany or in England, a Brussels Griffon has been mated with such breeds. No, here is the truth: always this breed has existed in Belgium, especially near Brussels, little red dogs, like pinschers; these have been improved slowly to the dogs of the present day; they are certainly not exactly like those of twenty years ago; they were formerly more pointed in muzzle.

"It is not from the stud books of the Société Royale, Saint-Hubert (L.O.S.H.), that it is possible to establish the pedigrees of the Brussels Griffons. The griffons, at the beginning, were chiefly owned by people of a humble rank in life, were not often exhibited, and never registered. It is interesting to note that in the first books of L.O.S.H., beginning in 1883, there are some Brussels Griffons registered in the name of Toy Terrier (wire hair).

"Here are some notes, according to the late Louis Vander Snickt: The Brussels Griffon, such as he is now, is a production of 1880, at the great dog show on the Plaine des Manœuvres. In a variety class of all breeds there was a pretty little dog with red wiry hair belonging to a policeman. This dog won a prize under MM. Limbosch, Durien, and Decoster, and was sold to an Englishman, Mr. Murchison. The policeman was so glad that before forwarding the dog he promised M. Limbosch a

service to his little barbet bitch, that was like an actual griffon but with soft hair. This mating resulted in a little male puppy, 'Fox' (L.O.S.H. 516), that was sold to a cabman, Notterman, and during several years this cabman supported his family with the fees of the frequent services of his stud dog.

"Here is the pedigree of 'Marquis' (born July, 1888), belonging to M. Thielemans, that indicates the origin of the Brussels Griffon: 'Marquis' by 'Fox B' (1631) ex 'Miss.' 'Fox B' (1631), owned by M. Thielemans, breeder Notterman, by 'Fox' (516) ex 'Fanny,' owned by Notterman, born in the Blaes Street. 'Fox' (516) (by 'Vom' ex 'Petiotte'), owned by M. Vandenberg of Ixelles. 'Vom' was known in Brussels under the name of 'the policeman's toy-dog.' 'Petiotte' was the property of M. Louis Limbosch of Uccle; she was served at the show of 1880, before 'Vom' went away to England. 'Miss' (owned by M. Thielemans) by 'Fox' (516) ex 'Mirza' (owned by M. Van Camp). 'Mirza' was by 'Carlo' ex a bitch of M. Pirard. 'Carlo' was owned by M. Pirard, and was shown at Brussels in 1886; he was reputed to be the most beautiful dog in Brussels, and was sold to M. Thielemans. 'Carlo' by 'Fox' (516) ex a bitch of M. Pirard.

"At all events, Belgian breeders are proud of their toy breed, that is distributed over the whole world."

## THE POPULARITY OF BREEDS

THE following information is taken from the Kennel Club organ, the "Kennel Gazette" of December 1926:

### TOTALS OF REGISTRATIONS IN ALL BREEDS FOR THE YEAR ENDING NOVEMBER 30, 1926

Afghan hounds	47
Basset-hounds.	51
Beagles	24
Bloodhounds	129
Borzoi	196
Dachshunds	179
Deerhounds	65
Elkhounds	134
Foxhounds	5
Greyhounds	214
Harriers	20
Irish wolf-hounds	179
Otter-hounds	2

Salukis	118
Whippets	271
Gun-dogs:	
English setters	222
Gordon setters	50
Irish setters	1,197
Pointers	231
Retrievers (curly)	71
" (flat)	371
" (golden)	400
" (Labrador)	1,247
" (interbred)	16
" (crossbred)	35
Spaniels (Clumber)	154
" (Cocker)	3,997
" (field)	97
" (Irish Water)	73
" (springer, English)	1,307
" (springer, Welsh)	108
" (Sussex)	43



Terriers :		Newfoundlands . . . . .	54
Airedale terriers . . . . .	5,175	Old English sheep-dogs . . . . .	376
Bedlington terriers . . . . .	461	Poodles . . . . .	47
Border terriers . . . . .	233	Poodles (miniature) . . . . .	57
Bull-terriers . . . . .	1,127	St. Bernards . . . . .	152
Cairn terriers . . . . .	1,706	Samoyeds . . . . .	106
Dandie Dinmont terriers . . . . .	303	Schipperkes . . . . .	178
Fox-terriers (smooth) . . . . .	2,811	Shetland sheep-dogs . . . . .	178
„ (wire) . . . . .	7,882	Toys :	
Irish terriers . . . . .	1,088	Black-and-tan terriers (Miniature) . . . . .	40
Kerry blue terriers . . . . .	571	Griffons Bruxellois . . . . .	197
Manchester terriers . . . . .	38	Italian greyhounds . . . . .	13
Scottish terriers . . . . .	1,765	Japanese . . . . .	87
Sealyham terriers . . . . .	2,404	King Charles spaniels . . . . .	242
Skye terriers . . . . .	61	Maltese . . . . .	24
Welsh terriers . . . . .	270	Papillons . . . . .	69
West Highland white terriers . . . . .	717	Pekinese . . . . .	3,627
		Pomeranians . . . . .	1,412
<i>Total Sporting Breeds</i> . . . . .	<i>37,865</i>	Pugs . . . . .	283
		Yorkshire terriers . . . . .	437
Alsatian wolf-dogs . . . . .	7,975	<i>Total Non-sporting Breeds</i> . . . . .	<i>20,498</i>
Bulldogs . . . . .	1,527	<i>Total Sporting Breeds</i> . . . . .	<i>37,865</i>
Chow-chows . . . . .	1,064	Any other breed or variety . . . . .	194
Collies (rough) . . . . .	1,093	Crossbreeds . . . . .	14
„ (smooth) . . . . .	100		
Dalmatians . . . . .	257	<i>Total Number of Registrations for year ending</i>	
French bulldogs . . . . .	149	<i>November 30, 1926</i> . . . . .	<i>58,571</i>
Great Danes . . . . .	627		
Mastiffs . . . . .	127		

## APPENDIX XXV

## SHOW POINTS

The present Kennel Club classification is :

## SPORTING

Afghan Hounds.  
 Basset-hounds.  
 Beagles.  
 Bloodhounds.  
 Borzois.  
 Dachshunds.  
 Deerhounds.  
 Elkhounds.  
 Foxhounds.  
 Greyhounds.  
 Harriers.  
 Irish Wolfhounds.  
 Otter-hounds.  
 Salukis (Gazelle-hounds).  
 Whippets.

## Gun-dogs

Setters.  
 Pointers.  
 Retrievers.  
 Spaniels.

## Terriers

Airedale Terriers.  
 Bedlington Terriers.  
 Border Terriers.  
 Bull-terriers.  
 Cairn Terriers.  
 Dandie Dinmont Terriers.  
 Fox-terriers.  
 Irish Terriers.  
 Kerry Blue Terriers.  
 Manchester Terriers.  
 Scottish Terriers.  
 Sealyham Terriers.  
 Skye Terriers.  
 Welsh Terriers.  
 West Highland White Terriers.

## NON-SPORTING

Alsatian Wolf-dogs.  
 Bulldogs.  
 French Bulldogs.  
 Chow-chows.  
 Collies.

## NON-SPORTING

Dalmatians.  
Great Danes.  
Mastiffs.  
Newfoundlands.  
Old English Sheep-dogs.  
Poodles.  
St. Bernards.  
Samoyeds.  
Schipperkes.  
Shetland Sheep-dogs.

## Toy Dogs

Black-and-tan Terriers (Miniature).  
Griffons Bruxellois.  
Italian Greyhounds.  
King Charles Spaniels.  
Maltese.  
Papillons.  
Pekinese.  
Pomeranians.  
Pugs.  
Yorkshire Terriers.

## The Points of the Breed

## SAMOYED

JUDGING POINTS		Value
General appearance . . . . .		20
Coat . . . . .		15
Head . . . . .		10
Size . . . . .		10
Chest and ribs . . . . .		10
Hind quarters . . . . .		10
Back . . . . .		10
Feet . . . . .		5
Legs . . . . .		5
Tail . . . . .		5
Total . . . . .		100

See also p. 144.

## POMERANIAN

Value

*Appearance.*—A compact, short-coupled dog, well knit. Exhibiting intelligent expression, activity, and buoyancy in deportment . . . 10

*Head.*—Wedge-shaped: skull slightly flat, large in proportion to muzzle, which finishes rather fine and free from lippiness. Teeth level. Hair on head and face smooth and short-coated. The nose black in white, orange, and shaded-sable dogs; but in other colours may be "self-coloured" but never parti-coloured or white . . . 10

*Ears* small, not set too far apart nor too low down, carried perfectly erect like those of a fox . . . 5

Value

*The eyes* medium in size, not full nor set too wide apart, bright and dark in colour. In white, orange, shaded-sable, and cream dogs, the rims round the eyes black . . . . . 5

*The neck* rather short and well set in. The *back* short and the body compact, well ribbed up and the barrel well rounded. The *chest* fairly deep and not too wide, but in proportion to the size of dog . . . . . 15

*The fore legs* well feathered and perfectly straight, of medium length, and not such as would be termed "leggy" or "low on leg," but in length and strength in due proportion to a well-balanced frame. The *shoulders* clean and well laid back. The *hind legs* and thighs well feathered down to the hocks, neither "cow-hocked" nor wide behind. Fine in bone and free in action. The *feet* small and compact in shape . . . . . 10

*The tail*, characteristic of the breed, is turned over the back and carried flat and straight, being profusely covered with long, harsh, spreading hair . . . . . 5

*The coats.*—An under coat and an over coat; the one, a soft, fluffy under coat, the other, a long perfectly straight coat, harsh in texture and covering the whole of the body, very abundant round the neck and fore part of the shoulders and chest, where it forms a frill of profuse, standing-off straight hair, extending over the shoulders. The hind quarters clad with long hair or feathering from the top of the rump to the hocks . . . . . 25

*Colour.*—All whole colours are admissible, but they should be free from black or white shadings. At present the whole-coloured dogs are: white; black; brown, light or dark; blue, as pale as possible; orange, as self-coloured and bright as possible: beaver; cream, which should have black noses and black rims round the eyes. Whites must be free from lemon or any other colour. A few white hairs in any of the self-coloured dogs shall not necessarily disqualify. Dogs other than white with white or tan markings are decidedly objectionable, and should be discouraged. They cannot compete as whole-coloured specimens. In parti-coloured dogs the colours evenly distributed on the body in patches; a dog with white or tan feet or chest is not a parti-coloured dog. Shaded sables should be shaded throughout with three or more colours, the hair as uniformly shaded as possible, and with no patches of self-colour. In



mixed classes, where whole-coloured and parti-coloured Pomeranians compete together, the preference should, if in other points they are equal, be given to the whole-coloured specimens

<i>Value</i>	too much flesh and not too little. The fit greyhound with sufficient amount of firm flesh is the ideal.
15	
100	

## THE GREYHOUND

*General description.*—In judging greyhounds the beautiful lines of the breed are one of its biggest assets. This breed is built for speed, ability to bend and turn with his game, and possess the build (or formation) which will fit him for his work in the field in combination with the graceful lines of a thoroughbred. It is essential that he should be well balanced throughout.

*Head and neck.*—The head long, well chiselled, without stop, and not too narrow between the ears. Eye large, clear, with keen expression, free from any defect. Teeth level and strong, pig-jawed or undershot a grave disqualifying fault. The neck long and muscular, but not throaty, and well let into the shoulders.

*Fore quarters.*—The shoulders, obliquely placed, show muscle without bossiness; muscles starting just above elbow and fining off towards the tops of the blade bones, not too far apart.

*Legs.*—The legs perfectly straight, good bone, and good length from the elbow to knee; elbows turning neither in nor out; fairly short pasterns not bent back too much. The feet well formed, with thick pads, toes well knuckled up, but the feet neither too short nor too long.

*Hind quarters.*—Powerful, of a fair length, carrying plenty of muscle, with good second thigh, great length between the hip and well-bent stifle joint; hocks powerful, well let down, turning neither in nor out.

*Body.*—Fairly long, but any length should preferably be from the top of shoulder to last rib, and not from last rib to hip bone. Brisket deep, ribs well sprung, loin slightly higher than top of shoulder, giving that slightly arched look which, with a good cut up under loin, gives that general racy appearance. Tail long, fine, and carried under the hind quarters.

*Weight and height.*—All dogs to be 50 to 55 lb.; bitches 45 to 55 lb. minimum. Height at shoulder for dogs 27 inches, and for bitches 26 inches.

*Condition.*—Firm and well muscled; the muscles elastic as a racehorse, rippling under the skin when the dog is in motion; the greyhound not to carry

## ITALIAN GREYHOUND

*General appearance.*—A miniature English greyhound, but more slender in all proportions.

<i>Value</i>	
<i>Head.</i> —Skull long, flat, and narrow (6). Muzzle very fine; nose dark in colour; teeth level (8). Ears rose-shaped, placed well back, soft and delicate (8). Eyes rather large, bright, and full of expression (5)	27
<i>Body.</i> —Neck long and gracefully arched (8). Shoulders long and sloping (5). Chest deep and narrow (5). Back curved, drooping at hind quarters (8)	26
<i>Legs and feet.</i> —Fore legs straight, well set under the shoulder; fine pasterns, small and delicate bones (8). Hind legs: hocks well let down; thighs muscular (8). Feet: the long "hare's foot" (8)	24

*Tail, coat, and colour.*—Tail rather long, fine, with low carriage (8). Coat: skin fine and supple; hair thin and glossy like satin (4). Colour preferably self-coloured; the colour most valued is golden fawn, but all shades of fawn—red, mouse, blue, cream, and silver—recognised; blacks, brindles, and pied considered less desirable; black-and-tan terrier markings not allowed (3). Action high-stepping and free (8)

*Weight:* Two classes. One of 8 lb. and under, and over 8 lb. A good small dog is preferable to an equally good large one, but a good large dog is preferable to a poor small one

Total value of points . . . 100

## WHIPPET

*Head.*—Long and lean, rather wide between the eyes, and flat at the top; the jaw powerful, yet clearly cut; teeth level and white.

*Eyes.*—Bright and fiery.

*Ears.*—Small, fine in texture, and rose-shaped.

*Neck.*—Long and muscular, elegantly arched, and free from throatiness.

*Shoulders.*—Oblique and muscular.

*Chest.*—Deep and capacious.

*Back.*—Broad and square, rather long, and slightly arched over loin, which should be strong and powerful.

*Fore legs.*—Rather long, well set under dog, possessing fair amount of bone.

*Hind quarters.*—Strong, and broad across; stifles

well bent; thighs broad and muscular; hocks well let down.

*Feet*.—Round, well split up, with strong soles.

*Tail*.—Long, tapering, and nicely carried.

*Coat*.—Fine and close.

*Colour*.—Black, red, white, brindle, fawn, blue, and the various mixtures of each.

*Weight*.—The ideal weight for bitches, 17½ inches height, 20 lb.; for dogs, 18½ inches height, 21 lb.

DALMATIAN		
JUDGING POINTS		Value
Head and eyes . . . . .		10
Legs and feet . . . . .		15
Ears . . . . .		5
Coat . . . . .		5
Neck and shoulders . . . . .		10
Body, back, chest, and loins . . . . .		10
Colour and markings . . . . .		30
Tail . . . . .		5
Size, symmetry, etc. . . . .		10
Total . . . . .		100

See also p. 251.

#### GREAT DANES

##### *Note on the Colour*

*Brindles*.—Brindles must be striped. Ground-colour from the lightest yellow to deep orange, and the stripes must always be black.

*Fawns*.—The colour varies from lightest buff to deepest orange; darker shadings on the muzzle and ears and around the eyes are by no means objectionable.

*Blues*.—The colour varies from light grey to deepest slate.

*Blacks*.—In all the above colours white is only admissible on the chest and feet, but it is not desirable even there. The nose is always black (except in blues). Eyes and nails preferably dark.

*Harlequins*.—Colour pure white underground, with preferably black patches (blue patches permitted), having the appearance of being torn. In this variety, wall-eyes, pink noses, or butterfly-noses are not a fault.

See also p. 260.

#### OLD ENGLISH SHEEP-DOG

*Skull*.—Capacious and squarely formed. Parts over eyes well arched, and the whole well covered with hair.

*Jaw*.—Fairly long, strong, square, and truncated;

the stop defined. A long narrow head is a deformity.

*Eyes*.—Dark or wall-eyes preferred.

*Nose*.—Black, large, capacious.

*Teeth*.—Strong, large, evenly placed, and level in opposition.

*Ears*.—Small, carried flat to side of head, moderately coated.

*Legs*.—The fore legs straight, with plenty of bone. The body a medium height from ground, without approaching legginess; well coated.

*Feet*.—Small, round; toes well arched; pads thick, round.

*Tail*.—1½ to 2 inches long.

*The neck* fairly long, arched gracefully, well coated with hair; the shoulders sloping and narrow at the points, the dog standing lower at shoulder than at loin.

*Body*.—Rather short and compact, ribs well sprung. Brisket deep, capacious. The loin very stout and gently arched; the hind quarters round and muscular, with well-let-down hocks; the hams densely coated with a thick, long jacket in excess of other parts.

*Coat*.—Profuse, of good hard texture; not straight, but shaggy and free from curl. The under coat a waterproof pile.

*Colour*.—Any shade of grey, grizzle, blue, or blue-merle, with or without white markings, or in reverse. Any shade of brown or sable objectionable.

*Height*.—Twenty-two inches and upwards for dogs, slightly less for bitches. Type, symmetry, and character of the greatest importance, and on no account to be sacrificed to size.

*General appearance*.—A strong, compact-looking dog of great symmetry, profusely coated all over, very elastic in gallop. In walking or trotting a characteristic ambling or pacing movement. Bark loud, with a peculiar *pot-cassé* ring in it.

JUDGING POINTS		Value
Head . . . . .		5
Eyes . . . . .		5
Colour . . . . .		10
Ears . . . . .		5
Body, loins, and hind quarters . . . . .		20
Jaw . . . . .		10
Nose . . . . .		5
Teeth . . . . .		5
Legs . . . . .		10
Neck and shoulders . . . . .		10
Coat . . . . .		15
Total . . . . .		100



## THE COLLIE

*Skull* flat, moderately wide between ears, gradually tapering towards eyes. Only a slight stop. The width of skull depends upon combined length of skull and muzzle, and the whole to be considered with size of dog. The cheek not full nor prominent.

*Muzzle* of fair length, tapering to nose, not weak or snipy or lippy. The nose must be black.

*The teeth* of good size, sound, level; slight unevenness permissible.

*The jaws* clean-cut and powerful.

*The eyes* of medium size, set somewhat obliquely, almond shape, brown colour except in merles, when eyes are frequently (one or both) blue-and-white or china.

*The ears* small and moderately wide at base. Not too close together on top of the skull nor too much to the side of head. When in repose carried thrown back, but on the alert brought forward and carried semi-erect, with tips slightly drooping in attitude of listening.

*The neck* muscular, powerful, of fair length, somewhat arched.

*The body* rather long, with well-sprung ribs, chest deep, fairly broad behind the shoulders, which should be sloped, powerful, loins slightly arched. The legs should be straight in front.

*The fore legs* straight, muscular, neither in nor out at elbows, with a fair amount of bone; the forearm somewhat fleshy, with pasterns flexible without weakness.

*The hind legs* muscular at thighs, clean and sinewy below the hocks, with well-bent stifles.

*The feet* oval in shape, soles well padded, and toes arched and close together. The hind feet less arched, the hocks well let down and powerful.

*The brush* moderately long, carried low when the dog is quiet, with a slight upward "swirl" at end. May be gaily carried when the dog is excited, not over the back.

*The coat* very dense, the outer coat harsh to touch, the inner or under coat soft, furry, and very close, so close as to almost hide the skin. Mane and frill very abundant, the mask or face smooth. The ears smooth at the tips, carry more hair towards the base; the fore legs well feathered, the hind legs above the hocks profusely feathered. Below the hocks fairly smooth, all heavily coated Collies are liable to grow a slight feathering. Hair on the brush very profuse.

*Colour and marking* immaterial, but showily marked preferred. Whole white or red setter colour objectionable. Collie expression is the perfect combination of head and muzzle, size, shape, and

colour, placement of eye. Correct position and carriage of ears.

*Size and weight.*—Dogs, 22 inches to 24 inches at the shoulders; bitches, 20 inches to 22 inches. Dogs, 45 lb. to 65 lb.; bitches, 40 lb. to 55 lb.

*The smooth collie* only differs from the rough in its coat, which should be hard, dense, and quite smooth.

## ROUGH-COATED COLLIE

	JUDGING POINTS	Value
Head and expression . . . . .		15
Ears . . . . .		10
Neck and shoulders . . . . .		10
Legs and feet . . . . .		15
Hind quarters . . . . .		10
Back and loins . . . . .		10
Brush . . . . .		5
Coat and frill . . . . .		20
Size . . . . .		5
Total . . . . .		100

## SMOOTH COLLIE

*Head.*—In proportion to dog's size, skull moderately wide between the ears, and flat, tapering to end of muzzle. Muzzle of fair length, but not too snipy; slight stop.

*Jaws.*—Top jaw fitting neatly over lower; "much over or at all undershot" undesirable.

*Eyes.*—Almond shape, set obliquely; colour consistent with colour of dog. Full staring eye objectionable.

*Ears.*—Small. When dog's attention is attracted held semi-erect; in repose laid back.

*Neck.*—Long and well arched. Shoulders muscular and sloping.

*Back.*—Rather long, strong, and straight, the loin slightly arched, chest fairly deep, but not too wide.

*Fore legs.*—Straight, muscular, with fair bone.

*Hind legs.*—Rather wide apart; stifle well bent, "forming sickle-hocks."

*Feet.*—Compact. Knuckles well sprung; claws strong and close together; pads hard.

*Tail.*—Medium length. When dog is quiet, slightly raised, more so when excited.

*Height.*—Dogs, 22 to 24 inches; bitches, 20 to 22 inches.

## SHETLAND SHEEP-DOG

	JUDGING POINTS	Value
Head and expression . . . . .		15
Ears . . . . .		15
Neck and shoulders . . . . .		5

	<i>Value</i>
Legs and feet . . . . .	10
Hind quarters . . . . .	10
Back and loins . . . . .	5
Tail . . . . .	10
Coat and frill . . . . .	15
Size . . . . .	15

Total . . . . . 100

#### ALSATIAN WOLF-DOG

JUDGING POINTS	<i>Value</i>
Nature and expression . . . . .	20
General appearance . . . . .	15
Gait . . . . .	15
Bone . . . . .	7
Back . . . . .	7
Coat . . . . .	5
Hind quarters . . . . .	7
Fore quarters . . . . .	7
Chest . . . . .	7
Seat . . . . .	5
Head . . . . .	5

100

See also p. 294.

#### POODLE

JUDGING POINTS	<i>Value</i>
General appearance and movement . . . . .	15
Head and ears . . . . .	15
Eyes and expression . . . . .	10
Neck and shoulders . . . . .	10
Shape of body, loin, back, and carriage of stern . . . . .	15
Legs and feet . . . . .	10
Coat, colour, and texture of coat . . . . .	15
Bone, muscle, and condition . . . . .	10

Total . . . . . 100

#### MINIATURE POODLE

JUDGING POINTS	<i>Value</i>
General appearance and movement . . . . .	20
Head and ears . . . . .	15
Eyes and expression . . . . .	10
Shape of body, loin, back, and carriage of stern . . . . .	15
Legs and feet . . . . .	10
Coat, colour, and texture of coat . . . . .	10
Condition . . . . .	10
Size . . . . .	10

Total . . . . . 100

See also p. 295.

#### SUSSEX SPANIEL

##### JUDGING POINTS

<i>Positive</i>	<i>Value</i>
Head . . . . .	10
Eyes . . . . .	5
Nose . . . . .	5
Ears . . . . .	10
Chest and shoulders . . . . .	5
Back and back ribs . . . . .	10
Legs and feet . . . . .	10
Tail . . . . .	5
Coat . . . . .	5
Colour . . . . .	15
General appearance . . . . .	15

Total positive points . . . . . 100

<i>Negative</i>	<i>Value</i>
Light eyes . . . . .	5
Narrow head . . . . .	10
Weak muzzle . . . . .	10
Curled ears or high set-on . . . . .	5
Curled coat . . . . .	15
Carriage of stern . . . . .	5
Topknot . . . . .	10
White on chest . . . . .	5
Colour (too light or too dark) . . . . .	15
Legginess or light of bone . . . . .	5
Shortness of body or flat-sided . . . . .	5
General appearance, sour or crouching . . . . .	10

Total negative points . . . . . 100

See also p. 321.

#### CLUMBER SPANIEL

##### JUDGING POINTS

<i>Positive</i>	<i>Value</i>
Head and jaw . . . . .	15
Eyes . . . . .	5
Ears . . . . .	5
Neck . . . . .	5
Body . . . . .	15
Fore legs . . . . .	10
Hind legs . . . . .	5
Feet . . . . .	5
Stern . . . . .	5
Colour of markings . . . . .	10
Coat and feather . . . . .	10
General appearance . . . . .	10

Total positive points . . . . . 100



	<i>Negative</i>	<i>Value</i>
Curled coat on ears . . . . .		10
Curled coat . . . . .		20
Bad carriage of tail . . . . .		10
Snipy face . . . . .		15
Legginess . . . . .		10
Light eyes . . . . .		5
Crooked fore legs . . . . .		15

Total negative points . . . . . 85

See also p. 323.

	<i>Negative</i>	<i>Value</i>
Light eyes . . . . .		10
Light nose . . . . .		15
Hair curled on ears (very undesirable) . . . . .		15
Coat (curly, woolly, or wiry) . . . . .		20
Carriage of stern . . . . .		20
Topknot . . . . .		20

Total negative points . . . . . 100

See also p. 327.

### ENGLISH SPRINGER

#### JUDGING POINTS

	<i>Positive</i>	<i>Value</i>
Head and jaw . . . . .		15
Eyes . . . . .		5
Ears . . . . .		5
Neck . . . . .		5
Body . . . . .		10
Fore legs . . . . .		10
Hind legs . . . . .		10
Feet . . . . .		10
Stern . . . . .		10
Coat and feather . . . . .		10
General appearance . . . . .		10

Total positive points . . . . . 100

	<i>Negative</i>	<i>Value</i>
Light eyes . . . . .		20
Light nose . . . . .		15
Curled ears . . . . .		10
Curled coat . . . . .		15
Bad carriage of tail . . . . .		10
Topknot . . . . .		15
Crooked forelegs . . . . .		10

Total negative points . . . . . 95

See also p. 324.

### COCKER SPANIEL

#### JUDGING POINTS

	<i>Positive</i>	<i>Value</i>
Head and jaws . . . . .		10
Eyes . . . . .		5
Ears . . . . .		5
Neck . . . . .		10
Body . . . . .		20
Fore legs . . . . .		10
Hind legs . . . . .		10
Feet . . . . .		10
Stern . . . . .		10
Coat and feather . . . . .		10

Total positive points . . . . . 100

### FIELD-SPANIEL

#### JUDGING POINTS

	<i>Value</i>
Head and jaw . . . . .	15
Eyes . . . . .	5
Ears . . . . .	5
Neck . . . . .	5
Body . . . . .	10
Fore legs . . . . .	10
Hind legs . . . . .	10
Feet . . . . .	10
Stern . . . . .	10
Coat and feather . . . . .	10
General appearance . . . . .	10

Total . . . . . 100

See also p. 329.

### IRISH SETTER

*Head.*—Long and lean. Skull oval (from ear to ear), having plenty of brain room, and with well-defined occipital protuberance. Brows raised, showing stop. The muzzle moderately deep, fairly square at end. From the stop to the point of the nose long, the nostrils wide, and the jaws of nearly equal length; flews not pendulous. The colour of the nose dark mahogany or dark walnut, and that of the eyes (which ought not to be too large) rich hazel or brown. The ears of moderate size, fine in texture, set on low, well back, hanging in a neat fold close to head.

*Neck.*—Moderately long, very muscular, but not too thick, slightly arched, free from all tendency to throatiness.

*Body.*—Long. Shoulders fine at the points, deep and sloping well back. The chest as deep as possible, rather narrow in front. The ribs well sprung, leaving plenty of lung room. Loins muscular and slightly arched. The hind quarters wide, powerful.

*Legs and feet.*—The hind legs from hip to hock long and muscular; from hock to heel, short and strong. The stifle and hock joints well bent, and

not inclined either in or out. The fore legs should be straight and sinewy, having plenty of bone, with elbows free, well let down, and, like the hocks, not inclined either in or out. The feet small, very firm; toes strong, close together, arched.

*Tail*.—Moderate length, set on rather low, strong at root, and tapering to a fine point; carried as nearly as possible on a level with or below the back.

*Coat*.—On the head, front of legs, and tips of ears, short and fine; but on all other parts of the body and legs to be of moderate length, flat, and as free as possible from curl or wave.

*Feathering*.—The feather on the upper portion of the ears long and silky; on the back of the fore and hind legs long and fine; a fair amount of hair on the belly, forming a nice fringe, which may extend on chest and throat. Feet to be well feathered between toes. Tail to have a nice fringe of moderately long hair, decreasing in length as it approaches the point. All feathering to be as straight and as flat as possible.

*Colour and markings*.—A rich golden chestnut, with no trace whatever of black; white on chest, throat, or toes, or a small star on the forehead, or a narrow streak or blaze on the nose or face not to disqualify.

	JUDGING POINTS	Value
Head . . . . .		10
Eyes . . . . .		6
Ears . . . . .		4
Neck . . . . .		4
Body . . . . .		20
Hind legs and feet . . . . .		10
Fore legs and feet . . . . .		10
Tail . . . . .		4
Coat and feather . . . . .		10
Colour . . . . .		8
Size, style, and general appearance . . . . .		14
Total . . . . .		100

#### GORDON SETTER

	JUDGING POINTS	Value
Head and neck . . . . .		35
Shoulders and chest . . . . .		12
Loins and quarters . . . . .		12
Feet and legs . . . . .		16
Colour . . . . .		10
Coat, feather, and quality . . . . .		10
Tail . . . . .		5
Total . . . . .		100

#### THE LABRADOR RETRIEVER

*General description*.—A strongly built, short-coupled, very active dog. Compared with the wavy or flat-coated Retriever should be wider in the head, wider through the chest and ribs, wider and stronger over the loins and hind quarters. The coat close, short, dense, and free from feather.

*Head*.—The skull wide, a slight "stop," i.e. the brow slightly pronounced, so that the skull is not absolutely in a straight line with the nose. The head clean-cut and free from fleshy cheeks. The jaws long and powerful, and quite free from snipiness or exaggeration in length; the nose wide and the nostrils well developed. The ears hang moderately close to the head, rather far back, set somewhat low, and not large and heavy. The eyes of a medium size, expressing intelligence and good temper, brown, yellow, or black.

*The neck* long, powerful, the shoulders long and sloping. The chest a good width and depth; the ribs well sprung; the loins wide and strong; stifles well turned; and hind quarters well developed and of great power.

*The legs* straight from shoulder to ground; the feet compact with toes well arched and pads well developed; the hocks well bent, neither cow-hocked nor moving too wide behind. He must stand and move true all round on legs and feet.

*The tail* a distinctive feature of the breed: very thick towards the base, gradually tapering towards the tip, of medium length, practically free from any feathering, but clothed thickly all round with the Labrador's short, thick, dense coat, giving that peculiar "rounded" appearance which has been described as the "otter" tail. The tail may be carried gaily but not to curl too far over the back.

*The coat* is distinctive: short, very dense, without wave, giving a fairly hard feeling to the hand.

*The colour* generally black, free from any rustiness and any white marking, except possibly a small spot on chest. Other whole colours are permissible.

#### FLAT-COATED RETRIEVER

*General appearance*.—A bright, active dog of medium size (weighing from 60 lb. to 70 lb.), with an intelligent expression, showing power without lumber and raciness without weediness.

*Head*.—Long and nicely moulded. The skull flat and moderately broad. Stop slight and in no way accentuated, to avoid giving either a down or a dish-faced appearance. The nose of good size with open nostrils. The eyes medium size, dark brown or hazel, with a very intelligent expression (a round



prominent eye is a disfigurement), obliquely placed. The jaws long and strong, with a capacity of carrying a hare or pheasant. The ears small and well set on close to the side of the head.

*Neck, shoulders, and chest.*—The head well set in the neck, which is long and free from throatiness, symmetrically set and obliquely placed in shoulders, running well into the back to allow of easily seeking for the trail. The chest deep and fairly broad with a well-defined brisket, on which the elbows should work cleanly and evenly. The fore ribs fairly flat, showing a gradual spring, and well arched in the centre of the body, but rather lighter towards the quarters. Open couplings ruthlessly condemned.

*Back and quarters.*—The back short, square, and well ribbed up, with muscular quarters. The stern short, straight, and well set on, carried gaily, but never much above the level of the back.

*Legs and feet.*—The fore legs perfectly straight, with bone of good quality carried right down to feet, which should be round and strong. The stifle not too straight or too bent, and the dog must not be cow-hocked or move too wide behind. He must stand and move true all round on legs and feet, with toes close and well arched, the soles being thick and strong, and, when the dog is in full coat, the limbs well feathered.

*Coat.*—Dense, of fine quality and texture, flat as possible. Colour, black or liver.

### THE CURLY-COATED RETRIEVER

*Head.*—Long and narrow for the length, with jaws long and strong, free from lippiness, with good teeth; wide-open nostrils, moist and black.

*Eyes.*—Cannot be too dark, rather large; a full pug's eye objectionable,

*Ears.*—Rather small, set on low, lying close to head, covered with short curls.

*Coat.*—One mass of short, crisp curls from the occiput bone to the point of tail; a saddle back, or patch of uncurled hair behind shoulders, and white patch on breast, to be penalised, but few white hairs allowed in an otherwise good dog. Colour, black or liver.

*Shoulders.*—Very deep, muscular, and obliquely placed.

*Chest.*—Not too wide, but decidedly deep.

*Body.*—Rather short, muscular, and well ribbed up.

*Loin.*—Powerful, deep, and firm to the grasp.

*Legs.*—Fore legs straight, with plenty of bone, and set well under body.

*Feet.*—Round and compact, with toes well arched.

*Tail.*—Short, carried pretty straight, and covered with short crisp curls, tapering towards point.

*General appearance.*—A strong, smart dog, with long graceful neck, muscular and well placed, free from throatiness, moderately low on leg.

JUDGING POINTS						Value
Head . . . . .	.	.	.	.	.	15
Eyes . . . . .	.	.	.	.	.	5
Ears . . . . .	.	.	.	.	.	5
Coat . . . . .	.	.	.	.	.	25
Shoulders, chest, body, and loin . . . . .	.	.	.	.	.	15
Legs and feet . . . . .	.	.	.	.	.	20
Tail . . . . .	.	.	.	.	.	5
General appearance . . . . .	.	.	.	.	.	10
Total . . . . .	.	.	.	.	.	100

### THE GOLDEN RETRIEVER Value

*Head.*—Broad in skull, well set on a clean and muscular neck; muzzle powerful and wide, not weak-jawed, good stop. *Eyes* dark and set well apart, very kindly in expression, with dark rims. *Teeth* even, neither under nor overshot . . . . . 20

*Colour.*—Rich golden; must not be as dark as an Irish red setter or cream colour. The presence of a few white hairs on chest or toes permissible. But white collar, feet, or blaze to be penalised . . . . . 20

*Coat.*—Must be flat or wavy, good under coat, dense, and water-resisting . . . . . 5

*Ears.*—Small and well set on . . . . . 5

*Feet.*—Round and cat-like; must not be open or splay . . . . . 10

*Fore legs.*—Straight with good bone . . . . . 10

*Hind legs.*—Strong and muscular, well-bent stifle, *Hocks* well let down, not cow-hocked . . . . . 10

*Nose.*—Black; but a light-coloured nose should not debar a dog from honours, good in all other respects . . . . . 5

*Tail.*—Straight, not curled at tip or carried over the back . . . . . 5

*Body.*—Well balanced, short coupled, and deep through the heart. *Loins* must be strong. *Back ribs* must be deep and strong, with good second thighs. *Shoulders* must be well laid back and long in the blade . . . . . 25

Total . . . . . 115

*General appearance.*—A symmetrical, active, powerful dog, a good level mover, sound and well put together, not clumsy or long in the leg, with a kindly expression.

## IRISH WATER-SPANIEL

JUDGING POINTS						Value
Positive						
Head and jaw	.	.	.	.	.	10
Eyes	.	.	.	.	.	5
Topknot	.	.	.	.	.	5
Ears	.	.	.	.	.	10
Neck	.	.	.	.	.	7½
Body	.	.	.	.	.	7½
Fore legs	.	.	.	.	.	5
Hind legs	.	.	.	.	.	5
Feet	.	.	.	.	.	5
Stern	.	.	.	.	.	10
Coat	.	.	.	.	.	15
General appearance	.	.	.	.	.	15
Total positive points						100
Negative						Value
Light yellow or gooseberry eye	.	.	.	.	.	10
Cording, or tags of matted dead hair	.	.	.	.	.	12
Moustache, or poodle hair on the cheek	.	.	.	.	.	5
Lank, open, or woolly coat	.	.	.	.	.	7½
A natural sandy light coat	.	.	.	.	.	8
Furnishing of tail more than half-way down to sting	.	.	.	.	.	7½
Setter-feathering on legs	.	.	.	.	.	10
White patch on chest	.	.	.	.	.	5
Total negative points						65

*Disqualifications.*—Total absence of topknot; a fully feathered tail; and white patch on any part of the dog, except a small one on the chest or toe.  
See also p. 383.

## MANCHESTER TERRIER

*Weight.*—10 lb. to 20 lb. desirable.

JUDGING POINTS						<i>Value</i>
Head and eyes	.	.	.	.	.	25
Neck	.	.	.	.	.	5
Ears	.	.	.	.	.	5
Legs and feet	.	.	.	.	.	15
Body	.	.	.	.	.	10
Tail	.	.	.	.	.	10
Colour and markings	.	.	.	.	.	15
General appearance	.	.	.	.	.	15
Total						100

See also p. 300.

See also p. 390.

## DACHSHUND

*General appearance* (10 points).—Long and low, but with compact and well-muscled body, neither

crippled, cloddy, nor clumsy, with bold, defiant carriage of head and intelligent expression.

*Head and skull* (9 points).—Long, and appearing conical when seen from above, and from a side view tapering to the point of the muzzle. Stop not pronounced, and skull should be slightly arched in profile, and appearing neither too broad nor too narrow.

*Eyes* (3 points).—Medium in size, oval, and set obliquely. Dark in colour, except in the case of chocolates, which may be lighter, and in dapples one or both wall-eyes are permissible.

*Ears* (5 points).—Broad, of moderate length and well rounded (not narrow, pointed, or folded), relatively well back, high, and well set on, lying close to the cheek, very mobile as in all intelligent dogs; when at attention the back of the ear directed forward and outward.

*Jaw* (5 points).—Neither too square nor snipy, but strong; lips lightly stretched, fairly covering the lower jaw.

*Neck* (3 points).—Sufficiently long, muscular, clean, no dewlap, slightly arched in the nape, running in graceful lines into the shoulders, carried well up and forward.

*Fore quarters* (10 points).—Shoulder-blades long, broad, and set on sloping, lying firmly on fully developed ribs or thorax, muscles hard and plastic. Chest very oval, with ample room for heart and lungs, deep and well-sprung-out ribs towards the loins, breast-bone prominent.

*Legs and feet* (25 points).—Fore legs very short and in proportion to size, strong in bone. Upper arm of equal length with, and at right angles to, shoulder-blade, elbows lying close to ribs but moving freely up to shoulder-blades. Lower arm short as compared with other animals, slightly inclined inwards (crook), seen in profile moderately straight, not bending forward, or knuckling over (unsoundness). Feet large, round and strong with thick pads; toes compact and with distinct arch in each toe; nails strong. The dogs must stand true, i.e. equally on all parts of the foot.

*Body trunk* (9 points).—Long and muscular, the line of back slightly depressed at shoulders and slightly arched over loin, which should be short and strong, outline of belly moderately tucked up.

*Hind quarters* (10 points).—Rump round, full, broad; muscles hard and plastic; hip bone or pelvis bone not too short, broad and strongly developed, set moderately sloping; thigh bones strong, of good length and joined to pelvis at right angles; lower thighs short in comparison with other animals; hocks well developed and seen from behind



the legs should be straight (not cow-hocked), hind feet smaller in bone and narrower than fore feet. The dog should not appear higher at quarters than at shoulders.

*Stern* (5 points).—Set on fairly high, strong and tapering, but not too long and not too much curved nor carried too high.

*Coat and skin* (3 points).—Short, dense, and smooth, but strong. The hair on the under side of tail coarse in texture; skin loose and supple.

*Colour* (3 points).—Any colour. No white except spot on breast. Nose and sinal should be black. In red dogs a red nose is permissible, but not desirable. In chocolates and dapples the nose may be brown or flesh-coloured. In dapples large spots of colour are undesirable, and the dog should be evenly dappled all over.

*Weight*.—Heavy-weight dogs, not exceeding 25 lb.; heavy-weight bitches, not exceeding 23 lb.; light-weight dogs, not exceeding 21 lb.; light-weight bitches, not exceeding 19 lb.

*Faults*.—In general appearance weak or deformed, too high or too low to the ground. Ears set on too high or too low. Eyes too prominent. Muzzle too short or pinched, neither undershot nor overshot. Fore legs too much crooked or with hare or terrier feet, or flat spread toes (flat-footed), out at elbow. Body too much dip behind the shoulders. Loins weak or too much arched. Chest too flat or too short. Hind quarters weak or cow-hocked and hips higher than shoulders. It is recommended that in judging dachshunds the above-mentioned negative points (faults) should only be penalised to the extent of the values allotted to such positive points.

#### FOX-TERRIER

JUDGING POINTS	Value	
	Smooth.	Wire-haired.
Head and ears . . . . .	15	15
Neck . . . . .	5	5
Shoulders and chest . . . . .	10	10
Back and loin . . . . .	10	10
Hind quarters . . . . .	15	15
Stern . . . . .	5	5
Legs and feet . . . . .	15	15
Coat . . . . .	10	15
Symmetry, size, and character . . . . .	15	10
Total . . . . .	100	100

#### DISQUALIFYING POINTS

Nose, white, cherry, or spotted to a considerable extent with either of these colours.

Ears, prick, tulip, or rose.

Mouth much undershot or much overshot.

See also p. 416.

#### SCOTTISH TERRIER

JUDGING POINTS		Value
Skull . . . . .		7½
Muzzle . . . . .		7½
Eyes . . . . .		5
Ears . . . . .		5
Neck . . . . .		5
Chest . . . . .		5
Body . . . . .		15
Legs and feet . . . . .		10
Tail . . . . .		2½
Coat . . . . .		15
Size . . . . .		10
Colour . . . . .		2½
General appearance . . . . .		10
		100

See also p. 429.

#### CAIRN TERRIER

JUDGING POINTS		Value
Skull . . . . .		5
Muzzle . . . . .		10
Eyes . . . . .		5
Ears . . . . .		5
Body . . . . .		20
Shoulders, legs, and feet . . . . .		20
Tail . . . . .		5
General appearance (size and coat) . . . . .		30
		100

See also p. 432.

#### SKYE TERRIER

The description of the Skye Terrier Club of Scotland:

*Head*.—Long, with powerful jaws, and incisive teeth closing level, or upper just fitting over under. Skull wide at front of brow, narrowing between ears, and tapering gradually towards muzzle, with little falling in between or behind the eyes. Eyes hazel, medium size, close set. Muzzle always black.

*Ears* (prick or pendant).—When *prick*, not large, erect at outer edges, and slanting towards each other at inner, from peak to skull. When *pendant* larger, hanging straight, lying flat, and close at front.

*Body*.—Pre-eminently long and low. Shoulders broad, chest deep, ribs well sprung and oval-shaped, giving flattish appearance to sides. Hind quarters

and flank full and well developed. Back level and slightly declining from top of hip joint to shoulders. Neck long and gently crested.

*Tail*.—When *hanging*, upper half perpendicular, under half thrown backwards in a curve. When *raised*, a prolongation of the incline of the back, and not rising higher nor curling up.

*Legs*.—Short, straight, and muscular. No dew-claws. Feet large and pointing forwards.

*Coat* (double).—An *under*, short, close, soft, and woolly. An *over*, long—averaging  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches—hard, straight, flat, and free from crisp or curl. Hair on head shorter, softer, and veiling forehead and eyes; on ears, overhanging inside, falling down and mingling with side locks, not heavily, but surrounding the ear like a fringe, and allowing its shape to appear. Tail also gracefully feathered.

*Colour* (any variety).—Dark or light blue or grey, or fawn with black points. Shade of head and legs approximating that of body.

#### I.—AVERAGE MEASURE

*Dog*.—Height at shoulder, 9 inches; length, back of skull to root of tail,  $22\frac{1}{2}$  inches; muzzle to back of skull,  $8\frac{1}{2}$  inches; root of tail to tip joint, 9 inches; total length, 40 inches.

*Bitch*.—Half an inch lower, and  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches shorter than dog, all parts proportional; thus, body 21 inches, head 8 inches, and tail  $8\frac{1}{2}$  inches; total,  $37\frac{1}{2}$  inches.

#### 2.—AVERAGE WEIGHT

Dog, 18 lb.; bitch, 16 lb. No dog should be over 20 lb. nor under 16 lb.; and no bitch should be over 18 lb. nor under 14 lb.

#### 3.—POINTS, WITH VALUE

Size	{ Height, with length and proportions,	{ 10 inches high . . . 5	15
		{ 19 inches high . . . 10	
		{ 8½ inches high . . . 15	
Head (skull and eyes, 10 ; jaws and teeth, 5) .			15
Ears (carriage, with shape, size, and feather) .			10
Body (back and neck, 10 ; chest and ribs, 5) .			15
Tail (carriage and feather) . . . . .			10
Legs (straightness and shortness, 5 ; strength, 5) .			10
Coat (hardness, 10 ; lankness, 5 ; length, 5) .			20
Colour and condition . . . . .			5
Total . . . . .			100

#### 4.—JUDICIAL AWARDS

Over extreme weight to be handicapped 5 per lb. of excess.

Over or undershot mouth to disqualify.

Doctored ears or tail to disqualify.

No *extra* value for greater length of coat than  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches.

Not to be commended under a total of 60. Not to be highly commended under a total of 65. Not to be very highly commended under a total of 70. No specials to be given under a total of 75.

#### WEST HIGHLAND WHITE

JUDGING POINTS				Value
General appearance . . . . .	.	.	.	5
Colour . . . . .	.	.	.	10
Coat . . . . .	.	.	.	10
Size . . . . .	.	.	.	$7\frac{1}{2}$
Skull . . . . .	.	.	.	$7\frac{1}{2}$
Eyes . . . . .	.	.	.	5
Muzzle . . . . .	.	.	.	5
Ears . . . . .	.	.	.	5
Neck . . . . .	.	.	.	$7\frac{1}{2}$
Chest . . . . .	.	.	.	$7\frac{1}{2}$
Body . . . . .	.	.	.	10
Legs and feet . . . . .	.	.	.	$7\frac{1}{2}$
Tail . . . . .	.	.	.	5
Movement . . . . .	.	.	.	$7\frac{1}{2}$

---

100

See also p. 438.

#### DANDIE DINMONT

JUDGING POINTS				Value
Head . . . . .	.	.	.	10
Eyes . . . . .	.	.	.	10
Ears . . . . .	.	.	.	10
Neck . . . . .	.	.	.	5
Body . . . . .	.	.	.	20
Tail . . . . .	.	.	.	5
Legs and feet . . . . .	.	.	.	10
Coat . . . . .	.	.	.	15
Colour . . . . .	.	.	.	5
Size and weight . . . . .	.	.	.	5
General appearance . . . . .	.	.	.	5

---

100

See also p. 446.

#### BEDLINGTON<sup>1</sup>

*Skull*.—Narrow, but deep and rounded; high at occiput, and covered with a nice silky tuft or topknot . . . . . 15

*Jaw*.—Long, tapering, sharp, and muscular; as little stop as possible between the eyes, so as to form nearly a line from the nose-end along

<sup>1</sup> Bedlington Terrier Club.



	<i>Value</i>
the jaw of the skull to the occiput; the lips close-fitting, and no flew . . . . .	5
<i>Eyes</i> .—Should be small and well sunk in head; the blues should have a dark eye; the blue-and-tan ditto, with amber shade; livers, sandies, etc., a light brown eye . . . . .	5
<i>Nose</i> .—Large, well angled; blues and blue-and-tans should have black noses; livers and sandies flesh-coloured noses . . . . .	5
<i>Teeth</i> .—Level, or pincer-jawed . . . . .	5
<i>Ears</i> .—Moderately large, well formed, flat to the cheek, thinly covered and tipped with fine silky hair; they should be filbert-shaped . . . . .	5
<i>Legs</i> .—Of moderate length, not wide apart, straight and square set, and with good-sized feet, which are rather long . . . . .	10
<i>Tail</i> .—Thick at root, tapering to a point, slightly feathered on lower side, 9 inches to 11 inches long, and scimitar-shaped . . . . .	5
<i>Neck and shoulders</i> .—Neck long, deep at base, rising well from shoulders, which should be flat . . . . .	5
<i>Body</i> .—Moderately long and well proportioned, flat-ribbed, and deep; not wide in chest; back slightly arched, well ribbed up, with light quarters . . . . .	15
<i>Coat</i> .—Hard, with soft under coat, and not lying flat to the sides; twisty outer coat . . . . .	10
<i>Colour</i> .—Dark blue, blue-and-tan, liver, liver-and-tan, sandy, sandy-and-tan . . . . .	5
<i>Height</i> .—About 15 inches or 16 inches . . . . .	5
<i>Weight</i> .—Dogs, about 24 lb.; bitches, about 22 lb. . . . .	5
Total points . . . . .	100

*General appearance*.—A lightly made-up, lathy dog, but not shelly.

WELSH TERRIER		
JUDGING POINTS		<i>Value</i>
Head and jaws . . . . .	10	
Ears . . . . .	5	
Eyes . . . . .	5	
Neck and shoulders . . . . .	10	
Body . . . . .	10	
Loins and hind quarters . . . . .	10	
Legs and feet . . . . .	10	
Coat . . . . .	15	
Colour . . . . .	5	
Stern . . . . .	5	
General appearance . . . . .	15	
Total . . . . .	100	

## DISQUALIFYING POINTS

Nose white or cherry, or spotted to a considerable extent with either of these colours.  
Ears prick, tulip, or rose.  
Undershot jaw or pug-jawed mouth.  
Black below the hocks to any appreciable extent.  
See also p. 457.

## IRISH TERRIER

## JUDGING POINTS

<i>Positive</i>		<i>Value</i>
Head, ears, and expression . . . . .	20	
Legs and feet . . . . .	15	
Neck . . . . .	5	
Shoulders and chest . . . . .	10	
Back and loin . . . . .	5	
Hind quarters and stern . . . . .	10	
Coat . . . . .	15	
Colour . . . . .	10	
Size and symmetry . . . . .	10	
Total . . . . .	100	
<i>Negative</i>		
White nails, toes, and feet . . . . .	minus 10	
Much white on chest . . . . .	10	
Dark shadings on face . . . . .	5	
Mouth undershot or cankered . . . . .	10	
Coat shaggy, curly, or soft . . . . .	10	
Uneven in colour . . . . .	5	
Total . . . . .	50	

See also p. 468.

## AIREDALE TERRIER

## JUDGING POINTS

	<i>Value</i>
Head . . . . .	5
Eyes . . . . .	5
Colour . . . . .	10
Ears . . . . .	5
Body, loins, and hind quarters . . . . .	20
Jaw . . . . .	10
Nose . . . . .	5
Teeth . . . . .	5
Legs and feet . . . . .	10
Neck and shoulders . . . . .	10
Coat . . . . .	15
Total . . . . .	100

See also p. 473.

## SEALYHAM TERRIER

JUDGING POINTS		Value
Head . . . . .		10
Eyes . . . . .		10
Ears . . . . .		5
Neck . . . . .		5
Body . . . . .		15
Tail . . . . .		2
Legs and feet . . . . .		15
Coat . . . . .		20
Colour . . . . .		3
Size and weight . . . . .		15
Total . . . . .		100

*Disqualifying.*—Muzzle much undershot or over-shot.

## FAULTS

*Eyes* light-coloured or small.  
*Nose* white, cherry, or spotted to a considerable extent with either of these colours.  
*Ears* prick, tulip, or rose.  
*Colour*, much black objectionable.  
*Teeth* defective.  
 See also p. 476.

## THE YORKSHIRE TERRIER

JUDGING POINTS		Value
Formation and terrier appearance . . . . .		15
Colour of hair on body . . . . .		15
Richness of tan on head and legs . . . . .		15
Quality and texture of coat . . . . .		10
Quantity and length of coat : . . . . .		10
Head . . . . .		10
Mouth . . . . .		5
Legs and feet . . . . .		5
Ears . . . . .		5
Eyes . . . . .		5
Tail (carriage of) . . . . .		5
Total . . . . .		100

See also p. 480.

## THE SCHIPPERKE

*Head.*—Foxy in type, skull not round, but broad, and with little stop. The muzzle moderate in length, fine but not weak, well filled out under eyes.

*Nose.*—Black and small.

*Eyes.*—Dark brown, small, more oval than round, bright and full of expression, but not full.

*Ears.*—Of moderate length, not too broad at base, tapering to a point. Carriage stiffly erect,

and when in that position the inside edge to form as near as possible a right angle with skull and strong enough not to be bent otherwise than lengthways.

*Teeth.*—Strong, level.

*Neck.*—Strong, full, rather short, set broad on shoulders, and slightly arched.

*Shoulders.*—Muscular, sloping.

*Chest.*—Broad and deep in brisket.

*Back.*—Short, straight, strong.

*Loins.*—Powerful, well drawn up from brisket.

*Fore legs.*—Perfectly straight, well under body, with bone in proportion to body.

*Hind legs.*—Strong, muscular, hocks well let down.

*Feet.*—Small, catlike, standing well on toes.

*Nails.*—Black.

*Hind quarters.*—Fine compared to the fore parts, muscular and well-developed thighs, tailless, rump well rounded.

*Coat.*—Black, abundant, dense and harsh, smooth on head, ears, and legs, lying close on back and sides, but erect and thick round neck, forming mane and frill, and well feathered on back of thighs.

*Weight.*—About 12 lb.

*General appearance.*—Small, cobby, with sharp expression, intensely lively, presenting an appearance of being always alert.

*Disqualifying points.*—Drop or semi-erect ears.

*Faults.*—White hairs objected to, but not disqualifying.

JUDGING POINTS		Value
Head, nose, eyes, teeth . . . . .		20
Ears . . . . .		10
Neck, shoulders, chest . . . . .		10
Back, loins . . . . .		5
Fore legs . . . . .		5
Hind legs . . . . .		5
Feet . . . . .		5
Hind quarters . . . . .		10
Coat and colour . . . . .		20
General appearance . . . . .		10
Total . . . . .		100

## BLOODHOUND

See p. 498.

## MASTIFF

JUDGING POINTS		Value
Symmetry and general character . . . . .		10
Body (height and substance) . . . . .		10
Skull . . . . .		12



Face and muzzle . . . . .	18
Ears . . . . .	4
Eyes . . . . .	6
Chest and ribs . . . . .	8
Fore legs and feet . . . . .	6
Back, loins, and flanks . . . . .	8
Hind legs and feet . . . . .	10
Tail . . . . .	3
Coat colour . . . . .	5

---

100

---

See also p. 515.

### BULLDOG

The *body* low, thick-set, broad, powerful.

*Head* strikingly massive, square, large in proportion to the dog's size, of great depth from occiput to the base of lower jaw, not wedge-shaped nor dome-shaped nor peaked. In circumference skull measures in front of ears the height of dog at shoulders. Cheeks well rounded, well furnished with muscle, extending sideways beyond eyes. Skull of good length between eye and ear. Forehead flat, the skin loose, and hanging in large wrinkles. The temples prominent, broad, high, square. The stop wide, deep, a groove between eyes, extending up middle of forehead, dividing head vertically. The face-skin deeply, closely wrinkled; the face measured from front of cheek-bone to nose, short. The nose well set back, rough, large, broad, black. From centre of stop between eyes to extreme tip of nose not greater in length than from tip of nose to edge of under lip. Nostrils large, wide, a well-defined straight line between them. In profile, tip of nose should touch line drawn from extremity of lower jaw to top of centre of skull. Upper lip, the chop thick, broad, deep, hanging over lower jaw at sides, but joining under lip in front, completely covering teeth. Lips not to be pendulous. The upper jaw broad as possible, massive, square; tusks wide apart. The lower jaw turned upwards, projecting in front of upper. Teeth large and strong, the six small teeth between tusks in an even row. Eyes neither sunken nor prominent, round, of moderate size, low down in skull, and black, placed as far as possible from the nose and ears and from each other. When looking straight forward show no white. Eye corners in a straight line at right angles with stop, above level of the nasal bone base. Ears rose-shaped, thin, small, set high on head, at the corners as wide apart, as high, and as far from the eyes as possible.

*Neck* thick, deep, muscular, short, well arched at back with loose thick and wrinkled skin on throat, forming from lower jaw to chest a dewlap on both sides. Chest very wide, round, prominent, deep. Shoulders broad, deep, powerful, giving the appearance of being "tacked on." The brisket capacious and well let down between legs. Belly well tucked up. The loins arched high. The back short, strong, rising in a graceful curve to loins, curving down suddenly to tail, set on low.

*Tail* round, smooth, jutting out straight, with end pointing horizontally, moderate in length, thick at root, tapering quickly to a fine point, round in build, neither covered with coarse hair nor with a fringe. Tail has a downward carriage. Ideal length about 6 inches. A screw "kinked" tail is congenital dislocation at joints; such appendages are not desirable.

*Fore legs* stout, strong, set wide apart, thick, muscular, short, with well-developed muscle in calves, presenting a bowed outline. The bones straight, large, not bandy or curved. Front legs short in proportion to hind legs. The elbows low, standing well away from ribs. Ankles (pasterns) short, straight, strong. Fore feet medium-sized and moderately round. Toes thick, compact; knuckles prominent and high. Hind legs strong and muscular. Stifles round, turned slightly outwards, the hocks bending inwards and feet outwards. The hocks slightly bent and well let down, the pasterns short.

The *coat* fine, short, close, smooth. A peculiar heavy and constrained gait, a rolling or slouching movement, walking with short, quick steps on tip of toes. Hind feet skimming ground, when running, right shoulder advanced.

JUDGING POINTS	Value
<i>Skull and head</i> .—Size, 3; height, 1; breadth and squareness, 3; shape, 2; wrinkles, 4	13
<i>Stop</i> .—Depth, 2; breadth, 1; extent of furrow, 1	4
<i>Eyes</i> .—Position, 1; size, 1; shape, 1; colour, 1	5
<i>Ears</i> .—Position, 1; shape, 1; size, 1; thinness, 1	4
<i>Face</i> .—Shortness, 1; breadth, 1; depth, 1; shape and upward turn of muzzle, 1; wrinkles, 1; nose and nostrils, 5	10
<i>Chop</i> .—Breadth, 1; depth, 1; complete covering of front teeth, 1	3
<i>Mouth</i> .—Width and squareness of jaw, 2; projection and upward turn of lower jaw, 2; size and condition of teeth, 2	6

	Value
<i>Chest and neck.</i> —Length, 1; thickness, 1; arch, 1; dewlap, 1; width, depth, and roundness of chest, 1 . . . . .	5
<i>Shoulders.</i> —Size, 2; breadth, 2; muscle, 1 . . . . .	5
<i>Body.</i> —Depth and thickness of brisket, 2; capacity and roundness of ribs, 3 . . . . .	5
<i>Back (Roach).</i> —Shortness, 2; width of shoulders, 1; shape, strength, and arch at loin, 2 . . . . .	5
<i>Fore legs.</i> —Stoutness, 1½; shortness, 1; development, 1; feet, 1½ . . . . .	5
<i>Hind legs.</i> —Stoutness, 1; length, 1; shape and development, 2; feet, 1 . . . . .	5
<i>Size</i> . . . . .	5
<i>Tail</i> . . . . .	5
<i>Coat and colour</i> . . . . .	5
<i>General appearance</i> . . . . .	10
	100

The following are disqualified: "Dudleys," blacks, and black-and-tans.

The size of bulldogs is usually divided as follows:

Dogs: exceeding 55 lb.; exceeding 45 lb. but not exceeding 55 lb.; not exceeding 45 lb. Bitches: exceeding 45 lb.; exceeding 35 lb. but not exceeding 45 lb.; not exceeding 35 lb.

#### FRENCH BULLDOG

JUDGING POINTS	Value
<i>General appearance.</i> —Soundness, 15; action, build, and bone, 10; colour, 5 . . . . .	30
<i>Head.</i> —Skull and forehead, 10; ears, 10; eyes, 5 . . . . .	25
<i>Muzzle.</i> —Jaws and teeth, 5; nose, 5 . . . . .	10
<i>Body.</i> —Tail, 10; neck, chest, and shoulders, 5; back and cut-up, 5; coat, 5 . . . . .	25
<i>Legs.</i> —Fore legs, feet, and toes, 5; hind legs, feet, and toes, 5 . . . . .	10
Total . . . . .	100

See also p. 545.

#### BULL-TERRIER

JUDGING POINTS	Value
Neck, shoulders, body, and tail . . . . .	20
Legs and feet . . . . .	20
Head, skull, jaws, lips, teeth . . . . .	20
Eyes and expression . . . . .	15
Movement . . . . .	10
Condition and pure white body . . . . .	10
Ears . . . . .	5
	100

See p. 555.

PUGS	Value	
JUDGING POINTS	Fawn	Black
Symmetry . . . . .	10	10
Size . . . . .	5	10
Condition . . . . .	5	5
Body . . . . .	10	10
Legs and feet . . . . .	5	5
Head . . . . .	5	5
Muzzle . . . . .	10	10
Ears . . . . .	5	5
Eyes . . . . .	10	10
Mask . . . . .	5	0
Wrinkles . . . . .	5	5
Tail . . . . .	10	10
Trace . . . . .	5	0
Coat . . . . .	5	5
Colour . . . . .	5	10
	100	100

*Symmetry and general appearance.* Decidedly square and cobby. A lean, leggy pug, and a dog with short legs and a long body, are equally objectionable.

*Size and condition.*—The Pug should be "multum in parvo," but shown by compactness of form, well-knit proportions, and hardness of developed muscle. Weight from 13 lb. to 17 lb. (dog or bitch).

*Body.*—Short, cobby, wide in chest, well ribbed up.

*Legs.*—Very strong, straight, of moderate length, and well under.

*Feet.*—Neither so long as the foot of the hare, nor so round as that of the cat, well-split-up toes, and the nails black.

*Muzzle.*—Short, blunt, square, *not* upfaced.

*Head.*—Large, massive, round, *not* apple-headed, with no indentation of the skull.

*Eyes.*—Dark in colour, very large, bold and prominent, globular in shape, soft and solicitous in expression, very lustrous, and when excited full of fire.

*Ear.*—Thin, small, soft, like black velvet. There are two kinds: the "rose" and "button." Preference given to the latter.

*Markings.*—Clearly defined. The muzzle or mask, ears, moles on cheeks, thumb-mark or diamond on forehead back trace as black as possible.

*Mask.*—The mask, black; the more intense and well defined, the better.

*Wrinkles.*—Large and deep.

*Trace.*—A black line extending from the occiput to tail.

*Tail.*—Curled tightly as possible over hip. The double curl is perfection.



*Coat*.—Fine, smooth, soft, short, and glossy, neither hard nor woolly.

*Colour*.—Silver or apricot-fawn. Each decided, to make the contrast complete between colour, trace, and mask.

## THE NEWFOUNDLAND

Head :	JUDGING POINTS	Value
Shape . . . . .		8
Ears . . . . .		10
Eyes . . . . .		8
Muzzle . . . . .		8
Body :		
Neck . . . . .		4
Chest . . . . .		6
Shoulders . . . . .		4
Loin and back . . . . .		12
Hind quarters and tail . . . . .		10
Legs and feet . . . . .		10
Coat . . . . .		12
Size, height, and general appearance . . . . .		8
Total points in all . . . . .		100

## MARKINGS OF WHITE-AND-BLACK DOGS

Head . . . . .	3 points	Total 10 points.
Saddle . . . . .	5 points	
Rump . . . . .	2 points	

## PREFERENCE

Black head marking, with narrow blaze. Even-marked saddle. Black rump, extending on to tail. See also p. 587.

## ST. BERNARD

Head :	JUDGING POINTS	Value
Skull . . . . .		3
Ears . . . . .		4
Eyes . . . . .		5
Stop . . . . .		3
Depth . . . . .		5
Muzzle . . . . .		10
Expression . . . . .		10
Neck and shoulders . . . . .		5
Chest, body, and loin . . . . .		10
Hind quarters . . . . .		10
Legs, feet, and movement . . . . .		10
Size . . . . .		15
Coat . . . . .		5
Colour and markings . . . . .		5
		100

See also p. 611.

## PEKINESE

The Pekinese Club :

<i>Head</i> .—Massive, broad skull, wide and flat between the ears (not dome-shaped) ; wide between the eyes . . . . .	10
<i>Nose</i> .—Black, broad, very short and flat . . . . .	5
<i>Eyes</i> .—Large, dark, prominent, round, lustrous . . . . .	5
<i>Stop</i> .—Deep . . . . .	5
<i>Ears</i> .—Heart-shaped, not set too high, leather never long enough to come below the muzzle, not carried erect, but rather drooping, long feather . . . . .	5
<i>Muzzle</i> .—Very short and broad, not underhung nor pointed, wrinkled . . . . .	5
<i>Shape of body</i> .—Heavy in front, broad chest, falling away lighter behind, lion-like, not too long in the body . . . . .	10
<i>Legs</i> .—Short, fore legs heavy, bowed out at elbows, hind legs lighter but firm and well shaped . . . . .	5
<i>Feet</i> .—Flat, not round ; should stand well up on toes, not on ankles . . . . .	5
<i>Coat and feather and condition</i> .—Long, with thick under coat, straight and flat, not curly nor wavy, rather coarse but soft ; feather on thighs, legs, tail, and toes, long and profuse . . . . .	10
<i>Mane</i> .—Profuse, extending beyond shoulder-blades, forming ruff or frill round front of neck . . . . .	5
<i>Tail</i> .—Curled and carried well up on loins ; long, profuse, straight feather . . . . .	10
<i>Size</i> .—Being a toy dog, the smaller the better, provided type and points are not sacrificed. When divided by weight, classes should be over 10 lb. and under 10 lb. . . . .	5
<i>Colour</i> .—All colours are allowable, red, fawn, black, black-and-tan, sable, brindle, white, and parti-coloured ; black masks, and spectacles round eyes, with lines to ears, are desirable . . . . .	5
<i>Action</i> .—Free, strong, and high, crossing the feet or throwing them out in running should not take off marks. Weakness of joints should be penalised . . . . .	10
	100

The Pekin Palace Dog Association :

<i>Head</i> .—Massive, broad skull, wide and flat between the ears, wide between the eyes . . . . .	25
<i>Nose</i> .—Black essential, broad, very short and flat . . . . .	
<i>Eyes</i> .—Large, dark, round, and lustrous . . . . .	
<i>Ears</i> .—Long and drooping ; leather not to reach below the muzzle ; long feather . . . . .	
<i>Muzzle</i> .—Wrinkled, very short and broad, with level mouth ; muzzle preferably black, except in black-and-tans and parti-colours . . . . .	

## Value

*Shape of body.*—Broad deep chest : body light in loins ; lion-like ; not long in body. Due allowance should be made for the natural difference in shape between dog and bitch in regard to lightness of loin . . . . . 20

*Legs.*—Short ; fore legs heavy, bowed out at elbows ; hind legs lighter, but firm and well shaped . . . . . 15

*Feet.*—Flat, toes turned outwards. Toes should be feathered . . . . . 15

*Mane.*—Profuse, and coarser than the rest of coat . . . . . 15

*Coat and feather.*—Long with thick under coat, straight and soft, not curly nor wavy ; feather on thighs and legs long and profuse . . . . . 15

*Tail.*—Carried high on loins in a loose curl ; long, profuse, straight feather . . . . . 5

*Size.*—Maximum weight, 10 lb.

*Colour.*—All colours are allowable. In particular colours the colour must be evenly broken.

*Action.*—Free, strong, and high . . . . . 10

*General appearance.*—A sturdy, compact little dog of dignified and fearless carriage and sound and healthy condition . . . . . 10

---

100

*Disqualifications.*—Blindness, if total ; docked tail ; cropped ears.

*Penalisations.*—Nose any other colour than black, straight legs, lightness of bone, smallness of eye, paralysed tongue, mouth other than level.

See also p. 628.

## CHOW-CHOW

See p. 628.

## JAPANESE SPANIEL

## JUDGING POINTS

## Value

## Head :

Size of head . . . . . 5

Shape of skull . . . . . 5

Shortness of nose . . . . . 5

Width of muzzle . . . . . 5

Eyes . . . . . 10

Ears . . . . . 5

Coat and feathering . . . . . 15

Colour and markings . . . . . 10

Legs and feet . . . . . 10

Action, shape, style, and carriage of tail . . . . . 20

Size . . . . . 10

---

Total . . . . . 100

See also p. 628.

## THE TOY SPANIEL

See p. 629.

## THE MALTESE

*Head.*—A terrier shape, not too narrow, not too long, not apple-headed.

*Ears.*—Long, well feathered, hanging close to side of head, the hair mingled with the coat at the shoulders.

*Eyes.*—A dark brown, with black eye-rims not too far apart.

*Nose.*—Pure black.

*Legs* short, straight ; feet round ; the pads of the feet black.

*Body and shape.*—Short and cobby, low to the ground, and the back straight from top of the shoulders to tail.

*Tail.*—Well arched over back and well feathered.

*Coat.*—Of good length, the longer the better, of a silky texture, not in any way woolly, and should be straight.

*Colour.*—Any self-colour admitted, pure white desirable ; slight lemon marks not to disqualify.

*Condition and appearance.*—A sharp terrier appearance, with lively action ; the coat not to be stained, but well groomed.

*Size.*—The most approved weights are from 4 lb. to 9 lb., the smaller the better. It is desirable that they should not exceed 10 lb.

## JUDGING POINTS

## Value

Head . . . . . 5

Ears . . . . . 5

Eyes . . . . . 5

Nose . . . . . 5

Legs and feet . . . . . 5

Body and shape . . . . . 10

Tail . . . . . 10

Coat (texture and length) . . . . . 20

Colour . . . . . 15

Condition and appearance . . . . . 10

Size . . . . . 10

---

Total . . . . . 100

## GRIFFON BRUXELLOIS

See p. 635.

## PAPILLON

See p. 636.



# APPENDIX XXVI

## CHAMPIONS AND THEIR K.C. CHALLENGE CERTIFICATES, 1911-1913 AND 1923-1925<sup>1</sup> (See Note, page 733)

(Great care has been taken to ensure accuracy in compiling the following lists, but the author does not guarantee accuracy)

SAMOYEDS		Total.			Total.
1911—1913					
"Fang," 1151Q.	Mrs. E. Kilburn Scott	6	"Costessey Prince Bronze," 1520BB.	Mrs. J. Platten Syder	1
"Kaifas," 1178R.	Mrs. E. Kilburn Scott	2	"Erimus Bijue," 50BB.	Mrs. I. Wetwan	6
"Kosko," 1142P.	Mrs. F. Cammack	5	"Gold Speck Flashaway," 2047CC.	Mrs. G. W. James	3
"Pearlene," 1397L.	Mrs. E. Kilburn Scott	6	"Gold Sun of Sunbright," 1732DD (late "Shaftmoor Gold Fly").	Mr. T. C. Judge Brown	4
"Snowy," 1415L.	Mrs. J. H. Monckton	3	"Jonville Orphan Queen," 675DD.	Messrs. R. and H. and Mrs. H. Johnson	3
1923—1925			"Lochryan Joy Bells," 632EE (late "Timsie").	Mrs. F. Thompson	5
"Antarctic Bru," 1473AA.	Mrs. Kilburn Scott	4	"Magician of Melyd," 2058CC.	Mr. W. Atherton	5
"Antarctic Olga," 1476AA.	Mrs. Kilburn Scott	1	"Minegold Double," 1684AA.	Mrs. F. Brown	3
"Antarctic Zaza," 1182W.	Mrs. Kilburn Scott	4	"Minegold Mamorn," 2064CC.	Mrs. F. Brown	1
"Eastre," 1369BB.	Miss J. V. Thomson-Glover	2	"Miss Flora Belle," 431CC.	Mrs. I. Wetwan	4
"Kieff," 1478AA.	Mrs. M. Stuart-Thynne	5	"Ofleda Unome," 1103FF.	Mr. S. Parsons	3
"Polar Light of Farningham," 383EE.	Mrs. Kilburn Scott	3	"Overhill Saucy Bubbles," 1362EE.	Mrs. E. E. Wade	3
"Sea Mist," 157DD.	Miss J. V. Thomson-Glover	7	"Perivale Memento," 211EE.	Mrs. M. and Miss M. Crawford	4
"Siberian Keeno," 1838CC.	Mrs. Kilburn Scott	4	"Perivale Mist of Gold," 1542BB.	Mrs. M. and Miss M. Crawford	3
"Vara," 157DD.	Miss J. V. Thomson-Glover	3	"Sunniest Sunbright," 1618EE (late "Blackmore Dividend").	Mr. T. C. Judge Brown	4
POMERANIANS			"Tweedledee of Vertipop," 187BB.	Dr. A. A. Greenwood	1
1911—1913			POMERANIANS (MINIATURE)		
"Afon Bolo," 1342Q.	Mrs. L. C. Dyer	3	1911—1913		
"Elmsgate Gristina," 1798S.	Mrs. H. A. Parsons	4	"Brocklyn Princess," 1433N.	Miss M. Horsfall	3
"Elmsgate Stoker," 239Q.	Mrs. H. A. Parsons	6	"Coldhurst Beauty," 1419M.	Mrs. Claude Cane	7
"England's Glory," 1799S.	Mrs. H. Barrett	4	"Gateacre Nipper's Own," 1456R.	Mrs. Hall Walker	5
"Gateacre Long Set" (late "Long Set"), 1519S.	Mrs. Hall Walker	3	"Gateacre Twilight," 1458R.	Mrs. Hall Walker	3
"Jinney's Pet," 1381Q.	Mrs. G. W. Pember	2	"Haughty Darena," 1465R (late "Lady Dreadnought").	Mrs. C. Houliker	5
"Little Queen of the Stars," 1398P.	Mrs. E. E. Pope	1	"Home Farm Triumph," 232S.	Mrs. Langton Dennis	3
"North Star," 1397Q.	Mrs. C. L. Bell	6	"Much More," 1479R.	Mr. G. D. Mackay	7
"Queen Dinah," 1489R.	Mrs. W. Rollinson	4	"Offley Blackthorn," 1398Q.	Mrs. P. Roy Geddes	5
"Royale Blanche," 2020L.	Miss Bland	10	"Offley Saucy Atom," 1400Q.	Mrs. Langton Dennis	4
1923—1925					
"Blondinette," 2026CC.	Miss G. Franklin	4			
"Chetod Wee Topsy," 403DD.	Miss B. Stevens	3			
"Chiswick Beppo," 1125EE.	Mrs. J. Peters	3			
"Chiswick Sultan," 176BB.	Mrs. J. Peters	2			
"Chiswick Swell," 1655AA.	Mrs. I. Wetwan	1			
"Costessey Margot," 1519BB.	Miss G. Franklin	1			

<sup>1</sup> The years chosen are the three years before the War and three years after the War.

	Total.		WHIPPETS	Total.
			1911—1913	
"Offley Stylo" (late "Selsey Fashion"),			1921S. Gertrude, Lady	
1605T. Mrs. Langton Dennis . . .	1		Decies . . . . .	8
"Shamrock's Wee Blackie," 188Q. Mrs.			"Manorley Magpie," 1026S. Mr. F. H.	
Langton Dennis . . . . .	4		Bottomley . . . . .	4
"Shelton Mercury," 1519N. Miss Burton .	1		"Manorley Marco," 967R. Gertrude, Lady	
"St. Julien," 48R. Mrs. Langton Dennis .	3		Decies . . . . .	4
"Wee Brownie," 1529N. Mrs. W. H. Bowler	2		"Manorley Maxim," 968R. Gertrude, Lady	
"Young Dragon Fly," 1441W. Mrs. Langton			Decies . . . . .	3
Dennis . . . . .	6		"Manorley Mimosa," —, Messrs. W. H.	

## ELKHOUNDS

No champions in 1911—1913.

1923—1925

"Beltsa," 1646DD. Mrs. L. E. Waterhouse .	5	"Shirley Sunstar," 1031S. Mrs. C. Pacey .	8
"Thorvah," 17DD. Colonel P. L. Reid . .	3	"Signorina," 932P. Miss D. Holgate . .	5
"Woden," 559AA. Mrs. G. Powell . . . .	7	"Watford Glory," 1065M. Mr. W. H. Renwick	2

## GREYHOUNDS

1911—1913

"Cornish Maiden," 659S. Miss D. Beadon .	3	"All's Well," 814CC. Messrs. S. Bowen and	
"Fabian Way," 1665S. Miss F. White . .	3	C. Davis . . . . .	3
"Honours Easy," 612R. Mr. H. J. Welch .	3	"Barbara of Oxon," 1352EE. Mr. H. Halford	
"Larchmont King," 37R. Messrs. Bottomley		Adcock . . . . .	3
& Raper . . . . .	8	"Blown in the Glass," 655EE. Mr. W. G. Stell	3
"Scotswood Sylph," 1668S. Gertrude, Lady		"Deckham Opal," 131FF. Mr. W. Maden . .	3
Decies . . . . .	3	"Fiore," 310FF. Mr. F. H. Bottomley . .	3
"Stray Park Senora," 551Q. Mr. G. H.		"Firebrand," 818CC. Rajah Kumar Sirdar	
Davies . . . . .	3	Singh . . . . .	3
"St. Blaise," 191S. Miss D. Beadon . . .	3	"Grace of Oxon," 821CC. Mr. H. Halford	
"Wolvey Flight," 550Q. Miss F. A. White .	5	Adcock . . . . .	3

1923—1925

"Fascinating Ways," 562AA. Miss F. A.		"Olaf," 392DD. Mr. W. G. A. Stephenson .	3
White . . . . .	2	"Primley Mattie," 826CC. Mr. H. Whitley .	2
"Fast Wicket," 541DD (late "Venton King").		"Primley Niobe," 829CC. Mr. H. Whitley .	1
Miss F. A. White . . . . .	3	"Primley Pattern," 1351EE. Mr. W. G. Stell	3
"Fire Water," 700CC. Miss F. A. White . .	1	"Renown," 424EE. F. Rose . . . . .	4
"Flower Woman," 796CC. Mr. R. P. Neely .	3	"Taffy's Pride," 596DD. Mr. H. Halford	
"Fortune's Wheel," 798CC. Miss F. A. White	2	Adcock . . . . .	3
"Music Hall," 753FF. Messrs. S. & J.		"Towyside Tatters," 682BB. Mr. T. B.	
Richards . . . . .	4	Williams . . . . .	2
"Venton Flyer," 833DD. Mr. W. J. Searle .	5	"Viva Reina," 67DD. Mr. W. G. Stell . .	3
"Venton Girlie," 835DD. Mr. W. J. Searle .	3	"Watford Brilliant," 190EE (late "The	

## ITALIAN GREYHOUNDS

1911—1913

"Dandy Dick," 1232R. Mrs. N. Brown . .	3		
"Fairy Queen," 1855K. Mrs. W. Mathews .	1		
"King of the Mites," 1363N. Mrs. W. Mathews	1		
"Stressa," 1179Q. Baroness Campbell von			
Laurentz . . . . .	3		

No entries in 1923—1925.

## SALUKI OR GAZELLE-HOUND

No entries in 1911—1913.

No champions in 1923.

1924—1925

"Orchard Shahin," 1370DD. Mrs. L. W.	
Crouch . . . . .	9
"Sarona Kelb," 1369DD. Mrs. G. M. Lance .	9
"Zobeid," 880EE. The Hon. Florence	
Amherst . . . . .	3



DEERHOUNDS

1911—1913

	Total.
"Avening Blairadam," 853K. Mr. R. J. Calcutt	5
"Fair Maid of Perth," 744L. Mrs. H. Armstrong	2
"Hartforth Rhona," 532P. Mrs. H. Straker	2
"Irma of Ruritania," 587S. Miss A. Doxford	4
"Lady Lochinvar," 816K. Miss A. Doxford	1
"Maida of Abbotsford," 590S (late "Hartforth Grizel"). Miss A. Doxford	3
"Raymond of Ruritania," 471Q. Miss A. Doxford	3
"Rob Roy of Abbotsford," 65N. Miss A. Doxford	4
"Roderick of Abbotsford," 536P. Mrs. H. Armstrong	8
"Roebuck Dark Knight," 594S. Mrs. L. Armstrong	3
"Roebuck Laddie," 543R. The Viscountess Malden	3
"Roebuck Lassie," 537P. Mr. G. A. Thompson	9
"The Laird of Abbotsford," 65N. Miss A. Doxford	4

1923—1925

"Allangarth of Ruritania," 784CC. Miss A. Doxford	3
"Ben Oran of Colonsay," 345W. Mrs. S. Hobart	1
"Fatima of Ruritania," 626CC. Miss A. Doxford	4
"Magic of Ross," 548EE. Mrs. A. E. Wayman	3
"Mervyn of Ruritania," 118EE. Miss A. Doxford	3
"Myra of Ruritania," 1025AA. Miss A. Doxford	1
"Nada the Lily," 543AA. Mrs. K. S. Hobart	1
"Patrick of Ruritania," 1254EE. Miss A. Doxford	3
"Paula of Ruritania," 544AA. Miss A. Doxford	2
"Prince Rudolf of Ruritania," 657BB. Miss A. Doxford	1
"Sherbrook Lady Evelynne," 788CC. Mr. M. O. Sarson	3
"Tragic of Ross," 546FF. The Misses M. F. & H. M. Loughrey	3

IRISH WOLFHOUSES

1911—1913

"Cotswold Patricia," 886K. Major and Mrs. P. Shewell	8
"Dhudeasa," 967J. Major and Mrs. P. Shewell	1

"Felixstowe Gelert," 691S. Mr. I. W. Everett	9
"Felixstowe Kilrush," 692S. Mr. J. McKelvie	4
"Felixstowe Gweebarra," 575Q. Mr. I. W. Everett	6
"Felixstowe Kilronan," 696N. Major and Mrs. P. Shewell	8
"Ivo Dennis," 577Q. Mr. T. Hamilton Adams	3
"Ivo Dinah," 578Q. Mr. T. Hamilton Adams	10
"Lindley Lupin," 626R. Dr. and Mrs. Fisher	3

1923—1925

"Clodagh of Ouborough," 618FF. (late "Caragh Clodagh"). Mr. J. V. Rank	5
"Courage of Grevel," 303CC. Mrs. I. H. Barr	1
"Felixstowe Alana," 670BB. Mrs. E. Wild	2
"Felixstowe Kilshane," 533DD. Mr. I. W. Everett	3
"Felixstowe Killcoo," 810CC. Mr. I. W. Everett	6
"King Shane of Brabyns," 1266EE. Captain T. H. Hudson	4
"Patrick of Ifold," 949EE. Mr. R. Montagu Scott	3
"Rachel," 534DD. Rev. C. H. Hildebrand	3

BORZOIS

1911—1913

"Catherina," 405Q. Mr. J. W. Dore	3
"Kielse," 473P. Miss A. Doxford	2
"Miss Plostri," 81J. Mrs. E. L. Borman	10
"Mythe Mischa," 1552L. Miss E. Robinson	9
"Mythe Vanita," 194P. Miss E. M. Robinson	5
"Pavlova of Addlestone," 1636S. Mrs. A. Ashton	4
"Queen of Hearts of Addlestone," 437R. Mrs. E. L. Borman	1
"Ramsden Radium," 408Q. Mrs. E. L. Borman	8
"Ramsden Rajah," 513N. Mrs. E. L. Borman	10
"Ramsden Refrain," 439R. Mrs. E. L. Borman	3
"Ramsden Rosemary," 441R. Mrs. E. L. Borman	3
"Trumps of Addlestone," 445R. Mrs. A. A. Vlasto	3

1923—1925

"Grosni of Addlestone," 343DD. Mrs. A. A. Vlasto	3
"Krassie of Addlestone," 544FF. Mrs. A. A. Vlasto	3
"Marie of Addlestone," 342DD. Mrs. A. A. Vlasto	3

	Total.		Total.
"Mythe Maslova," 760CC. Miss E. M. Robinson . . . . .	8	"Snyder," 1171P. Mr. F. J. Mottram . . . . .	2
"Mythe Valdina," 1354DD. Mr. T. R. Mills . . . . .	3	"Stella of Seisdon," 1287S. The Hon. W. B. Wrottesley . . . . .	5
"Nevarc Bubbles," 763CC. Mrs. A. Craven . . . . .	4	"Thunderer of Lindville," 1203R. Dr. and Mrs. Osburne . . . . .	6
"Novikoff of Haywra," 112EE (late "Nickolkoi of Addlestone"). Mr. B. Timberlake . . . . .	4	"Zenda of Sudbury," 1208R. Mrs. F. Hatfield . . . . .	9
"Otlai of Addlestone," 543EE Mrs. A. A. Vlasto . . . . .	3		
"Pospek of Addlestone," 1353DD. Mrs. N. Stringer . . . . .	3	1923—1925	
"Ripley White Marquis," 643BB. Mrs. H. Ingham . . . . .	1	"Magpie of Etive," 1784CC. Mr. J. V. Rank . . . . .	3
		"Marcus of Walsall," 1786CC. Mr. J. V. Rank . . . . .	7
		"Marissa of Walshale," 142DD. Mr. W. J. Page . . . . .	10
		"Primley Nina," 1790CC. Mr. H. Whitley . . . . .	1
		"Raluca of Breawood," 1791CC. Miss H. Stark . . . . .	3
		"Rouvray of Bellary," 422BB. Miss E. B. Callender . . . . .	1
		"Rufflyn Regan," 1792CC. Mrs. M. N. Napier-Clavering . . . . .	10
		"Rufflyn Vedette," 1406AA. Madam G. Barjona . . . . .	1
		"Sandra of Looe," 812W. Mrs. F. Hornsby . . . . .	3
		"Sheba of Ouborough," —DD. Mr. J. V. Rank . . . . .	3
		"Tirza of Pickhurst," 554EE. Mrs. G. Cotes . . . . .	3
		OLD ENGLISH SHEEP-DOGS	
		1911—1913	
		"Barkis," 1213Q. Mrs. E. A. Goodricke . . . . .	4
		"Brentwood Hero," 300Q. Mrs. S. Charter . . . . .	4
		"Brentwood Merry Widow," 307Q. Mrs. S. Charter . . . . .	4
		"Doverdale Dignity," 1251P. Mr. G. Dovey . . . . .	3
		"Falcon Laddie," 224R. Mr. W. Burgoyne . . . . .	3
		"Home Farm Britannia," 864N. Mr. F. Birch . . . . .	1
		"Home Farm Country Lass," 90M. Mr. H. Dickson . . . . .	1
		"Home Farm Shepherdess," 89M. Mrs. A. E. Phillips . . . . .	8
		"March Storm," 1478T. Mrs. E. A. Goodricke . . . . .	3
		"Shepton Gem," 1218Q. Messrs. Tilley Bros. . . . .	2
		"Shepton Laddie," 1219Q. Mrs. J. J. Oakman . . . . .	13
		"Shepton Perfection," 1220Q. Messrs. Tilley Bros. . . . .	1
		"The Duchess," 1321R. Mr. A. S. Scott . . . . .	3
		1923—1925	
		"Blue Blossom," 1536DD. Mrs. M. F. Sheffield . . . . .	4
		"Blue Knight," 878EE. Mrs. M. F. Sheffield . . . . .	3

## DALMATIANS

1911—1913

"Lincoln Lassie," 1059Q. Mr. A. R. Fish . . . . .	7
"Lord Quex," 1625Q. Mr. S. F. Thomas . . . . .	2
"Market Chum," 1060Q. Mr. A. R. Fish . . . . .	6
"Northorpe Nora," 1379L. Mr. W. Morton . . . . .	1
"Panther," 1292N. Mrs. J. C. Preston . . . . .	5
"Penwortham Bosco," 1215S. Mr. A. R. Fish . . . . .	4
"Penwortham Madge," 1216S. Mr. A. R. Fish . . . . .	3

1923—1925

"Astormer," 1756CC. Mr. G. A. C. Bury . . . . .	1
"Illustrious," 149EE (late "Reuben of Coldharbour"). Mr. G. A. C. Bury . . . . .	7
"Oxendale Voynich," 302EE. Mr. T. Basnett . . . . .	3
"Penwortham Ajewel," 93FF (late "Ajewel"). Mr. A. R. Fish . . . . .	3
"Queen of Spades," 1301BB. Mr. F. Wardell . . . . .	2
"Queen of Trumps," 146EE. Mr. F. Wardell . . . . .	3
"Rugby Beauty's Eyes," 854W. Mrs. H. Bedwell . . . . .	1
"The Whip," 1377DD. Mr. G. A. C. Bury . . . . .	3

## GREAT DANES

1911—1913

"Conn of Cleveleys," 1326N. Mr. M. B. Kirwan . . . . .	14
"Fergus of Lindville," 1327N. Mr. W. L. Steel . . . . .	3
"Fortuna of Lockerbie," 1279M. Mrs. F. J. Fielder . . . . .	1
"Juno of Lindville," 1197R. Dr. and Mrs. Osburne . . . . .	3
"Minka de Grace," 1119Q. Mr. W. H. Boyes . . . . .	9
"Orotava Olga," 391N. Mr. A. Cornish-Bowden . . . . .	1
"Primley Prodigal," 1116P. Mr. H. Whitley . . . . .	5
"Ranghild of Rungmook," 1229Q. Miss H. M. Dickinson . . . . .	5
"Rupert of Rungmook," 46R. Miss H. M. Dickinson . . . . .	7



	Total.
"Darkest of All," 1535DD. Mr. W. N. Tod .	4
"Daylight Patrol," 555DD. Miss F. A. White	3
"Elkington Squire," 387EE. Mrs. K. M. Beard .	6
"Faithful Tramp," 1114DD. Mrs. E. Brake-spear .	6
"Glorious Weather," 559EE. Mrs. Fare Fosse	3
"Matchless Weather," 415CC. Mrs. Fare Fosse	5
"Miss March Storm," 1809CC. Mr. A. W. Tingey .	2
"Old Bill," 1420AA. Miss M. McTurk .	1
"Peggy Wallflower," 879EE. Mrs. K. Beard .	3
"Sunlight," 1427AA. Mrs. F. Gatehouse	1
"Whimsical Weather," 1812CC. Mrs. Fare Fosse .	3

COLLIES (ROUGH)

1911—1913

"Bashful Jenny," 1230N. Mr. R. Stockdale .	2
"Bayard of Tytton," 306P. Mr. W. T. Horry	5
"Bellfield Bencher," 980Q. Mr. H. Galt .	2
"Billesley Barbara," 1269T. Mr. H. E. Park-wood .	3
"Calder Bank Special," 1082R. Mr. H. Harrison .	7
"Kettleby Gladys," 992Q. Mr. J. Sanders .	2
"Kettleby Marquis," 993Q. Mr. J. Sanders .	3
"Ormskirk Foxall," 1265N. Mr. T. H. Stretch	1
"Parbold Primrose," 1181S. Mr. H. Ainscough	3
"Porchester Blue Sol," 1106R. Mr. F. H. Robertson .	3
"Seedley Stirling," 1188S. Mr. R. H. Lord .	6
"Seedley Sylvia," 1189S. Mr. R. H. Lord .	4
"Treffynnon Orchid," 1194S (late "Treflan Judy"). Miss I. Jones .	4
"Weardale Lord," 1312T. Mr. H. Ainscough .	3
"Wishaw Blue Letty," 1195S. Mr. R. Tait .	3

1923—1925

"Backwoods Famous," 1714CC. Mr. F. W. Ball .	3
"Eden Ellaline," 151EE. Mr. F. Robson .	3
"Eden Emerald," 1109DD. Mr. F. Robson .	3
"Eden Enrapture," 462EE. Mr. F. Robson .	4
"Eden Etiquette," 1719CC. Mr. F. Robson .	3
"Knotty Ash Crocus," 633DD. Mr. W. Houghton .	4
"Laund Latto," 372DD. Mr. W. W. Stansfield	3
"Laund Laud," 1279BB. Mr. W. W. Stansfield	1
"Laund Legislator," 1329AA. Mr. W. W. Stansfield .	1
"Laund Leno," 385EE. Mr. W. W. Stansfield	4

	Total.
"Laund Lero," 560FF. Mr. W. W. Stansfield	3
"Laund Luetta," 459FF (late Waldron Bluette). Mr. W. W. Stansfield .	5
"Laund Luke," 1730CC. Mr. W. W. Stansfield	2
"Laund Lukeo," 569EE. Mr. W. W. Stansfield	6
"Mountshannon Blue Splendour," 1731CC. Rev. T. Salter .	4
"Seedley Sleet," 1277EE. Mr. R. Rudman .	3
"Seedley Supposition," 152EE. Mr. E. C. Pierce	3
"Thane of Athelney," 1537DD. Mr. L. H. Hayter .	4
"Wishaw Standard," 94FF. Mr. R. Tait .	3

COLLIES (SMOOTH)

1911—1913

"Calder Bank Countess," 1199S. Mr. W. Rose	3
"Canute Superior," 1090L. Mr. H. Harrison .	2
"Canute Treasure," 1203S. Mr. F. Wildgoose .	5
"Eastwood Extra," 1029Q. Mr. R. G. Howson	16
"Julien de Montfort," 1238N. Mr. H. Harrison .	1
"Stanley Countess," 1127R. Mr. G. Watson .	3
"Stockport Blue Blossom," 1641Q. Mr. H. Harrison .	4

1923—1925

"Arnwell Ixias," 1744CC. Mr. S. Gee .	2
"Blue Blend," 223BB. Mr. A. H. Preston .	1
"Canute Clinker," 1362AA. Captain R. Rawlins .	1
"Canute Ringleader," 1261FF (late "Ring-leader"). Mr. F. Wildgoose .	3
"Fellman," 885DD. Mr. W. W. Stansfield .	5
"Herdsman," 1751CC. Mr. W. Ashworth .	2
"Hustler," 1171DD. Mr. W. Ashworth .	3
"Laund Lynne," 1367AA. Mr. W. W. Stans-field .	5

SHETLAND SHEEP-DOGS

1911—1913, nil.

1923—1925

"Eltham Park Petite," 1443DD. Mr. E. C. Pierce .	5
"Foss," 1511AA. Mr. G. W. Hoggan .	1
"Hurly Burly," 1513AA. Miss M. Grey .	2
"Kilravock Nettle," 191EE. Miss B. Thynne	3
"Larkbeare Rusk," 424CC. Miss C. Bowring	3
"Primus," 414CC. Miss V. Dering .	2
"Specks of Mountfort," 1860CC. Miss E. C. Humphries .	5
"Winstonian Pixie," 1349EE. Mr. A. R. Cox	3

## ALSATIAN WOLF-DOGS

	Total.		Total.
1911—1913, nil.		" Orchard Favourite," 1590S. Mrs. L. W.	
1923—1925		Crouch . . . . .	3
" Alf v. Tollensetal of Southmore," 933DD.		" Orchard Flower Girl," 1658T. Mrs. L. W.	
Mr. W. R. Partridge . . . . .	5	Crouch . . . . .	4
" Allahson of If," 361CC. Major A. A. Forsyth-		" Orchard Rosemary," 1526R. Mrs. L. W.	
Major . . . . .	7	Crouch . . . . .	4
" Anni v. Alfenbosch of Comus," 1187EE. Mrs.		" Orchard Tinker," 1532M. Mrs. L. W.	
A. E. Coxhill . . . . .	8	Crouch . . . . .	2
" Arna v. d. Bucheide," 349DD. Mrs. R.		" Orchard Watchman," 1459Q. Mrs. L. W.	
Walker . . . . .	4	Crouch . . . . .	11
" Bella du Bois," 1610CC. Miss C. Lindley		" Orchard Wildflower," 1865J. Mrs. L. W.	
Wood . . . . .	3	Crouch . . . . .	1
" Bella v. Glockenbrink of Welham," 364EE			
(late " Bella of Welham "). Mrs. R. Walker	5	1923—1925	
" Blanka v. Sonnenaufgang," 943DD. Mrs. R.		" Ambrette," 1445AA. Miss H. C. Thorow-	
Walker . . . . .	4	good . . . . .	4
" Caro of Welham," 681DD. Mr. F. N.		" Captain Swift," 1138W. Mrs. Graves . . . . .	2
Pickett . . . . .	17	" Joyette," 1816CC. Mrs. G. D. Isaac . . . . .	3
" Cillahson of Picardy," 836EE. Mrs. I.		" Joyeux," 1447AA. Mrs. G. D. Isaac . . . . .	8
Johnson . . . . .	4	" Nymphæa Juliette," 471DD. Mrs. F.	
" Claus v. d. Fürstenberg," 539DD. Mr. D. Cox	3	Hutchinson . . . . .	3
" Cuno of Louvencourt," 961FF. Mrs. L. C.			
Wright . . . . .	4	POODLES (MINIATURE)	
" Ella vom Leipziger Hof," 1347DD. Mr. D.		1911—1913	
Cox . . . . .	5	" Alresford Powder Puff," 1523M. Miss N. Levy	2
" Erichsohn von Starkenmark," 128DD. Mr.		" Fanchette of Hook," 1451Q. Mrs. V. Knowles	5
J. W. E. Gordon Stewart . . . . .	5	" Gimcrack of Ellingham," 1457Q. Miss M. Y.	
" Flipper of Fairway," 1328CC. Mr. I. Ewing	1	Newall . . . . .	3
" Flora v. Grafenwerth," 540DD. Mrs. S. W.		" Mariette of Hook," 1462Q. Mrs. V. Knowles	5
Richardson . . . . .	6	" Orchard Blossom," 1458Q. Mrs. L. W.	
" Gundo v. Simplon," 348DD. Mr. W. Proctor		Crouch . . . . .	2
Smith . . . . .	3	" Sumurun," 1595S. Mrs. F. M. Philcox . . . . .	4
" Harras of Wolfsmoor," 1102EE. Mr. H. C.		" The Manikin of Ellingham," 1457Q. Miss	
Smith . . . . .	3	M. Y. Newall . . . . .	3
" Lightfoot Niobe," 819FF. Mr. D. Cox . . . . .	3	" Wendette of Hook," 1462Q. Mrs. V. Knowles	5
" Mira von Mail of Nunneshall," 1109FF. Mr.		" Whippendell Crepon," 1806S. Miss Brunker	3
F. V. Schuster . . . . .	3		
" Sarelle of Soham," 837EE. Mrs. L.		1923—1925	
Thornton . . . . .	4	" Angel of Mine," 1284EE. Mrs. J. Taylor . . . . .	3
" Teut von Haff," 836DD. Mrs. R. Walker . . . . .	3	" Anita," 1715AA. Hon. Mrs. B. Bathurst . . . . .	1
" Wilma von Blasienberg," 1644CC. Mrs. R.		" Chieveley Cheeky Boy," 1563BB. Miss	
Walker . . . . .	2	Moorhouse . . . . .	2
		" Chieveley Chintz," 201EE. Miss Moorhouse	3
		" Dally," 1566BB. Mrs. H. E. Jerome . . . . .	2
		" Pronto," 367DD. Mrs. B. E. Glynn . . . . .	6

## POODLES

1911—1913

" Chamonix," 1537N. Miss M. H. Crutch . . . . .	2
" Count de Monte Christo," 1260P. Mrs. M.	
Brewer Brichze . . . . .	2
" Lady Chrise," 1582S. Mr. W. H. Lever . . . . .	3
" Monte Christo Abbé Faria," 1587S. Mr. S.	
Page . . . . .	3
" Orchard Admiral," 1846J. Mrs. L. W. Crouch	1

## SPANIELS (SUSSEX)

1911—1913

" Harviestoun Daisy," 851Q. Mr. J. E. Kerr . . . . .	3
" Harviestoun Micky," 853Q. Mr. J. E. Kerr . . . . .	1
" Rosehill Rattler," 901R. Mr. Campbell New-	
ington . . . . .	3



	Total.
"Rosehill Rock," 856G. Mr. Campbell Newington . . . . .	1
"Rosehill Rye," 1014M. Mr. Campbell Newington . . . . .	3
No Champions in 1923—1925.	

SPANIELS (CLUMBER)

1911—1913

"Caerwys Pearl," 773Q. Mr. W. M. McCall . . . . .	4
"Fielding Beauty," 389P. Mr. W. Rose . . . . .	2
"Hempsted Lucy-Girl," 168S. Mr. W. G. Haymann . . . . .	3
"Hempsted Ruth," 776Q. Mr. F. Saunders . . . . .	2
"Hempsted Shotover," 886S (late "Corniston Shotover"). Mr. F. Saunders . . . . .	5
"Hempsted Tobyson," 1168K. Mr. J. R. Wraith . . . . .	3
"Ockham Toby," 1022N. Miss M. A. Bashall . . . . .	1
"Tosca Toby," 783Q. Messrs. Saunders & Lloyd . . . . .	3
"Tramp of St. Mary's," 1096L. Mr. F. Saunders . . . . .	10
"Trigger of St. Mary's," 1122L. Mr. W. Rose . . . . .	2

1923—1925

"Donovon," 230CC. Miss H. Dixon . . . . .	3
"Heathmynd Dick," 610W. Mr. J. H. Gibson . . . . .	1
"Sir Peter," 647EE. Captain H. Ravenhill Stock . . . . .	3

SPANIELS (ENGLISH SPRINGER)

1911—1913

"Beechgrove Donaldson," 1015M. Mr. F. Winton Smith . . . . .	5
"Tissington Fact," 1019M. Sir Hugo M. Fitz-Herbert. Bart. . . . .	1
"Tissington Frocks," 860Q. Mr. R. de C. Peele . . . . .	4

1923—1925

"Andon of Leam," 837BB. Mr. J. Anderson . . . . . F.T. 1	2
"Boghurst Carlo," 694CC. Major H. E. C. Doyne-Ditmas . . . . .	4
"Flint of Avendale," 492CC. Duke of Hamilton and Brandon . . . . .	1
"Hemlington Calgar," 253DD. Mrs. Quintin Dick . . . . .	8
"Horsford Hale," 368DD. Mr. W. J. Hutchinson . . . . .	3
"Horsford Harbour," 547CC. Dr. and Mrs. Gifford . . . . .	3

	Total.
"Inveresk Careful," 1096CC. Mr. A. McNab Chassels . . . . .	5
"Inveresk Coronation," 1300EE. Mr. A. McNab Chassels . . . . .	4
"Jambok of Ware," 1098CC. Mr. H. S. Lloyd . . . . .	3
"Laverstoke Pattern," 521CC. Lady Portal . . . . .	2
"L'ile Bucaneer" (late "Nomad Rex"), 191FF. Mr. D. McDonald . . . . .	3
"Pierrepont Lass," 956DD. Mr. W. D. Edwards . . . . .	4
"Reipple of Ranscombe," 989CC. Miss D. Morland Hopper . . . . . F.T. 1	4
"Sheltoke," 1660DD. Mr. W. N. Withers . . . . .	3

SPANIELS (WELSH SPRINGER)

1911—1913

"Cilsanws Rock," 1023M. Mr. R. E. Jones . . . . .	2
"Longmynd Calon Fach." Mrs. H. D. Greene . . . . .	12
"Longmynd Morgan," —. Mrs. H. D. Greene . . . . .	5
"Ragleth," 868Q. Mrs. H. D. Greene . . . . .	6

1923—1925

"Barglam Bang," 1402DD. Mr. F. Morris . . . . .	10
---	----

SPANIELS (COCKER)

1911—1913

"Belwell Surprise," 812P. Mr. F. C. Dickinson . . . . .	6
"Doony Betty," 990N. Mr. E. C. Spencer . . . . .	1
"Doony Blackie," 1083L. Mr. E. C. Spencer . . . . .	1
"Doony Blue Belle," 1085T. Mr. E. C. Spencer . . . . .	3
"Doony Blue Boy," 1086T. Mr. E. C. Spencer . . . . .	3
"Doony Dusk," 821P. Mr. F. Gordon George . . . . .	4
"Evelyn Bowdler," 802Q. Mr. G. D. Vicary . . . . .	1
"Galtrees May," 853R. Miss S. Armstrong . . . . .	12
"Grindon Gerald," 178R. Messrs. E. S. and G. W. Cottam . . . . .	9
"Hampton Marquis," 918S. Mrs. R. Fytche . . . . .	5
"Rivington Gunner," 481M. Mr. R. Claye . . . . .	3
"Rivington Pride," 830P. Mr. C. A. Phillips . . . . .	3
"Rivington Robena," 925S. Mr. C. A. Phillips . . . . .	3
"Rocklyn Betty," 810Q. Mr. F. C. Dickinson . . . . .	2

1923—1925

"Dazzle of Dunkery," 1778DD. Miss W. H. Scott . . . . . F.T. 1	3
"Exquisite of Ware," 460EE (late "Trix of Sheppey"). Mr. H. S. Lloyd . . . . .	4
"Invader of Ware," 1068DD (late "Drumreaney Smu"). Mr. H. S. Lloyd . . . . .	12
"L'ile Beau Brummel," 254DD (late Felbrigg Beau"). Mr. D. McDonald . . . . .	6

## SPANIELS (FIELD)

1911—1913		Total.
"Carnfield Queen," 875R.	Messrs. Taylor & Swann . . . . .	16
"Clareholm Dora," 979M.	Mrs. E. C. Rouse . . . . .	6
"Clareholm Primus," 1120T.	Mrs. E. C. Rouse . . . . .	8
"Matford Beauty," 1124L.	Mrs. O. M. Hannen . . . . .	1
"Matford Bloom," 882R.	Mr. R. Whitley . . . . .	4
"Matford Blossom," 883R.	Mrs. R. Bird-Wagner . . . . .	3
"Matford Punch," 834Q.	Mr. H. Trimble . . . . .	6
"Matford Queen," 1047N.	Mr. H. Trimble . . . . .	1
"Matford Scout," 852P.	Mr. H. Trimble . . . . .	2
"Prior," 1050N.	Mr. P. Eliot Scott . . . . .	1
"Shillington Smart Boy," 861P.	Mr. E. Palmer . . . . .	2

## 1923—1925

"Field King," 906EE.	Mr. A. Thompson . . . . .	3
"Wribbenhall Waiter," 909EE.	Mr. G. Mortimer Smith . . . . .	3
"Wribbenhall Waitress," 1301EE.	Mr. G. Mortimer Smith . . . . .	4

## SETTERS (ENGLISH)

## 1911—1913

"Glaisnock Nan," 837S.	Mr. J. Muir . . . . .	3
"Mallwyd Albert," 796R.	Mr. T. Steadman . . . . .	4
"Mallwyd Carrie," 841S.	Mr. T. Steadman . . . . .	7
"Mallwyd Edward," 798R.	Messrs. Saunders and Lloyd . . . . .	3
"Mallwyd Nora," 900N.	Mr. T. Steadman . . . . .	3
"Rumney Refinement," 710Q.	Mr. H. Gunn . . . . .	4
"Rumney Regal," 200Q.	Mr. H. Gunn . . . . .	2
"Rumney Rosalind," 803R.	Mr. H. Gunn . . . . .	3
"Southboro' Steadfast," 804R.	Mr. J. Holgate . . . . .	5

## 1923—1925

"Crossfell," 782BB.	Mr. L. Atkinson . . . . .	7
---------------------	---------------------------	---

## SETTERS (IRISH)

## 1911—1913

"Camlough Nancy Webb," 714Q.	Mr. S. G. Taylor . . . . .	3
"Dermott," 881M.	Mr. I. W. Judd . . . . .	1
"Maureen," 475M.	Mr. J. A. Aiken . . . . .	10
"Morello," 1114L.	Miss K. E. Harris . . . . .	2
"Rheola Toby," 354P.	Mrs. M. Ingle-Beppler . . . . .	3
"Riverside Red Guide," 917N.	Mr. I. W. Judd . . . . .	13
"Riverside Red Light," 918N.	Mr. I. W. Judd . . . . .	1
"Stewartstown Chieftain," 229R.	Mr. A. MacDougall . . . . .	3

## 1923—1925

		Total.
"Coolfadda," 276EE.	Mrs. J. E. Jephson and Miss G. L. Webster . . . . .	4
"Domnall MacGruagach," 642EE.	Miss E. L. Terry . . . . .	3
"Oonagh of Boyne," 729DD.	Mr. J. A. Carbery . . . . .	5
"Terry of Boyne," 799BB.	Mr. J. A. Carbery . . . . .	1

## SETTERS (BLACK-AND-TAN)

## 1911—1913

"Johnston Wonder," 808R.	Mr. R. Chapman, jun. . . . .	3
"Lady Shuna," 776P.	Mr. D. Baillie . . . . .	3

## SETTERS (GORDON)

## 1923—1925

"Janet of Crombie," 878CC.	Mr. L. Turton Price . . . . .	9
----------------------------	-------------------------------	---

## POINTERS

## 1911—1913

"Ferndale Molly," 672R.	Mrs. A. R. Fish . . . . .	3
"Lune Monarch," 727L.	Mrs. F. R. Horner . . . . .	3
"Lunesdale George," 702K.	Mrs. L. Horner . . . . .	4
"Lunesdale Maud," 930K.	Mrs. L. Horner . . . . .	4
"Lunesdale Myra," 716S.	Mrs. Horner . . . . .	3
"Lunesdale Wagg," 295F.	Mrs. L. Horner . . . . .	1
"Mallwyd Kathleen," 649Q.	Mr. T. Steadman . . . . .	1
"Mallwyd Polly," 680P.	Mr. T. Steadman . . . . .	4
"Moorside Bragg," 650Q.	Mr. C. Drury . . . . .	4
"Pike Ring Wagg," 143S.	Mr. F. R. Horner . . . . .	6
"Rumney Refrain," 651Q.	Mrs. T. E. Hopkins . . . . .	9
"Steady Tom," 173Q.	Mr. D. Baillie . . . . .	2

## 1923—1925

"Ben of Bobbing," Dual Ch., 57BB.	Mr. F. C. Lowe . . . . .	1
"Lingfield Banner," F.T. Ch., 475DD.	Mr. L. L. Haggin . . . . .	1
"Trewithen Mustn't," 582CC.	Mr. I. Sharpe . . . . .	2

## RETRIEVERS (CURLY-COATED)

## 1911—1913

"Deveronside Kaffir," 755N.	Mr. R. Paterson . . . . .	6
"Penwortham Dazzler," 688R.	Mr. A. R. Fish . . . . .	3
"Penwortham Kingfisher," 846T (late "Kingfisher").	Mr. A. R. Fish . . . . .	3
"Penwortham Miss Wonder," 690R.	Mr. A. R. Fish . . . . .	9
"Penwortham Sportsman," 735S (late "True Sportsman").	Mr. A. R. Fish . . . . .	3



## RETRIEVERS (LABRADOR)

1911—1913		Total.
"Brayton Swift," 994L. Mr. A. Nicol . . .	I	
"Manor House Belle," 721R. Mr. A. Marsh . .	6	

## 1923—1925

"Barree of Faircote," 360AA. Mr. J. E. Baigent . . . . .	I	
"Banchory Betsy," 746BB. Mrs. Quintin Dick . . . . .	I	
"Banchory Bolo," Dual Ch., 218AA. Mrs. Quintin Dick . . . . .	2	
"Banchory Danilo," 1020EE. Mrs. Quintin Dick . . . . .	6	
"Banchory Sunspeck," 220AA. Mrs. Quintin Dick . . . . .	2	
"Benningbrough Tangle," 1343DD. Mrs. Quintin Dick . . . . .	4	
"Brocklehurst Donner," 484CC. Mrs. Quintin Dick . . . . .	3	
"Grateley Ben," 360BB. Mr. T. H. Moorby . .	7	
"Pride of Somersby," 268EE. Dr. G. H. Monro-Home . . . . .	4	
"Tatter of Whitmore," 77Z. Major H. Twyford . . . . .	I	
"Titus of Whitmore," Dual Ch., 213AA. Major H. Twyford . . . . .	3	
"Withington Banter," 238DD. Mrs. Quintin Dick . . . . .	10	
"Withington Ben," 623AA. Mr. J. H. Hulme . .	4	

## RETRIEVERS (FLAT-COATED)

### 1911—1913

"Bianca," 698P. Mr. H. R. Cooke . . . . .	5	
"Biddy of Riverside," 740S. Mr. H. R. Cooke . . . . .	3	
"Blossom of Riverside," 770N. Mr. H. R. Cooke . . . . .	I	
"Jimmy of Riverside," 788N. Mr. H. R. Cooke . . . . .	5	
"Longshaw Bruce," 390M. Mr. E. Ashton . .	3	
"Mollance Meg," 703R. Mr. J. B. Neilson . .	3	
"Roddy of Riverside," 706R. Mr. H. R. Cooke . . . . .	5	
"Wrangler," 121R. Mr. H. R. Cooke . . . .	4	

### 1923—1925

"Breeze of Riverside," 770DD. Lieut.-Colonel G. B. Winch . . . . .	7	
"Dandie of Shipton," 365EE. Lieut.-Colonel G. B. Winch . . . . .	4	
"Longstowe Jet," 901CC. Lieut.-Colonel G. B. Winch . . . . .	4	

NOTE.—*Gundogs*. The names of those given have won three or more challenge certificates. It must be understood that all of them have not earned the Field Trial qualification that enables them to bear the title of Champion.

"Toby of Riverside," 371AA. Mr. H. R. Cooke .	2	Total.
"Towerwood Vigour," 336BB. Lieut.-Colonel G. B. Winch . . . . .	4	

## RETRIEVERS (GOLDEN)

No Champions in 1911—1913.

### 1923—1925

"Bess of Kentford," 451CC. Hon. Mrs. E. D. Grigg . . . . .	2	
"Cornelius," 28DD. Mrs. K. Evers-Swindell .	5	
"Flight of Kentford," 514CC. Hon. Mrs. E. D. Grigg . . . . .	3	
"Haulstone Dan," 1653DD. Mr. J. Eccles . .	6	
"Mischieff of Kentford," 833EE. Hon. Mrs. E. D. Grigg . . . . .	6	
"Noranby Daydawn," 919CC. Mrs. W. M. Charlesworth . . . . .	3	
"Rip of Kentford," 831EE. Hon. Mrs. E. D. Grigg . . . . .	3	

## SPANIELS (IRISH WATER-)

### 1911—1913

"Ballywalter Jim," 868P. Mr. J. Conley . . .	2	
"Dermod," 845Q. Mr. W. Bergin . . . . .	4	
"Lunesdale Shamrock," 939L. Mrs. L. Horner .	3	
"Pow Biddy," 244T. Miss A. M. Prior . . .	3	
"Queenstown Peggy," 895R. Dr. H. S. Tarrant . . . . .	4	

### 1923—1925

"Breifny Count," 1307DD. Mr. F. Trench O'Rorke . . . . .	12	
"Dan O'Flanagan," 749AA. Miss L. E. Anderson . . . . .	I	
"Gorey Boy," 750AA. Mr. F. Trench O'Rorke .	2	
"Rose of Sharon, The," 1256DD. Mr. F. Trench O'Rorke . . . . .	10	

## BLACK-AND-TAN TERRIERS

### 1911—1913

"Ashlands Queen," 1041Q. Mr. W. Hall . .	3	
"Benham Blossom," 1043Q. Lieut.-Colonel C. S. Dean . . . . .	2	
"Benham Bluebird," 1044Q. Lieut.-Colonel C. S. Dean . . . . .	3	
"Benham Princess," 1033S. Lieut.-Colonel C. S. Dean . . . . .	6	
"Greenheys Star," 1080N. Mrs. J. Evans . .	5	
"Sensation," 1774K. Mr. A. C. Donald . . .	I	

## MANCHESTER TERRIERS

1923—1925

	Total.
"Black Vic," 1200CC. Mr. J. J. Hirst . . .	3
"Guild Queen," 1204CC. Mr. W. Fletcher . . .	2
"Livesey Tony," 350EE. Mr. W. C. Ward . . .	4
"Tricky Trixie," 307DD. Mr. W. C. Ward . . .	4

## BLACK-AND-TAN (MINIATURE)

1911—1913

"Bess Beauty," 933P. Mr. F. North . . .	2
"Dainty Hippo," 1039S. Mrs. L. Warren . . .	3
"Deodora Belle," 1090N. Mrs. T. E. Hopkins . . .	6
"Farlands Binkie," 934P. Mrs. A. P. Twigg . . .	2
"Model Perfection," 1151R. Mrs. J. M. Walker . . .	3
"Monna Lisa," 1152R. Mrs. A. P. Twigg . . .	4
"Ramilie of Farlands," 1055Q. Mrs. A. P. Twigg . . .	6

1923—1925

"Duncairn Dandy," 218EE. Mr. T. Gibb . . .	3
"Fly Bird," 470DD. Mrs. C. Blondin Robiolio . . .	3

## FOX-TERRIERS (SMOOTH)

1911—1913

"Donna's Double," 610P. Mr. H. Tudor Crosthwaite . . .	10
"D'Orsay's Donna," 710T. Mr. Francis Redmond . . .	5
"D'Orsay's Model," 553R. Mr. Francis Redmond . . .	6
"Dunleath," 556R. Mr. Francis Redmond . . .	4
"Ingatestone Royda," 559R. Mr. H. D. Wraith . . .	5
"Levenside Luke," 611S. Mr. R. Williamson . . .	17
"Miss Watteau," 498Q. Mr. F. Calvert Butler . . .	1
"Neroford," 564R. Mr. F. H. Radford . . .	4
"Orkadian," 618S. Mr. Desmond O'Connell . . .	3
"Orkney," 501Q. Mr. Desmond O'Connell . . .	2
"Pinkie," 328Q. Hon. Mrs. Barclay . . .	5
"Sabine Forever," 621S. Mr. F. H. Farwell . . .	3
"Waterman," 633Q. Messrs. Castle and Vivian . . .	4
"Watteau Surprise," 623S. Mr. F. C. Butler . . .	6

1923—1925

"Allista," 510EE. Miss E. R. Webster . . .	11
"Arrogant Albino," 412CC. Miss E. R. Webster . . .	3
"Brockford Dandy," 1335CC. Mrs. T. Losco Bradley . . .	14
"Chosen Damsel of Notts," 1336CC. Duchess of Newcastle . . .	4
"Cromwell Miss Legacy," 1338CC. Maharajah of Pithapuram . . .	11
"Dunsting," 72DD. Mr. J. R. Hunt . . .	10

"Dunstyle," 746DD (late "E'Dello"). Mr. J. R. Hunt . . .	7
"Dusky Dinah," 1346CC. Maharajah of Pithapuram . . .	2
"Gay Lally," 967DD. Mr. G. A. Cowper . . .	5
"Hermon Bequest," 1352CC. Miss M. K. Emery . . .	3
"Kentish Despot," 1261DD. Mrs. G. W. Thurston . . .	3
"Kentish Despot," 55DD. Mrs. G. W. Thurston . . .	6
"Kentish Effendina," 1777EE. Mrs. G. W. Thurston . . .	4
"Kingsdown Prince," 539CC. Mr. A. E. Bishop . . .	1
"Little Aristocrat," 968DD. Messrs. A. E. Bishop and F. Dunford . . .	3
"Mint," 1010B.B. Mr. T. Losco Bradley . . .	2
"Mumtaz," 1422DD. Mr. F. W. Bright . . .	4
"Netswell Radiance," 682FF (late "Dacre Duchess"). Mr. N. Dawson . . .	3
"Red Flag," 1327DD. Mr. S. Castle . . .	8
"Ryslip Re-Echo," 423FF (late Clipper Chip). Mr. R. B. Beverley . . .	3
"Selecta Ideal," 257FF. Mr. A. E. Bishop . . .	10
"Serpent," 587EE. Mr. J. A. Hosker . . .	6
"Sulby Twink," 319CC. Captain W. F. Denning . . .	5
"That's Rippin," 1370CC. Mr. T. H. Day . . .	3
"Viva," 1907EE. Captain S. R. Vernon . . .	4
"Watteau Golden Girl," 1461FF (late "Princess Vector"). Mr. F. Calvert Butler . . .	6

## FOX-TERRIERS (WIRE)

1911—1913

"Brockley Gamester," 581R (late "Reflexion"). Mr. A. E. G. Way . . .	4
"Chess Bristles," 579P. Mr. A. G. Vanderbilt . . .	2
"Chunky of Notts," 580P. Duchess of Newcastle . . .	4
"Collarbone of Notts," 524Q. Mr. A. E. G. Way . . .	20
"Collerette of Paignton," 1659S. Mr. A. E. G. Way . . .	3
"Corker of Notts," 584R. Duchess of Newcastle . . .	4
"Elfrida," 748T. Mr. H. R. Grellet . . .	4
"Estelle," 589R. Mr. G. S. Thomas . . .	3
"Greenlands Retort," 643S. Mr. A. H. Dullien . . .	6
"Gucroft Salex," 593R. Messrs. Thornton and Fairburn . . .	5
"Gypsy Moth," 1660S. Mr. G. S. Thomas . . .	6
"Matford Vic," 725T. Mr. H. Trimble . . .	4
"Medicine Muddle," 722M. Mr. G. Raper . . .	2



	Total.		Total.
"Morden Babbler," 298P. Messrs. J. H. and P. H. Wright . . . . .	3	"Signal Wire," 164EE. Messrs. Clough and Warburton . . . . .	3
"Morden Bumblebee," 535Q. Mr. A. E. G. Way . . . . .	6	"Speedy Ball," 163EE. Mr. G. S. Thomas . . . . .	9
"Northchapel Folly," 600R. Mr. H. Boul- son . . . . .	3	"Stocksmoor Sequence," 1492DD. Mr. R. M. Lewis . . . . .	10
"Surbiton Scorchers," 301P. Mr. S. C. Blott . . . . .	2	"Stocksmoor Storm," 799EE. Mr. W. Hirst . . . . .	5
"Wrose Collar Boy," 654S (late "Collar Boy"). Mr. H. H. Wilson . . . . .	3	"Talavera Simon," 925FF. Captain H. R. Phipps . . . . .	4
		"Waldoes Wench," 855FF (late "Ryslip Reine"). Mr. H. Miller . . . . .	4
1923—1925 . . . . .		"Wiregirl of Worsborough," 1424DD. Mr. R. M. Lewis . . . . .	3
"Aman Fox Trot," 731FF. Mr. J. F. Hitchings . . . . .	3	"Wrose Flapper," 971DD. Mr. H. H. Wilson . . . . .	3
"Barry Benedict," 1632EE. Mr. J. R. Barlow . . . . .	5	"Wrose Reality," 1475EE (late "Top Hill Tinker"). Mr. E. Holland Buckley, jun. . . . .	3
"Barry Brigadier," 1376CC. Mrs. Roger Phil- lips . . . . .	4	"Wyche Warm," 412EE. Mr. S. G. Fildes . . . . .	4
"Bolton Woods Wonder," 1119EE. Mr. S. Wilson . . . . .	4	"Wyche Worthy," 1406CC. Mr. S. G. Fildes . . . . .	5
"Bon Lassie," 1122FF. Mr. L. G. Brett . . . . .	4	"Wycliffe Warfare," 1517DD. Mrs. G. Neville . . . . .	4
"Chantry Constance," 1775EE. Mr. A. Cooper . . . . .	4	"Wycollar Distinction," 1779DD. Mr. J. W. Turner . . . . .	3
"Chipped Tip of Notts," 1383CC. Duchess of Newcastle . . . . .	6		
"Cock-Eye of Notts," 1386CC. Duchess of Newcastle . . . . .	9	DACHSHUNDS . . . . .	
"Crackley Selene," 414EE (late "Thringstone Countess"). Mr. T. G. Wakefield . . . . .	3	1911—1913 . . . . .	
"Crackley Sensation," 492DD (late "Barring- ton Remarkable"). Mr. J. R. Barlow . . . . .	5	"Bachelor Bill," 517N. Captain and Mrs. Barry . . . . .	1
"Crackley Sensational," 1529EE. Mr. J. R. Barlow . . . . .	6	"Erdmann von Schönhausen," 744R. Mrs. A. L. Dewar . . . . .	2
"Cygnet of Notts," 1476EE (late "Olcliffe Cygnet"). Duchess of Newcastle . . . . .	3	"Hirschrot," 160Q. Mr. T. A. Lever . . . . .	1
"Eden Bridesmaid," 686FF. Mr. F. Robson . . . . .	5	"Honeystone," 471T. Mr. P. C. G. Hayward . . . . .	4
"Epping Esther," 1080DD. Mr. A. A. W. Simmonds . . . . .	3	"Lady Peg," 414Q. Mrs. G. Spencer . . . . .	1
"Epping Extreme," 1146EE. Mr. A. A. W. Simmonds . . . . .	3	"Lassodie Verra," 538S. Mrs. A. L. Dewar . . . . .	3
"Lashbrook Bride," 1776EE. Mr. J. Packer Wagner . . . . .	3	"Mian von Waldendacht," 540S. Miss E. Wood . . . . .	3
"Let's Go," 1233EE. Mr. G. S. Thomas . . . . .	3	"Mohikaner von Birkbusch," 501R. Mr. J. J. Holgate . . . . .	4
"Miss Impetuous," 1045BB. Mr. W. J. Stephenson . . . . .	1	"Rusholme Blackmann," 139R. Mr. T. A. Lever . . . . .	8
"Morlais Patricia," 1028EE. Mr. A. C. Ching . . . . .	3	"Rusholme Brombeere," 543S. Mr. T. A. Lever . . . . .	4
"Nadina," 926FF. Mr. W. H. Calcott . . . . .	3	"Rusholme Redmint," 743R. Mr. T. A. Lever . . . . .	3
"Newmarket Grand Slam," 57DD. Messrs. Leach and Wright . . . . .	4	"Rusholme Schöne," 140R. Mr. T. A. Lever . . . . .	6
"Oakdene Elegance," 29EE. Mrs. Ehlerman . . . . .	3	"Scotch Pearl," 507R. Mr. E. T. Bauer . . . . .	5
"Patria Lass," 413EE. Mr. E. Holland Buckley, jun. . . . .	3		
"Roboro Play Boy," 1394CC. Mr. J. J. Dale . . . . .	14	1923—1925 . . . . .	
"Ryslip Rosette," 685FF. (late "Miss Spinks"). Mr. H. H. Wilson . . . . .	3	"Fitz-John Wotan," 773CC. Una, Lady Troubridge and Miss M. Radclyffe Hall . . . . .	3
"Signal Circuit," 1017DD. Messrs. H. Clough and S. Warburton . . . . .	3	"Foxsilver," 931EE. Mrs. R. L. Saunders . . . . .	3
		"Honeymouse," 592EE. Mrs. B. Huggins . . . . .	3
		"Honeystick," 462AA. Major P. C. G. Hay- ward, M.B.E. . . . .	5
		"Karkof," 778CC. Miss F. E. Dixon . . . . .	5
		"Remagen Max," 1265DD. Miss N. McGinnis . . . . .	7
		"Silva von Luitpoldsheim," 781CC. Miss D. Spurrier . . . . .	4

	Total.		Total.
"Wanda von Luitpoldsheim," 1267DD. Mrs. N. Bradbury . . . . .	4	"Laurieston Leaper," 170EE. Mr. W. Davidson . . . . .	3
SCOTTISH TERRIERS		"Lovegift of Lammermuir," 1300DD. Miss E. D. Farrar . . . . .	3
1911-1913		"Master Robert of Cannesfield," 850EE (late "Jock o' Lindfield"). Miss M. Chave . . . . .	3
"Bapton Beryl," 781S. Mr. J. Deane Willis . . . . .	7	"Merlewood Cleopatra," 514EE. Mr. W. P. Wood . . . . .	4
"Bapton Dahlia," 783S. Mr. J. Deane Willis . . . . .	3	"Mischief of Docken," 733FF. Miss I. Wijk . . . . .	3
"Bapton Norman," 594Q. Mr. J. Deane Willis . . . . .	4	"Ocklynge Moonbeam," 112FF. Miss D. K. Burchett . . . . .	3
"Claymore Defender," 818N. Mr. Charles Young . . . . .	1	"Ornsay Brave," 1099AA. Mr. J. Campbell . . . . .	1
"Ems Mode," 604Q. Mr. W. L. McCandlish . . . . .	2	"Ornsay Celt," 1198DD. Mr. J. Campbell . . . . .	3
"Ems Morning Nip," 732P. Mr. W. L. McCandlish . . . . .	2	"Ornsay Lorna," 1318FF. Mr. E. Holland Buckley . . . . .	3
"Ems Troubadour," 794S. Mr. W. L. McCandlish . . . . .	3	"Taybank Elegance," 1500CC. Mr. H. Ferrier . . . . .	2
"Hinton Dochas," 736P. Lady Eva Heathcote . . . . .	3	"Taybank Fashion," 1118DD (late "Kennoway Rascal"). Mr. H. Ferrier . . . . .	7
"Keppoch Dugald," 738P. Mr. T. W. MacDonald . . . . .	8	"Taybank Hope," 1105AA. Mr. H. Ferrier . . . . .	2
"Laindon Leda," 1607Q. Mr. H. R. B. Tweed . . . . .	3	SKYE TERRIERS (DROP-EARED)	
"Laindon Ledwine," 796S. Mr. H. R. B. Tweed . . . . .	5	1911-1913	
"Rantin Sir Ian," 619Q. Mr. W. Ballantyne . . . . .	1	"Aberdeen Mike," 754P. The Countess of Aberdeen . . . . .	5
"Romany Olivia," 801S. Messrs. Reid Bros. . . . .	4	"Aberdeen Noreen," 870Q. The Countess of Aberdeen . . . . .	2
"Tighnavarloch," 625Q. Mr. C. Young . . . . .	1	"Chiel," 897M. Miss A. Whishaw . . . . .	2
1923-1925		"Gillie Glass," 899M. The Countess of Aberdeen . . . . .	1
"Ace o' Deeside," 1450CC. Mr. J. B. Pitt . . . . .	5	"Highland Lad," 901M. Miss A. Whishaw . . . . .	4
"Albourne Andy," 1084BB. Mr. A. G. Cowley . . . . .	1	"Little Brenda," 762P. Miss A. Whishaw . . . . .	2
"Albourne Anita," 513EE. Mr. A. G. Cowley . . . . .	4	"Piper's Son," 765P. Miss A. Whishaw . . . . .	3
"Albourne Birthday," 115DD. Mr. A. G. Cowley . . . . .	3	"Silver Cloud," 789R (late "Portinscale Pudgie"). Miss A. Whishaw . . . . .	6
"Albourne MacAdair," 1457CC. Mr. A. G. Cowley . . . . .	2	"Sweet Brenda," 762P. Miss F. Briscoe . . . . .	1
"Albourne Phyllis," 1119DD. Mr. A. G. Cowley . . . . .	3	"The Pied Piper of Valclusa," 764P. Miss C. J. F. Briscoe . . . . .	3
"Albourne Plaid," 657DD (late "Carshalton Peggy"). Major W. G. Johnson . . . . .	4	SKYE TERRIERS (PRICK-EARED)	
"Albourne Scot," 116DD. Mr. A. G. Cowley . . . . .	3	1911-1913	
"Albourne Young Lochinvar," 1337EE. Mr. A. G. Cowley . . . . .	3	"Adel Bridget," 906M. Miss E. M. McCheane . . . . .	1
"Bannockburn Howdie," 873CC. Mr. W. Flett . . . . .	1	"Ballochmyle Abbess," 908M. Lady Alexander of Ballochmyle . . . . .	1
"Bobbie Burcott," 1082AA. Mr. F. Cheetham . . . . .	4	"Ballochmyle Priscilla," 777R. Lady Alexander of Ballochmyle . . . . .	4
"Broxton Buckel," 501DD. Mr. J. Edwards . . . . .	3	"Chummie's Lad of Adel," 757P. Miss E. McCheane . . . . .	3
"Hotspur Helen," 502DD. Mr. W. Robinson . . . . .	3	"Miss Chummie," 1410K. Miss C. J. F. Briscoe . . . . .	1
"Laindon Lightsome," 1095AA. Mr. H. R. B. Tweed . . . . .	1	"Neddie," 932N. Miss C. J. F. Briscoe . . . . .	2
"Laindon Limelight," 1479CC. Mr. H. R. B. Tweed . . . . .	3	"Sally Scott," 703F. Sir Claud Alexander, Bart. . . . .	1
"Laindon Lumen," 1100BB. Mr. H. R. B. Tweed . . . . .	1	"The Laird of Ballochmyle," 761P. Lady Alexander of Ballochmyle . . . . .	3
"Laurieston Baron," 1480CC. Mr. W. Davidson . . . . .	3	"Yoxford Jawbite," 773P. Mrs. P. Wilmer . . . . .	2
"Laurieston Defender," 1688DD. Major W. G. Johnson . . . . .	4		



SKYE TERRIERS

1923—1925

	Total.
"Ballochmyle Lightning," 105DD (late "Lad of Merrymount"). Lady Alexander . . .	3
"Dusk," 47EE. Mrs. V. Corbould . . .	8
"Greyboy," 1154AA. Mrs. V. Corbould . . .	3
"Grey Cloud," 1433DD. Miss A. Whishaw . . .	3
"Grey Dusk," 1714DD. Major and Lady Marcia Miles . . .	3
"Luckie Cronie," 1551CC. Miss R. Watson . . .	4
"Pamela Grey," 1150BB. Mrs. F. A. R. Sandwith . . .	2

WEST HIGHLAND WHITE TERRIERS

1911—1913

"Blantyre Minnie," 989S. Mrs. P. Birkin . . .	6
"Cairn Nevis," 740Q. Mr. J. B. Hamilton . . .	2
"Cairn Ransa," 990S. Mrs. C. Clare . . .	7
"Chawston Garry," 382P. Mr. William Baker . . .	3
"Corry Ransa," 993S. Mrs. C. Clare . . .	3
"Kilree Bag o' Tricks," 999S. Miss D. M. Sharpe . . .	3
"Lagavulin," 746Q. Messrs. Clear and Buckley . . .	1
"Morva," 750Q. Mrs. M. S. Hunter . . .	10
"Rosalie of Childwick," 1010S. Mr. C. Vickers . . .	2
"Runag," 1069M. Mrs. M. A. Logan . . .	6
"Scotia Chief," 1021S. Miss W. Buckley . . .	3
"Swaites Cruachan," 957R. Mrs. Lionel Portman . . .	3

1923—1925

"Alpha of Gunthorpe," 13FF. Mrs. E. H. Spottiswoode . . .	3
"Chiel of Childwick," 505DD. Mr. C. Vickers . . .	3
"Crivoch Cadet," 165FF (late "Harviestoun Jock"). Major and Mrs. W. H. S. McAlester . . .	4
"Culprit of Gunnersbury," 520EE (late "Crivoch Culprit"). Miss H. W. Rogers . . .	3
"Gwern Remembrance," 1577CC. Mrs. E. H. Spottiswoode . . .	2
"Gwern Wilfred," 1169BB. Mrs. E. H. Spottiswoode . . .	1
"Harviestoun Mab," 76DD. Mr. J. E. Kerr . . .	5
"Highclere Rescuer," 1578CC. Mrs. B. Lucas . . .	2
"Maulden Miranda," 1585CC. Mrs. E. H. Spottiswoode . . .	1
"Ornsay Sporrán," 64EE. Mr. J. Campbell . . .	3
"White Smasher," 521EE. Miss I. Buckley . . .	4
"White Sylvia," 338EE. Miss I. Buckley . . .	5
"Wolvey Fanny," 506DD. Mrs. C. Pacey . . .	8

II—23

"Wolvey Guy," 421DD (late "Guy"). Mrs. C. Pacey . . .	4
"Wolvey Perseus," 1598CC. Mrs. C. Pacey . . .	4
"Wolvey Vida," 1602CC. Mrs. C. Pacey . . .	2
"Wolvey Witch," 519FF. Mrs. C. Pacey . . .	5

DANDIE DINMONT TERRIERS

1911—1913

"Alpin Slitrig," 427Q. Mrs. T. M. Simpson Shaw . . .	4
"Alpin Stormer," 599S. Mrs. T. M. Simpson Shaw . . .	4
"Brawny Kim," 20R. Mr. E. W. H. Blagg . . .	4
"Colvend Nell," 559S. Mr. W. Forreth . . .	4
"Ellwyn Belle," 519R. Mr. T. Williams . . .	3
"Giffnock Cadger," 522R. Mr. A. MacCulloch . . .	3
"Giffnock Gin," 516P. Mr. A. MacCulloch . . .	3
"Giffnock Luna," 523R. Mr. A. MacCulloch . . .	4
"Giffnock Sol," 539Q. Mr. A. MacCulloch . . .	1
"Glassford Cathie," 550N. Mr. G. Wilson . . .	1
"Gordon Prince," 517P. Mrs. R. Peel Hewitt . . .	4
"Hazelwood Meg," 1608L. Mr. W. Laidlaw . . .	1
"Katrine Duke," 441Q. Mr. E. W. H. Blagg . . .	2
"Maid of Rathan," 158Q. Mrs. E. L. Howarth . . .	2
"Rathan Lad," 57R. Mrs. E. L. Howarth . . .	3
"Scotby Daisy," 450Q. Mr. J. Millican . . .	3
"Scotby Tip Top," 577S. Mr. J. Millican . . .	4

1923—1925

"Alpin Raider," 1309CC. Mrs. T. M. Simpson Shaw . . .	2
"Darenth Jill," 976BB. Mrs. A. McDonnell . . .	1
"Diana," 1328EE. Misses M. E. and C. M. Dickson . . .	5
"Ellwyn Kith," 409CC. Mr. J. C. Dagleish . . .	2
"Friern Dandie," 409CC. Mr. A. H. Lindsay . . .	10
"Giffnock Pedlar," 981BB. Mr. A. MacCulloch . . .	4
"Moat Hill Tinker," 1323CC. Mr. P. Adamson . . .	3
"Potford Braw Lassie," 536EE. Mrs. G. F. Rawlins . . .	3
"Slitrig Masher," 17EE. Mr. A. H. Lindsay . . .	3
"Waterbeck High Water Mark," 1327CC. Mr. J. Millican . . .	9

BEDLINGTON TERRIERS

1911—1913

"Breakwater Chief," 404R. Mrs. P. R. Smith . . .	5
"Breakwater Eclipse," 381Q. Mrs. P. R. Smith . . .	1
"Breakwater Fisher," 438S. Mrs. P. R. Smith . . .	3
"Cranley Jess," 553M. Mrs. L. Currie . . .	1
"Doneraile Snow Ball," 392S. Mr. W. Crabb . . .	3
"Gollway," 490N. Mr. W. Crabb . . .	1

	Total.		Total.
"Kimbell Lass," 438S. Mr. W. Crabb . . .	1	"Harviestoun Chieftain," 1292CC. Mr. J. E. Kerr . . .	3
"Princess Diana," 386Q. Mr. G. Brown . . .	2	"Harviestoun Diana," 896DD. Mr. J. E. Kerr . . .	3
1923—1925		"Ian of Frimley," 965BB. Mrs. M. Basset . . .	1
"Adventuress of Monterey," —. Mr. W. J. Onions . . .	1	"Lottie of Frimley," 759EE. Mrs. M. Basset . . .	3
"Beaconsfield Taranoque," 1176CC. Mr. J. Cook . . .	2	"Moccasin Betsy," 61DD. Mrs. E. Cameron Miller . . .	3
"Blue Betty," 1561DD. Mrs. W. J. Minors . . .	3	"Moccasin Linda," 384CC. Mrs. C. H. Dixon . . .	3
"Deckham Crest," 1023DD. Mr. W. J. Onions . . .	3	"Quicksilver out of the West," 818EE (late "Mathen of Morfa"). Mrs. N. Fleming . . .	4
"Deckham Stamp," 1181CC. Mr. W. J. Onions . . .	1		
"Garw Jim," 862DD. Mr. A. S. Watson . . .	4	BORDER TERRIERS	
"Lady Highstep," 1189CC. Mr. W. W. Barker . . .	3	No entries in 1911—1913.	
"Midmoor Avis," 89AA. Mr. W. W. Savage . . .	1	1923—1925	
"Moving Knight," 671DD. Mr. J. A. Ure . . .	3	"Cribden Comet," 527EE (late "Dazzler"). Mr. A. Watson . . .	4
"Perversity," 1562DD. Mr. W. E. Philpots . . .	4	"Dandy of Tynedale," 1212CC. Mr. J. Dodd . . .	7
"Ridge Hill Jock," 1559DD. Mr. R. C. Irveing . . .	3	"Daphne," 1213CC. Mr. D. Jackson . . .	3
"Shothanger Rector," 983EE. Mr. T. N. Keith . . .	5	"Grip of Tynedale," 1216CC. Messrs. Dodd and Carruthers . . .	3
CAIRN TERRIERS		"High Level Sting," 1709DD. Mr. J. Miller . . .	3
No entries in 1911.		"Liddesdale Bess," 842AA. Mr. W. Barton . . .	1
1912—1913		"Scarside Bell," 1032FF. Mr. W. Watson . . .	3
"Firing Frolic," 514S. Messrs. Ross and Markland . . .	3	"Teri," 845AA. Mr. T. Lawrence . . .	1
"Gesto," 112R. Mrs. J. Alastair Campbell . . .	4	"Themis," 1223CC. Mr. G. Thompson . . .	4
"Sheila of Harris," 646T. Lady Sophie Scott . . .	3	"Tweedside Red Tatters," 1224CC. Mrs. D. R. Black . . .	9
"Skye Crofter," 523S. Mr. S. McLeod . . .	3	"Tweedside Red Type," 1225CC. Mrs. D. R. Black . . .	4
"Tibbie of Harris," 525S. Lady Sophie Scott . . .	5		
1923—1925		WELSH TERRIERS	
"Bonfire out of the West," 1699DD. Mrs. N. Fleming . . .	4	1911—1913	
"Brocaire Donan of Gesto," 1270CC. Mrs. A. T. Stanton . . .	5	"Brynhir Betty," 981S. Mr. W. S. Glynn . . .	4
"Brocaire Hamish of Gesto," 36EE. Mrs. Alastair Campbell . . .	3	"Just in Time," 927R. Mr. D. E. R. Griffith . . .	3
"Carngowan Stratach," 1085DD. Mr. D. MacLennan . . .	3	"Senny Model," 932R. (late "Llynir Belle"). Mr. T. H. Harris . . .	3
"Cheek," 1202DD. Dr. F. W. Mackenzie . . .	5	"Senny Zanetta," 1039M. Mrs. H. D. Greene . . .	5
"Dalleen of Gunthorpe," 760EE. Mrs. C. H. Dixon . . .	4	"Socialist," 897P. Mr. W. S. Glynn . . .	9
"Dochfour Vennach," 959BB. Baroness Burton . . .	3	1923—1925	
"Dochfour Vuiach Vorchad," 302DD. Baroness Burton . . .	9	"Coch-y-Bonddu," 911DD. Mr. P. O. Ward . . .	4
"Fisherman out of the West," 758EE. Mrs. N. Fleming . . .	8	"Cwmfelin Coquette," 247FF. Dr. D. W. Jenkins . . .	3
"Fury out of the West," 1289CC. Mrs. N. Fleming . . .	14	"Cymro Marchog," 819CC. Mr. P. O. Ward . . .	4
"Gillie of Hyver," 1290CC. Mrs. Stephen . . .	5	"Cymru Am Byth," 1153BB. Mr. W. H. Brady . . .	1
"Harviestoun Brigand," 463DD. Mr. J. E. Kerr . . .	4	"Gwalch Cymraeg," 446CC. Mr. G. H. Barr . . .	3
		"Gwynfi Lass," 1561CC. Mr. E. V. Davies . . .	2
		"Hafren Cheery Ho," 997DD. Mr. T. Gee Williams . . .	3
		"Hafren Wizard," 318FF. (late "Maesgwyn Trickster"). Dr. S. Millbank . . .	3
		"Llwynnelyn Limelight," 527FF (late "Granite Lley'n"). Mr. P. O. Ward . . .	3



	Total.
"Llwynceilyn Luminous," 928EE (late "Scren Cymry"). Mr. P. O. Ward . . . . .	3
"Llwynceilyn Mascot," 1784DD. Mr. P. O. Ward . . . . .	3
"Northern Cymro," 19FF. Mr. R. Williams .	3
"Vaynor Result," 1410EE. Mr. W. D. Price	3
"Welsh Emblem," 1568CC. Messrs. E. V. Davies and T. H. Harris . . . . .	1

MALTESE

1911—1913

"Chillicbury Masher," 162N. Mrs. L. Weller .	1
"Chingford Lassie," 1974J. Mrs. L. H. Card	6
"Model," 1185Q. Mrs. J. H. Gilbert . . .	1
"Neasden Coquette," 1266R. Miss V. Weller	3
"Snowcloud of Esperance," 1188Q. Mrs. G. Horowitz . . . . .	13
"Snow Lassie," 1344S. Mr. and Mrs. E. Dixon	2

No champions in 1923—1925.

IRISH TERRIERS

1911—1913

"Barlae Brickbat," 1694L. Mrs. O. W. Porritt	9
"Barlock Beauty," 670S. Mr. T. Barrett .	3
"Bawnmore Fuss," 634R. Mrs. H. H. Wilson	3
"Botanic Demon," 156N. Mr. J. J. Holgate .	11
"Musbury Demon," 647R. Mrs. O. W. Porritt	8
"Musbury Mavourneen," 654R (late "Barlae Betty"). Miss L. A. Paull . . . . .	7
"Musbury Maureen," 784T. Mrs. O. W. Porritt	3
"Musbury Tip," 643P. Mrs. O. W. Porritt .	2
"Poplin," 681S. Miss L. A. Paull . . . .	3
"Proverb," 654R. Miss L. A. Paull . . .	3
"Straight Pride," 564Q. Mr. J. Oates . . .	3
"Wicklow Mick," 228Q. Mr. J. R. Evans . .	3
"Wicklow Munster," 74T (late "Crow Gill Bruiser"). Mr. J. R. Evans . . . . .	3

1923—1925

"Bakarian Judy," 32EE. Mr. G. A. Betts .	3
"Bakarian My Lady," 901DD. Mr. G. A. Betts . . . . .	4
"Bloomfield Refugee," 1411CC. Mr. M. Short	1
"Boy," 334DD. Mr. E. Perfect . . . . .	5
"Celtic Erin," 1418CC. Mr. P. N. Missen .	3
"Celtic Judy," 88DD. Mr. A. B. Montgomery	10
"Celtic Mutt," 1421CC. Lady Hehir . . .	3
"Celtic Pal," 571CC. Mr. A. B. Montgomery	6
"Celtic Patriot," 1062BB. Mr. A. B. Montgomery . . . . .	2
"Celtic Poplin," 1428DD. Mr. A. B. Montgomery . . . . .	4

	Total.
"Celtic Poppy," 1422CC. Mr. A. B. Montgomery . . . . .	2
"Celtic Sweetheart," 1191DD. Mr. A. B. Montgomery . . . . .	3
"Celtic Timothy," 1425DD. Mr. A. B. Montgomery . . . . .	3
"Cotteridge Boozer," 31EE. Mr. T. Scott .	4
"Culrathain Madcap," 85EE. Mr. A. R. Anderson . . . . .	4
"Cringie Begorra," 1426CC. Mr. N. Galloway	7
"Franks Choice," 1692DD. Mr. J. R. Jackson	3
"Galloper," 10FF. Mr. W. S. Green . . .	6
"Hibernian Hard Drawn," 524EE. Mr. J. C. Hirst . . . . .	3
"Klu's Best," 677DD. Mr. E. G. S. Cardell .	3
"Oval Lady," 34EE. Mr. J. C. Hirst . . .	3
"Rambling Rose," 1728EE. Mr. T. Yorke .	3
"Ratepayer," 1094FF. Dr. C. Preston Ball .	3
"Shore Road Bachelor," 82EE. Messrs. S. Warburton and H. H. Wilson . . . . .	3
"Tapton Surprise," 523EE. Mr. W. Tottle .	3
"Watchman," 700DD. Mr. H. G. H. Wellington	3
"Wrose Bouncer," 500BB. Mrs. R. Keane Franks . . . . .	1

KERRY BLUE TERRIERS

No entries in 1911—1925.

1923—1925

"Ben of Muchia," 113DD. Mrs. J. Casey Hewitt and Mrs. A. S. Trewen . . . . .	6
"Bernedetta of Muchia," 1439CC. Mrs. A. Abbott . . . . .	2
"Brachill of Baily," 1440CC. Miss G. Thornely . . . . .	2
"Castletown Rose," 1567DD. Miss A. Thomas	3
"Charley's Aunt of Leysfield," 1442CC. Captain A. Watts Williams . . . . .	1
"Dan O'Dorney," 87EE. Mr. F. K. Donaghy	4
"Festive Bells," 909DD. Mrs. F. M. Brennan	8
"Joe of Leysfield," 117CC. Captain A. Watts Williams . . . . .	2
"Kenmare Mike," 707EE. The Earl of Kenmare . . . . .	3
"Kenmare Molly," 711EE. The Earl of Kenmare . . . . .	9
"Kenmare Rebel," 1334EE. The Earl of Kenmare . . . . .	3
"Martell's Sapphire Beauty," 1446CC. Mrs. E. A. Green . . . . .	3
"Martell's Sapphire Suzanne," 1447CC. Hon. Lady de C. Wheeler . . . . .	3

	Total.		Total.
"Nofa Jacobin," 220CC. Mrs. R. Keane Franks . . . . .	5	"Clonmel Cuddleup," 1141CC. Mrs. V. Marriott . . . . .	1
"Rose of Leysfield," 114DD (late "Shelbourne Rose"). Captain A. Watts Williams . . . . .	3	"Craggsman Duplicate," 1404DD. Mr. E. T. Tree . . . . .	13
"Usna O'Rom," 507EE. Mr. and Mrs. J. W. Cummings . . . . .	5	"Craggsman O'King," 785FF. Mr. E. T. Tree . . . . .	5
		"Dambank Dairymaid," 74EE. Mr. J. A. Grimshaw . . . . .	3
AIREDALE TERRIERS		"Dancing Maid," 1145CC. Mr. J. A. Grimshaw . . . . .	1
1911—1913		"Dany Craig Banker," 7DD (late "Flornell Birch Banker"). Messrs. C. F. Kenyon and J. H. Wright . . . . .	3
"Astonishment," 441N. Mr. T. Sutcliffe . . . . .	1	"Ditto's Best," 516DD (late "Goodison Germination"). Mr. W. A. Nelson . . . . .	5
"Bolton Woods Rush," 381R. (late "Whoberley Oorangatang"). Mr. S. Wilson . . . . .	7	"Fitzwilliam Rebel," 1116EE. Miss E. O'Shaughnessey . . . . .	3
"Caerphilly Performer," 1627S. Mr. W. Evans . . . . .	5	"Flornell Mixer," 1598EE (late "Banister's Duplicate"). Mr. J. Parkinson . . . . .	3
"Clonmel Chorister," 323Q. Messrs. Mills and Buckley . . . . .	2	"Garnvach Duchess," 540CC. Mr. J. K. Grimshaw . . . . .	3
"Clonmel Imperious," 357R (late "Glamora Gem"). Messrs. Mills and Buckley . . . . .	3	"Ilan Flyaway," 1150CC. Mr. D. Jones . . . . .	3
"Clonmel King Nobbler," 378S (late "King Nobbler"). Messrs. Mills and Buckley . . . . .	3	"Invincible Nut," 1151CC. Messrs. W. Parker and J. R. Cowie . . . . .	1
"Clonmel Master Magic," 379S. Messrs. Mills and Buckley . . . . .	3	"Keirby Dairymaid," 1045EE (late "Cross Lane Peggy"). Mr. J. K. Grimshaw . . . . .	3
"Dargle Deputy," 382S (late "Mediation"). Mr. W. Marrs . . . . .	4	"Keirby Repute," 1044EE (late "Flornell Rascal"). Mr. J. K. Grimshaw . . . . .	3
"Ferryhill Flyer," 93R. Mr. T. Owen . . . . .	3	"Kelowna," 516EE. Mr. F. J. Bridge . . . . .	4
"F'fyr Nant Beauty," 342Q. Mr. T. Owen . . . . .	3	"Lady Elsa," 1154CC. Mr. R. C. S. Wade . . . . .	4
"Flornell Oorang," 223R (late "Horfield Teazle"). Mr. F. H. McConnell . . . . .	3	"Lady Gleeful," 1484DD. Mr. Holland Buckley . . . . .	4
"Illuminator," 295N. Mr. R. Riley . . . . .	2	"Mespil Smile," 316EE. Mr. J. Kenny . . . . .	3
"Kirk's Patricia," 391S. Mr. E. T. Tree . . . . .	3	"Mespot Tinker," 1158CC. Mr. A. J. Edwards . . . . .	3
"Rebound Oorang," 397S. Messrs. J. and A. Parkinson . . . . .	3	"Moorhead Her Majesty," 1552DD. Mr. R. C. S. Wade . . . . .	3
"Rockley Oorang," 452N. Mr. G. Raper . . . . .	2	"Neville Perfection," 1162CC. Mr. J. K. Grimshaw . . . . .	2
"Springbank Sunshine," 394R. Messrs. T. and W. Wilson . . . . .	5	"Oldebury Ben," 315FF. Miss R. M. Hollins . . . . .	3
"Wrose Blossom," 406S. Mr. H. H. Wilson . . . . .	3	"Oldebury Gem," 1459FF (late "Mixer's Cutey"). Miss R. M. Hollins . . . . .	4
		"Roxana of Robur," 1166CC. Mr. E. Hunter . . . . .	3
1923—1925		"Signal Light," 24EE. Messrs. Clough and Warburton . . . . .	4
"Annesboro Ariel," 674FF. Hon. Lady de Courcy Wheeler . . . . .	5	"Sweet Memory," 1168CC. Mr. T. Booker . . . . .	3
"Annesboro Joy," 284EE. Hon. Lady de Courcy Wheeler . . . . .	4	"Tinker's Daughter, The," 846EE. Mr. A. J. Edwards . . . . .	4
"Brewer's Dictator," 321CC. Messrs. H. Keighley and H. H. Wilson . . . . .	4	"Tom Tucker," 645EE. Mrs. E. H. Cochrane . . . . .	6
"Brincham Belle," 226FF. Mrs. E. A. Brindley . . . . .	4	"Towyn Here Goes," 101FF. Mr. A. J. Edwards . . . . .	3
"Brincham Beta," 1134CC. Mrs. E. A. Brindley . . . . .	1	"Warland Waterlily," 53DD. Mr. J. P. Hall . . . . .	3
"Centaur Queen," 278DD. (late "Ashrue Queen"). Mr. C. F. Kenyon . . . . .	3	"Woodgreen Corona," 1073DD. Mr. G. Baker . . . . .	4
"ClonmelCinch," 756EE. H.H. the Maharajah of Jind . . . . .	3	"Wrose Monarch," 407EE. Mr. H. H. Wilson . . . . .	5
		"Wrose Sceptre," 644DD (late "Dusty Lily"). Mr. B. Beverley . . . . .	3



SEALYHAM TERRIERS

1911-1913

	Total.
"Chawston Bess Bach," 729R. Mr. W. Baker	4
"Chawston Whiskey Bach," 728R. Mr. W. Baker	4
"Crundale Mary," 808S. Mr. S. Roach	3
"Dandy Bach," 241R. Lord Kensington	3
"Ivo Caradoc," 947T. Mr. T. Hamilton Adams	3
"Sir Roger," 1745S. Mr. Fred W. Lewis	7
"St. Bride's Delight," 243R. Lord Kensington	5
"St. Bride's Demon," 242R. Lord Kensington	3

1923-1925

"Bowhit Betty," 1110BB. Mr. P. O. Ward	1
"Brash Beau," 1209EE. Mr. R. S. de Q. Quincey	4
"Brash Bertha," 1431DD. Rev. D. Dudleyke	4
"Brash Brilliant," 802EE. Mr. R. S. de Q. Quincey	3
"Brazen Beefeater," 1509CC. Mr. E. K. Smith	4
"Burnholme Bintie," 342EE. Mr. H. W. Mears	3
"Dealer's Call," 410CC. Mr. H. Chadwick	2
"Delf Daffodil," 499DD. Mr. J. Howell Jones	3
"Delf Diligent," 929FF. Mrs. C. J. Barber	6
"Eastfield Candidate," 584FF. Mrs. E. G. Moore and Miss F. J. Chenuz	3
"Eastfield Capture," 937DD (late "Campine Carusa"). Mrs. E. G. Moore and Miss F. J. Chenuz	4
"Felcourt Monogram," 340EE. Lieut.-Colonel A. F. Nicholson	6
"Felcourt Rosebud," 1783DD. Mrs. Delamere Bouth	3
"Gallant Glad Eye," 1520CC. Mrs. J. W. Shephard	4
"Homestall Diana," 1615EE. Lord Dewar	4
"Homestall Dictator," 332DD. Lord Dewar	5
"Homestall Dod," 498DD. Lord Dewar	3
"How's This," 105FF. Mrs. W. J. Nichols	5
"Llwyncelyn Bunt," 619DD (late "Brash Bendigette"). Mr. P. O. Ward	4
"May Queen," 1134BB. Major A. F. Nicholson	1
"Mountain Mariners Crest," 1833EE. Mrs. A. M. Maquire	3
"Naisambu Nipper," 1528CC. Miss M. F. Verrall	4
"Samphire Samplette," 688FF. Miss D. Boydell Gibson	3
"Scotia Peer," 1536CC. Mr. P. O. Ward	3
"Scotia Swell," 660EE (late "Cyfarthfa Fusilier"). Mr. F. C. Brown	4
"Seapatrik Dandy," 80EE. Mr. S. G. Fenton	4
"Senny Cigarette," 1537CC. Mr. T. H. Harris	3

"Shenden Paquita," 374FF. Mr. D. Trevor Roberts	4
"Slick of St. Margaret," 341EE. Mrs. C. Charters	4
"Tinker of Abbotsbrook," 659EE. Mrs. I. Downey	3
"Torre Jan Stewer," 618DD. Mr. and Mrs. A. C. Tippet	3
"Wayward Anthony," 1082DD. Mrs. C. Brown	3
"Wilderhope What's Wrong," 648CC. Lieut.-Colonel E. W. B. Green	3
"Wolvey Meta," 1084DD. Mrs. C. Pacey	3

YORKSHIRE TERRIERS

1911-1913

"Armley Little Fritz," 1594Q. Mr. J. Wood	1
"Armley Roy," 1681R. Mr. J. Wood	8
"Billy Boy," 1808T. Mr. R. Marshall	3
"Church Lane Daisy," 1595Q. Mr. J. Hardman	2
"Gold Band," 1625N. Mr. J. Hardman	2
"Lindley Masher," 1503P. Mr. J. McConnell	1
"Overdale Regenta," 1948S. Mr. J. Hardman	6
"Sneinton Ophir," 1509P. Mrs. W. Shaw	1
"Sneinton Orchid," 1606Q. Mrs. W. Shaw	4
"Sneinton Turquoise," 287R. Mrs. W. Shaw	5
"Sprig of Blossom," 1607Q. Mr. R. Marshall	16
"Westbrook Princess," 1511P. Mrs. C. Mitchell	2

1923-1925

"Blenheim Prince," 2151CC. Mr. J. McCraw	3
"Boy Blue," 2152CC. Mr. H. Lemon	7
"Lilyhill Supreme," 1513EE. Miss M. D. Y. M. Souter	3
"Little Comet," 1366EE. Mr. R. Marshall	5
"Little Defender," 1303DD. Mrs. R. Marshall	3
"Little Pertinence," 411DD. Mrs. S. Marshall	4
"Mendham Peggy," 976EE. Mr. W. Scollay	12
"Ovenden Blue Belle," 1447DD. Mr. R. Green	7
"Saucy Lad," 220EE. Mr. R. Marshall	3
"The Miller's Daughter," 1792AA. Mrs. M. E. Tilbury	3

SCHIPPERKES

1911-1913

"Esme of Greta," 1885H. Mrs. Crosfield	4
"Firwood Fortune," 1602N. Miss L. Whitney	8
"Lucky Omen," 1092Q. Mr. B. J. Kehoe	3
"May Queen," 1607R. Mrs. G. H. Killick	10
"Miss Coal," 1533Q. Mr. B. J. Kehoe	3
"Parkvale Juliette," 1615N. Mrs. J. W. Lund	1
"Percy," 2004K. Mrs. C. R. Preston Gardner	10
"Pippin," 1861S. Mrs. G. H. Killick	7
"Prince Allfox," 1610R. Miss E. H. Crabtree	3
"Ruffian of Greta," 1749T (late "Jacko Boy"). Mrs. O. M. Crosfield	6
"Teddy Bear," 1542Q. Mrs. G. H. Killick	4

1923—1925		Total.		Total.
"Bluff o' the North," 1374BB.	Mrs. E. B. Holmes	3	"Brompton Duchess," 361R.	Mr. G. Cook . 8
"Deneby Delight," 672DD.	Mr. W. H. Holmes	3	"Brompton Duke," 362R.	Mr. G. Cook . 10
"Deneby Satisfaction," 305DD.	Mr. W. H. Holmes	4	"Charming Duchess," 1348S.	Lieut.-Colonel
"Halston Jewel," 394DD.	Mr. J. Richardson	3	Zaccheus Walker . . . . .	3
"Ley Lane Lassie," 1493AA.	Mr. W. G. Wain	5	"Lord of the Manor," 1382N.	Lieut.-Colonel
"Meg o' the North," 1844CC.	Mrs. E. B. Holmes	4	Zaccheus Walker . . . . .	3
"Rosy Rapture," 1190W.	Mrs. M. H. Killick	11	"Sam's Sweetheart," —.	Mr. R. J. Burch . 2
"Rothbury Squire," 1848CC.	Dr. R. Eyton Jones	3	"Viscount of Lidgett," 1356S.	Mr. A. Brookes 3
"Royd Oregonian," 1191W.	Mr. T. Shepherd	2		
"Royd Ruffian," 1501AA.	Mr. T. Shepherd	1		
"Tinker Rose," 1382BB.	Mrs. M. H. Killick	15		
"Ugly Duckling, The," 1851CC.	Mrs. W. Hirst	4		

## BLOODHOUNDS

1911—1913			1923—1925		
"Ledburn Barbara," 169S.	Mrs. E. D. Edmunds	3	"Betty Leodiensis," 494AA.	Mr. R. Clarke	1
"Ledburn Binnacle," 285T.	Mrs. E. D. Edmunds	3	"Dark of Brighton," 497AA.	Mr. H. Hylden	13
"Lottie of Brighton," 450S.	Mr. H. Hylden	3	"Dark's Priscilla of Pell," 50FF.	Mrs. E. D. Edmunds	3
"Mary of Burgundy," 341N.	Rear-Admiral C. Bayly	7	"Ledburn Barbarus," 1350DD.	Mrs. E. D. Edmunds	3
"Old Ship Usher," 426R.	Mr. R. Clarke	6	"Ledburn Barrier," 500AA.	Mrs. E. D. Edmunds	3
"Porthos," 576M.	Mr. W. N. Unwin	6	"Ledburn Buxom," 631EE.	Mrs. E. D. Edmunds	4
"Solly," 733N.	Mr. W. N. Unwin	10	"Lily of Brighton," 1636DD.	Mr. H. Hylden	6
"Weldbank Buxom," 573M.	Mrs. T. C. Armitage	1			

## MASTIFFS

1911—1913			1923—1925		
"Britain's Belle," 1226P.	Lieut.-Colonel Zaccheus Walker	3	"Ashford Minerva," 1647CC.	Mrs. B. Cresswell	3
"Britain's Queen," 1227P.	Lieut.-Colonel Zaccheus Walker	2	"Buccaneer," 1240AA.	Mr. F. Walker	4
"British Monarch," 1193Q.	Mr. R. J. Burch	3	"Carissima," 1207FF.	Mrs. E. Berry	3
			"Caulfield Monarch," 1242AA.	Mr. F. Hubbard	5
			"Caulfield Princess," 1243AA.	Mr. F. Hubbard	1
			"Diadem of Fortune," 617FF.	Mrs. M. Boyd	4
			Buckle . . . . .		

## BULLDOGS

1911—1913			1923—1925		
"Beaming Blunderbuss," 298R.	Captain W. de la Cour Beamish	3	"Bernicea of Ashenhurst," 1794CC.	Messrs. R. H. Thomas and C. R. Oliver	7
"Centaur," 888Q.	Mr. H. Clarke	6	"Blaise of Westcroft," 43FF.	Mrs. C. Kennett	3
"Chineham Paradox," 1145N.	Mr. H. Patteson	1	"Cedric of Ashenhurst," 408CC.	Mr. N. Haigh	3
"Deodora Delilah," 950P.	Mrs. T. E. Hopkins	1	"Chloe of Westcroft," 1795CC.	Mrs. C. Kennett	4
"Deodora Monarch," 1006R.	Mrs. T. E. Hopkins	4	"Cleopatra of Westcroft," 1334BB.	Mrs. C. Kennett	1
"Felton Comet," 953P.	Mrs. M. Marley	18	"Master Beowulf," 1335BB.	Miss E. H. Harbur	6
"Nuthurst Lad," 976P.	Mrs. Edgar Waterlow	4	"Prince," 42FF.	Mrs. J. Evans	3
"Oak Nana," 1138S.	Mrs. A. G. Sturgeon	7			
"Phul-Nana," 983P.	Mr. J. MacPherson	6			
"Reywas Sall," 1055R.	Miss J. Neill	4			
"Roseville Blaze," 1147S.	Mr. G. Woollons	6			
"Silent Knight of Hollybrook," 1061R	(late "Carsil Prince").	3			
Mr. R. A. V. Hamilton		4			
"Stockwell Major," 1153S.	Mr. C. Bridgland	6			
"Woodend Thaddeus," 212R.	Mr. J. Whitehead	2			
"Yamamoto," 997P.	Mr. J. MacPherson				



	Total.
"Dunscair Draftsman," 297EE (late "Yarrow-side Bang Up"). Messrs. F. and H. Naylor	7
"Failsforth White Orry," 1658CC. Mr. S. Crabtree	2
"Hainault Duchess," 296EE. Mr. J. M. Knight	4
"Hefty Barbara," 231FF. Mrs. L. D. Nichols	4
"Hefty Master Grumpy," 1661CC. Mr. E. Cresswell	3
"Herbal Lady Doctor," 1663CC. Mr. and Mrs. F. W. Bernard	3
"Justso Jill," 268DD. Mrs. S. Allday	3
"Limehurst Marquis," 1668CC. Mr. W. Howard	4
"Lively Prince," 885EE. Dr. A. Ramsbottom	3
"Melisande," 1671CC. Miss E. M. R. Reoch	3
"Muiravonside Success," 108BB. Dr. W. Anderson	2
"Night Watchman," 1070DD. Mrs. W. G. Hopkins	
"Oakville Supreme," 1204EE. Major M. C. Rousseau	10
"Penylan Duchess," 1675CC. Dr. A. Ramsbottom	3
"Rafon Rhyme," 635CC. Mr. H. A. Collin	3
"Regia," 1279AA. Mr. T. C. F. Paige	1
"Roscow Dobbie," 600BB. Miss F. C. Lupton	3
"Roseville Brilliant," 303FF (late "Lady of Buckrose"). Mr. G. Woollons	3
"Sessue," 1048EE. Mr. H. Askew	4
"Silent Jill," 1112EE. Mr. E. Cumberlidge	3
"Soubriquet," 326DD. Mr. H. Brett	3
"Tufnell Launtett," 394EE. Mrs. E. K. Biggs	5
"Tweedside Red Hot," 1287AA. D. R. Black	2
"Valiant Winnie," 1238BB. Miss E. M. R. Reoch	1
"Wenden Citizen," 1239BB. Mrs. D. W. Boyce	1

BULLDOGS (MINIATURE)

	1911—1913
"Chevet Punch," 950Q. Lady Kathleen Pilkington	2
"Chevet Sarah," 951Q. Lady Kathleen Pilkington	4
"Hollywell Giovanni," 953Q. Mrs. M. M. Malony	4
"Rip-Rap," 957Q. Lady Kathleen Pilkington	8
"Uxbridge All Trumps," 1050S. Mr. E. A. Mills	9
"Uxbridge Match Cup," 1073R. Mr. E. A. Mills	10
"Westcombe Model," 1096N. Miss M. C. Jenner	2
No entries in 1923—1925.	

FRENCH BULLDOGS

	1911—1913	Total.
"Brunette of Amersham," 1067Q. Mrs. C. S. Pelham-Clinton		7
"Hadley Cupid," 1128P. Mrs. J. Lesmoir Gordon		2
"La Vallière," 1133P. Mrs. Romilly		2
"Lady Lolette," 1345T. Mr. H. H. Champness		3
"Monty," 1074Q. Mrs. Romilly		3
"Pierrette of Amersham," 1067Q. Mrs. C. S. Pelham-Clinton		2
"Qui Qui of Amersham," 1250S. Mrs. E. Pelham-Clinton		3
"Stanmore Dinette," 1168R. Mrs. C. Waterlow		3
"Stanmore Footitt," 1169R. Mrs. Charles Waterlow		11

1923—1925

"Barkston Dinah," 1767CC. Mrs. C. Townsend Green	8
"Haidee of the Bandbox," 1770CC. Mrs. Romilly	9
"L'Entente Gavroche," 1543DD. Mrs. H. Roberts	4
"L'Entente Monsieur-le-Duc," 1373BB. Mrs. H. Roberts	3
"Lunette of Nork," 1312BB. Mrs. H. Colman	2
"Paul of the Barge," 1776CC. Miss A. Doxford	3
"Tiger," —. Mr. J. G. Smith	2

BULL-TERRIERS

	1911—1913
"Baensbury Kitty," 1638S. Mr. J. Daniels	3
"Bloomsbury Cheeky," 1010P. Mrs. E. F. Mumford	9
"Bloomsbury King Spot," 929Q. Mrs. E. F. Mumford	3
"Bloomsbury Merry Girl," 1011P. Mrs. E. F. Mumford	2
"Bloomsbury Rexson," 229Q. Mrs. E. F. Mumford	1
"Bloomsbury Ziska," 451R. Mrs. E. F. Mumford	7
"Charlie Lavendear," 1639S. Mr. E. T. Pimm	3
"Deodora Marchioness," 1113N. Mr. W. Crawford	1
"Kate Kearney," 934Q. Mr. W. Melville	4
"Krishna," 482S. Mr. O. Wright	7
"May Queen," 1024P. Mr. F. J. Elstone	2
"Penybank Model," 473R. Mr. F. North	3
"Prince Wideawake," 474R. Mrs. A. Niblett	4
"Ringcraft Maud," 479R. Mr. F. North	6

	Total.		Total.
"St. George," 615T. Mr. F. North . . .	3	"Old Buck," 1613S (late "Our Johnnie"). Mr. T. Hooton . . .	4
"White Noel," 1028P. Mr. F. North . . .	2	"Penalty Kick," 1614S. Mrs. T. Welford . . .	4
"Yvonne," 1642S. Mr. J. H. Mummery . . .	3	"Poppæa," 1615S. Miss A. W. Lord . . .	5
1923—1925		"Prince Pipkin," 1477Q. Miss M. Wooldridge . . .	17
"Buttfield Gentle Alice," 378DD. Mrs. M. M. Alexander . . .	3	"Rocket of Boscobel," 1553R. Mrs. H. A. Reckitt . . .	4
"Buttfield White Bud," 689DD. Mrs. M. M. Alexander . . .	4	"Senga," 258N. Miss M. M. Reid . . .	2
"Devil of Dore," 312EE. Mr. J. K. Batty Langley . . .	3	PUGS (FAWN)	
"Dolly Dimple," 858CC. Mrs. E. L. Bennell . . .	2	1911—1913	
"Fersfield Squire," 42EE. Captain R. C. Woodcock . . .	3	"Christmas Daisy," 1483Q. Mr. J. R. Culshaw . . .	2
"Gwyn of Blighty," 1242CC. Mr. H. K. McCausland . . .	2	"Dollaleen," 1548N. Mrs. M. Benson . . .	12
"Hades Cavalier," 1243CC. Mr. J. Hinks . . .	3	"Dormans Duke," 201R. Mrs. H. A. Reckitt . . .	12
"Hampstead High Breeze," 690DD. Mrs. G. M. Adlam . . .	3	"Jerome," 1553N. Miss A. W. Lowe . . .	1
"Hampstead White Hot," 856AA. Mr. W. Ely . . .	1	"King Charming," 1489Q. Mrs. M. Benson . . .	2
"Lattiford Premier," 500FF. Mr. H. R. Whitmore . . .	3	"Lady Melinda," 1559N. Mr. J. F. Nash . . .	1
"Lombard Peter," 1314EE. Mr. W. Chamberlain . . .	3	"Rosary of Boscobel," 1557R. Mrs. H. A. Reckitt . . .	3
"Lord Teddy," 1053EE. Mr. F. Sykes . . .	3	"Turret Andrew," 1496Q. Mrs. H. Shaw . . .	9
"Mademoiselle Winkles," 233FF. Mrs. G. F. Graham . . .	3	"Turret Isaac," 1622S. Mrs. H. Shaw . . .	3
"Nymphida," 484DD. Mrs. M. Alexander . . .	5	"Zill-all-alone," 1624S. Mrs. M. Benson . . .	3
"Poppy Gladiator," 738DD. Mr. W. J. Tuck . . .	4	PUGS	
"Roscolyn Princess," 643DD. Mr. T. Loscoe . . .	3	1923—1925	
"Silver Belle," 525FF. Mrs. D. H. Robbs . . .	3	"Allermuir Dolly," 1729AA. Mrs. E. M. Power . . .	2
"Toxteth Triumphant," 314FF. Mr. F. C. Hatfield . . .	3	"Bogey Man of Broadway," 2101CC. Mrs. E. M. Power . . .	2
"Tregothnen," 276DD. Major S. Redhead . . .	3	"Dark Dickory," 2104CC. Mrs. C. Demaine . . .	7
"White Countess," 861DD. Mr. T. Pollock . . .	3	"Jane of Otter," 1580BB. Mrs. Prowett-Ferdinands . . .	5
"White Rose Girl," 794EE. Mr. R. Kirk . . .	8	"Jolly Onyx," 2107CC. Mrs. R. Watt . . .	2
"White Wonder," 43EE. Mr. H. S. Allen . . .	4	"Miss Penelope," 1236DD. Miss M. D. Hatrick . . .	6
"Wonder's Double," 671FF. Mr. J. Hinks . . .	3	"Narcissus of Otter," 204EE. Miss H. C. Couper . . .	6
PUGS (BLACK)		"Princess Pretty," 2113CC. Lord Wrottesley . . .	7
1911—1913		"Prowett Perfection," 1750AA. Mrs. Prowett-Ferdinands . . .	1
"Abingdon Vi," 1314P. Miss F. M. Daniel . . .	2	"Prowett Prudence," 405CC. Miss E. M. Seed . . .	2
"Chaka," 2105L. Mr. J. R. Culshaw . . .	1	"Rajah of Broadway," 2119CC. Mrs. E. M. Power . . .	3
"Colwyn Chaka," 1467Q. Mrs. T. Jones . . .	4	"Springbird," 2123CC. Mr. G. W. Lawrie . . .	2
"Dark Diana," 1319P. Mrs. C. Demaine . . .	3	NEWFOUNDLANDS (BLACK)	
"Dunedin Pinto," 1534R. Mrs. F. Hunter . . .	4	1911—1913	
"King's Son," 1990K. Mr. J. R. Culshaw . . .	1	"Bridgford Gem," 1359S. Mr. W. H. Gardner . . .	4
"Lady Mignonette," 1473Q. Mrs. G. F. Davis . . .	4	"Daisy Queen," 1395N. Viscountess Malden . . .	3
"Lord Dalmeny," 1837H. Miss M. Wooldridge . . .	1	"Gipsy Duke," 1348M. Miss E. Goodall . . .	12
"Master Gillian," 1331P. Mrs. M. W. Gowing . . .	1	"Humber Surprise," 1595K. Mr. C. C. Haldenby . . .	1
"Matchless Ronald," 1332P. Mr. J. R. Culshaw . . .	1	"Longscar Jess," 1574L. Miss E. Goodall . . .	1
		"Queen of the Roses," 1370S. Mr. H. Dickman . . .	3
		"Shelton Ruler," 1398N. Misses A. Griffiths and E. Goodall . . .	2



WHITE-AND-BLACK OR OTHER THAN BLACK		Total.
1911—1913		
"Fearless Foundation," 122R. Mrs. W. A. Lindsay	8	
"Prince of Suffolk," 1591K. Mrs. L. M. B. Grenville	3	
"Woodlesford Gem," 1405N. Mr. H. S. Maldon	5	
"Woodlesford Pioneer," 1374S. Mr. H. Sheldon	3	
NEWFOUNDLANDS		
1923—1925		
"Help," 270FF. Miss K. I. Herdsman	3	
"Lady Ferrol," 257EE. Mr. J. J. Horsfield	3	
"Rothwell Bess," 1338BB. Mr. G. Bland	5	
"Siki," 145DD. Mr. G. Bland	9	
"Timbuctoo," 1443AA. Mr. C. H. Graham	2	
"Water Witch," 1342BB. Mr. D. Brand	4	
ST. BERNARDS (ROUGH)		
1911—1913		
"Destiny of Duffryn," 1600M. Miss A. Hobbs	11	
"Gwen of Yarnton," 1351P. Mrs. A. H. Parker	3	
"Peter the Great," 1510Q. Mr. H. B. Hewitt	5	
"Princess Kathleen Pearl," 1594N. Mrs. J. Redwood	2	
"Queen of Pearls," 1595N. Mr. J. Redwood	5	
"Stormer's Girl," 1516Q. Miss L. J. Vere	4	
"The Pride of Sussex," 1593N. Mr. H. Stocken and Miss F. Samuel	20	
"Whiteman," 1586R. Mr. J. A. Martin	3	
"Young Stormer," 1369P. Miss H. Jones	3	
ST. BERNARDS (SMOOTH)		
1911—1913		
"Country Swell," 1479Q. Mr. D. W. Davies	6	
"Henry of Yarnton," 1715T. Mrs. A. H. Parker	3	
"Marion," 1833S. Mrs. D. King	9	
"Mark of Keswick," 1834S. Mr. T. Taylor Messenger	4	
"May Bloom," 1577R. Mr. G. Sinclair	3	
"Phyllis Pearl," 1835S. Mr. J. Redwood	3	
"Princess Nan," 1379P. Miss A. M. M. Waller	4	
"Rawnsley Queen," 1586M. Mr. R. S. Williamson	2	
"Splendidus," 1514Q. Mr. J. Brocklebank	4	
"Viking Pearl," 2112L. Mr. J. Redwood	1	
"Zenoba," 1505Q. Miss A. J. Field	3	
ST. BERNARDS		
1923—1925		
"Bernardo," 1823CC. Miss E. K. Lima	4	
"Edna Pearl," 1356BB. Mr. A. W. Tolleth	4	
"Evelyn Pearl," 1357BB. Mrs. J. Redwood	2	
"King's Daughter," 1359BB. Mr. J. Gibson	3	
"St. Sebastian Pearl," 223DD. Mrs. J. Redwood	10	
PEKINESE		
1911—1913		
"Aymers Formosa," 1333R. Mrs. C. R. Vallance	3	
"Broadoak Beetle," 1928L. Mrs. S. Clarke	2	
"Cairnwhin Tinto," 1408S. Mr. R. Lefroy Dean	3	
"Chinky Chog," 1278Q. Mrs. R. J. A. Scott	2	
"Choo Tai of Egham," 1411S. Miss V. Ashton Cross	5	
"Chun-Chu of Toddington," 1424N. Mrs. H. Andrews	3	
"Chu-ty of Alderbourne," 1280Q. Mrs. C. Ashton Cross	7	
"Crapston Sing," 1345R. Mr. J. Pierpont Morgan	4	
"Gunterstone Pu Wen," 1351R. Miss D. Keith Wright	3	
"Howbury Ming," 1355R. Mrs. F. Becher	3	
"Ko Tzu of Burderop," 1364R. Mrs. E. Calley	6	
"Lien-Fa of Alderbourne," 1287P. Miss V. Ashton Cross	3	
"Nanking Wen Ti," 1308Q. Mrs. N. Kennedy	3	
"Ouen-Fei of Hollybrook," 1311Q. Gertrude, Lady Decies	7	
"Peichung Pu Yi-eh," 1313Q. Mrs. Loftus Allen	3	
"Pixie," 1386R. Miss F. Duncan	3	
"Puck of Alderbourne," 1412M. H.H. the Princess Toussoun	2	
"T'Ouen of Braywick," 1323Q. Lady Samuelson	6	
"Wingerworth Chin Chin," 1404R. Mrs. P. Hunloke	6	
"Wingerworth Pi Chi," 1406R. Mrs. P. Hunloke	5	
"Yen-Chu of Newnham," 1480N. Mrs. W. H. Herbert	5	
"Yenny of Westlecott," 1409R. Mrs. R. K. Goddard	5	
1923—1925		
"Boltonia Su-Dah," 499FF. Mrs. H. Taylor	3	
"Bon Ton of Ashcroft," 1562AA. Mrs. H. J. Weaver	2	
"Bumble Bee of Alderbourne," 1790DD. Mrs. C. Ashton Cross	4	
"Chu Tzun of Thorpe," 1572AA. Mrs. Slingsby	19	

	Total.		Total.
"Kek of Burderop," 1953CC. Mrs. E. Calley .	4	"Ragabelle," 1040P. Mrs. H. Rawson .	2
"Kuan of Burderop," 1592AA. Mrs. E. Calley	4	"Red Craze," 1400G. Mrs. Scaramanga .	1
"Moo Tan of Toddington," 1093DD. Mrs. H. Andrews .	5	"Shoo Shan," 1253L. Miss M. Lawton .	3
"Nanking Chu Tzu," 28BB. Mrs. Kennedy .	4	"Sinbad," 1993J. Miss C. M. Baker .	1
"Ouen Chu T'san of Thorpe," 1606AA. Mrs. Slingsby .	3	"Su Chow Kwhy," 994R. Mrs. Scaramanga .	6
"Patricia of Burton-on-Dee," 355EE. Mrs. P. Morrell .	3	1923—1925	
"Peacock of Hesketh," 1612AA. Mrs. N. Ainscough .	1	"Akbar," 1373DD. Miss A. Peck. .	5
"Pegotty of Remenham," 33BB. Mrs. M. Vlasto .	4	"Choonam Brilliantina," 305FF. Mrs. V. A. M. Mannooch .	5
"Picotee of Earlsferry," 1986CC. Miss M. E. Duff .	5	"Choonam Brilliantine," 89FF. Mrs. V. A. M. Mannooch .	7
"Priorwood Petal," 1616AA. Mrs. G. Paterson Waldie .	1	"Foo Kwhy," 1786S. Mr. J. T. Hartwell .	1
"Remenham Mitzu," 1494BB. Mrs. M. Vlasto	2	"Hildewell Ba-Tang," 1305AA. Mrs. B. F. Moore .	13
"See Mee of Remenham," 504EE. Mrs. M. Vlasto .	3	"Lenming," 483AA. Mr. A. Allwright .	3
"Shen of Toddington," 1269DD. Mrs. H. Andrews .	8	"Lotus Flower, The," 1696CC. Mrs. V. A. M. Mannooch .	4
"Sundah of Chinatown," 940EE. Mr. and Mrs. W. H. Weil .	3	"Mulfra Beauty," 1310AA. Mr. W. Scriven .	1
"Tai Choo of Alderbourne," 1627AA. Mrs. C. Ashton Cross .	1	"Pei Woong of Amwell," 689V. Mrs. L. Faudel-Phillips .	3
"Tai-Yang of Newnham," 419CC. Mrs. C. Cowell .	23	"Pickles," 804W. Mr. A. Allwright .	2
"Tu-Tzu of Sherhill," 2005CC. Miss M. S. Allen .	16	"Pusa of Amwell," 689V. Mrs. L. Faudel-Phillips .	7
"Vesta of Homefield," 1730DD. Mrs. W. Withers .	3	"Ragavarno," 1262BB. Mrs. E. M. Jones .	2
"Wun Dah of Chinatown," 2015CC. Mr. and Mrs. W. H. Weil .	7	"Red Rouge of East Port," 144EE. Mr. J. T. Hartwell .	4
"Yuan of Hartlebury," 1028AA. Mrs. H. C. Holden .	1	"Ridgy," 670FF. Mr. C. D. Rotch .	3
"Yu Tai of Alderbourne," 434EE. Mrs. C. Ashton Cross .	3	"Su of Amwell," 1316AA. Mrs. L. Faudel-Phillips .	2
CHOW-CHOWS		"Susan of the East," 1708CC. Mrs. F. M. Sackville Golden .	3
1911—1913		JAPANESE	
"Bluet," 1160Q. Mrs. L. Faudel-Phillips .	3	1911—1913	
"Duchess of Nona," 1168M. Miss A. M. Peck .	2	"Anderson Manor Sume," —. Mrs. Gordon Gratrix .	6
"Fi Fi of Newlands," 1874K. Mrs. Scaramanga	2	"Atsuta," 1326S. Mrs. R. F. Mosscockle .	3
"Foo-Shan," —. Miss M. Lawton .	8	"Jaki," —, Gertrude, Lady Decies .	4
"Hildewell Chow," 1018R (late "Bo Bo of Lowtner"). Mrs. B. F. Moore .	5	"Mishima," —, Mrs. J. Douglas .	6
"Hildewell Chu-ang," 1211N. Mrs. B. F. Moore	2	"Nagata of Newstead," 1248Q. Mrs. S. J. Lumsden .	2
"Hildewell Kwong," 1034P. Mrs. M. A. Raikes	6	"Oriental Susuki," 1335S. Mrs. S. Smith .	3
"Ouen Kwhy," 1064S. Mrs. Scaramanga .	3	"Oriental Yo-Sen," 1258R (late "Yo-Sen"). Mrs. S. Smith .	5
"Pagoda Kwong," 1031R. Mrs. Scaramanga .	5	"Tama of St. Omer," 1367M. Mrs. G. Lloyd .	2
"Queen of Hearts," 1868K. Mrs. L. Faudel-Phillips .	1	1923—1925	
		"Hokusai Nippon of Hove," 1543AA. Miss M. Langdale .	1
		"Markina," 1900CC. Mrs. E. Trested Clark .	7
		"Monamie Michi," 209DD (late "Michi of Kenley"). Mme. Oosterveen .	6



	Total.		Total.
"Monamie Sadie," 439EE. Mme. Oosterveen	4	"Sunny Mede Petit Poilu," 1445DD (late "Petit Poilu of Rippingdon"). Miss A. J. Johnson	3
"Princess Wo Wo of Hove," 1904CC. Mme. Oosterveen	3	"Zola of Sunny Mede," 409DD. Miss A. J. Johnson	3
"Princess Yuki of Hove," 1272DD. Miss M. Langdale	3		

GRIFFONS BRUXELLOIS

1911—1913

"Copthorne Aurora," 1381T. Mrs. Handley Spicer	3
"Copthorne Bogey," 1131Q. Mrs. Handley Spicer	5
"Copthorne Fatima," —, Mrs. Handley Spicer	2
"Copthorne Firebrand," 1216R. Mrs. Handley Spicer	3
"Copthorne Linnet," 1217K. Mrs. Handley Spicer	4
"Copthorne Retroussée," 1300S (late "Brookville Muffet"). Mrs. Handley Spicer	5
"Copthorne Treasure," 2027K. Mrs. Handley Spicer	1
"Glenartney Frolic," 1306S. Mrs. T. Whaley	5
"Glenartney Pimpernel," 1219R. Mrs. T. Whaley	4
"Glenartney Sport," 2030K. Mrs. T. Whaley	6
"Groombridge Goblin," 1222R. Mrs. Johnstone	3
"Nougat," 1315M. Miss A. J. Johnson	7
"Park Place Paquita," 1399T. Miss A. F. Hall	3
"Park Place Pinkie," 1144Q. Miss A. F. Hall	3
"Park Place Presto," 1195P. Miss A. F. Hall	8

1923—1925

"Babiche of Rippingdon," 1874CC. Miss E. M. Croucher	2
"Castlehaven Cocktail," 973EE. The Misses P. K. and F. L. Plunket	3
"Flame of St. Margaret," 1402BB. Mrs. C. Charters	2
"Glenartney Wenda," 1453DD. Mrs. T. Whaley	8
"Glenartney Zillah," 882CC. Mrs. T. Whaley	3
"Julie of Sunny Mede," 1884CC. Mrs. L. Barwell	5
"Nofa Golliwog," 1527AA. Mrs. E. C. Alder	1
"Paxson of Rippingdon," 1890CC. Miss B. B. Hutchinson	3
"Red Rogue of Coptharrow," 595BB. Mrs. G. L. Morgan	2
"Sultan of St. Margaret," 599EE. Miss H. C. Couper	6

KING CHARLES SPANIELS OR BLACK-AND-TAN

1911—1913

"Billiken Advocate," 1111Q. Mrs. M. Pinto Leite	24
"Mary Advocate," 1757T. Mrs. M. Pinto Leite	3
"My Beauty," 1578Q. Mrs. H. W. Axe	3
"Myrtle Blossom," 1579Q. Mrs. M. Hare	7
"Portia," 155Q. Mrs. M. Pinto Leite	2
"Rivelin Beauty," 1917S. Mrs. H. W. Axe	3
"Susie Advocate," 180R. Mrs. M. Pinto Leite	5
"The Advocate," 1648N. Mrs. M. Pinto Leite	1

KING CHARLES SPANIELS

1923—1925

"Ashton More Crystal," 1574DD. Mrs. L. C. Raymond-Mallock	5
"Berceuse of Braemore," 697CC. Lady Fowler of Braemore	1
"Bramham Snow Queen," 2128CC. Lady de Gex	2
"Bramham Winkie Wee," 52AA. Lady de Gex	2
"Bubbles," 1761AA. Mrs. B. M. Kemp	2
"Darnall Doublers Double," 2131CC. Mr. H. Taylor	3
"Fergus of Zenda," 1508EE. Mrs. Henderson Kincaid	3
"Hentzau Midsummer Eve," 602DD (late "Raleigh Ronnie"). Miss E. Brunner	3
"Lady Bayard of Braemore," 603DD. Lady Fowler of Braemore	4
"Little Minaster," 2139CC. Mr. W. Whiting	3
"Nellie of Raincliffe," 1596BB. Miss Archer	4
"The Goblin," 154BB. Mrs. R. W. C. Clements	6

BLENHEIM SPANIELS

1911—1913

"Asfarel Windfall," 1878S. Hon. Mrs. Lytton	4
"Captain Kettle," 1636N. Mr. F. Gregory	3
"Caris," 1462P. Mrs. C. M. Bright	1
"Carline," 1561Q. Mrs. C. M. Bright	6
"Pedmore Vesta," 1913S. Mrs. W. P. Travis	3
"St. Anthony's Featherweight," 1470P. Lady de Gex	3

	Total.		Total.
"The Bandolero," 1626M. Hon. Mrs. Lytton	10	"Victor Advocate," 122Q. Mrs. M. Pinto	
"Windfall," 379K. Hon. Mrs. Lytton	1	Leite	3
No entries in 1923—1925.		"Whirlwind," 1592Q. Hon. Mrs. Lytton	3
		No entries in 1923—1925.	

## RUBY OR RED SPANIELS

1911—1913

"Ashton More Baronet," 1793K. Mrs. L. C.	
Raymond Mallock	1
"Hertha," 2162L. Mrs. Heckscher	1
No entries in 1923—1925.	

## TRICOLOUR SPANIELS

1911—1913

"Casino Girl," 1807K. Mrs. G. Percy	1
"Mauldeth Lavender," 1904S. Mrs. E. A.	
Furnival	3
"Pandora," 1496P. Mrs. E. H. Mitchell	4

## LHASA TERRIERS

1911

"Rupso," —. Mrs. E. G. Webster	1
--------------------------------	---

1913

"Little Dargee," 1398L. Hon. Mrs. McLaren	
Morrison	2
No entries in 1923—1925.	

## PAPILLONS

No entries before 1925.

"Gamin de Flandre," 590FF. Mrs. M. B.	
Cooper	3

## APPENDIX XXVII

## GLOSSARY

## TECHNICAL TERMS EXPLAINED

*Apple-headed.* Skull round instead of flat on top.  
(Note toy spaniel.)

*Apron.* Frill or long coat below neck of collie.  
(Pomeranian, etc.)

*Awards.* First, second, and third; Reserve;  
V.H.C. (very highly commended); H.C. (highly  
commended); C. (commended).

*Bat-eared.* Ears held like bat. (French bulldog.)  
*Belton.*<sup>1</sup> Blue-and-lemon.

*Blaze.* A white mark between the eyes.

*Breeching.* Tan-coloured at back of thighs. (Black-  
and-tan terrier.)

*Breeder.* Owner of bitch at time of whelping, or  
person to whom lent for breeding purposes.

*Brisket.* Front of chest and between arms.

*Broken-up Face.* Applied to face of bulldog, pug,  
toy spaniel.

*Brush.* Tail heavy with hair. (St. Bernard.)

*Butterfly Nose.* Mottled, or showing spots of skin  
colour.

*Button-ear.* Drops over in front, covering the inner  
cavity. (Fox-terrier.)

*Cat-foot.* A short, round foot; knuckles high.

*Challenge Certificate.* Given to winner of first prize  
in open class at a championship show.

*Champion.* A dog winning three challenge certi-  
ficates, under three different judges, at three  
different shows.

*Cheeky.* Thick in the cheeks.

<sup>1</sup> Named after a village in Northumberland.

*Chest.* Extends beneath dog, from brisket to belly.

*Chop.* The fore-face of bulldog.

## CLASSIFICATION (USUAL) AT SHOWS

*Open Classes.* Open to all.

*Limit Classes.* For dogs which have not won more  
than six first prizes at shows held under Kennel  
Club Rules in such classes.

*Novice Classes.* Dogs which have not won a first  
prize at a show held under Kennel Club Rules  
in any class where the first prize is £2 or more.  
Wins in puppy, local, members', or selling  
classes excepted.

*Special Novice Classes.* Dogs which have not won  
a first prize at a show held under Kennel Club  
Rules.

*Maiden Classes.* Dogs which have not won a first,  
second, or third prize at a show held under  
Kennel Club Rules. Wins in puppy, local,  
members', and selling classes excepted.

*Junior Classes.* Dogs under eighteen months.

*Breeders' Classes.* Dogs are bred by exhibitors.

*Puppy Classes.* Dogs over six and under twelve  
months old.

*Litter Classes.* Litters (not less than two) under  
three months old.

*Selling Classes.* Dogs entered to be sold at a price  
not exceeding limit stated.

*Brace.* Two dogs of one breed, each entered in  
some other class than Brace or Team.

N.B.—The word "dog" means either sex.



- Team.* Three or more dogs of one breed, each entered in some other class than Brace or Team.
- Stud Dog and Brood Bitch Classes.* Judged on merits of progeny. The stud dog or brood bitch must be present.
- Cobby.* Well ribbed up; short, compact.
- Comb Fringe.* Hair drooping or hanging down from tail of setter.
- Corky.* Compact, alert.
- Couplings.* The body of a dog between limbs. The proportionate length of a dog is short or long "in the couplings."
- Cow-hocked.* The hocks turning inward.
- Crest.* The upper arch of neck, usually applied to sporting dogs.
- Cropping.* Dog's ears cut.
- Culotte.* Feathery hair on thighs. (Pomeranian.)
- Cushion.* Swelling in upper lips. (Bulldog.)
- Dew-claw.* Extra claws found on inside of lower portion of hind leg.
- Dewlap.* Loose, pendulous skin under dog's chin. (Bloodhound.)
- Dish-faced.* Depression in nasal region. Nose higher at tip than at stop.
- Docking.* Cutting or shortening tail.
- Down-faced.* Nasal region inclines downward towards point of nose.
- Draft.* Hounds picked out from pack.
- Drop-ear.* Similar to button-ear, but hanging close to cheeks.
- Dudley Nose.* A flesh-coloured nose.
- Elbow.* Joint at top of fore arm.
- Elbows Out.* Elbows not close to body. (Bulldog.)
- Enter.* Train sporting dog for work. Young hounds when first put into a pack.
- Fall.* Loose, long, overhanging hair over face. (Yorkshire terrier.)
- Feather.* Fringe of hair at back of legs. (Setter.) Also applied to body in long-haired breeds. (Collie.)
- Felted.* Matted coat.
- Fiddle-headed.* Long, gaunt head.
- Field Trials.* Competitions for testing capabilities in work.
- Flag.* The tail—applied to setters, retriever, etc.
- Flews.* Pendulous lips of the upper jaw. The lips at inner corners.
- Frill.* Mass of hair projecting from throat of a long-coated dog. (Collie.)
- Frog-face.* A bulldog face when nose is too forward.
- Grizzle.* Iron-grey.
- Hare-foot.* Long, narrow foot, carried forward.
- Harlequin.* Mottled, pied, or patchy in colour.
- Haw.* The inner eyelid or *membrana nictitans* to be seen. (Bloodhound.)
- Height of Dog.* Perpendicular measurement from ground to top of shoulder-blade.
- Hocks.* Joints between pasterns and upper part of hind legs.
- Hound Shows.* Exclusively of the following breeds: foxhounds, staghounds, otter-hounds, bloodhounds, harriers, and beagles.
- Huckle-bones.* Tops of hip-joints.
- "In the Money."* A phrase. Dog likely to take or has taken first, second, or third prize.
- Kink-tail.* A tail with a sudden sharp bend, kink, or break in it.
- Kissing-spots.* Spots on cheeks. (Manchester terrier.)
- Lay-back.* Receding nose. (Pug.)
- Leather.* Skin of ear, used in reference to the ear of bloodhound, dachshund.
- Level Jaw.* Teeth meet evenly.
- Lippy.* Lips over-developed.
- Lumber.* Too much flesh, heavy, ungainly.
- Mask.* The dark muzzle of the mastiff, etc.
- Merle.* A bluish-grey colour with black intermingled.
- Occiput.* Prominent bone at back or top of skull. (Poodle.)
- Overshot.* Front upper teeth projecting over lower. This fault, if in excess, is known as "pig-jawed."
- Pad.* The foot.
- Pastern.* The section of leg below knee.
- Pencilling.* Dark lines divided by streaks of tan on toes. (Black-and-tan terrier.)
- Pig-jawed.* Badly overshot jaw.
- Pily.* Coat consisting of two kinds of hair, one soft and woolly, the other long and wiry.
- Plume.* Tail of Pomeranian.
- Puppy.* Under twelve months old, including date of birth.
- Quarantine.* Dogs brought to Great Britain must remain in quarantine for six months.
- Racy.* Slight in build, long in leg. (Greyhound.)
- Recognised Shows.* Shows held under Kennel Club Rules, or by permission of the Kennel Club Committee.
- Roach-back.* Arched along the spine, and especially towards the hind quarters.
- Rose-ear.* Ear folds backward, revealing inner burr. (Borzoi.)
- Rounding.* Trimming of hound's ears. The long tips cut off.
- Septum.* Division between nostrils.
- Shelly.* A thin, narrow body. (Borzoi.)

*Sickle Hocks.* Hind legs bend at stifle and are well let down. (Collie.)

*Sickle Tail.* Upward curve above level of back.

*Snipy-jawed.* Muzzle long and narrow.

*Spread.* Width between arms of bulldog.

*Spring.* Round ribs.

*Stern.* Tail of sporting dog.

*Stifle.* Joint in hind leg next to buttock.

*Sting.* A tail tapering to a fine point. (Irish water-spaniel.)

*Stop.* Depression in front of eyes between skull proper and nasal bone. (Pug.)

*Throatiness.* Loose skin about throat.

*Thumb-marks.* Circular black spots on fore legs of black-and-tan terrier.

*Timber.* Bone.

*Topknot.* Long fluffy air on top of head. (Irish water-spaniel.)

*Trace.* Dark mark down back of pug.

*Tricolour.* Black-tan-and-white.

*True Arm.* Upper part of fore leg.

*True Thigh.* Upper part of hind leg.

*Tucked-up.* Tucked-up loin, as in greyhounds.

*Tulip-ear.* Elevated ear.

*Turn-up.* Projecting, turned-up under jaw of bulldog.

*Undershot.* The lower incisor teeth projecting beyond the upper. (Bulldog.)

*Vent.* Tan-coloured hair under tail.

*Walking.* Care of puppies and young dogs by farmers and cottagers.

*Wall-eye.* A blue mottled eye, frequently occurring in sheepdog.

*Well sprung.* Nicely rounded.

*Wheaten.* Pale, yellowish colour.

*Wire-haired.* Harsh, crisp.

*Wrinkle.* Loosely-folded skin over skull. (Bloodhound.)

#### KENNEL CLUB

*Regulations as to the Preparation of Dogs for Exhibition (Dated February 5, 1924).*—"A dog shall be disqualified from winning a prize or from receiving one if awarded at any show (except as hereinafter provided) if it be proved to the Committee of the Show or the Committee of the Kennel Club, as the case may be:

"1. That any dye, colouring, darkening, bleaching, or other matter has been in any way used for the purpose of altering or improving the colour or marking of a dog.

"2. That any preparation, chemical or otherwise, has been used for the purpose of altering or improving the texture of the coat.

"3. That any powder, oil, greasy or sticky substance has been used and remains in the coat during time of exhibition.

"4. That any part of a dog's coat or hair has been cut, clipped, singed, or rasped down by any substance, or that the new or fast coat has been removed by any means except in the following breeds: Bedlington terriers, bull-terriers, collies, fox-terriers (wire and smooth), Pomeranians, poodles, retrievers (curly-coated), Scottish terriers, and Yorkshire terriers. The old or shedding coat and loose hair may be removed in all breeds.

"5. That any cutting, piercing, breaking by force, or any kind of operation or act which destroys tissues of the ears, or alters their natural formation or carriage or shortens the tail, or alters the natural formation, or colour, of the dog, or any part thereof, has been practised, or any other thing has been done calculated, in the opinion of the Committee of the Kennel Club, to deceive, except in cases of necessary operation certified to the satisfaction of the Committee of the Kennel Club. Dew-claws may be removed in any breed, and shortening the tails of dogs of the following breeds will not render them liable to disqualification: Spaniels (except Irish water-), Airedale terriers, fox-terriers, Irish terriers, Kerry blue terriers, Sealyham terriers, Welsh terriers, old English sheep-dogs, poodles, toy spaniels, Yorkshire terriers, Schipperkes, Griffons Bruxellois, and such other breeds as the Committee may from time to time to determine.

"6. That the lining membranes of the mouth have been cut or mutilated in any way."

*Fees.*—Registration, 2s. 6d.; re-registration, 2s. 6d.; inquiry, 2s.; Stud Book entry, 5s.; transfer, 5s.; loan of bitch, 5s.; cancellation of name, 10s.; change of name, 20s.; pedigrees—three generations, 5s.; pedigrees—five generations, 21s.; Pedigrees—export, 10s.; list of wins (entered in Stud Book), 10s. 6d.; registration of prefix, 21s.; prefix maintenance fee, 10s. 6d. (holders of prefixes paying 10s. 6d. per annum maintenance fee may compound on the payment of £5 5s.); prefix maintenance fee (for prefixes granted prior to 1919), 5s. (holders of prefixes paying 5s. per annum maintenance fee may compound on the payment of £3 3s.); assumed name £2 2s.; registration of title, 21s.; maintenance of title, 5s. For further fees, *re* shows, etc., see "Kennel Club Rules."



# INDEX

(Figures in bold type refer to the main sections)

**AARGAU**, Dog in ruins of, 14  
 Aberdeen terrier, The "new variety," 425, 426  
**Aboriginal** dog of Patagonia, The, 35  
**Abruzzi**, The dog of, 565  
 "Achilles," The poodle, 302, 304  
**Achsen**, Experiments of King, 105  
**Adam** and **Eve**, The Skye terriers and, 435  
**Adcock**, Mr. Frank, 222  
   Great Danes by Mr., 254, 257  
**Adcock's**, Mr., Great Dane "Satan's Wife," 257  
**Address**, Mr. G. Clark's, 113  
**Admonitor** dogs, The (Caius), 81  
**Adventure**, Taplin's poaching, 355  
   The Hon. Westenra, M.P.'s, 571  
   The Rev. Edmund Jones's, 42  
   with sheep-dogs, Hughes in Greece, 262  
**Ælian** on Maltese, 632  
**Afghan** hounds, The, 200  
   hound, "Zardin" the, 200  
   hounds, Lieut. Younghusband and, 200  
**African** bulldog, The, 527  
   hunting dog, The, 10, 12  
**Agent** sent to Russia, The Hon. Dudley Marjoribank's, 377  
**Agreement** on spaniel training, An early, 307  
   on the "sitting dog" of John Harris and H. Payne, 331  
**Agricultural** Hall Show of 1888, 143  
**Aguara** dog of the woods, The, 30  
**Ague**, A dog cures a boy of the, 2  
 "Ailbe," the Ulstermen's hound, 211  
**Ainsley**, Joseph, 451, 453  
**Airedale** terrier, The, 469  
   and Welsh terrier, breed, 456  
   Bull terrier breeding suggested in, 472  
 "Corsincon" (Dalziel) on the word, 470  
**Airedales** described by Mr. Bairstow, 473  
   Mr. Knight on, 470, 471  
   Rawdon B. Lee on, 472  
   Shaw on, 471  
   the name, and the Bingley Show, 469  
   Walsh gives no mention of the (1878), 470  
 "Ajax," The dog, 526, 529  
**Alco**, The, 35, 126  
   from Mexico, The, 35  
**Aldersgate** Street, Dog Sales near, 209  
**Aldrovandus**, 71, 203  
   (1637), Illustration of, 306  
   The Maltese of, 630  
   The Mastiffs of, 502  
   sheep-dogs, 262  
   "Spotted Dog," 246, 252  
**Alexander**, The dog of, 81  
 "Alf," The St. Bernard, 592, 608  
**Alfred**, Laws of King, 95

**Alicant** dog, The, 558  
 "All Bristles," The terrier, 421  
**Allan**, Piper, 440  
**Allan's**, Piper, "Charley," 440  
   "Hitchem," 440, 441  
**Allen**, Mrs., 621  
**Alleyn**, Edward, 102, 106, 107  
**Alloa**, "Voyage to America." His remarks on the dogs, 32  
**Alsations**, The, 21, 287  
   first British Champion, 292  
   first working trials, 292  
   H. Robbin's, Mr., 291  
   Important families of, 289  
   League, The, 291  
   Mr. Percy Whitaker's, 291  
   trials described, 292  
   type of sheep-dog, 263  
   Vecchio's "Il Cane," 288  
**Altai** Mountains, The wild dogs of the, 27  
**Altamont**, The Irish wolfhound of Lord, 217  
**Altcar**, Coursing at, 176  
**America**, Alloa's voyage to. His remarks on the dogs, 32  
   Dalziel's visit to, 553  
**American** Indian dogs, The, 32  
**Amherst**, The Hon. Florence, 8, 193, 197  
**Amoor**, The skull of the dogs in, 14  
**Amoorland**, The Raccoon dog of, 29  
**Amphicyon**, The Bear-dog the, 13, 21  
**Amphora**, Dogs waiting by the, 3  
**Amps**, Mrs., 200  
 Amusing result of Dublin Show, 459  
**Andersons** and **Faas**, noted for their Dandie Dinmonts, 440  
**Anderton's** Hotel, Bulldog meetings at, 539  
**Andes**, The wild dog of the, 28  
**Anglo-Saxon** greyhounds, 163  
**Animal** History, Notes on dogs in the, 63  
**Animals**, Dog-like, 13  
**Annard**, Miss, The Sealyhams of, 474  
**Anne**, The greyhound of My Lady, 101  
   James I's letter to, 203  
   "Jewell" killed by Queen, 108  
   Poodles amuse Queen, 303  
**Anspach**, Information on Newfoundlanders by the Rev., 570  
 "Antarctic Bru," The Samoyed, 144  
 "Antarctic Buck," The Samoyed, 144  
**Antefaa** II, Dogs of the tomb of, 50, 52  
 "Antidote against Atheisme," The mastiff mentioned in the, 504  
**Antiquity** of domestication, The, 2  
**Antrim**, The water-dog of, 297  
**Anutschin's** measurements of prehistoric and modern dogs, 13, 14  
**Aquarii**, The use of the dog, the, 80

"Aquarius" on Irish wolfhounds, 228  
**Arctic** dhole in China, The, 616  
   fox, The, 11  
   winter, Sledge dogs in the, 136  
 "Argyle," The Gordon setter, 337, 351  
**Aristotle**, His references on dogs, 63  
**Arkwright**, Mr. W., 317, 318, 374, 375, 394  
   on the pointer, 354, 360  
**Arkwright's**, Mr. W., "Lapis," 314  
**Arrian**, 64  
**Arthur**, The dog of King, 44  
**Artois** mongrel, The, 558  
**Arundel**, James I's stay with the Earl of, 108  
**Ashbrook**, Lord, 167  
**Ashdown** Park coursing club, The, 167, 168  
   Park, The epitaph in, 182  
**Ashes** of dog's hair, A cure of, 67  
**Ashwin**, Resolution on collies by Mr., 278  
**Asia**, Original form of dog in, 14  
 Asiatic wild dogs, 27  
 "Ask 'Im II," The pedigree of, 448  
**Assizes** at Woodstock, The, 98  
**Association**, The British Shetland Sheep-dog, 287  
   The Pekin Palace Dog, 621  
**Assurbanipal**, The dogs of, 55  
   The mastiffs of, 55  
**Assyrian** dog lore, Meissner on Babylonian and, 54  
   mastiff, 501  
   times, Dogs in, 2  
**Astley**, Mr. L. P. C., 414, 415, 421  
**Astonishing** story from Jesse, An, 219  
**Atemidorus** on the Maltese, 631  
**Atharva Veda**, Quotation from, 1  
**Athens**, Dogs in Street of Tombs, 146  
**Atkinson**, Mr., J.G.F., 39  
   and Walker on "Borzois," 241  
   "Cato," saves a lady, A Newfoundland the property of Mr., 577  
 "Atom," The Pomeranian, 152  
**Attempt** to put an end to Bull baiting, An, 521  
**Ausland**, The importance of white, 6  
**Australia**, The wild dog of, 25  
**Avignon**, The dogs in the churches of, 119  
**Awful** experience of Mr. "D. W.," The, 43  
**Awkenbury**, The charter of exemption of the manor of, 98  
**Azara**, The wild dog of, 27, 28  
**BAARA**, The dog and the, 48  
 "Bab of the Bowster," 177, 179, 180  
**Baby**, "Piper" saves Mrs. Ainsley's, 453

- Babylonian and Assyrian dog lore,  
Meissner on, 54  
Carvings of dogs, 51  
dogs, 54  
Baden, Skull of a dog found at, 14  
"Badger," The Scottish terrier  
described by, 424  
"Bagsman," The story of, 378  
Bailiff, The dog which does the  
work of a (1570), 80  
Bairazetti and his dogs, 37  
Bairstow, Airedales described by  
Mr., 473  
"Ball of little dogs," The, 303  
"Ball," The king's dog, 101  
Balliol, Edward, King of Scotland,  
182  
"Banchory Bolo," The Labrador,  
370  
Bandog, The, 500  
Bandogs, The shrine and the, 118  
"Bang," The Hon. Grantley  
Berkeley's, 173  
The property of Lord Derby, 7  
Bangbeggar, 120  
at Bury, Lancs., The, 120  
Banquet of Lapithoe, The Maltese  
at the, 631  
Barbet, The, 302  
Youatt on the, 302  
Barbou, "Dogs of War," Monsieur  
A., 304  
writes on griffons, 634  
Bardie's "Pomyoleanian dog," 156  
Bark of a dog, The, 3  
Barking of dogs, The, 12  
"Barnard's Tom," The Boston  
terrier, 546  
Barnes, Juliana, 68, 172, 173, 174,  
175, 490  
or Berners, Juliana, on grey-  
hounds, 175  
Baron, Bichell, the reduced, 354  
"Barraude," The white dog, 485  
Barry, Bull baiting, The Rev. Dr.  
on, 521  
"Barry," The St. Bernard, 590,  
591, 592, 595, 607, 608  
"Bartel van Zaandam," The  
keeshond, 160  
Bartlett, Opinions on crossing dogs  
of Mr., 23  
Barton Turf, Norfolk, Dog whipper's  
land at, 119  
Basket, The dog and the old  
woman's, 1  
Basseggio collection, Vase of the,  
630  
Bates, Mr., of Woodbridge, 591  
"Bath Journal," The story of the  
terrier in the, 401  
Bath (Somerset), The dog messenger  
from, 105  
Battersea Dogs' home, The Irish  
terrier from the, 466  
Bayeux tapestry, Mastiffs on the,  
502  
Beagles, Topsell considers them,  
with terriers, 88  
Bear baiting, 102, 106  
baiting, Paul Hentzner describes  
on a visit to England, 102  
Bear-dog, The, 567  
dog, The Norwegian peasants',  
565  
the Amphicyon, The, 13, 21  
Bear-like dogs, The, 13  
Bearded collie, The, 265  
"Beast Dog," Dickson's, 517  
"Beasts, The Book of" (1665),  
215  
"Bebb," The Sussex spaniel, 320  
Beckmann, German sheep-dogs by  
Dr., 287  
Beckmann, Ludwig, on "Spitz  
family," 145  
Bedawin, The, 193  
Bedlington chapter, Dalziel's  
strange end to the, 451  
Club, W. J. Donkin, Hon. Secre-  
tary to, describes the breed,  
451, 453  
Dalziel gives measurements of  
the, 450  
Dalziel on the; 2nd edition, 452  
Dalziel's first mention of, 447  
"Geordie," The, 450  
in the life-saving competition,  
The, 452  
"M.A." Purchases a, 449  
"Nailor," The, 452  
"Pepper," The famous, 452  
Rawdon B. Lee on, 452  
Shaw on, 450  
Stonehenge does not mention,  
447  
terrier, The, 402, 439, 443, 447, 470  
"Theodolite" on, 449  
Thomas J. Prickett on, 449,  
450, 452  
"Tyne," The, 450  
"Beechgrove Bee," The Clumber  
spaniel, 317, 318, 322, 324  
"Belcher," The bulldog, 522  
"Belgian Waldmann," The dachs-  
hund, 394  
Bell, Landseer and Mr. Jacob, 498  
Bell, Thomas, 73, 272, 458  
bulldogs, 523  
Newfoundlands, 570  
on the pug, 558  
Scottish terrier, 422  
the setter, 333  
water-dogs, 299  
water-spaniels, 310  
"Bellissima," The greyhound, 169  
"Beltons," The, 348  
Belvoir terriers, The, 409, 410, 412  
Berg, Dalziel and Mr., 553  
"Bergane," This unhappy, 202  
Bericote, Manor of presented for  
keeping a royal dog, 99  
Berkeley's, The Hon. Grantley,  
"Bang," 173  
Berners. (See Barnes)  
Berwick, The complaint before  
Commissioners showing the  
need for bloodhounds, 483  
Besant, The St. Bernard stolen of  
Mrs., 604  
Best, Henry, describes the dogs in  
churches, 119  
Best mother dog, The, 13  
Beverley church falls in, Sir  
Thomas More's mention, 102  
Bewick, 72, 93, 218, 252, 263, 422,  
568  
Bewick on bloodhounds, 487  
bulldogs, 517  
Greenland dogs, 136, 140  
mastiffs, 506, 507  
Newfoundlands, 566  
pugs, 557  
setters, 332  
sheep-dogs, 266  
water-dogs, 298  
water-spaniels, 308  
Bewick's collie, 271  
Dalmatian, 247  
"papillon," 636  
Spanish pointer, 354  
terriers, 399  
wild dog, 16  
"Bezerillo," the dog, and the  
"poore foule," 503  
Bhotiyas of Jukar, The use of a  
dog to prevent misfortune by  
the, 39  
"Bible and Sun," The, 216  
Biblical Times, Dogs in, 56  
Bichell, The reduced Baron, 354  
"Billy," The English terrier, 385  
Bingley, William, 73  
on setters, 333  
show, The name "Airedale"  
and the, 469  
"Bingley terrier," The name, 470  
Birch in "Boyle's Travels" (1627-  
91) on setters, 330  
Translation of XIXth Dynasty  
letter by Dr., 3  
Birmingham, Dogs killed at, 112  
Deerhounds shown at, 207  
Dog Show, The, 8  
Pomeranians kept near, 150  
Bishop and Prior of Carlisle,  
Charter of exemption allowed  
to the, 98  
Bismarck's "Tyras," Prince, 257  
"Bit of Fashion," The greyhound,  
177, 180  
"Bitters," The fox-terrier, 409,  
412  
Black-and-tan, setters, 347, 350  
Terrier Club, The, 385  
Terriers, 385, 402  
Black dog, The value on a rice crop,  
1  
setters from Irish setters, 348  
spaniel, The, 313, 314, 316  
wolf-dog, The, 32  
Blackmore, R. D., on Pomeranians,  
156  
Blagrove, is fined, Erecting a ferry,  
Edward, 110  
Blanford, Wild dogs described by,  
27



- Blenheim spaniel, The, 311, 629  
 Blind bear, Whipping the, 102  
 Harry on bloodhounds, 484  
 Blome, Illustration of setting dogs by, 331  
 Blome's "Great Danes" (1686), 252  
 Blondus, The book on "dogs" by Flavius, 68  
 Michelangelo, 68  
 Bloodhound, Irish water spaniels, probable value of the, 380  
 "Druid," the, 489, 496, 497  
 "Gamester," The, 491  
 Gesner's, 484  
 "Luath XI," The, 496  
 Mr. Reynold Roy's "Roswell," The, 489  
 of Superintendent Finkle, The, 490  
 pack, The Selby-Lowndes, 491  
 "Panther," The, 498  
 Pennant on the, 487, 490  
 story in Dallas' history, The, 486  
 story, Landseer's, 498  
 Tom Finkle's "Voltigeur," The, 490  
 trials, "Clean boot," 493  
 Bloodhounds, The, 75, 86, 87, 96, 121, 125, 483  
 Bewick on, 487  
 Blind Harry on, 484  
 Dalziel on, 490  
 description in Mackenzie's history of Northumberland, 488  
 for police work, 493, 494  
 General Walpole and, 486  
 Hector Boece on, 483  
 Mr. E. Brough, 489, 492, 496  
 of Mr. Nevill, The, 492  
 Rawdon B. Lee on, 490  
*Stonehenge* on, 488  
 Taplin on, 487  
 Topsell on, 484  
 The working of, 491  
 tracking with, 494  
 trials, 492  
 type, Dogs of, 16  
 used in mastiff breeding, 510  
 Blount, Thomas, on land held for looking after royal dogs, 99, 100  
 "Blue Peter," The bull-terrier known as the, 189  
 Blue Post, Bulldog meetings at the, 530  
 Boar, Dogs used for hunting the, 100  
 Boarhound, A Lyme Hall mastiff with a suggestion of, 509  
 of the King of Naples, The, 253  
 Boarhounds (Great Danes?) in the "Gentleman's Recreation," The, 252  
 in St. Bernard breeding, 591  
 used in a war, 253  
 "Boatswain," Mr. M'Carthy's Irish water spaniel, 381, 383  
 "Boatswain," Byron's epitaph on, 586  
 "Bob Bethesda," The Welsh terrier, 455  
 "Bob," Captain Hutchinson's Irish setter, 340  
 Idstone's bull-terrier, 553  
 Bob-tailed dogs, 266  
 Boece, Hector, on "bloodhounds," 483  
 Boethius (Boece), Hector, 201, 265  
 Scottish "dogges" according to, 202  
 Boisselin, Louis de, on Maltese, 630  
 Boissy, Monsieur Surivey de, On wolf-dog crosses, 19  
 Boke of St. Alban's "mastiff," "The," 500  
 Bologna, Toy spaniels of, 636  
 Bolton Wood's, Mr., Irish terrier "Mixer," 467  
 "Book of Beasts," The 1665), 215  
 Book of Falconrie (1575), 70  
 of Gaston de Foix, The, 68  
 on "Dogs" by Flavius Blondus, 68  
 on St. Bernard, Dalziel's, 608  
 Boomer, The wild dog of (1784), 140  
 Bordeaux's dogs, Peter, 99  
 "Border Gypsy" on the Davidson document, 441  
 Border terrier, The, 453  
 Edwards', 454  
 Borzois, 15, 241  
 J. T. James on, 241  
 Mr. Kalmoutzky and, 244  
 Richardson on, 241  
*Stonehenge* on, 242  
 Walker and Atkinson on, 241  
 Borzoi Club, The, 243  
 Bosphorus, The dogs of the, 22  
 "Boss III" and "Psycho," The Clumbers, 314  
 Boston terrier, The, 546  
 "Barnard's Tom," The, 546  
 Stud Book, W. C. Hood and the, 546  
 Boston Terrier Club, The, 546  
 Boston terriers, James Watson on, 546  
 Bourgelat, Mastiff-wolf cross, letter from, 19  
 Boy of the ague, A dog cures, 2  
 Boyle's Work, A letter from, 2  
 "Boyle's Travels," Birch (1627-91) on setters in, 330  
 Boynton, Sir Francis, Whippet type of greyhounds sold to, 172  
 Braches, Topsell describes the, 87  
 Brailsford, Mr., 7  
 Brailsford, Mr. Henry, Wins with retriever, 366  
 Brailsford, R., trainer of the Earl of Derby's dogs, 321  
 Brand, Adam, Dog burials described by, 147  
 Brazil, Azara's dog in, 28  
 "Breda Ford," The Irish terrier pedigree, 464  
 Breechloader's opinion of "Byron," 336  
 Breed, The Mandatorius, 80  
 Breeders of pointers, The Duke of Kingston believed to be one of the earliest, 354  
 Breeding dogs in Europe, 5  
 in towns and country in olden days, 7  
 Brehm, The dingo described by, 25  
 Breosa, William de, Payment in dogs for castles, 99  
 "Brigade," The Waterloo cup favourite, 179  
 Brinkley, Japanese dogs described by Capt., 627  
 Brinkmann, A., On prehistoric dogs, 15  
 British breeds introduced into Japan, 625  
 Museum, The, 29, 38, 49, 67, 501  
 people, Sporting, 4  
 Shetland Sheep-dog Association, The, 287  
 Bromley Town Hall, The bulldog walk to, 539  
 Bronze age, The dog of the, 13, 14  
 Brotherhood of dogs, The, 24  
 Brough, Mr. E., bloodhounds, 489, 492, 496  
 Brown, Dr., 438  
 The story of the sheep-dog from Dr., 279  
 Bruce, A deerhound story of the days of, 209  
 Buccleuch, Henry, Duke of, with his dog, 268  
 Buckinghamshire, The wolf hunters of, 99  
 Buckland, Mr. Frank, 22  
 Buckley, Mr. Holland, 436, 437  
 Buddha and the white dog, The story of, 40  
 special marking of Chinese dogs desired, 622  
 Buffon, Count de (1790), 4, 22, 30, 72, 126, 218, 252, 263  
 classification, 126  
 fox-dog cross attempted by, 21  
 wolf and dog experiment by, 17  
 Buler, Peat dog found at Lake, 14  
 "Bull and terrier cross, original," The, 554  
 Bull baiting, 4, 102, 106, 518, 519  
 attempt to put an end to, 521  
 business of Philip Henslow, The, 102  
 money left for, 4  
 Pepys at a, 519  
 Taplin describes, 518  
 The Rev. Dr. Barry on, 521  
 Bulldog, The, 110, 124, 516, 567  
 "Belcher," The, 522  
 "Dockleaf," The, 539  
 "King Dick," The, 525, 526, 529  
 "King Orry," The, 539  
 "Rosa," The, 534

- Bulldog, "Young" and "Old Storm," The famous, 522  
 "Young Dolly," *v.* "Mischief," 538  
 and terrier, The breeding of, 399  
 Bewick on, 517  
 Club, The Report of the, 531  
 Clubs, 525, 526, 530, 537, 539, 550  
 Col. Smith on, 524  
 Dalziel on, 527  
 Edwards on, 519, 520  
 fight. The man *v.*, 520  
 fight, The monkey and, 520  
 Goldsmith on, 523  
 Irish, 92  
 meetings at Anderton's Hotel, 539  
 meetings at the Blue Post, 530  
 Mr. Crafer on, 527  
 Mr. Stockdale's, 524  
 noted strains of, 539  
 of Linnaeus, The, 517  
 of to-day, 542  
 Pedigrees in Vol. I., "Kennel Club Stud Book" of, 529  
 Philo-kun's description of the, 533  
 Rawdon B. Lee on, 516  
 Shaw on, 527  
 shows, Some amusing incidents at, 537  
*Stonehenge* on, 524, 526  
 The "first real," 524  
 The use of the, 4  
 Thomas Bell on, 523  
 used instead of mastiff, The word, 517  
 Vero Shaw's, 529  
 walk to Bromley Town Hall, The, 539  
 Walsh on, 526  
 "Bulldogs," The Irish, 92  
 Bullock, Mr. Phineas, 312, 319, 320, 322, 328  
 Bullock, The alco of Mr., 35  
 Bull-terrier breeding, Airedale suggested in, 472  
 Dalziel on, 553  
 entries, Vol. I., "Kennel Club Stud Book," The, 548  
 Idstone's "Bob," 552  
 "Madman," The, 548, 549, 550, 551  
 Mr. Shirley's, 548, 552  
 Preparing for shows, 554, 555  
 "Puss," The, 548, 550  
 Shaw, 551, 554  
*Stonehenge* on, 548  
 The, 547  
 The "Blue Peter" known as the, 189  
*v.* lion at Warwick, 547  
 Walsh on, 550  
 Bumble as flagellant, 120  
 "Bungey," Sir John Harington's dog, 105  
 Bunjara, The habits of the, 36, 37  
 Burbidge, Mr. Frederick, 414  
 Burial of dogs by the Ot Danums, 41
- Burials, Dog; described by Adam Brand, 147  
 Burnet, The visits to Switzerland of Gilbert, 588  
 Burns on Newfoundlands (Twa Dogs), 585  
 Bury, Lancs., The Bang-beggar at, 120  
 Mr. George A., 251  
 "Buskar," The deerhound, 204  
 Bylandt, Griffons by Count, 635  
 Byron's epitaph on "Boatswain," 586  
 "Byron," The "famous" setter, 335, 336, 340, 345  
 "Byron," opinion of Breech-loader, 336
- CABOT, John, No mention of Newfoundland dogs by, 565  
 Cairn terrier, The, 422, 426, 429, 436  
 Poodles suggested in the, 430  
 Caius, Dr., 7, 8, 68, 74, 86, 88, 103, 121, 246, 434  
 classification, 121  
 describes spaniels, 306, 330  
 Letter to Gesner (butchers' dogs), 517  
 on greyhounds, 163  
 on mastiffs, 502  
 on mongrels, 81  
 on spotted dogs, 246  
 on terriers, 397  
 (The Admonitor dogs), 81  
 Calabrian wolf-dog, The, 565  
 Caledon, Irish wolfhound, The property of Lord, 222  
 Cambridge, The High Constable buries the dogs at, 112  
 "Cambridge Natural History," 28, 29  
 Camden Societies publication, 501  
 Campbell, A description of the Nicobar Island Dog, Col. Walter, 34  
 Mrs. Alastair, 430, 431, 432  
 Campion on Irish dogs, 214  
 Camucones, Navarette and the, 1  
 Canada, Dogs of, 140  
 Canadian voyagers eat dog's flesh, 33  
 "Canaradzo," The greyhound, 177  
 Cancelli, The King presents "foxhounds" to Peter de, 99  
 Candevere, Payments made to William and Richard, 100  
 "Canes feri" of Col. H. Smith, 38  
 Canes pugnaces described by Romans, 499  
*Canidæ*, 10  
 Canine madness," Dr. James mentions an Irish wolf-dog in "Treatise on, 216  
 Canis anthus of Egypt, The, 30  
*Azara*, 27  
*canadensis*, 32  
*carnivorus*, 28  
*Custos*, The use of a (1570), 80  
*dingo*, 24
- Canis heriynicus*, 13  
*Index*, The (1570), 77  
*javanicus*, 27  
*jubatus*, 12  
*lagopus*, 33  
*magellanicus*, 28  
*matris optimæ*, 13  
*megamastoides*, 26  
*microtis*, 29  
*mikii*, 13  
*Pacificus*, 34  
*palustris*, 13, 14  
*piscator* (1570), 78  
*procyonoides*, 29  
*rutilans*, 27  
*Scoticus*, 125  
*venaticus*, 125  
 "Canonical Hermaphrodite" of John Cleveland, The, 173  
 Canteleu, Le Comte le Conteux de, 21  
 Canterbury, Keeper shot by the Archbishop of, 108  
 Canute, The laws of, 97  
 Canute's laws on greyhounds, 161, 162  
 Cape hunting dog, The, 30  
 Mr. Cumming on the cry of, 31  
 Captain's pocket-book, The Newfoundland dog and the, 566  
 "Caractacus," The collie claimed at Liverpool show, 278  
 Carasissi, The Crab-eating dog, The, 28  
 "Carlins," The pug known as, 559  
 Carlisle, A charter of exemption is allowed the Bishop and Prior of, 98  
 Carnarvon Show, The first Welsh terrier class at the, 455  
 Carnivora, The, 10  
 Caroline divines and dogs in church, 118  
 Carrier Indian dog, The, 34  
 Carshalton, The coursing meeting at, 169  
 Carter, Mr. W. (Secretary of the St. Bernard Club), 604, 605  
 The club show catalogue of the Rev. Arthur, 604  
 Cartwright, George (1775) visits Newfoundland, 566  
 Carvings, Babylonian, of dogs, 51  
 Cary, The petition of Elizabeth, 111  
 Cassianus Bassus on dogs, The opinions of, 66  
 Castles, Payment in dogs for, by William de Breosa, 99  
 Catenarius dog, The (1570), 79  
 Cathcart, Elkhounds exhibited by Lady, 157  
 "Cathedrall Newes from Canterbury," by Culmer, 118  
 "Cato," The Newfoundland dog, 576, 577  
 Mr. Atkinson's, saves a lady, 577  
 Cattle dogs, suggested to be the wild "Dane," 254



- Cats, Dogs compared to, 10  
 "Cecil," describes a pack of terriers, 401  
 A letter on terriers from, 405  
 "Cephalus," The first greyhound, 164  
 Cerde, Fossil dog from, 27  
 Ceremony, The Taoist, 39  
 "Cerito," The greyhound, 177, 179, 181  
 Ceylon, The wild dog of, 27  
 Chained up, Why dogs are fated to be, 39  
 Challenge of Mr. Durand, The, 169, 170  
 Change of feeling towards dogs, The, 5  
 Chapewee, The story of, 41  
 Characteristics of the "faithful dog," The, 122  
 Charles I, 109, 110  
 Charles II, 111  
 The favourite spaniel of King, 629  
 Charles the Bold, The terrier in the ordinance of, 390  
 Charlesworth, Mrs., 9, 377  
 "Charlie," Piper Allan's, 440  
 The Pomeranian, 150  
 Charms, Dog, 46  
 Charter of exemption allowed to the Bishop and Prior of Carlisle, 98  
 of exemption of the Awkenbury manor, 98  
 Chaucer on greyhounds, 173  
 Cheddar, Somerset, Payments made for whipping dogs, 117  
 Chelsea, Dogs and the candle-maker's shop at, 139  
 Cheops, The dogs of the Tomb of, 51  
 Chesapeake breed, The, 371  
 Chichester, The church purged of dogs at, 117  
 Chiens des bois, The, 30  
 Chihuahua of Mexico, The, 636  
 Children, Dogs fed on unwanted, 55  
 The mastiff and the, 104  
 Chili, The Colpeo of, 28  
 China, 21, 29  
 and Japan, Dogs of, 613  
 Dogs seen on Robert Fortune's visit to, 624  
 Dr. Rennie visits; describes the Pekinese dogs, 620  
 Dwarfish dogs of, 617  
 Fernandez Navarette on dog-eating in, 618  
 greyhounds in, 613, 617  
 Pugs in, 556  
 The Arctic dhole in, 616  
 The dog demons of, 614  
 The lap-dogs of, 613  
 The use of a dog in ending a drought in, 1  
 Chinese and Japanese intercourse, 618  
 dog legends, Justus Doolittle, 615  
 dog notes from the *Materia Medica*, 58  
 Chinese and Japanese dogs, Athanasius Kircher mentions, 619  
 dogs described by Mungo Park, 499  
 dogs, Rawdon B. Lee on, 623  
 dogs, Special marking of, desired by Buddha, 622  
 dogs, Suggestions by Mr. Collier, 621  
 dogs, Suggestions on the origin of, 616  
 dogs used in sledges, The Abbé Grosier on, 619  
 Early stories of dogs from the, 617  
 Gilbert White on, 623  
 illustrations of dogs, 616  
 references to dogs, 58  
 Six domesticated animals of the, 613  
 Chislet, Kent, Dog whipper's land at, 119  
 Chow, The, 15, 147, 499, 617, 622, 623  
 type dogs of the IVth Dynasty, The, 51  
 VIII, The, Mrs. Faber's, 624  
 "Chow" in Egyptian times, The, 51  
 Chows as food, Legge's Chinese, classics perhaps explain the use of, 622  
 at Hong Kong, 623  
 Gilbert White on, 623  
 Christ Church bells on "Lobelia's" victory, 179  
 Christopher, The collie, 278  
 Chronicles of Scotland, The "deer-hounde" of the, 203  
 "Chummie," Hobson's, 136  
 Church accounts, Dog whippers in, 117  
 at Chichester purged of dogs, The, 117  
 at Nismes, Dogs in the, 119  
 bells for "Sal," 522  
 Caroline divines and dogs in, 118  
 disturbances by dogs, Harnett's statutes to prevent, 117  
 Dogs in French 119  
 Farmers' dogs in, 118  
 Henry Best describes dogs in, 119  
 incident at Edgbaston, The, 5  
 of Avignon, The dogs in the, 119  
 Cimocyon, The, 13, 21  
 Circassian wolfhound, The, 242  
 Cirino, Early illustrations from, 3, 72, 252  
 Spaniels of (1653), 307  
 The mastiffs of, 502  
 City gates, Dogs cut up for, 616  
 Civets, Dogs, their relationship to, 13, 29  
 Civilised dogs, 5  
 Clarendon, The king hunting at, 100  
 "Claret," The greyhound, 168  
 Clark's, Mr. G., address, 113  
 Clarke, Mr., of Vauxhall goes coursing, 172  
 Classic wild dog, The, 30  
 Classification, Buffon's, 126  
 Dr. Caius', 121  
 Fitzinger's, 131  
 Linnaeus', 122  
 Martin's, 128  
 Pennant's, 72, 127, 128  
 Rawdon B. Lee's, 132  
*Stonehenge's*, 132  
 The Kennel Club's, 132  
 The Roman, 121  
 Claverley, Shropshire, 119, 120  
 "Clean boot" bloodhound trials, 493  
 Clemmell, The kill at, 171  
 Cleveland Agricultural Society Show, The, 7  
 The "Canonical Hermaphrodite" of John, 173  
 Club, Bulldog, 525, 526, 530, 537, 539, 550  
 Show catalogue of the Rev. Arthur Carter, 604  
 The Black-and-tan Terrier, 385  
 The Borzois, 243  
 The Boston Terrier, 546  
 The Dachshund Field Trial, 395  
 The Deerhound, 209  
 The English White Terrier, 391  
 The Fox Terrier, 413  
 The French Bulldog, 545  
 The Irish Terrier, 462  
 The Irish Wolfhound, 220  
 The Japanese Spaniel, 621  
 The Labrador Retriever, 370  
 The National Coursing, 176, 177  
 The National Dog, 8  
 The Newfoundland, 586  
 The Newmarket Coursing, 168  
 The Old English Sheep-dog, 268  
 The Poodle, 304  
 The St. Bernard, 595  
 The St. Hubert Schipperke, 482  
 The Shetland Sheep-dog, 286  
 The Welsh Terrier, 455  
 Clumber spaniel, The, 321  
 spaniel, "Beechgrove Bee," The, 317, 318, 322, 324  
 Story of the origin of the, 314  
 The "haw" controversy, type, The, 323  
 Clumbers, Idstone on, 314  
 "Clyde" on Scottish terriers, 424  
 Coachman, A Newfoundland saves Mrs. Kay's, 568  
 Murray's strange request, 111  
 "Coastguard," The terrier, 421  
 Coast of Labrador, Dogs on the, 570  
 Coates, Mr. Edward, 453  
 Cockaine, Sir Thomas, 101  
 Sir Thomas, on terriers, 397, 398  
 Cocker, The, 308, 310, 311, 312, 313, 316, 326  
 Dalziel describes the, 316  
 The Devonshire, 311, 312, 313, 328  
 Cockerton, Mr. James, 349  
 Coke, Letter to secretary, 110  
 Colac, The dingo of, 26  
 Collars, Dog, 95, 101

- Collie, The, 270  
 A resolution on, by Mr. Ashwin, 278  
 Bewick's, 271  
 "Caractacus" claimed at Liverpool Show, The, 278  
 "Christopher," The, 278  
 Dalziel describes the, 274  
 families of importance, 275  
 Idstone on the, 272  
 "Rufforde Ormonde," The, 279  
*Stonehenge* on, 272  
 story, Youatt's extraordinary, 279  
 The bearded, 265  
 The word, 273  
 Walsh on, 272
- Collier, Mr., 62  
 Chinese dogs, Suggestions by Mr., 621
- Collies, Stories of, 279
- Collins describes tame wolves, 17  
 "Hoppy," 530
- Colman, Mrs., 545
- Colour, Estienne on (1570), 7  
 and magic, 6, 55  
 and quantity of hair, 11  
 of the dogs, "Maison Rustique," 7  
 of the palate, The, 10  
 of Yorkshire terrier puppies, The, 478  
 The influence of, 6, 55, 59, 62  
 values, Taplin on, 7
- Colouring, etc., Mental influence on shape, 15
- Colpeo, Abbe Molina describes the, 29  
 Darwin's story of a, 29  
 of Chili, The, 28  
 obtained by Captain P. R. King, The, 29
- "Colquhoun" on retrievers, 363
- Columbus, Mastiffs mentioned by Christopher, 502
- Comfort, The domestic dog and, 12
- "Commodore," The Black Newfoundland, 583
- Commissioners, Bewick's complaint before, Showing the need for bloodhounds, 483
- "Companion dogs" of Turkey, The, (1662), 37
- Congo, Merolla describes wild dogs in the, 32
- Congress and the St. Bernard standard, The Zurich International, 599
- "Conqueror," The Yorkshire terrier, 476
- Constable, The High, buries the dogs at Cambridge, 112
- Constables, Instructions issued to, 108
- Constant control, The result of, 5
- Contermedius, The genus, 14
- Cook, A note on "Maltese" dogs by Mr. A. B., 630  
 Capt., on a dog dish, 32  
 Mr., on Dandie Dinmonts, 441, 443, 444
- Cooke, Mr. H. R., 10, 371, 375
- Cooke's, Mr., Retriever "High Legh Blarney," 372
- "Coomassie," The greyhound, 175, 177
- Cooper, Mrs. M. B., 636
- Corn spirit, The dog as a, 40  
 The mad dog in the, 41
- Corre, Monsieur Menans de, on French bulldogs, 545
- "Corsincon" (Dalziel) on the word "Airedale," 470
- Costello, Miss L. S., 119
- Cotgrave on "mastiffs," 500
- Cottingham, The letter of Sir Francis, 110
- Cough cure, A doggie, 40
- "Countess," The setter, 345, 346
- Country, A dog, 59  
 Breeding dogs in olden days, 7
- Coursing Calendar," "The, 73  
 at Haydock Park, 179  
 at Liverpool, 177  
 at Malton, 171, 172  
 at the Ranelagh Club, 192  
 Club, The Ashdown Park, 167, 168  
 definitions, of *Stonehenge*, 186  
 dogs, 85  
 in East Anglia, An impression of, 176  
 Manual," of Thomas Goodlake, "The (1828), 168  
 meet at Sutton Heights, The, 169  
 meeting at Carshalton, The, 169  
 meets at Kempton Park, 179  
 Mr. Clarke at Vauxhall goes, 172  
 Paddock, 165  
 points, of *Stonehenge*, 178  
 rules, The Duke of Norfolk's, 183
- Court, Dogs kept in, 101  
 house gate, The document of the, 569
- Covert hounds, The, 96
- Coves, Dogs of the Incas described by Elliot, 23
- Cox, Major Harding, 317, 371, 413
- Coyote-dog crosses, 23
- Crab-eating dog, The Carasissi, the, 28
- Crafer, Mr., On bulldogs, 527
- Crafty imposters, Dogs as, 614
- Craithlynt, The story of King, 202
- Craven, Lord, 167, 182
- Craven, on retrievers, 362
- Cremorne Show, The, 154, 337
- Crioe, A manor held by Bertram de, 100
- Crocodiles in Egypt, Dogs and the, 1
- Cross, The fox-terrier, 17
- Crosses, Jackal-and-dog, 17, 23
- Crossing dogs, Opinions of Mr. Bartlett on, 23
- Crouching of dogs, The, 3
- Crouch's, Mrs., Poodles, 305
- "Cruell mastiff," John Evelyn on the, 504
- Cruelty to Animals Act, The, 113
- Crusaders and Salukis, The, 197
- Crystal Palace Dog Show (1865), The, 8  
 Palace Show (1893), Pomeranians at the, 151
- Cuba, The cattle dog of, 36
- Cuckolds-Haven, The pug in the, 556
- Culmer, "The Cathedrall Newes from Canterbury" by, 118
- Cumming, Mr., On the cry of Cape hunting dogs, 31
- Cunobeline coin, The, 91, 252
- Cuon, The, 11
- "Cupid," The King's dog, 111
- Cure of ashes of dog's hair, A, 67  
 for "squinancie," A doggie, 85
- Cures, Dog bites, 62
- Customs and Inland Revenue Act, 113
- "Cutte," A payment made for recovery of the King's dog, 101
- Cuvier on dogs, 1, 30, 68
- Cwn Anwn, The, 43
- Cynodesmus, The, 13, 21
- Cynopolis, The dog worship of the, 49
- Cyon, The, 11
- Cyon alpinus, 27
- "Czarina," The greyhound, 167, 168
- DACHSHUND**, the, 93, 392  
 "Belgian Waldmann," the, 394  
 "Boch Bier," 397  
 Dalziel on the, 395  
 Egyptian type, 53  
 Field Trial Club, 395  
 Fitzinger on the, 392  
 from the Royal Kennel, Stuttgart, The, 394  
 "Jackdaw," 394, 395  
 Mr. J. H. Pedler, of Leipzig on, 392  
 Mr. Lovell's "Pixie," the, 394  
 Mr. Schuller imports, 394  
 of Germany, 396  
 of the German retreat, The, 397  
 "Pterodactyl," 397  
 Rawdon B. Lee on, 396  
*Stonehenge* on the, 392, 395  
 Sayer, Mr. John, On, 397  
 The Manchester terriers' relationship to the, 385  
 "Thusnelda," 394  
 type dog, Col. Thornton's, 392  
 "Unser Fritz," 397,  
 Walsh on, 393  
 "Xaverl," The, 394
- Dahomey, Killing dogs at, 39
- "Daily Advertiser," The advertisement for "pug dog" in the, 556
- Dakotas, The feast on dogs of the, 45
- Dallas' history, The bloodhound story in, 486



- Dalmatian, The, 11, 52, 87, **246**  
 Bewick's, 247  
 Idstone on, 248  
 Shaw on, 250  
 "Spotted Dick," The, 250  
 Taplin on, 248  
 Walsh on, 248  
 Youatt's, 248
- Dalziel, 202, 207, 250, 301, 447  
 and Mr. Berg, 202  
 attacks Irish terriers, 465, 466  
 Book on St. Bernard, 608  
 coloured plate of fox terriers, 411  
 Dr. Caius, 434  
 describes the collie, 274  
 does not mention the West Highland white terrier, 437  
 first description of Welsh terrier, 456  
 first mention of Bedlington, 447  
 fox terriers, 399  
 Great Danes, 257  
 has an idea for water trials, 582  
 in America, 553  
 Irish wolfhounds, 222  
 on "Airedale," the name, 470  
 on Bedlingtons, in 2nd edition, 452  
 on bloodhounds, 490  
 on bull-dogs, 527  
 on bull-terriers, 553  
 on dachshund, 395  
 on Dandie Dinmonts, 444  
 on Davidson story, 443  
 on English terriers, 387  
 on Irish terriers, 462, 463  
 on mastiffs, 512  
 on Newfoundlands, 585  
 on retrievers, 368  
 on terriers of Scotland, 425, 428  
 on St. Bernards, 595, 606, 607  
 on the pug, 561, 562  
 on the word "Scotch," 428  
 on Yorkshire terriers, 476, 477, 478  
 Salukis, 199  
 shows Skye terrier, 434  
 spaniels, 313  
 strange end to Bedlington chapter 451  
 Sussex spaniel, 315  
 the cocker, 316
- Dampier meets the dingo, Captain William, 24
- Dance, Dogs which, 83, 104, 121  
 "Dancing Dog, The," 302
- Dandie Dinmont, The, 86, 418, 422, 423, 424, 425, 434, **438**, 447, 450, 470  
 Andersons and Faas noted for, 440  
 Dalziel on, 444  
 Davison letter on, 442, 438  
 Dr. Charles Stuart's letter on, 443  
 Mr. Cook on, 441, 443, 444  
 Mr. Somner and the story of the, 441  
 Shaw on, 444
- Dandie Dinmont, The, *Stonehenge* on, 439  
 terriers of Mr. G. A. Leatham, The noted, 445  
 terriers, Robert and Paul Scott noted for, 445  
 Youatt describes, 439  
 "Dandy," the first setter to win a dog-show prize, 7  
 "Dane," Cattle dogs suggested to be the wild, 254  
 Daniel, The Rev. William Barker, 17, 73, 98  
 Daniel's story of a setter, 333  
 Danish dogs, The, 218  
 Edwards on, 248  
 first mention, 252  
 The little, 124, 558  
 Danish kitchen middens, The dog of, 13  
 Darlington Show, Welsh terriers at, 454  
 Darrell for erecting a "wind milne," Sir Sampson, fined, 110  
 Dartmoor, The hell hounds of, 42  
 Darwin, A story of a Colpeo, 29  
 Dasent on "Gelert," Sir George, 44  
*Dasicyon antarcticus*, 30  
*canescens*, 29  
*sylvestris*, 30  
 "David," The greyhound, 179  
 Davidson document, The, 441  
 "Border Gipsy" on the, 441  
 story, Dalziel on the, 443  
 Davison, letter on Dandie Dinmonts, 442, 438  
 Days, Dog whipping, 120  
 Dead, Dog proxies for the, 42  
 "Dead dogge," legacy, Queen Anne's, 108  
 Death of Mrs. Lamphier, "King Dick" and the, 526  
 Deerhound, **201**  
 and Edward I, 213  
 "Buskar," the, 204  
 Club, 209  
 Dr. Johnson on, 203  
 in "The Kennel Club Stud Book," 207  
 Lord Tankerville and, 210  
 of Macedonia, The, 204  
 of the Chronicles of Scotland, The, 203  
 of the Earl of Folcville, The, 204  
 of the Morrison strain, The, 208  
 Pennant on, 203  
 Scrope on, 204, 207  
 "Senex" on, 207  
 shown at Birmingham, 207  
 story of the days of Bruce, A, 209  
 Taylor on (1620), 202, 214  
 Youatt on, 205, 206  
 Deerstalkers' retrievers, 365  
 Denmark, Dogs' hair imported from, 5  
 Hill, The name, 108
- Dent, Mr., on Dog Tax, 116  
 "Dents," The greyhounds the, 172  
 Mr. Hodgson, The, 171  
 Derby's "Bang," Lord, 7  
 Description of dogs by William Harrison (1586), 103  
 Development of types, The, 3  
 Devonshire cocker, The, 311, 312, 313, 328  
 Terriers of, 417  
 Dewar, Sealyhams, Lord, 475  
 Dew-claws, 10, 29, 60  
 Dick, Mrs. Quintin, 370  
 Dickens, Charles, Story of the Newfoundland, 586  
 Dickson's "Beast Dog," 517  
 Dictionary of Switzerland (1788), 588  
 on dogs (1632), French-English, 110  
 Difficulty, The Laverack strain, 349  
 Difficulties of transit, 6  
 Digby, Mrs. Wingfield, 159, 160  
 "Dignity and Impudence," 498  
 Dingo, The, 24, 25  
 and fox, Dr. Hodgkin on a, 21  
 Captain William Dampier meets the, 24  
 described by Brehm, The, 25  
 Dr. Carl Lumholz on the, 25  
 Dr. Nehring's opinion on the, 25  
 incident, Mr. Oxley describes a, 25  
 of Colac, The, 26  
 Professor Low on the, 26  
 Professor McCoy on the, 25, 26  
 Diprotodon, The, 26  
 Diseases of Animals Act, 113  
 Ditz's son, Wolf-crossed dogs and Mr., 17  
 Divine service, Dogs and, 119  
 Divines and dogs in church, Caroline, 118  
 Division, *Stonehenge* suggests, between Yorkshires by weight, 478  
 Dixon, Miss F. E., 392, 397  
 "Dockleaf," The bulldog, 539  
 Document of the Court house gate, The, 569  
 Dog and fox crosses, 17, 21  
 and jackal crosses, 17, 23  
 and rat, curious incident, in the "Field," 16  
 and the ague letter to Mr. Oldenburg, The, 2  
 and Old woman's basket, 1  
 and the Baara, The, 48  
 and the thieves near Kingston, The, 80  
 and wolf crosses, The Marquis de Spontin on, 18  
 as a corn spirit, The, 40  
 as an "informer," A, 95  
 at the gate of Paradise, The, 1  
 A wolf-cross sporting, 19  
 bites, Cures, 62  
 brothers, The Harranians', 41

- Dog, burial of the Wogultzoi, A, 147  
 charms, 41  
 charms described by Justus Doolittle, 46  
 collars, 95, 101  
 coyote crosses, 23  
 country, A, 59  
 dealer, Giovanni Maria Filipponi, 636  
 demon of the Hindoos, The, 42  
 demons of China, The, 614  
 dish, Captain Cook on a, 32  
 eating in China, Fernandez Navarrete on, 618  
 fight at Walsall, The, 522  
 fighting, 518  
 fights at the Westminster Pit, 521, 522  
 flesh, Insect attacks prevented by, 616  
 fox cross of Mongewell, The reputed, 17  
 fox cross, *Stonehenge* on the, 17  
 fox crosses, Possible reason for the difficulty of, 21  
 Gallican (Dalmatian) (1570), The, 77  
 gauge, The, 97  
 gaze, The Persian, 41  
 Henry, Duke of Buccleuch with his, 268  
 in "Knight's Weekly Volume," The, 4, 129  
 in medicine, The use of the dog in, 61  
 in Orland Furiosa, The, 106  
 in religious rites, The, 39  
 in the tributes of Kush, The, 50  
 in witchcraft, The, 42  
 keepers, Payments signed by, G. Fitz-Peter, 99  
 killing at Fazolglou, 39  
 Licence, The, 112  
 like, Animals, 13  
 messenger from Bath, Somerset, The, 105  
 Mr. Elder sees wolves carry off a, 16  
 mummies, 49, 50  
 notes in the Chinese "Literary Expositor," 60  
 of Canada, Gabriel Sagard Theodat on the (1636), 140  
 of Cuba, The cattle, 36  
 of India, The spotted, 247  
 of King Arthur, The, 44  
 of Montargis, The old story of the, 45  
 of Patagonia, Captain Fitzroy describes the, 35  
 of the Bronze age, The, 13, 14  
 of the Fuegian Indians, The, 35  
 of the harvest in the Vosges, The, 41  
 of the Luttrigen pile dwellings, 14  
 original form of, in Asia, 14  
 Ornaments, Egyptian, 54  
 Possible origin of the, 21  
 pew, The, 119
- Dog pit, A, 4  
 proxies at the Tschonwasches feasts, 42  
 proxies for the dead, 42  
 remains found with Nototherium, 26  
 remains in lake dwellings of Switzerland, 13  
 rib Indians, The story of the, 41  
 sacrifice by the Votiaks, 39  
 Show, Scotland Yard and a, 538  
 Show, A Scottish shepherd visits the, 273  
 Shows, The Birmingham, 8  
 skin muffs, 5  
 skins, The French import, 5  
 skulls, Neolithic period, 14  
 stories from the "Histoires prodigieuses," 49  
 superstitions, 46-48  
 star, The, 50  
 taught to speak French, A, 104  
 Tax, Mr. Dent on, 116  
 The bark of a, 3  
 The best mother, 13  
 The Cape hunting, 30  
 The Carrier Indian, 34  
 The crab-eating, 28  
 "The Dancing," 302  
 The duck (1570), 77  
 The English, 3  
 The Falkland Island Aguara, 30  
 The fox-like, 16  
 The Gallic, 92  
 The Hare Indian, 32, 33, 34  
 The house, 90, 91, 121, 252  
 The Hyena, 30  
 The Ladoga, 13, 14  
 The Leasowe Castle, 589  
 The Leonberg, 585  
 The lion, 124, 618  
 The neolithic barrow, 13  
 The New Holland, 126  
 The Newfoundland, 32, 310, 314, 362, 374, 380, 549, 565  
 The Nicobar Island, 34  
 The night (1570), 77  
 The Nootka, 142  
 The ownership of a, 95  
 The Oxyrhynchus eat a, 49  
 The Peat, 13, 14  
 The Poe, 34  
 The Polygar, 36  
 The saltator, 83  
 The Sarcinarii (1570), 80  
 The Siberian, 124, 142  
 The South African wild, 30  
 The South Sea Island, 35  
 The Stone age, 13, 15  
 The teeth of a, 10  
 The truffle, 301  
 The untrue, 11, 12  
 The value of a king's, 96  
 The value of a peasant's, 96  
 The word, 3  
 tongs, 118  
 used in the Governor Ho-nei's daughter's cure, The, 616
- Dog varieties, An account by Robert Kerr, 122  
 victim of the Huguls, The, 40  
 which does the work of a bailiff, The, 80  
 which eats the sacrificial bone, Laplanders and the, 42  
 whip, 118  
 whipper of Middleham, The, 119  
 whippers, 116  
 whippers in church accounts, 117  
 whipper's land at Barton Turf, Norfolk, 119  
 whipper's land at Chislet, Kent, 119  
 whipping days at Hull, 120  
 with the bead collar of the Vith Dynasty, The, 52  
 worship of the Cynopolis, The, 49  
 worship in Japan, 625  
 worship, The Kalangs and, 41  
 flesh and magic, 45  
 hair. A cure of ashes of, 67  
 Doggie welcome, A, 16  
 Dogs Act, The, 113  
 and church, Robert Poole's advice on, 118  
 and crocodiles, Indians' opinions on, 1  
 and divine service, 119  
 and the candle-maker's shop at Chelsea, 139  
 and the transmigration of souls, 72-73  
 Aristotle's references on, 63  
 as crafty impostors, 614  
 as food, Archdeacon Gray on, 620  
 as substitutes for men, 39, 40  
 Asiatic wild, 12  
 at Chichester, The church purged of, 117  
 at San Domingo, 32, 38  
 Baiazetti and his, 37  
 bear-like, 13  
 breeding in towns and country in olden days, 7  
 cats compared to, 10  
 change of feeling towards, 5  
 Chinese illustrations of, 616  
 Chinese references to, 58  
 Chinese sleeve and lap, 613, 617  
 Christian Francis Paullinus on, 71  
 cure fevers, How, 2, 40  
 cut up at city gates, 616  
 Cuvier on, 1, 30, 68  
 described in the "Foure Bookes of Husbandry," The, 90  
 described in the "Hist. Nat. des Indes" (1597), 31, 35  
 domestication and, 12, 16  
 early breeding of, 2  
 early illustrations of, 3  
 early stories of, from the Chinese, 617  
 earth, 84  
 Edmund Spenser refers to, 106  
 Egyptian, 3, 49



Dogs, extinct species of, 12  
 fed on unwanted children, 55  
 Feral, 24, 38  
 fossils of, 12  
 found with the remains of Thy-lacoleo, 26  
 four-eyed, 1  
 four-toed, 11, 60  
 French-English Dictionary on (1632), 110  
 from foreign lands, 6  
 Great Britain noted for, 4  
 hare hunting, 85, 100  
 hair imported from Denmark, 5  
 hieroglyph of, 53  
 howling at the breeding season, 12  
 Icelandic, 81, 104, 124, 133, 142  
 in Assyrian times, 2  
 in Biblical times, 56  
 in Brother Galfridus' Latin-English Dictionary, 501  
 in churches, Henry Best describes, 119  
 in Japan, 21, 29, 40 (see Japan)  
 in Japan, Kämpfer on, 625  
 in Monmouthshire, Payment for, 99  
 in Newfoundland, The Rev. Charles Pedley on the, 567  
 in Street of Tombs, Athens, 146  
 interbreeding between wolves and, 17, 18, 21, 23  
 in the Arctic winter, Sledge, 136  
 in the Book of Fenagh, 213  
 in the Chinese "Treatise on Divers Matters," 60  
 in the churches at Nismes, 119  
 in the churches at San Antonio, The, 119  
 in the Georgics, 66  
 in the work of Matthew Hopkins, 42  
 James Rosier on (1605), 31  
 Japanese, 624  
 Jukes on "Newfoundlands," 571  
 Kane and his, 137, 138  
 kept in Court, 101  
 killed at Birmingham, 112  
 Labrador, 362, 363, 368, 565, 572  
 574, 577, 585  
 mention of by Olaus Magnus, 263  
 mentioned in the Chinese "Hill and River Classics," 60  
 mentioned in "Several Embassies to the Emperor of China," 613  
 mentioned in "Tales of the Great St. Bernards," 589  
 Nemesianus on, 92, 94  
 netting with (1570), 77  
 of Afghanistan, The Hon. M. Elphinstone on, 200  
 of Assurbanipal, The, 55  
 of Canada, 140  
 of Egypt and crocodiles, 1  
 of Hierakonpolis, The, 193  
 of Hindustan, The, 36  
 of mountain origin, 21  
 of Nahar Hu, The, 3

Dogs of Natolia, The, 22  
 of New Zealand, 35  
 of Persia. The, 22, 194, 199  
 of Scotland, 86, 426  
 of Shetland sheep-dog type, 263, 265  
 of St. Paul's cathedral, Thomas Nash on the, 117  
 of St. Vincent Bay, The, 32  
 of the Bosphorus, The, 22  
 of the Florida Indians, The, 32  
 of the Incas of Peru, 23  
 of the Indians of the Great Bear Lake, 33  
 of the Indians of New Caledonia, The, 34  
 of the lake dwellings in Switzerland, 13  
 of the N. W. Indians, The, 15  
 of the tomb of Antefaa II., The, 50, 52  
 of the tomb of Cheops, The, 51  
 on the Tombs, Illustrations of, 2, 50, 51  
 Ovid only occasionally mentions, 66  
 Peter Bordeaux's, 99  
 physical differences of, 15  
 seen on Robert Fortune's visit to China, 624  
 sent to Smithfield Market from Liverpool, 112  
 sent to Warren Fitz-Falcon, 100  
 Spanish explorers and, 31, 32  
 taking possession of virgins, 1  
 taxes on, 112  
 The barking of, 12  
 The brotherhood of, 24  
 The crouching of, 3  
 The effect of music and, 12  
 The "Encyclopædia Britannica" on (1810), 5  
 The food of, 99, 101  
 The Great Mogul throws male-factors to, 105  
 The Greenland, 136, 140  
 The Isle of, 164  
 The jealousy of, 11  
 The Jewish people and, 56-58  
 The Lithuanian (Caius), 80  
 The long-tailed, 3  
 The Malay wild, 27  
 The opinions of Cassianus Bassus on, 66  
 The Sandwich Island, 34  
 The spitefulness of, 67  
 their relationship to civets, 13, 29  
 Thomas Keridge requires, 105  
 used as human food, 32, 34, 35, 46, 133, 140, 142  
 used for exorcising purposes, 615  
 used for hunting the boar, 100  
 used in horse-baiting, 103  
 used in lion-baiting, 103  
 waiting by the Amphora, 3  
 Welsh laws on, 96  
 which dance, 83, 104, 121

Dogs which disturbed the service at Durham, 117  
 why they are fated to be chained up, 39  
 William Harrison's description (1586), 103  
 Wolves waiting for, 16  
 "Dogs of War," Monsieur A. Barbou, 304  
 Domestic dog and comfort, The, 12  
 Domesticated dog crosses, Wild dog and, 28  
 dog, The problem of the, 10  
 Domestication and dogs, 12, 16  
 The antiquity of, 2  
 "Donald Macdonald," The song of the Ettrick Shepherd, 279  
 Doncaster, Greyhound v. horse race at, 170  
 Donkin, W. J., The then secretary of the Bedlington Club describes the breed, 451, 453  
 Doolittle, Dog charms described by Justus, 46  
 Chinese dog legends, Justus, 615  
 "D'Orsay," Mr. Redmond's, 416  
 Dovey, Richard, 117, 120  
 Downes-Powell, Letter on Welsh springers, Lt.-Col., 325  
 Drought in China, The use of a dog in ending a, 1  
 Drover dogs of Cuba, The, 36  
 Drovers' dog shows, 268  
 "Druid," The pedigree of, 496  
 The bloodhound, 489, 496, 497  
 Drynock strains of Cairns, The, 431  
 Dublin Show, Amusing results of, 459  
 Show, Irish terrier class at, 458  
 Dudley-nose question, The, 537  
 Dudleys, 541  
 Duel, The Newfoundland, 569  
 Du Fouilloux on mastiffs, 500  
 Dulwich College, 102, 107  
 Dunshauglin, The skull of, 14  
 Durand, The challenge of Mr., 169, 170  
 Dürer, St. Hubert by Albert, 164  
 Duck dog (1570), The, 77  
 Durham, The dogs disturb the service at, 117  
 "D. W.," Awful experience of Mr., 43  
 Dwarfish dogs of China, The, 617  
 Dynasty, The chow type dogs of the IVth, 51  
 The dog with bead collar of the VIth, 52  
 A letter of the XIXth, 3  
 The Chin, 58  
 The Goo, 60  
 The Han, 58  
 The Qin, 59  
 The Tung, 59

EARL of Derby's dogs, R. Brailsford, trainer of the, 321  
 Early hunts, Management of, 85  
 Earth dogs, 84

- Earthquakes caused by "Kozei," 2  
in Kamchatka, The dog causes, 2  
East Anglia, An impression of  
coursing in, 176  
East India Co., The, 105, 109  
Eastwood, The Rev., 119  
Eaton's letter, Prestwick, 110  
Eclipse and Pottawatomes, The, 1  
Eden and the Yorkshire terrier, Mr.  
Peter, 476  
Edgar, A Law of the time of King,  
95  
Edgbaston church, The incident at,  
5  
Edinburgh, Italian greyhound  
centre at, 190  
Education, Influence on dogs of, 5  
Edward I., 118  
and deerhounds, 213  
Edward II, Duke of York, 68, 100  
opinion on spaniels, 306  
Edward III., 164, 213, 330  
Edwards' border terrier, 454  
Danish dogs, 248  
Governor of Newfoundland, and  
the dogs, 567  
Great Danes, 252  
mastiffs, 507  
Newfoundlands, 567, 568  
on bulldogs, 519, 520  
pointers, 354  
pugs, 557  
Sealyhams of Capt., 475  
setters, 334, 347, 350  
sheep-dogs, 263, 266, 271  
spaniels, 308  
Sydenham Teak, 72  
terriers, 402, 422  
Effect of music on dogs, The, 12  
Egypt, The *Canis anthus* of, 30  
Dogs of and the crocodiles in, 1  
Greyhounds of, 163  
The long-faced dogs of, 3  
Egyptian dogs, 3, 49  
dogs' names, 49  
mastiffs in, 501  
times, The chow in, 51  
Elder, Mr., sees wolves carry off a  
dog, 16  
Elephants, The need of wine to  
keep, 109  
El Harieb, Dog mummies at, 50  
Elizabeth, Queen, 98, 102, 106, 164,  
177  
Elkhound, The, 145  
Ch. "King," The, 157  
Hansen, Mr., veterinary surgeon  
interested in, 157  
"Odin," The, 157, 158  
show points, 158  
The variety, 156  
Elkhounds exhibited by Lady  
Cathcart, 157  
Elphinstone on dogs of Afghanistan,  
The Hon. M., 200  
Emmott's, Mrs., Purchase of a  
Yorkshire terrier, 476  
Encyclopædia Britannica " (1810),  
on dogs " The, 5  
Encyclopædias on Switzerland, No  
mention of St. Bernards in  
early, 589  
England, Paul Hentzner describes  
bear-baiting in, 102  
English dog, The, 3  
dogs (1730), Gonzales' description  
of, 4  
spaniel, The, 310, 333  
springer spaniel, The, 323, 333  
setter, The, 334  
setters, Taplin on, 332  
terrier, "Billy," The, 385  
terrier, Dalziel on, 387  
terrier, Landseer's, 423  
terrier, Richardson on, 385  
terrier, *Stonehenge* on, 385, 387  
terrier, Walsh gives points of, 388  
water-spaniel, The, 319  
white terriers, 390  
White Terrier Club, 391  
*Stonehenge* on, 390  
Entries, Bull-terrier, in Vol. I,  
"Kennel Club Stud Book,"  
548  
Eocene, The Upper, 13, 27  
Epitaph, Miss Richards', 182  
Epping Forest, The royal hunting  
ground of, 164  
Epsom Downs, A strange and  
disappointing proceeding on,  
170  
Espagneulx described by Topsell,  
The, 87  
Espagnol, The word, 306  
Esquimaux dogs, 23, 133, 139, 142,  
143, 314, 577, 623  
habits, 143  
killed by wolves, 16  
Newfoundland type, 565  
Establishments, Hunting, 111  
Estienne on colour (1570), 7  
Ettrick Shepherd, The, 279  
Kohl mentions the, 265  
Europe, Breeding dogs in, 5  
Evelyn, John, The "cruell mastiff,"  
504  
Evil spirits, The use of dogs in  
driving out, 40  
Exemption of the Awkenbury  
manor, The charter of, 98  
Exodus xii., 31, 56  
Exorcising purposes, Dogs used  
for, 615  
Expeditating, 98  
Explorers, Wild dogs found by, 31  
Extinct species of dogs, 12  
Extracts from speeches on Dog  
Tax, 116  
FABER'S. Mrs., "Chow VIII,"  
624  
"Fabulous Fortune," The grey-  
hound, 177  
"Faërie Queene," The mastiff in,  
106  
"Fair Play," Mr. Walker's post-  
man story criticised by, 404  
"Faithful dog," The character-  
istics of the, 122  
Faliscus, The works of Gratius, 66  
Falkland Islands Aguara dog, The,  
30  
Falkland's letter, Greyhounds in  
Viscount, 214  
Families of importance, Collie, 275  
Family, The "Rivington" cocker,  
327  
Fancier's Gazette, "The, 460, 578  
"Fang," The Samoyed Ch., 144  
Farman, Mrs. Edgar, 528, 530  
Farmcote (Shropshire), 117, 120  
Farmer's dogs in church, 118  
Farquharson retriever sale, The,  
375  
Farrow, Mr. James, 316  
"Fat and fair good old man," The,  
619  
Fauna Boreali Americana, Wolves  
and foxes described in the, 16  
Fawnte, The letter of William, 106  
Fazolglou, Dog killing at, 39  
Feast of the White Dog, The, 143  
on dogs, The Dakotas', 45  
Feeding, Result on dogs of good, 11  
Feeling towards dogs, The change  
of, 5  
Fenagh, Dogs in the book of, 213  
Feral dogs, 24, 38  
dogs of St. Helena, Peter  
Munday on the, 38  
dogs of St. Petersburg, 38  
Ferrero, St. Bernard dogs according  
to Felice, 611  
Ferry, Edward Blagrave fined for  
erecting, 110  
Fevers, How dogs cure, 2, 40  
"Field book," Terriers in the, 422  
"Field," Curious incident, dog and  
rat, in the, 16  
*Stonehenge* gives letters on  
Dandie Dinmonts from the,  
440  
The report of first dog show,  
7, 8  
The Rev. J. C. Macdona's letter  
to the, 607  
Field spaniel, The, 310, 313, 327  
Field spaniels, Rawdon B. Lee on,  
327, 328  
Field trials, The first, 8  
Filipponi, the dog dealer, Giovanni  
Maria, 636  
Fines *re* "lawing" dogs, Forest, 97  
Finkle, The bloodhound super-  
intendent of, 490  
Finn, The great warrior, 212  
First dog show, Mr. Pape arranges  
the, 7  
dog show, The "Field's" report  
of the, 7, 8  
field trials at Southill, The, 8  
greyhound, "Cephalus," the, 164  
Irish wolfhound class at the  
Kennel Club Show, 223  
First mention of a Swiss breed of  
dogs, The, 589



- Show, The St. Bernard Club, 604  
 Welsh terrier class at the Carnarvon Show, 455  
 "First real" bulldog, The, 524  
 Fish-catching water-dog, The Rev. Hamilton sees a, 297  
 Fishing, The Newfoundland dog and, 571  
 Fitz-Falcon, Dogs sent to Warren, 100  
 Fitz-Hugh instructed to obtain mastiffs, John, 99  
 Fitzinger's classification, 132  
     Dr. (Great Danes), 255  
     on the dachshund, 392  
     on the "Pudel," 301  
 Fitz-Peter, G., On payments made to dog keepers, 99  
 Fitzroy describes the dog of Pata-gonia, Captain, 35  
 "Five Elements," The book of, 62  
 Flagellant, Bumble as, 120  
 "Flapper," Mr. N. Portal's re-triever, 370  
 Fleming, Abraham, 68, 434, 483  
     "marble blew," 246  
     on greyhounds, 173  
     on mastiffs, 500  
     on terriers, 397  
 Flesh, Canadian voyagers eat dog's, 33  
 Flexton Brow, The famous course of, 169  
 Florida Indians, The dogs of the, 32  
 Foiler terrier blood, The, 411, 413  
 Foix, The book of Gaston de, 68  
 Folcoveille's, the Earl de, The deer-hounds of the, 204  
 Folklore of the fiery dog of North Borneo, The, 1  
 Food, Dogs as, 119, 618, 620, 622  
     of dogs, The, 99, 101  
 Foreign lands, Dogs from, 6  
 Forest Court, Lord Lovelace and the, 110  
     Court, Mr. Attorney Noy and the, 110  
     Hill, Oxford, Payments made for whipping dogs, 117  
     laws of Gurguntius, The, 96  
     laws, Twdsen on, 98  
     The regards of, 98  
 Formation of the Kennel Club, The, 8  
 Forster on the South Sea Island dogs, 35  
 Forster and Sprengel, The fiery dog of North Borneo, 1  
 Fortune, Dogs seen on the visits to China of Robert, 624  
 Forty-third regiment, The mastiff, 508  
 Fossil dog from Cerde, The, 27  
     dog of Glamorganshire, The, 11  
     dogs found at Issoire, 27  
 Fossils of dogs, 12  
 "Foure Bookes of Husbandry," The dogs described in the, 90  
 Four-eyed dogs, 1  
     toed dogs, 11, 60  
 Fox, The Arctic, 111  
     and dog crosses, 17, 21  
 Foxes, 12  
     male, and female dingo, 21  
     and wolves described in the Fauna Boreali Americana, 16  
     "Foxhounds," The King presents to Peter de Cancellia, 177  
 Fox-like dog, The, 16  
 Fox-terrier, The, 397  
     "Bitters," The, 409, 412  
     "Old Jock," The, 409, 410, 411, 412, 419  
     "Old Tartar," The, 412  
     "Old Trap," The, 409  
     "Olive," The, 409, 414, 415  
     "Result," The, 416  
     Terrier Club, 413  
     terrier cross, The, 17  
     Terrier Journal," The, 413  
     The Rev. W. J. Mellor on the, 408  
     "Trap," The, 412  
 Fox terriers, Dalziel on, 399  
     Dalziel's coloured plate of, 411  
     selected by Journal readers, 415  
     Walsh on smooth and rough, 409  
 Fragments of Theophrastus, 64  
 Fraich's present of greyhounds, 211  
 Frampton, Dr., The tutelary cours-ing genius, 172  
 Franklin, The story of the Dog-Rib Indians according to Dr., 41  
     on dogs and wolves, Notes by Sir James, 139  
 Frazer, Sir J. G., 41  
 French bulldog, The, 544  
     Bulldog Club, The, 545  
     bulldogs, Monsieur Menans de Corre on, 545  
     churches, Dogs in, 119  
     import dog skins, The, 5  
     The trial of John Paget for teach-ing a dog, 104  
 "Fritz of Spa," The Schipperke, 481  
 Fuegian Indian, The dog of the, 35  
 "Fullerton," 178, 181  
     wins the Waterloo Cup, 180  
**GABRIEL'S** hounds, 44  
     Gætulian dog (Caius), The, 82, 84  
 Gage d'amour, The story of the, 573  
 Galfridus', Brother, Latin-English Dictionary, Dogs in, 501  
 Gallic dog, The, 92  
 Gallican dog (Dalmatian ?) (1570), The, 77  
 Game of chess, The story of the, 618  
     "Gamester," The bloodhound, 491  
 Garrick, David, mentions the pug, 556  
 Garnier, Capt., On mastiffs, 509, 510, 512  
 Gasehounds, The, 88  
 Gates at Tottenham Woods, The, 108  
 Gauge, The dog, 97  
 Gay, John, On mastiffs, 505, 506  
 Gay's (1728), "Poor Pug," 556  
 Gaza, Theodore, 67  
 "Gelert," Sir George Dasent on, 44  
     The Irish wolfhound, The story of, 223  
     The mythical story of, Llewellyn, Prince of Wales, 223  
 "Gellgi," The, 95  
 Gentleman of Suffolk, The story of the, 568  
 "Gentleman Farrier on the wolf-dog, The" (1732), 215  
 "Gentleman's" bathing adventure with his Newfoundland, A, 571  
 "Gentleman's Magazine" (1777), The mastiff story in the, 506  
 "Gentleman's Recreation," The, boarhounds (Great Danes ?) in the, 252  
 "Geordie," The Bedlington terrier, 450  
 George, Bill, 390, 509, 510, 523, 526, 528, 574  
     III's Pugs, King, 560  
 "George," The famous spaniel, 312, 313  
 Georgics, Dogs in the, 66  
 German boarhounds, Col. Smith on, 253  
     mastiffs, Shaw describes Great Danes as, 255  
     retreat, The dachshunds of the, 397  
     sheep-dog society, The, 288  
     sheep-dogs, by Dr. Beckmann, 287  
 Germany, Dachshunds of, 396  
 Gesner, Conrad, 68, 74, 164, 203  
     bloodhound, 484  
     Dr. Caius' letter to (butchers' dogs), 517  
     on Scottish hounds, Dr. Caius refers to, 74  
     opinion on greyhounds, 173  
 Gestation, The period of, 12  
 Ghost tongue, The, 622  
 Gibson, Mr., 410, 412, 414  
 Girl saved by mastiff, 514  
 Glamorganshire, The fossil dog of, 11  
 "Globus," The, 6, 7, 15  
 Glynn, Welsh terriers, by Mr. Walter S., 455  
 "Go Bang," The terrier, 421  
 "Goblin," The toy spaniel the, 629  
 Golden retriever, The, 376  
     retrievers, Lord Ilchester's, 376  
     retrievers, The Hon. Dudley Marjoribanks', 376, 377  
 Goldsmith on bulldogs, 523  
     story of the wolf, 216

- Gonzales' description of English dogs (1730), 4
- Goodlake, The "Coursing Manual" of Thomas (1828), 168
- Gooze, "The Mastie" described by Barnaby, 90, 502  
on sheep-dogs, 265
- Gordon setter "Argyle," The, 337  
"Kent," The, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 345, 350, 351  
setter, Possible cross in retrievers, 369  
setter, Rawdon B. Lee's story of a, 352  
setter, The, 336, 339, 342, **347**, 350  
setters and sheep-dogs, 351  
setters, Dispersal sale of the Duke of, 352  
setters, Ildstone's opinion on, 350  
setters in 1726, 350  
"Gorgo," The pet dog, 83
- Gorse's, Mr., retrievers, 364, 366, 374
- Gosforth, Coursing meetings at, 179
- "Gowan's Billy," The Italian greyhound, 188
- Graham, Capt., 206, 207, 208, 222, 223, 224, 225
- Grames, The, 484
- Grant's, Dr., Dandie Dinmont terriers, 438
- Gratius, 91, 92
- Gratrix, Mrs. Gordon, 636
- Graves', Mrs., Poodles, 304
- Gray, Archdeacon, 39, 40  
on dogs as food, 620  
on heavenly dogs, 615  
(1790), Describes Switzerland, The Rev. Dr., 588  
D. J. Thomas, On Highland collies, 267  
on Scotch terriers, 427  
on "Scottish setter," 350  
on West Highland white terriers, 436, 437
- Great Bear Lake, Dogs of the Indians of the, 33
- Great Britain noted for dogs, 4
- Great Danes, The, 94, 219, **251**, 487, 501  
as German mastiffs, Shaw describes, 255  
at the Oxford Music Hall, 260  
Blome's, 252  
By Mr. Adcock, 254, 257  
class fiasco at the 1886 Liverpool Show, The, 260  
Dalziel on, 257  
Edwards on, 252  
Fitzinger on, 255  
Herr Gustav Lang on, 255  
Herr R. von Schmiederberg on, 255  
illustrations, Shaw's, 256  
in Egyptian types, 53  
"Parade Doggen," A variety of the, 256  
Prince Albert Solms on, 258
- Great Danes, Richardson on, 254  
*Stonehenge* on, 254  
Taplin on, 253
- "Greater Scott," The greyhound, 180
- Greek anthology on the Maltese, 631
- Green, Mrs. Townsend, 545
- Greenland dogs, Bewick on, 136, 140
- Greenwich Palace, The dog messenger to, 105
- Gresham, Mr., on St. Bernards, 608, 609, 610
- Greyhound, The, 76, 89, 90, 92, 96, 100, 105, 107, 121, 125, **161**  
"Bellissima," The, 169  
"Bit of Fashion," The, 180  
"Canaradzo," The, 177  
"Cerito," The, 177, 179, 181  
"Claret," The, 168  
"Coomassie," The, 175, 177  
"Czarina," The, 167, 168  
"David," The, 179,  
"Fabulous Fortune," The, 170  
"Greater Scott," The, 180  
"Honeywood," The, 176, 181  
"Jupiter," The, 168  
"Lobelia," The, 179, 180  
"Long Span," The, 178  
"Major," The, 161, 169, 170  
Martial mentions a, 92  
"Miss Glendine," The, 177, 180  
"Misterton," The, 176  
of King Richard, The, 89  
of Mr. Moore of Windsor, The, 171  
of "My Lady Anne," The, 101  
"Riot," The, 179  
"Snowball," The, 168, 169  
strain at Thornville Royal, The, 168  
Taplin on the, 170  
The etymology of the word, 162  
The Turkish, 125  
The Welsh rough, 222  
v. horse race at Doncaster, 170  
whippet type of, sold to Sir Francis Boynton, 172
- Greyhounds, Abraham Fleming on, 173  
Anglo-Saxon, 163  
Canute's laws on, 161, 162  
Chaucer on, 173  
Dr. Caius on, 163  
Fraich's present of, 211  
Gervase Markham on, 161, 173  
Gesner's opinion on, 173  
in China, 613, 617  
in the Holinshed Chronicle, The, 202  
in Viscount Falkland's letter, 214  
Irish, 105, 125  
Italian, 125, 188  
Newmarket jockeys and, 172  
not in Japan, 626  
mythology, 164  
of "Dalmatia" and Turkey, 174  
of Egypt, 163
- Greyhounds, of Major Osbaldeston, The, 171  
of the Chinese, The, 613, 617  
of Turkey (1662), 37, 125  
Oriental, 126  
Ovid on, 163  
rough, 125  
Savary on (1655), 161  
size and colour, 175  
Sir David Lindsay on, 162  
The "Dents," the, 172  
The name, 82  
The Master of Game on, 173, 175  
The parson, the farmer and the, 172  
Topsell on, 174  
Turberville on, 82  
Walsh on, 179  
Turkish greyhound, 125
- Grosier, the Abbé, on Chinese dogs used in sledges, 619
- "Grove Nettle," The terrier, 410
- Griffon Bruxellois, The, 634
- Griffons, Barbou writes on, **634**  
by Bylandt, 635, 636  
Marie, late Queen of the Belgians, interested in, 634
- Gula's dog, 55
- Gurguntius, The Forest Laws of, 96
- Gyffard, John, 67
- H**ABITS of dogs, The, 11  
Habits of Esquimaux dogs, 143  
Habits of the Bunjara, The, 36, 37  
Hadji Aivad, Translations from the, 45  
Hair, Colour and quantity of, 11  
Hairs between the pads, The, 11  
Haldane's, Mr., Newfoundland, 568  
Halton and Harvey on the Newfoundland dog, 585  
Hambling, The operation of, 98  
Hamilton, on the Indian wild dog, 27  
Hamilton's Sealyhams, The Duchess of, 474  
Pomeranians, Miss, 155  
Hamilton, A fish-catching water-dog seen by the Rev., 297  
Hampshire, Payments made to wolf hunters, 99  
Hann, The letter of Mr. William, 2  
Hardy, T. D., on hunting establishments, 99  
"Hard-haired Scotch terrier" class, The, 423  
Hare Indian dog, The, 32, 33, 34  
dogs on the bank of the Mackenzie, The, 33  
hunting dogs, 85, 100  
Harranians' dog brothers, The, 41  
Harrington, Sir John, and his dog "Bungey," 105  
Harris, John, and H. Payne, The agreement on "sitting dog" of, 331  
Irish dogs, in the history of Ireland by Walter, 216



- Harrison (1586), Descriptions of dogs by William, 103
- Harsnett's statutes to prevent Church disturbances by dogs, 117
- Hart's horn tree, The legend of the, 182  
in "Lives of the Veteripants and Cliffords," 183
- Hawke, The Hon. Mary, 431
- Hay, Captain of H.M.S. Odin, Lord John, 619
- Haydock Park, Coursing at, 179
- Hayes' boat journey, The sledge dogs of, 139
- "Heavenly dog," The, 614, 615  
dogs, Archdeacon Gray on, 615
- Hepblethwayte, Mr., of Burlington, 171
- "Hector," The story of the sheep-dog, 283
- Hell hounds of Dartmoor, The, 42
- "Help, and Hold," The story of, 209
- "Help," The dog of the Urban and Suburban Railway, 284
- Hensen, Mr., veterinary surgeon interested in Elkhounds, Mr., 157
- Henry II., 98, 99
- Henry III., 99
- Henry VIII., 213
- Henslow, Bull-baiting business of Philip, 102
- Hentzner, Paul, visits England, Describes bear-baiting, 102
- Heresbach, Conrad, 70, 90  
on mastiffs, 502
- "Herschel," 177, 180
- "Hesper," The St. Bernard, 610
- Hickman's, Mr. W. G., Letters on Irish wolfhounds, 230-241
- Hicks-Beach, Major, 157
- Hierakonpolis, The dogs of, 49, 193
- Hieroglyph of dogs, 53
- Highland collies, J. Thomas Gray on, 267
- "High Legh Blarney," Mr. Cooke's retriever, 372
- Highgate, James I hunting at, 108
- "Hill and River Classics," Dogs mentioned in the Chinese, 60
- Hill's, Wolf-dog cross, Mr. W. S., 21
- Hindoos, The dog demon of the, 42
- Hindustan, The dogs of, 36
- Hines, Mr., On "Scotch" terriers, 426
- Hinton, Mr., 15
- Hinks, James, 524, 529, 548, 549, 550, 551
- Hippocrates, 82
- "Hist. Nat. des Indes," Dogs described in the (1597), 31, 35
- "Histoires prodigieuses," Dog stories from, 49
- "Historical Meditations" (1621), The "poure foule" story from, 503
- History of Ireland by Walter Harris, Irish dogs in the, 216
- History of Northumberland, Mackenzie's description of blood-hounds in, 488
- "Hitchem," Piper Allan's, 440, 441
- Hoary Aguara dog, The, 29
- Hobson's "Chummie," 136
- Hock-sinewing, The operation of, 98
- Hodgkin, Dr., on a dingo and fox, 21
- Hodgson, on the Indian wild dog, \* 27  
Brian, on the Thibet mastiff, 588  
The "Dents" of Mr., 171
- Hogan, on the Irish wolfhound, The Rev. E., 224
- Holinshead Chronicle, Greyhounds in the, 202
- Holland Hibbert, The Hon., 370  
Pomeranians kept in, 150
- Holland's, Mr., Name leads to a mistake, 447
- Holmes, Mr. W. F., 157
- Ho-nei's daughter, The "dog" used in the cure of Governor, 616
- "Honest William," Miss Richards', 182
- "Honeywood," The greyhound, 176, 181
- Hong-Kong, Chows at, 623
- Hood, Thomas, on the setter, 330
- Hook, W. C., and the Boston terrier stud book, 546
- Hooper, Robert C., "Judge," 546
- Hopkins, "Dogs" in the work of Matthew, 42
- Hopkinson's, Mr., Ch. "Rugg av Glitre," 157
- Horlock on the setter "Kent," Letter from Mr., 339
- Horse baiting, Dogs used in, 103
- Horse v. greyhound race at Doncaster, 170
- "Horton Max," The Labrador retriever, 371
- Hospice, Idstone visits the, 592
- Hound, The word, 3
- Hounds in "A Midsummer Night's Dream," The, 93  
Kibble, 101  
Negroes given to, 487  
Wild dog hunted by, 16
- House dog, The, 90, 91, 121, 252  
dogs in Turkey (1662), 37
- Howel, King, 95, 212
- Howell (1660), Dictionary, word "pug," 556
- Howling of dogs at breeding season, 12  
at night, 33
- Hoxing, Hozing, The operation of, 98
- Hu, Mr. Shenham, 8
- "Huddersfield Ben," The Yorkshire terrier, 476
- Hudson, W., on Azara's dog, 28
- Hughes-Hughes, Mr., writes on the St. Bernard, 602
- Hughes in his travels in Greece, Adventure with sheep-dogs of, 263
- Huguls, The dog victim of the, 40
- Hull, Dog whipping days at, 120
- Hunter, J., on payments made to wolf hunters, 99
- Hunting at Highgate, James I, 108  
by sight and scent, Rawdon B. Lee on, 162  
F. Osborn describes James I's love of, 107  
"Music in the various ways of, 398
- Hunting establishments, 111  
T. D. Hardy on, 99
- Huntly, Idstone describes the terrier of the Marquis of, 408
- "Huntsman," The Sealyham, 474
- Huron Indians, The dog sacrifices of the, 39
- Hutchinson's, Captain, Irish setter, "Bob," 340
- Hutton, Mr. Justice, on St. Bernards, 606
- Hyena dog, The, 30
- ICELANDIC dogs, 81, 104, 124, 133, 142
- Ides describes sledge dogs, Everard Ysbrants, 146
- Idstone, 222, 409, 417  
account of St. Bernard, 589  
book, "The Dog," 578  
bull-terrier, "Bob," 553  
describes the Marquis of Huntly's terrier, 408  
letter on Newfoundlands, 576  
letter on terriers, 405  
on bull terriers, 552  
on clumbers, 314  
on the collie, 272  
on curly-coated retrievers, 366  
on Dalmatians, 248  
on English terriers, 386  
on Gordon setters, 350  
on Italian greyhounds, 189  
on Maltese, 633  
on Newfoundlands, 574  
on pointers, 357  
on poodles, 300  
on the pug, 559  
on "smooth or hairy-coated retrievers," 364  
on the Truffle dog, 301  
retrievers other than black, 366  
the owner of "Kent," 337  
visits the Hospice, 592
- Ilchester's, Lord, golden retrievers, 376
- Illustrations of dogs, Early, 3
- Imperial Court, Pekinese of the, 622
- Imperial Kennels show at Islington, 243
- Importance of sex attraction, The, 24
- Incas, The dogs of, described by Elliot Coves, 23
- Incidents at Bulldog Shows, Some amusing, 537
- "Index," on Newfoundlands, 575, 576

- India, The spotted dog of, 247  
 Indian Archipelago Journal, The, 1  
 dogs, A letter to the "Stock-keeper" on, 36  
 hare dog at the Zoological Gardens, The, 33  
 Hodgson on the, 27  
 wild dog, Hamilton on the, 27  
 Indians, The dogs of the N.W., 15  
 of the Great Bear Lake, The dogs of, 33  
 their opinions on dogs and crocodiles, 1  
 Indra's mercy, 40  
 Influence of colour, The, 6, 55, 59, 62  
 of different types, The, 6  
 on dogs of education, 5  
 Informer, "A dog as an, 95  
 Ingram, K. S., on St. Bernard dogs, 611  
 Inman, Dr. George, 610, 611  
 Insect attacks prevented by dog flesh, 616  
 Instructions issued to constables, 108  
 Insu, 3  
 Interbreeding, What it means, 21  
 "Interloper" on Newfoundlands, 575  
 International Congress, The, 595  
 Ireland, First description of the shaggy-haired dog in, 212  
 Irish wolf-hounds mentioned in Tour in, 217  
 S. T. Mercier owns the only schipperkes in, 481  
 Water-spaniels in, 379  
 "Irish bulldogs," 92  
 Irish dogs and their fleetness, 212  
 "Bob," Captain Hutchinson's, 340  
 Campion on, 214  
 greyhounds, 105, 125  
 in the History of Ireland, by Walter Harris, 216  
 Kennel Club Show, First Irish wolfhound class, 223  
 Pennant on, 217  
 setters, Black setters from, 348  
 setter, The, 11, 334, 341, 342, 348  
 Irish terrier, The, 458, 471  
 A poem on, 459  
 at Tipperary, 458  
 Club, The, 462  
 class at Dublin Show, 458  
 Dalziel attacks, 465, 466  
 Dalziel on, 462, 463  
 Description of their points, 460  
 from the Battersea Dogs' Home, The, 466  
 incident of Mr. Murless, The, 466  
 "Killiney Boy," The, 467  
 "Mixer," Mr. Bolton Wood's, 467  
 Mr. W. G. Merry supports his findings on, 460  
 points, Ridgway gives, 460  
 Ridgway on, 458  
 Shaw on, 466  
 Strange pedigrees, 459
- Irish water-spaniel, Mr. McCarthy's  
 "Boatswain," 381, 383  
 described, Mr. Justin McCarthy's, 379, 380, 381  
 Probable value of the bloodhound, 380  
 Stonehenge gives his experiences of, 381  
 Stonehenge on, 379, 380  
 The, 311, 374, 378, 574  
 Walsh gives points of the, 382  
 Youatt on, 378  
 Irish wolf-dog, The, 106  
 A. B. Lambert on, 217  
 Christopher Wase, "Gent," mentions the, 106  
 Dr. R. James on the, 216  
 Letters from Dorothy Osborne on, 215  
 mentioned in Dr. James' "Treatise on Canine Madness," 216  
 mentioned in "Tour in Ireland," 217  
 Irish wolfhound, 210  
 A letter from "Othello" on, 37  
 "Aquarius" on, 228  
 Club, The, 220  
 Dalziel on, 222  
 Letters on, 225  
 Mr. W. G. Hickman's letters on, 230-241  
 of Lord Altamont, The, 217  
 Ossianic literature on, 211  
 Richardson on, 213  
 the property of Lord Caledon, 222  
 The Rev. E. Hogan on the, 224  
 The story of "Gelert," the, 223  
 with a nose for kings, 219  
 Iroquois, The white dog sacrifice of the, 7  
 Island, Newfoundlands described from the, 575  
 Islands, The Kurile, 134  
 Isle of Dogs, The, 164  
 Islington, The Imperial Kennel Show at, 243  
 Isolation on varieties, The result of, 6  
 Issoire, Fossil dogs found at, 27  
 Italian greyhound, 97, 128, 188, 390  
 centre at Edinburgh, 190  
 Idstone on, 189  
 King Lobengula and the, 191  
 "Molly," The, 190  
 Shaw on, 190  
 Stonehenge on, 189  
 Taplin on, 188  
 Italy, Mrs. Hester Piozzi's visit to, 557  
 spotted dogs of, 87, 246  
 "Ivor Caradoc," the Sealyham, 474
- "JACK," Jemmy Shaw's famous terrier, 548  
 Jackal and dog crosses, 17, 23  
 Jackson, in his "Frozen North," describes the Samoyeds, 134
- Jacob, Giles, on terriers, 399  
 "Jacobi Warelli—De Hibernia and Antiquitibus," 215  
 Jacobs, T., 320, 328  
 James, Dr., Mentions Irish wolf-dog in his "Treatise on Canine Madness," 216  
 James I., 98, 102, 106, 107, 108, 202, 503  
 Hunting at Highgate, 108  
 Letter to Anne, 203  
 love of hunting, F. Osborn describes, 107  
 stay with the Earl of Arundel, 108  
 James II, 202  
 James on the Irish wolf-dog, Dr. R., 216  
 J. T., on Borzois, 241  
 January, The killing of a white dog in, 7  
 Japan, Dogs in, 21, 29, 40  
 British breeds introduced, 625  
 Dog superstitions of, 627  
 Dog worship in, 625  
 Greyhounds not in, 626  
 Kämpfer on dogs in, 625  
 The mountain dog of, 627  
 Japanese and Chinese intercourse, 618  
 Japanese dogs, 624  
 described by Captain Brinkley, 627  
 Lap-dog breeding by, 626, 627  
 Spaniel Club, The, 621  
 spaniels, The, 10, 15, 16  
 "Jarmara," The "familiar," 42  
 Jealousy of dogs, The, 11  
 "Jeittees" on dog of the pile dwellings 14  
 Jesse, An astonishing story from, 219  
 Jesse on pointers, 356  
 Jewish people and dogs, The, 56-58  
 "Jewell" killed by Queen Anne, 108  
 Jezebel, 56  
 Jobling's, J., "Dandy," The first setter to win a prize, 7  
 "Jock," Shaw describes, 412  
 Jockeys and greyhounds, Newmarket, 172  
 "Jowler," The story of the King's dog, 108  
 Johnson, Dr., on deerhounds, 203  
 Johnson's, Sir F., terrier "Topper," 418  
 Jones' adventure, The Rev. Edmund, 42  
 Journal readers, Fox terriers selected by, 415  
 Juhakir family and the dogs, The, 140  
 "Judge," Mr. Robert C. Hook as, 546  
 Jukar, The use of a dog to prevent misfortune by the Bhotiyas of, 39



Jukes on Newfoundland dogs, 571  
Julius Africanus, 64  
"Jupiter," The greyhound, 168

**K**EMPFER on dogs in Japan, 625

Kalangs and dog worship, The, 41  
Kalmoutzky, Mr., and Borzois, 244  
Kamchatka, 2, 47, 134, 140, 141, 142

The dog causes earthquakes in, 2  
Kane and his dogs, 137, 138

Kansas Indians' dog war offering, The, 46

"Karfas," Ch. Samoyed, 144

"Katie," The Yorkshire terrier, 476

Kay's coachman, A Newfoundland saves Mrs., 568

Keeper shot by the Archbishop of Canterbury, 108

Keeper shot, Lord Zouch's, 108

Keeping a royal dog, Manor of Bericote presented for, 99

Keeshond, The, 145

"Bartel van Zaandam," The, 160 points, 160

the variety, 159

Kempton Park, Coursing meets at, 179

Kenmare, Lord, 468

Kennel Club, The formation of the, 8

Regulations as to the preparation of dogs for exhibition, 750

Stud Book," "The (1874), 8

Deerhounds in, 207

Sheep-dogs and collies in, 273

Kennel Club's classification, 132, **707**

"Kent" The, Gordon setter, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 345, 350, 351

Idstone, The owner of, 337

Keridge, Thomas, Requires dogs, 105

Ker, Lady Innes, 243

Kerr, An account of dog varieties by Robert, 122

Kerry blue terriers, **468**

Kibble hounds, 101

Kill at Clemmell, The, 171

"Killiney Boy," The Irish terrier, 467

Killing dogs at Dahomey, 39

of a white dog in January, The, 7

"Killing the dog" at Verdun, 41

King, Captain P. P., The Colpeo obtained by, 29

Edgar, A law of the time of, 95

hunting at Clarendon, The, 100

James, The "Sweet hairte" letter of, 109

John, 98, 99, 100

Mr. R. J., on mythical dogs, 44

of Scotland, Edward Balliol, 182

"King," The Elkhound, Ch., 157

"King Charles" spaniel, The, 311, 391, 620, **629**, 635

"King Dick," The bulldog, 525, 526, 529

and the death of Mrs. Lamphier, 526

"King Orry," The bulldog, 539

King's dog "Ball," The, 101

"Cupid," The, 111

"Cutte," A payment made for the recovery of the, 101

"Jowler," The story of the, 108

lost at Waltham, The, 101

The value of a, 96

"King's Son," the St. Bernard, The, 610, 612

Kings, The Irish wolfhound with a nose for, 219

Kingston, The dog of the thieves near, 80

believed to be one of the earliest breeders of pointers, The Duke of, 354

Kircher, Athanasius; mentions Chinese dogs, 619

Kitchen middens, Remains of dogs in Danish, 13

"Kitmer, The hound of seven sleepers," 45

Knight, Mr., on Airedales, 471

"Knight's Weekly Volume," The dog in, 4, 129

Kohl mentions the Ettrick Shepherd, 265

on sheep-dogs of Scotland, 265

on sheep-dogs in South Russia, 264

"Kozei," which scratching the fleas or shaking the snow off its back causes earthquakes, 2

Krachenninkow, S. P., 2

Kraemer, Professor H., 14, 15, 588

Kratschmier, Professor, On the *Thous anthus*, 21

Krehl, Mr. George, 414, 465, 466, 482, 545, 606

Kunopædia, The, 333

Kurile Islands, The, 134

Kush, Dog in the tributes of, 50

## **L. ANGLICUS, 11**

Labrador, 572, 574, 577, 585

Labrador dogs, 362, 363, 368, 565

"Banchory Bolo," The, 370

Club, The, 370

Dogs on the coast of, 570

"Horton Max," The, 371

retriever, The, **370**, 380

spaniel, The, 572

The Earl of Lonsdale's letter on, 371

Ladies' pointer, The, 354

Year at Waterloo, The, 179

Ladoga dog, The, 13, 14

Lake dwellings in Switzerland, Dogs of the, 13

Lambert, A. B., on Irish wolfdogs, 217, 218, 228

Lambert's, Daniel, Pointers, 357

Lamphier, "King Dick" and the death of Mr., 526

Mr. Jacob, 525, 526, 528, 529

Lanarius, The (butcher's dog) (1570), 80

Land held at Upminster, Essex, for keeping dogs, 100

held at Wodeham Mortimer, 100

held for looking after royal dogs, Thomas Blount on, 99, 100

Landseer and Mr. Jacob Bell, 498

Landseer's "English terrier," 423

Newfoundland, 575

Lang, Herr Gustav, on Great Danes, 255

Langle, The visit to Switzerland of the Marquis, 589

Langley, Edmund de, 68

Langton-Dennis, Mrs., 153

Lap-dog breeding by Japanese, 626, 627

dogs of China, The, 613

"Lapis," Mr. W. Arkwright's, 314

Lapithos, The Maltese at the banquet of, 631

Laplanders, and the dog which ate the sacrificial bone, 42

Lapland dogs, Regnard and, 147

La Touche family, The setters, 343

Latin-English Dictionary, Dogs in Brother Galfridus', 501

Lauder, The St. Bernard "Bass" of Sir Thomas, 590

Laufer, Mr. B., 613, 624, 627

Laverack, Mr. E., 345-347 strain difficulty, A, 349

Law of the time of King Edgar, A, 95

"Lawing" dogs, Forest fines *re*, 97

Laws of Canute, The, 97

of King Alfred, The, 95

on greyhounds, Canute's, 161, 162

Lawing, The operation of, 98

Leasowe Castle dog, The, 589

Leatham, The noted Dandie Dinmont terriers of Mr. G. A., 445

Lee, Mr. Rawdon B., 209, 224, 322, 327, 349, 350

classification, 132

on Airedales 472

on Bedlington's, 452

on bloodhounds, 490

on bulldogs, 516

on Chinese dogs, 623

on dachshunds, 396

on field spaniels, 327, 328

on hunting by sight and scent, 162

on Manchester terriers, 385

on mastiffs, 508

on poodles, 302

on Scottish terriers, 428

on Welsh terriers, 454

on West Highland white terriers, 437

- Lee, The story of a Gordon setter by Mr. Rawdon B., 352
- Legacy, Queen Anne's "dead dogge," 108
- Legend of Maisne Hellequin, The, 44
- of the Hart's horn tree, The, 182
- Legge's Chinese classic perhaps explains the use of chows as food, 622
- Legh, Col. H. Cornwall, 371, 372
- Lennox, Lady A. Gordon, 621
- Leonberg dog, The, 585
- Letter, A curious, 3
- from Bourgelat on mastiff-wolf cross, 19
- from Boyle's work, A, 2
- from "Cecil" on terriers, A, 405
- from Dorothy Osborne on Irish Wolf-dogs, 215
- from General Saris, An amusing, 625
- from "Othello" on Irish wolf-hounds, A, 37
- from Rowland White in the Sidney papers, A, 102
- from Secretary Coke, A, 110
- from Sir Walter Scott, "Terry," 444
- from Viscount Wentworth, A, 110
- Greyhounds in Viscount Falkland's, 214
- Mr. William Hann's, 2
- XIXth Dynasty, Translation by Dr. Birch, 3
- of Sir Francis Cottington, The, 110
- of the XIXth Dynasty, A, 3
- of William Fawnte, The, 106
- on Dandie Dinmonts, Dr. Charles Stuart's, 442
- on Irish wolfhounds, 225
- on Irish wolfhounds, Mr. W. G. Hickman's, 230-241
- on Labradors, The Earl of Lonsdale's, 371
- on Newfoundlands, Idstone's, 576
- on retrievers, Mr. Shirley's, 372
- on setters, John Walker's, 343
- on the setter "Kent," Mr. Horlock's, 339
- Prestwick Eaton's, 110
- to Anne, James I's, 203
- to Gesner (butchers' dogs), Dr. Caius', 517
- to G. Wellingham of St. Swithen's Lane, 110
- to Mr. Oldenburg, The dog and the ague, 2
- to "Stock-keeper," The St. Bernard, 602
- to the "Field," The Rev. J. C. Macdona's, 607
- to the "Times" on the "wickedness of keeping dogs" (1796), 116
- The Skye terrier, 435
- Licence, The Dog, 112
- Life-saving competition, The Bedlington in the, 452
- Lindsay, Sir David, on "grey-hounds," 162
- Linnaeus, The bulldog of, 517
- classification of, 122
- mastiff of, 506
- the sheep-dog, 271
- Linsay, Robert, leads to a false idea, The work of, 203
- Lion baiting, Dogs used in, 103
- Lions and Pekinese, 622
- Lion dog, The, 124, 618
- List of Waterloo Cup winners, A, 185
- "Literary Expositor," Dog notes in the Chinese, 60
- Lithuanian dogs (Caius), The, 81
- Litter, The number of puppies in a, 12
- Little Danish dog, The, 558
- dogs, The ball of," 303
- "Live Stock Journal, The," 424, 452, 458, 459, 460
- Liverpool, Dogs sent to Smithfield Market from, 112
- Coursing at, 177
- Show, The Great Dane class fiasco at the 1886, 260
- "Lives of the Veteripants and Cliffords," Hart's horn tree in the, 183
- "Livre de Chasse" (1387), The, 306
- Llewellyn, 345, 350
- Prince of Wales, "Gelert," The mythical story of, 223
- Lloyd, H. S., Mr., 326
- "Lobelia," The greyhound, 179, 180
- Southport church bells and, 179
- "Lobengula," The Italian grey-hounds and King, 191
- Long-faced dogs of Egypt, The, 3
- "Long Span," The greyhound, 178
- Long-tailed dogs of Egypt, The, 3
- Lonsdale, A letter on Labradors from the Earl of, 371
- Lonicer (1582), Illustrations of dogs by J. A., 71
- Terriers purchased for the Earl of, 421
- "Longspan" wins the Waterloo Cup, 181
- "Looty," The Pekinese, 619
- "Lord Tom Noddy of Broadway," The famous pug, 564
- Lort, Mr. 190, 368, 428
- Lovelace, Lord, And the forest court, 110
- Low, Professor, on jackals, 23
- on the dingo, 26
- on wolves, 12
- "Luath XI," The bloodhound, 496
- Lukey, Mr., Breeder of Maltese, 632
- Lukey's, Mr., Mastiffs, 509, 510, 512
- Lumholz on the dingo, Dr. Carl, 25
- Luttrigen pile dwellings, The dog of the, 14
- Lycaon*, The, 11
- pictus*, 30
- Lydderker on wolves, 12
- Lyme Hall mastiffs, The, 508, 509
- Lyons, Captain, 16
- "Lyris," The poodle, 302
- Lytton, The Hon. Mrs. Neville, 630
- "M. A." Purchases a Bedlington terrier, 449
- MacCulloch's story of Skye terriers, 430
- Macdona, The Rev. J. C., 441, 442, 443, 590, 592, 593, 595, 606, 608, 610, 611
- J. C., Letter to the "Field," 607
- Macdonald, 100 guineas refused for "Molly" by Mr., 190
- Macedonia, The "deerhounds" of, 204
- Mackenzie, Hare Indian dogs on the bank of the, 33
- in his history of Northumberland describes a pack of blood-hounds, 488
- Mackie's Scottish terrier dogs, Measurements of Capt., 428
- sees Poltalloch terriers, 436
- visits Scotland, 427
- Macnamara, The duel over their Newfoundlands between Colonel Montgomery and Captain, 568
- The Old Bailey trial of, 569
- Macneil, Sir J., 204, 208
- Mad dog in the corn, The, 41
- Marduk destroys the, 55
- Surfet gives ways of prevention, 85
- "Madman," The bull-terrier, 548, 549, 550, 551
- Magic and colour, 6, 55
- Dog's flesh and, 45
- Maidstone water trial, The, 582
- Maisne Hellequin, The legend of, 44
- "Maison Rustique," The colour of dogs, 7
- "terriers," 398
- "Major," The greyhound, 168, 169, 170
- The pointer, 357
- Malay wild dog, The, 27
- Malcolm's, The Poltalloch terriers of, 436, 437
- Malefactors to dogs, The Great Mogul throws, 105
- Maltese, The, 78, 104, 556, 630
- Ælian on, 632
- A note on, by Mr. A. B. Cook, 630
- at the banquet of Lapithos, The, 631
- Atemidorus on the, 631
- from the "Scholar in Servitude," The, 631
- Greek anthology on the, 631
- Guillet de Saint-George on, 632



- Maltese, How a Whitechapel dealer sold, 633  
in Cairn, Suggested, 430  
Louis de Boisgeline on, 630  
Mr. Lukey, breeder of, 632  
of Aldrovandus, The, 630  
Plinius secundus on, 631  
"Psyche" the, 632  
Richardson on, 632  
Stonehenge on, 632  
Strabo on, 632  
Topsell on, 632  
Walsh gives points of the, 634
- Malton, Coursing at, 171, 172
- Man, The wolf and the, 12
- Management, \*Early hunt, 85
- Manchester, 106, 399, 402  
dogs of, 91  
Rawdon B. Lee, on, 385  
relationship to dachshund, 385  
Show, Pomeranians at, 154  
terrier, 15, 385, 635
- Man *v.* bulldog fight, The, 520
- Mandatorius breed, The, 80
- Manor held by Bertram de Crioe, A, 100
- Manwood on the laws of the forest, John, 97, 98
- "Marble blew," Abraham Fleming on dog, 246
- Marduk destroys the mad dog, 55
- Marie, Late Queen of the Belgians, interest in Griffons, 634
- Marjette, 50
- Marjoribanks', The Hon. Dudley, agent sent to Russia, 377  
golden retrievers, 376, 377
- Markham Gervase, 71, 164  
advises on retrieving (1621), 297  
on greyhounds, 161, 173  
on spaniels, 307  
on "Water dogges," 295
- Marlborough, Spaniels of the Duke of, 308, 310
- Marples, Mr. Theo., on Pomeranians, 151  
on the pug, 561, 562  
on spaniels (field), 329
- Marquis de Spontin on dog and wolf cross, The, 18
- "Mars," The Ch. Pomeranian, 152
- Marsh, Mrs. Taylor, 294  
The dog whippers', 119
- Marshall, Mr. R., on Yorkshire terriers, 481
- Martial mentions "a greyhound," 92
- Martin, Mr. W. C. L., 4, 25, 38, 129, 219  
describes a Skye terrier hunt, 432  
his classification, 129  
on the St. Bernard, 588  
on the wolf-dog, 565
- Mary gives for a little spanyell fifteen shillings, Queen, 101
- Mason, Mr. W. E. sells "Southport Perfection," 278
- "Master McGrath," 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181
- "Master of Game," The, 68, 306, 500
- Mastie "described by Barnaby Googe, "The, 90, 502  
"Mastif" of the "Boke of St. Alban's," The, 500
- Mastiff and the children, The, 104  
breeding, Bloodhounds used in, 510  
Girl saved by, 514  
Henry More (1653) and the decreed use of the, 504  
in "Faërie Queene," The, 106  
in Turkey (1662), 37  
kennels, Dr. Gordon Stables visits, 514  
Linnæus', 506  
mentioned in the "Antidote against Atheisme," The, 504  
of the forty-third regiment, 508  
Spencer on the, 500  
story in the "Gentleman's Magazine," The, 506  
The Hon. Peter Bold of Bold's, 504  
The priest and his, 514  
The Thibet, 15, 16, 21, 499, 501, 588, 617  
"Turk," The Minister of Newland's, 504
- Mastiffs, 90, 96, 98, 101, 103, 105, 106, 110, 118, 121, 128, 216, 498, 567  
Abraham Fleming on, 500  
Assyrian, 501  
Augustin Niphus on, 83  
Bewick on, 506, 507  
Captain Garnier on, 509, 510, 512  
Conrad Heresbach on, 70, 90  
Cotgrave on, 500  
Dalziel on, 512  
Dr. Caius on, 502  
Du Fouilloux on, 500  
Edwards on, 507  
John Fitz-Hugh instructed to obtain, 99  
John Gay on, 505, 506  
mentioned by Christopher Columbus, 502  
Mr. Lukey's, 509, 510, 512  
of Aldrovandus, The, 502  
of Assurbanipal, 55  
of Cirino, The, 502  
on Roman pottery, 502  
on the Bayeux tapestry, The, 502  
Oppian on, 499  
Rawdon B. Lee on, 508  
Richardson on, 508  
Stonehenge on, 507, 508, 510  
Taplin on, 507  
The Lyme Hall, 508, 509  
The Old English, 505  
The Thibet, 15, 16, 21  
The word, 499, 507  
The word "bulldog" used instead of, 517  
used to make bulldogs (Edwards), 519  
Walsh on, 509  
weight of earlier dogs, 515  
Welsh laws on the, 500
- Mastiff, from the Chinese, 58  
wolf-cross, Lord Pembroke, 19
- Mâtin, The, described by Col. H. Smith, 253  
"Mawddy Nonsuch," The Welsh terrier, 455
- Mayster of Game on greyhounds, The, 173, 175
- M'Carthy's Irish water-spaniels, Mr. Justin, 379, 380, 381  
Irish water-spaniel, "Boatswain," 381, 383
- McClintock and sledge dogs, 137, 138
- McCoy, Professor, on the dingo, 25, 26
- McGregor, J., Newfoundlands described by, 570
- "McGrath," Queen Victoria and, 178
- Measurements of prehistoric and modern dogs, Anutschin's, 13, 14
- Medicine, The use of dog in, 61  
"Meersbrook," The terrier, 421
- Megson, Mr. A. H., 279
- Meigle, The sculptured stones of, 204
- Meissner on Babylonian and Assyrian dog lore, 54
- Mellor, The Rev. W. J., on the fox-terrier, 408
- Members, The St. Bernard standard proposed by two, 597
- Mental influence on shape, colouring, etc., 15
- Mentions of dogs, Ovid's occasional, 66
- Mercier, S. T., owns the only schipperkes in Ireland, 481
- Merolla describes wild dogs in the Congo, 32
- Merrick on Scottish terriers, 423, 424
- Merry, W. G., the judge, Irish terriers, supports his findings, 460
- Metropolitan Police Act, The, 112  
Streets Act, The, 113
- Mexico, The alco from, 35  
The Chihuahua of, 636
- Meyrick, 222, 254  
on poodles, 300
- Middendorf compares prehistoric and modern dogs, 14, 15
- Middleham, The dog whipper of, 119
- Midsummer Night's Dream," The hounds in "A, 93
- Minister of Newland's mastiff, "Turk," The, 504
- Miocene, lower, 13  
upper, 12, 21
- "Mischief" *v.* "Young Dolly," The Bulldog fight, 538
- "Miss Glendine," The greyhound, 177, 180
- "Misterton," The greyhound, 176

- "Misty Island of Skye," Terriers in the, 430  
 "Mite," The Pomeranian, 152  
 Mivart, 10, 17, 21, 23, 24, 25, 27, 28, 29, 30  
 "Mixer," The Irish terrier, Mr. Bolton Wood's, 467  
 "Model," The famous poodle, 305  
 Modern dogs, Middendorf compares prehistoric and, 14, 15  
 Mogul throws malefactors to dogs, The Great, 105  
 Molina, The Colpeo described by the Abbé, 29  
 "Molly," The Italian greyhound, 190  
 Mr. Macdonald refuses 100 guineas for, 190  
 "Monarque," The St. Bernard, 593, 611  
 Money left for bull baiting, 4, 519  
 Mongewell, The reputed dog-fox cross of, 17  
 Mongrels, The Artois, 558  
 Dr. Caius on, 81  
 "Monk of Furness," The setter, 349  
 "Monk," The St. Bernard dog, 591  
 Monkey and bulldog fight, The, 520  
 Monks of Reading granted an exemption, The, 98  
 Monmouthshire, Payment for dogs in, 99  
 Monro, Sir David, 431  
 Montargis," The old story of the "Dog of, 45  
 Montgomery, The Newfoundland duel between Captain Macnamara and Col., 488  
 Moore, Dr. Bond, 368  
 Moore-Brabazon, Col., J. T. C., M.C., M.P., 291  
 Moorhouse's, Miss M., poodles, 305  
 More, Henry (1653) and the decreed use of the mastiff, 504  
 Beverley Church falls in, Mention by Sir Thomas, 102  
 Morgan, Jack, 402, 409, 410, 412  
 L. H., on the white dog sacrifice, 7  
 Lord, 180  
 Morrison, James B., judges "Scotch terriers," 423, 425, 426  
 strain, Deerhounds of, 208  
 Mountain dog of Japan, The, 627  
 origin, Dogs of, 21  
 Moura, J., 6  
 Muffs, Dog skin, 5  
 Mummies, Dog, 49, 50  
 Munday, Peter, on feral dogs of St. Helena, 38  
 Mundell, Q. C., Mr., 526  
 Mungo Park, Chinese dogs described by, 499  
 Murchison, Mr., 409, 414, 606  
 Murless, The Irish terrier incident of Mr., 466  
 Murray, The Hon. E., on sheep-dogs in the Pyrenees, 264  
 Museum, Prehistoric dog in the Natural History, 13  
 Music on dogs, The effect of, 12  
 "Music in the various ways of hunting," 398  
 Muzzles, Payment made for, 101  
 Mycenæan period, The spotted dog of the, 247  
 Mystery of Oppian, The, 66  
 Mythical dogs, Mr. R. J. King on, 44  
 Mythology, Greyhound of, 164  
 NAHAR Hu, The dogs of, 3  
 "Nailor," The Bedlington, 452  
 Naples, The boarhound of the King of, 253  
 Nash, The Pomeranian of Mr. George, 151  
 on the dogs in St. Paul's Cathedral, Thomas, 117  
 National Coursing Club, The, 176, 177  
 Dog Club, The, 8  
 Dog Show Society, The, 7  
 Natolia, The dogs of, 22  
 Naumann's discoveries of prehistoric dog remains, 14  
 Navarette and the Camucones, 1  
 at Santiago, 1  
 Fernandez, on dog-eating in China, 618  
 his second mission, 1  
 Negroes given to hounds, 487  
 Nehring's opinion on the dingo, Dr., 25  
 Nemesianus on dogs, 92, 94  
 Neolithic barrow dog, The, 13  
 period dog skulls, 14  
 Nets, The importance of making a dog "set" when using, 4  
 Netting with dogs (1570), 77  
 Nevill, The bloodhounds of Mr., 492  
 Newbiggin-by-Sea, The rescue at, 577  
 New Caledonia, The dogs of the Indians of, 34  
 Newcastle Dog Show, The, 7  
 Her Grace the Duchess of, 9  
 family, Spaniels of the, 311, 312, 318  
 Newcastle's, The Duchess of, terriers, 421  
 Newfoundland, The Pomeranian compared with, 2  
 and the Captain's pocket-book, The, 566  
 and the wreck at Yarmouth, The, 566  
 Capt. Richard Whitbourne and (1620), 565  
 "Cato," The, 576, 577  
 Charles Dickens' story of the, 586  
 Club, The, 586  
 "Commodore," The black, 583  
 dog, The, 32, 310, 315, 362, 374, 380, 565 (see also Labrador)  
 Newfoundland, duel, The, 569  
 Edwards, Governor of, and the dogs, 567  
 Esquimaux type, 565  
 fishing, 571  
 "Gentleman's" bathing adventure with his, 571  
 George Cartwright visits, 566  
 Halton and Harvey on the, 585  
 in the Nymph and Cleopatra action, The, 567  
 Jukes on, 571  
 Landseer's, 575  
 Major Robert Rogers visits, 566  
 No mention of, by John Cabot, 565  
 "Person of Quality," on, 566  
 points, Walsh gives, 583  
 Robert Steele visits, 569  
 saves Mrs. Kay's coachman, A, 568  
 "Theodore Nero," The, 578, 579, 580, 581, 582, 583  
 The Rev. Charles Pedley on the dogs in, 567  
 training, Dr. Gordon Stables on, 578  
 Newfoundlands, Bewick on, 566  
 Burns on (Twa Dogs), 585  
 Col. Smith on, 573  
 Dalziel on, 585  
 Edwards on, 567, 568  
 from the island described, 575  
 Haldane's, 568  
 Henry Reeks on, 576  
 Idstone's letter on, 576  
 "Index" on, 575, 576  
 Information on by the Rev. Anspach, 570  
 "Interloper" on, 575  
 J. McGregor describes, 570  
 kept on the Seine, The, 573  
 Richardson on, 572  
 Stonehenge on, 573, 574  
 Taplin on, 567, 568  
 The Rev. T. Pearce on, 574  
 Thomas Bell on, 570  
 "W. C." on, 576  
 Youatt on, 573  
 New Holland dog, The, 126  
 Newland mastiff "Turk," Alexander Pennycuik on the, 504  
 Newmarket Coursing Club, The, 168  
 jockeys and greyhounds, 172  
 The Ram Inn adventure, 167  
 Newton Abbot Kennel, Mr. Vicary of, 416  
 New York, Terriers in, 414  
 Zealand, Dogs of, 35  
 Nichols, John, 102, 108  
 Nicobar Island dog described by Col. Walter Campbell, 34  
 Night dog, The (1570), 77  
 "Nimble," Story of the sheep-dog, 280  
 Niphus, Augustin, on mastiffs, 83  
 Nismes, Dogs in the churches at, 119



- Nootka dog, The, 142  
 Norfolk retrievers, The, 369  
     spaniel, The, 311, 312, 313, 315, 316, 324  
     The Duke of, 164, 165, 177  
 Norfolk's, The Duke of, coursing  
     terrier, 183  
 North Africa, The Salukis of, 194  
     America Indian dog, The Scottish  
     terrier and the, 32  
     and West, terriers of the, 422  
     Borneo, Fiery dog folklore of, 1  
     Northumberland, The Duke of, and  
     Piper Allan, 440  
 Norwegian peasants, The bear dog  
     of the, 565  
 Notes by Sir James Franklin, 139  
 Nototherium found with dog re-  
     mains, 26  
 Noy appears, The Forest Court, Mr.  
     Attorney, 110  
 Number of puppies in a litter, The,  
     12  
 Nurse for spaniels, A, 311  
*Nyctereutes procyonoides*, The Ra-  
     coon dog, 29  
 Nymph and Cleopatra action, The  
     Newfoundland dog in the, 567
- "OBO," The spaniel, 317, 327  
     O'Connor's, Maurice, setters,  
     334  
 Odes, The Book of Chinese, 58, 60  
 "Odin," The wolf as an attendant  
     of, 12  
     The elkhound, 157, 158  
*Odin*, Lord John Hay, Captain of  
     the H.M.S., 619  
 "Offley Henry Drew," The  
     Pomeranian, 152  
 Oisin the son of Finn, 211  
 Olaus Magnus, Mention of dogs by,  
     263  
 Old Bailey trial of Captain Mac-  
     namara, The, 569  
     Cheshire Cheese, The, 538  
*Old Calabar's* opinion on setters,  
     347  
 Oldenburg, The dog and the ague,  
     A letter to Mr., 2  
 Old English Mastiff Club welcome,  
     The, 515  
     mastiffs, The, 505  
     setter, The, 333  
     sheep-dog Club, The, 268  
     sheep-dog described, The, 261,  
     268  
     sheep-dogs, Noted, 270  
     terriers, 454, 458, 472  
 "Old Jock," The fox-terrier, 409,  
     410, 411, 412, 419  
 "Old Moll," The setter, 345, 349  
 "Old Tartar," fox-terrier, 412  
 "Old Trap," The fox-terrier, 409  
 "Old Yeddie Jackson," 454  
 "Olive," The fox-terrier, 409, 414,  
     415
- Oppian on mastiffs, 499  
     The mystery of, 66  
 Orang Dongus, Whipping a black  
     dog, 1  
 Ordinance of Charles the Bold,  
     The terrier in the, 390  
 Orford, Lord, Taplin on, 166  
     The Earl of, 165, 166, 167, 168  
 Oriental greyhound, The, 125  
 Origin of Chinese dogs, Suggestions  
     on the, 616  
     of setting, The, 3  
     of the dog, Possible, 21  
 Orlando Furiosa, The dog in, 106  
 Ornaments, Egyptian dog, 54  
 O'Rorke, Mr. Trench, 9, 384  
 Osbaldeston, The greyhounds of  
     Major, 171  
 Osbaldiston on setters, 332  
 Osborn, James I's love of hunting,  
     described by F., 107  
 Osborne, Irish wolf-dogs, Letters  
     from Dorothy, 215  
 Ossianic literature on Irish wolf-  
     hounds, 211  
 "Othello," Indian dogs, A letter  
     from, 37  
 "Otter," The Scottish terrier, 425,  
     428  
 Ovid, only occasionally mentions  
     dogs, 66  
     on greyhounds, 163  
 Ownership of a dog, The, 95  
 Oxford Music Hall, Great Danes at  
     the, 260  
 Oxley, describes a dingo incident,  
     The Surveyor-general, New  
     South Wales, Mr., 25  
 Oxyrhynchus eat a dog, The, 49
- PADS, The hair between the, 11  
     Paget, Teaching a dog French,  
     The trial of John, 104  
 Palate, The colour of the, 10  
 Pampas, The crab-eating dog rare  
     on the, 28  
 "Panther," The bloodhound, 498  
 Pape arranges the first dog show,  
     Mr., 7  
 Papillon, The, 635  
     Bewick's, 636  
 "Parade Doggen," A variety of  
     Great Dane, The, 256  
 Paradise, The dog at the gate of, 1  
 Paris Dog Show, The first, 8  
 "Paris Garden" (Southwark), 102  
 "Paris," The retriever, 373  
 Parker, Mrs., 9, 153, 156  
 Parliamentary reports (Dog Tax),  
     116  
 Parry, Sir E., on sledge dogs, 134,  
     139  
 Parson, the farmer, and grey-  
     hounds, The, 172  
 Patagonia, The aboriginal dog of,  
     35  
 Paulinus on dogs, Christian Francis  
     (1677), 71
- Payment for dogs in Monmouth-  
     shire, 99  
     made for muzzles, 101  
     made to dog-keepers, G. Fitz-  
     Peter, 99  
     whipping dogs, Cheddar, Somers-  
     et, 117  
     whipping dogs, Forest Hill,  
     Oxford, 117  
     whipping dogs in Shropshire, 117  
     William and Richard Candevere,  
     100  
     wolf hunters in Hampshire, 99  
     wolf hunters, J. Hunter on, 99  
 "Peachem," 440, 449, 451  
 Pearce, The Rev. Thomas (see also  
     Idstone), 373, 417, 425, 509  
     on Newfoundlands, 574  
 Peary's preference in sledge dogs,  
     133  
 Peasant's dog, The value of a, 96  
 Peat dog found at Lake Buler, 14  
 Pedigree of "Ask 'Im II," The, 448  
     of "Breda Ford," the Irish  
     terrier, 464  
     of "Druid," The, 496  
 Pedigrees, Bulldog, In Vol. I.,  
     "Kennel Club Stud Book," 529  
 Pedler, J. H., of Leipzig, on dachs-  
     hunds, 392  
 Pedley on the dogs in Newfound-  
     land, The Rev. Charles, 567  
 "Peeler," The police dog, 572  
 "Peer Gynt," Sealyham, 474  
 Pekin Palace Dog Association, The,  
     621  
 Pekinese, 2, 10, 12, 129, 617, 635  
     and lions, 622  
     discovered by the allied forces,  
     619  
     Dr. Rennie's description, 620  
     "Looty," The, 619  
     of the Imperial Court, 622  
 Pembroke, The mastiff-wolf cross  
     of Lord, 19  
 Pennant, 72  
     bloodhound, 487, 490  
     classification, 128  
     on deerhounds, 203  
     on Irish greyhounds, 217  
 Pennycuik on the Newland mastiff  
     "Turk," Alexander, M.D., 504  
 Period of gestation, The, 12  
 "Pepper," The famous Bedlington,  
     452  
 Pepys at a bull baiting, 519  
 Persia, The dogs of, 22, 194, 199  
 "Person of Quality" on Newfound-  
     land dogs, A, 566  
 Peru, Dogs of the Incas of, 23  
 Peter Bold of Bold, Esq., The  
     mastiff of the Hon, 504  
 Peterchurch, Herefordshire, For  
     keeping dogs out of church  
     land at, 119  
 Petition of Elizabeth Cary, The, 111  
     to Sir Thomas Smith, The, 109  
 Pew, The dog, 119  
 Phantom dog, "R.A." and the, 43

- Philo-kuon's description of the Bulldog, 533  
 Phœbus, Gaston, "Livre de Chasse," 306  
 Physical differences of dogs, The, 15  
 Pickett, Mr. F. N., 291  
 Pickett, Thomas J., on Bedlington's, 449, 450, 452  
 Pierce, Mr. E. C., on Shetland sheep-dogs, 286, 287  
 "Pierce Penniless," 117  
 Pile dwellings, "Jeitteles" on the dog of the, 14  
 Luttrigen, The dog of the, 14  
 Pilpays fables, "Gelert" in, 45  
 Piozzi's, Mrs. Hester, visit to Italy, 557  
 Piper Allan, The Duke of Northumberland and, 440  
 "Piper," Notes on, 449  
 saves Mrs. Ainsley's baby, 453  
 Pit, A dog, 4  
 Pitscottie's History of Scotland, The, 201, 202  
 "Pixie," Mr. Lovell's dachshund, 394  
 Plays prohibited on Thursdays, 102  
 Plinius secundus, 67  
 on Maltese, 631  
 "Plinlimmon," The St. Bernard, 609  
 Pliocene, The, 12, 26, 27  
 Poe dog, The, 34  
 Poem on Irish terriers, A, 459  
 Poems of Salukis (A.D. 800), 199  
 Pointer, The, 125, 354  
 breeding, Col. Thornton's experiments with, 357  
 "Dash," Col. Thornton's, 356  
 "Major," The, 357  
 Mr. W. Arkwright on the, 354, 360  
 The Ladies', 354  
 "The modern English," 356  
 Pointers, Daniel Lambert's, 357  
 Edwards', 354  
 Idstone on, 357  
 Jesse on, 356  
 Richardson on, 355  
 Stonehenge on, 356  
 Taplin on, 354  
 The Duke of Kingston believed to be one of the earliest breeders of, 354  
 the name, 354  
 the Russian, 88  
 two stories of, 361  
 Walsh on, 360  
 Xenophon on, 354  
 Points of Irish terriers, Stonehenge gives, 460  
 The Spaniel Club allots, 314  
 Poland, buys a toy dog, The Queen of, 636  
 Police dog, "Peeler," The, 572  
 work, bloodhounds for, 493, 494  
 Poltalloch terriers, Captain Mackie sees, 436  
 Malcolm's, 436, 437  
 Polygar dog, The, 36  
 Pomeranian, The, 2, 12, 21, 86, 124, 140, 144, 146, 148, 150, 151, 155, 156, 557, 622, 630, 635  
 Ch. "Mars," The, 152  
 Ch. "Tina," The, 152  
 "Charlie," The, 150  
 "Mite," The, 152  
 Mr. George Nash and his, 151  
 "Offley Henry Drew," The, 152  
 Richardson on the, 148  
 show points, 156  
 Stonehenge on the, 148  
 Taplin on the, 146  
 Topsell on the, 144  
 type of sheep-dog, 263  
 Pomeranians and Samoyeds, Henry Seeborn on, 150  
 at L. K. A. Show (1897), 146  
 at the Crystal Palace (1893), 151  
 at the Manchester Show, 154  
 division of, 152  
 early Club meetings, 151  
 early shows, 154  
 Edwards on the, 147  
 extraordinary arrangement of classes, 154  
 famous dogs, 152  
 George Vancouver on, 146  
 heavy weights, 152  
 kept in Holland, 150  
 kept near Birmingham, 150  
 Miss Hamilton's, 155  
 Mr. Shaw on, 151  
 Mr. Theo. Marples on, 151  
 R. D. Blackmore on, 156  
 sharing honours, 155  
 weights of, 150  
 Pomotu Islands, belief in the first race of men turned into dogs, 1  
 "Pomyoleanian dog," Bardie's, 156  
 "Ponto," The setter, 345, 349  
 "Poodle," The use of the word, 630  
 Poodle Club, The, 304  
 "Lyris," The, 302  
 "Model," The famous, 305  
 Stonehenge on the, 300  
 Topsell on the, 88  
 Youatt's, 300  
 Poodles, 295, 302, 304, 315, 374, 430  
 amuse Queen Anne, 303  
 Idstone on, 300  
 Meyrick on, 300  
 Miss Moorhouse's, 305  
 Mrs. Crouch's, 305  
 Mrs. Graves', 304  
 performing at Sadler's Wells, 303  
 Rawdon B. Lee on, 302  
 suggested in Cairn terrier, 430  
 Poole, The King's Arms at, 574  
 Robert, and his advice on dogs and church, 118  
 The Rev. J. Gough, 119  
 Poole's, Mr. Domville, pack of terriers, 412  
 "Poor Pug" (1728), Gay's, 556  
 "Poore foule," "Bezerillo" the dog, and the, 503  
 Portal's, Mr. N., retriever, "Flapper," 370  
 Portsmouth water trial, 583  
 Postman killed by terriers, The story of the, 404  
 Pott, The appointment of Thomas, 107  
 Pottawatomes and the eclipse, The, 1  
 Potter's oven, The dog and the, 55  
 Powell, Mrs. George, 157  
 Prehistoric man, Domestication of wild dogs by, 26  
 A. Brinkmann, on, 15  
 dog and modern dog, Middendorf compares, 14, 15  
 in Siberia, the near relative to the, in the Natural History Museum, The, 13  
 remains, Naumann's discovery of, 14  
 Press gangs, The Dog Tax meaning the end of, 115  
 Prestwick Eaton letter, The, 517  
 Priest and his mastiff, The, 514  
 Prince Charles spaniels, 629  
 of Doom, The story of the, 53  
 Problem of the domesticated dog, The, 10  
 of varieties, The, 15, 22  
 Proceedings on Epsom Downs, A strange and disappointing, 170  
 Procoptodon, The, 26  
 "Psyche," The Maltese, 632  
 Publication, Camden Societies', 501  
 "Pudel," Fitzinger on the, 301  
 Pug, The, 10, 16, 124, 128, 501, 523, 555, 620  
 at law, 564  
 Club show, A, 564  
 Dalziel on the, 561  
 David Garrick mentions the, 556  
 frightened to death, 564  
 Idstone on the, 559  
 in Sheridan's dictionary, The, 557  
 in the Cuckolds-Haven, The, 556  
 known as "Carlins," The, 559  
 "Lord Tom Noddy of Broadway," The famous, 564  
 Mr. Theo. Marples on the, 561, 562  
 Stonehenge on the, 558, 559, 560  
 Taplin mentions the, 557  
 the word in Howell Dictionary (1660), 556  
 Thomas Bell on the, 558  
 Walsh on the, 560  
 "Pug dog," Advertisement in the "Daily Advertiser," 556  
 Bastard, 124  
 Pugs, Bewick on, 557  
 Col. Smith on, 558  
 Edwards on, 557  
 Edwards suggests used in bull-dogs, 519  
 in China, 556  
 King George III's, 560  
 popularity, Sir Roger Williams on the, 556  
 "Punch," 219



"Punch" and "Canine Castle," 523  
 Puppies in a litter, The number of, 12  
 "Puss," the bull-terrier, 548, 550  
 Pyrame, The, 124  
 Pyrenean sheep-dog, Queen Victoria's, 589  
 Pyrenees, The Hon. E. Murray on sheep-dogs in the, 264  
 Pythagoras, 41  
  
 "R. A." and the phantom-dog, 43  
 Rabbinical literature, 57  
 Raccoon dog, *Nyctereutes procyonoides*, The, 29  
 Radclyffe's terrier, Mr., 418, 424, 425  
 Rade on the Siberian wild dog, 27  
 Raffles on the worship of a red dog, 41  
 Railways on varieties, The influence of the, 6  
 Rain, Using a dog to stop, 40  
 Rainham, Norfolk, Whitaker born at, 91  
 Raio, Joanne, 215  
 Ram Inn adventure at Newmarket, The, 167  
 Ramsay's stories, Dean, 118  
 Ranelagh Club, Coursing at the, 192  
 Rank, Mr. J. V., 260  
 Raper, Mr., 421  
 Rawlins, Mrs. Foster, 446  
 Reading granted an exemption, The monks of, 98  
 Bull, A scene at, 519  
 Reason for difficulty of dog-fox cross, Possible, 21  
 Red dog, Raffles on the worship of the, 41  
 Redmond, Mr. Frank, 385, 401, 415, 416  
 Redmond's, Mr., "D'Orsay," 416  
 Reeks, Henry, on Newfoundlands, 576  
 Regarders of Forest, The, 98  
 Regnard and Lapland dogs, 147  
 Reinagle, 140, 319, 357  
 Relationships, Wolf and dog, 17  
 Rekhmara, The tomb of, 193  
 Religious rites, The dog in, 39  
 Remains of dogs in Danish kitchen middens, 13  
 of prehistoric dogs found at Terramara of Emilia, 14  
 Rengger and the Azara dog, 28  
 Rennie, D. F., visits China, describes the Pekinese dogs, 620  
 Reply, John Walker's, 343  
 Report of the Bulldog Club, The, 531  
 Request, Coachman Murray's strange, 111  
 Rescue at Newbiggin-by-Sea, The, 577  
 "Resiant," The Welsh terrier, 455

"Result," The fox-terrier, 416  
 Result of constant control, The, 5  
 on dogs of good feeding, 11  
 Retriever, The, 361  
 "Captain," at water trials, 582  
 flat-coated, The, 371  
 Mr. Henry Brailsford wins with a, 366  
 "Paris," The, 373  
 proper, *Stonehenge* on the, 363  
 "Sailor," The, 364  
 stories, 376  
 The Labrador, 370, 380  
 "The large black," 362  
 The Norfolk, 369  
 The use of the word, 368  
 Retrievers, 613  
 collie type, 373  
 "Colquhoun" on, 363  
*Craven* on, 362  
 curly, 374  
 Dalziel on, 368  
 Deerstalkers', 365  
 Golden, 376  
 Gordon setter cross possible, 369  
 Idstone suggests disadvantages of livers, 367  
 Mr. Shirley's letter on, 372  
 other than black, Idstone on, 366  
 "Saxon" on, 369  
*Stonehenge* gives points of the, 364  
*Stonehenge* on, 362  
 T. W. Twyford's, 370  
 Walsh on, 367  
 Youatt mentions, 362  
 "Retriever," Russian, 370  
 "Retrievers," terrier cross, 363  
 Retrieving, Markham (1621) advises on, 295  
 Rice crop, The value of a black dog on the, 1  
 Richard, The greyhound of King, 89  
 Richards, Miss, 181  
 epitaph, 182  
 "Honest William," Miss, 182  
 Richardson, Dr., 16, 32, 33, 34  
 Richardson, 188, 218, 219, 458  
 on Borzois, 242  
 on English terriers, 385  
 on Great Danes, 255  
 on Irish wolfhounds, 213  
 on Maltese, 632  
 on mastiffs, 508  
 on Newfoundland, 572  
 on pointers, 355  
 on Pomeranians, 148  
 on pugs, 558  
 on setters, 334  
 on sheep-dogs, 267  
 on Skye terriers, 432  
 on water-spaniels, 378  
 Richelieu, Cardinal, 215  
 Ridgway on Irish terriers, 458, 460  
 Riedel, Gottlieb F. (1724), 72, 94  
 Riedel's "pudel," 302  
 "Rig Veda," Dogs bringing wandering souls, The, 1

"Riot," The greyhound, 179  
 Rites," The "Book of, 59, 60  
 Ritual," The "Chow, 59  
 Rivers, Lord, 167  
 "Riverside" strain of retrievers, The, 372  
 "Rivington" cocker family, The, 327  
 Robbin's, H., Alsations, 291  
 Roe, Sir Thomas, 105, 214  
 Rogers visits Newfoundland, Major Robert, 566  
 Roman classification of dogs, The, 121  
 pottery, Mastiffs on, 502  
 Romans describe *Canes pugnaces*, 499  
 Roquet, The, 558  
 "Rosa," The bulldog, 534  
 Rosehill Kennel of Sussex spaniels, The, 320  
 Rosellini, 52, 53  
 Rosier, James (1605) on dogs, 31  
 "Roswell," Mr. Reynold Roy's bloodhound, 489  
 "Rough fox terriers," Walsh describes, 417  
 Rough greyhound, The, 125  
 Royal dogs, Thomas Blount on land held for looking after, 99, 100  
 Forests, 99, 109  
 hunting ground of Epping Forest, The, 164  
 Kennel, Stuttgart, The dachshunds from the, 394  
 "Royal Seal," The greyhound, 179  
 "Rufford Ormonde," The collie, 279  
 Rural Sports, 73  
 Russell, The Rev. Jack, 402, 408, 413, 417, 419, 420  
 Russia, The Hon. Dudley Marjoribanks' agent sent to, 377  
 Turberville visits, 398  
 Russian dogs, Tooke on, 42  
 pointer, The, 347, 354  
 poodles, 301  
 "retrievers," 376, 381  
 setter, 381  
 sheep-dog, 265  
 water-spaniel, 374

SACRIFICE, Dog, 7, 39, 46  
 Sadler's Wells, Poodles performing at, 303  
 Sagard, The Jesuit missionary, 41  
 "Sailor," The retriever, 364  
 setter, 334  
 Saint-George, Guillet de, on Maltese, 632  
 "St. Albans," The "Boke" of, 68  
 St. Bernard at water trial, The, 582  
 Club, The, 595  
 dog, The, 21, 499, 501, 510 588, 595

- St. Bernard annihilation, *Stonehenge* gives story, 589  
 "Barry I," The, 608  
 breeding, Boarhounds in, 591  
 Club, First show, 604  
 Mr. W. Carter, the secretary of the, 604, 605  
 Col. Smith on the, 590  
 "Hesper," The, 610  
 Hughes-Hughes writes on the, 602  
 Idstone's account of the, 589  
 Ingram on, 611  
 "King's Son," The, 610, 612  
 Martin on the, 588  
 "Monarque," The, 593, 608, 611  
 Mrs. Besant's stolen, 604  
 "Plinlimmon," The, 609  
 "Save," The, 605  
 "Sir Bedivere," The, 609  
 standard, The Zurich International congress and the, 599  
 "Sultan" and the, 608  
 "Tell," The, 592, 593, 605, 607, type, 15  
 The Swiss Kynological Society's standard of the, 598  
 Walsh on the, 593  
 Youatt on the, 590  
 St. Bernards, Dalziel on, 595, 606, 607  
 Mr. Gresham on, 608, 609, 610  
 Mr. Justice Hutton on, 606  
 No mention of in early Encyclopædias on Switzerland, 589  
 Shaw on, 589  
*Stonehenge* on, 591, 592  
 St. Helena (1638), Peter Munday on the feral dogs of, 38  
 St. Hubert, by Albert Durer, The, 164  
 hounds, The, 485, 492  
 Schipperke Club, The, 482  
 St. Luke's day, Dog whipping on, 120  
 St. Patrick's and Oisin, 211  
 St. Paul's as a resting place, Dogs use, 116  
 St. Paul's Cathedral, Thomas Nash on the dogs of, 117  
 St. Petersburg, Feral dogs of, 38  
 St. Swithin's Lane, Letter to G. Wellingham of, 110  
 St. Thomas's Hospital, 501  
 St. Vincent Bay, The dogs of, 32  
 "Sal," church bells for, 522  
 Sale, The Farquharson retriever, 375  
 Saltator dog, The, 83  
 Salter, The Rev. T., 285  
 Salukis, The, 21, 37, 38, 45, 52, 53, 55, 59, 128, 162, **193**, 251  
 and Crusaders, The, 197  
 Dalziel on, 199  
 in Turkey, 197  
 Method of rearing, 195  
 Noted breeders of, 198  
 of North Africa, The, 194  
 Salukis, poems of (A.D. 800), 199  
*Stonehenge* on, 199  
 Stories of the, 194  
 The speed of, 195  
 Samoyed, The, 14, 15, 21, **133**, 140, 144, 622  
 Henry Seeböhm on Pomeranians and, 150  
 Jackson's description in his "Frozen North," 134  
 Tooke's description of, 140  
 San Antonio, Dogs in the churches at, 119  
 Domingo, Dogs at, 32, 38  
 Sanderson's, Mr., terrier "Venture," 418  
 Sandwich Island dogs, The, 34  
 Santiago, Navarette at, 1  
 Sarcinarii dog, The (1570), 80  
 Saris, An amusing letter from General, 625  
 "Satan's wife," Mr. Adcock's Great Dane, 257  
 Savary (1655) on greyhounds, 161  
 "Save," The St. Bernard, 605  
 "Saxon" on retrievers, 369  
 Scaliger on the wild dog, 24  
 Scharff, Dr., on the ancient Irish skulls, 14  
 Schipperkes, The, **481**  
 "Fritz of Spa," The, 481  
 in Ireland, S. T. Mercier owns the only, 481  
 "Shtoots" the, 481  
 Schmiederberg, Herr R. von, on Great Danes, 255  
 "Scholar in Servitude," The story of the Maltese from, 631  
 Schuller, Mr., imports dachshunds, 394  
 Schumacher, Mr., 593, 595, 604, 607, 608  
 "Scotch setters," The, 350  
 Scotland, Captain Mackie visits, 427  
 Dogs of, 86  
 Kohl on sheep-dogs of, 265  
 Terriers of, 399  
 Yard and a dog show, 538  
 Scott, Mrs. Kilburn, 139, 143, 144  
 Mr., writes on terriers in Dalziel's work, 410  
 Robert and Paul, noted for Dandie Dinmont terriers, 445  
 Sir Walter, 169, 438, 441, 447  
 on "Snowball," 169  
 "Terry," Letter from Sir Walter, 444  
 Scottish "dogges," According to Hector Boece, 202  
 greyhounds compared, 206  
 hounds, Dr. Caius refers to Gesner's article on, 74  
 Kennel Club Show, An incident of the, 278  
 setter, D. J. Gray on the, 350  
 shepherd visits the dog show, A, 273  
 terrier, **422**, 432, 471  
 Scottish terrier and the North American Indian dog, The, 32  
 Bell on the, 422  
 "Clyde" on, 424  
 Col. Smith on, 422  
 described by "Badger," The, 424  
 D. J. Gray on, 427  
 James B. Morrison judges, 423, 425, 426  
 Measurements of Captain Mackie's, 428  
 Merrick on, 423, 424  
 Mr. Hines on, 426  
 "Otter," The, 425, 428  
 Rawdon B. Lee on, 428  
 Shaw on, 428  
 Skye terriers and, 423, 426, 427  
*Stonehenge* on, 423  
 strange early classes, 423  
 Walsh gives details of, 424  
 Youatt on, 422  
 Scovell, Lieut.-Col., 157  
 Scrope on deerhounds, 204, 207  
 Sculptured stones of Meigle, The, 204  
 Sealyham, The, **474**  
 "Huntsman," The, 474  
 "Ivor Caradoc," The, 474  
 Lord Dewar's, 475  
 of Miss Annaand, The, 474  
 "Peer Gynt" the, 474  
 The Duchess of Hamilton's, 474  
 Seeböhm, Henry, on Pomeranians and Samoyeds, 150  
 Sefton, Lord, 167  
 Seine, Newfoundlands kept on the, 573  
 Selby-Lowndes, The bloodhound pack of, 491  
 Sellon, Sam Woodiwiss, v. Mr., 539  
 "Senex" on deerhounds, 207  
 Setter, The, 3, 11, 19, 307, 308, 309, **330**, 331, 334, 362, 363, 567, 574  
 Bell on the, 333  
 black-and-tan, 347, **350**  
 "Byron," the "famous," 335, 336, 340, 345  
 "Countess," the, 345, 346  
 Daniel's story of a, 333  
 "Kent," Mr. Horlock's letter on the, 339  
 "Monk of Furness," The, 349  
 "Old Moll," The, 345, 349  
 "Ponto," The, 345, 349  
 "Sailor," The, 334  
*Stonehenge* gives points of the, 335  
 The English, 334  
 The Irish, 11, 334, 341, 342, **348**  
 Setter, The Old English, 333  
 wolf cross, 19  
 Setters, Bewick on, 332  
 Bingley on, 333  
 Birch (1627-91) on, in "Boyle's Travels," 330  
 black-and-tan, 347, 350  
 Col. Smith on, 333



- Setters, Edwards', 334, 347, 350  
 Maurice O'Connor's, 334  
 of 1627, 330  
*Old Calabar's* opinion of, 347  
 Osbaldiston on, 332  
 Richardson on, 334  
 Sir Humphrey de Trafford's, 349  
 Somerville on, 332  
*Stonehenge* on, 334  
 The La Touche family, 343, 348  
 Walsh on, 345  
 Welsh, 347  
 Xenophon on, 331  
 Setting, Origin of, 3  
 Setting dog, How to train (1732), 331  
 dogs, Blome's illustration of, 331  
 Markham on, 307  
 Seven sleepers," "Kitmer, the  
 hound of, 45  
 "Several Embassies to the Em-  
 peror of China," Dogs men-  
 tioned in, 613  
 Sex attraction, The importance of,  
 24  
 Sex-call, The, 12  
 Shaggy-haired dog in Ireland, First  
 description, 212  
 Shah of Persia, The, 197  
 Shape, colouring, etc., Mental  
 influence on, 16  
 Shakespeare, William, 93  
 Shaw, Vero, 301  
     Bedlingtons, 450  
     bulldogs, 527  
     bull-terriers, 551, 554  
     Dalmatians, 250  
     Dandie Dinmonts, 444  
     describes "Jock," 412  
     Great Dane illustrations, 256  
     Great Danes as German mastiffs,  
     255  
     Irish terriers, 466  
     Italian greyhounds, 190  
     on "Airedales," 471  
     on the bulldog, 529  
     St. Bernards, 589  
     Scottish terriers, 428  
     terriers, 420  
 Sheep-dogs, 262  
 and collies in Kennel Club Stud  
 books, 273  
 Barnaby Googe on, 265  
 Bewick on, 266  
 Dr. Brown's story of, 279  
 Edwards on, 263, 266, 271  
 in the Pyrenees, 264  
 Linnaeus on, 271  
 of Aldrovandus, 262  
 of Scotland, Kohl on, 265  
 Pomeranians as, 148  
 Richardson on, 267  
 Suwarrow on, 266  
 Story of, 280  
 Taplin on, 266  
 The Old English, described, 268  
 Varro on, 262  
 Value of, 284  
 Sheep-dogs' tails, Walsh explains  
 the cutting off of, 267  
 Sheep-slaughtering, wild dog of  
     Bewick, 16  
 Shepherd, The Ettrick, 279  
 Shepherd's dog, The, 84, 90, 96,  
     106, 121, 124  
     related to spaniel suggested, 315  
 Sheridan's Dictionary, Pug-dog in,  
     557  
 Shetland sheep-dog, The, 286  
     Club, The, 286  
     Mr. E. C. Pierce on, 286, 287  
     type, Dogs of, 263, 265  
 Shirley, Mr. S. E., 8, 368, 369, 371,  
     372, 548, 552  
     bull-terriers, 548, 552  
     letter from, on retrievers, 372  
 Shock dog, The, 124  
 Short-eared dog, The, 29  
     face, The origin of the, 13  
 Shorthose, Mr., 7  
 Short-mouthed dogs, Origin of, 21  
 Show, The Cleveland Agricultural  
     Society, 7  
     The Cremorne, 154, 337  
     (1865), The Crystal Palace Dog, 8  
 Shows, Drovers' dog, 268  
     Early dog, 7  
     Preparing bull-terriers for, 554,  
     555  
     The first Paris dog, 8  
 Shropshire, Payments made for  
     whipping dogs in, 117  
 Shrine, The bandogs and the, 118  
 "Shtoots," The Schipperke, 481  
 Siber, Max, 588, 617, 622  
 Siberia, Near relative of pre-  
     historic dog in, 14  
 Siberian dog, The, 124, 142  
     wild dog, Rade on the, 27  
     wolfhound, The, 242  
 Sidney papers, A letter from Row-  
     land White in the, 102  
 "Sir Bedivere," The St. Bernard,  
     609  
 Sirius, The dog star, 50  
 "Sirrah," The story of the sheep-  
     dog, 281  
 "Sitting dog," John Harris' and  
     H. Payne's agreement on the,  
     331  
 Six domesticated animals of the  
     Chinese, The, 613  
 Size and colour of greyhounds, 175  
     variations in dogs, 15  
 Skeleton, The dog's, 10  
     Henry VIIIth tutor, 101  
 Skins of dogs, The use of the, 5, 35  
 Skull of a dog found at Baden,  
     The, 14  
     the dogs in Amoor, The, 14  
     Dunshauglin, The, 14  
 Skye terrier, 381, 422, 430, 432, 440  
     and Adam and Eve, The, 435  
     and Scottish terriers, 423, 426,  
     427  
     Col. Smith on, 435  
     Dalziel shows, 434  
     hunt, Martin describes a, 432  
     in the Misty Island of, 430  
 Skye letter, The, 435  
     McCulloch's story of, 430  
     Richardson on, 432  
     Spanish Armada and the, 435  
     *Stonehenge* on, 433, 434  
     Wasps v., A story, 435  
 Sledge dogs, 134, 135, 137, 138,  
     140  
     Everard Ysbrants Ides describes,  
     146  
     McClintock and, 137, 138  
     of Hayes' boat journey, The, 139  
     Peary's preference in, 133  
     Sir E. Parry on, 134, 139  
 Sleeve dogs, Chinese lap and, 613,  
     617  
 Slough-dogs (1777), The, 486  
 Sluthounds, 86  
 "Smelling dogs," 87  
 Smith, A. Croxton, Hon. Sec.  
     Bloodhound Association, 493  
     Col. H., 10, 22, 24, 25, 27, 28, 29,  
     32, 33, 34, 35, 38, 73, 131, 142,  
     147, 163, 188, 218, 247, 253  
     on bulldogs, 524  
     on German boarhounds, 253  
     on Newfoundland, 573  
     on pugs, 558  
     on Scottish terriers, 422  
     on setters, 333  
     on Skye terriers, 435  
     on spaniels, 310  
     on Spanish sheep-dogs, 263  
     on the St. Bernard, 590  
     on water dogs, 299  
     petition to Sir Thomas, 109  
 Smithfield Market, Dogs sent from  
     Liverpool to, 112  
 "Smooth or hairy-coated Re-  
     trievers," Idstone on, 364  
 Smythe, Miss L. C., 621  
 "Snowball," Sir Walter Scott on,  
     169  
     The greyhound, 168, 169  
 Society, The German Sheep-dog,  
     288  
     The National Dog Show, 7  
     The Swaffham Coursing, 165, 166  
 Sogno, The wild dogs of, 32  
 Solms, Prince Albert, 497  
     on Great Danes, 258  
 Somerville on setters, 332  
 Souls of dogs, The, 41  
 South African wild dog, The, 30  
 Southhill, The first field trials at, 8  
 Southport church bells and  
     "Lobelia," 179  
 "Southport Perfection," Mr. W. E.  
     Mason sells, 278, 279  
 South Sea Island Dogs, Forster on,  
     35  
 Southwark, "Paris Garden" at,  
     102  
 Spaniel, The, 306  
     Club allots points, 314  
     Clumber, 321  
     cocker, 326  
     English springer, 323  
     English water, 319

- Spaniel, Field, **327**  
gentle, 2  
"George," the famous, **312**, **313**  
in St. Paul's Cathedral, The, 309  
Irish water, **378**  
"Oba," The, 327  
Sussex, **320**  
The black, **313**, **316**  
The Blenheim, **311**, 629  
The Clumber, **321**  
"The English," **310**, **333**  
the favourite, of Charles II, 629  
The field, **310**, **313**  
The Japanese, 10, 15, 16  
The King Charles, **311**, 390  
The Labrador, 572  
The Norfolk, **311**, **312**, **313**, **315**,  
**316**, 324  
The shepherd's dog suggested  
relationship to the, **315**  
The Welsh, **311**, **312**, **313**, 328  
Welsh springer, **324**  
Spaniel, 83, 88, 96, 101, 106, 121,  
124  
A nurse for, **311**  
Col. Smith on, 310  
Dalziel on, 313  
Dr. Caius describes, 306, 330  
Edward, second Duke of York's  
opinion on, 306  
Edwards on, 308  
Gervase Markham on, 307  
in an illustration of William Tell,  
588  
of Cirino (1653), The, 307  
of Turkey (1662), 37  
*Stonehenge* on, **310**, **312**  
Taplin on, 308, 309  
The Duke of Marlborough's, 308,  
310  
The Newcastle family of, **311**,  
312  
Turberville on (1611), 307  
Walsh on, 313  
Spanish Armada, Skye terriers and  
the, 435  
dogs, The, 87  
explorers and dogs, **31**, 32  
pointer, Bewick's, 354  
sheep-dogs, Col. Smith on, 263  
Spanyell, Queen Mary gives fifteen  
shillings for a little, 101  
Spartan dogs, 66  
Speeches on Dog Tax, Extracts  
from, 116  
Spencer, Earl, 322  
Spenser, Edmund, on the mastiff,  
500  
refers to dogs, 106  
Spitefulness of dogs, The, 67  
Spitz, The, 14, 15, 104, 145, 153,  
622  
"Spitz family," Ludwig Beckmann  
on, 145  
Sporting Spaniel Club's working  
trials, The, **317**, 319  
"Sports" (?), 15  
"Sportsman's Cabinet," The, 72  
Repository, Terriers in the, 400
- "Spotted Dick," The Dalmatian,  
250  
"Spotted Dog" of Aldrovandus,  
The, 246, 252  
Dr. Caius on, 246  
of Italy, The, 87, 246  
of Mycenæan period, The, 247  
of the Tombs of Egypt, The,  
247  
Topsell on, 246  
Springer, The, 308, **311**, **312**  
spaniel, The English, **323**, 333  
Springing-spaniel, "The true  
English-bred," 309  
The Welsh, **324**  
"Squinancie," A doggie cure for  
the, 85  
Stables, Dr. Gordon, Article on  
Newfoundland training, 578  
visits mastiff kennels, 514  
Star, The dog, 50  
Starnberg Lake, Dogs of the pile-  
dwellings, 14  
Staverton, George, Money left  
for bull baiting by, 519  
Steele, Robert, visits Newfoundland  
and describes the dogs, 569  
Steenie held for suffering a man to  
lead dogs, The Manor of, 100  
"Steenie, dog" letter, The, 109  
Stockdale, Mr., 526  
Stockdale's, Mr., bulldog, 524  
"Stock-keeper" and Fancier's  
Chronicle," The, 465, 606  
on Indian dogs, Letter to the,  
36  
Stone age dog, The, 13, 15  
*Stonehenge*, 7, 73, 179, 220, 222,  
242, 248, 335, 350, 362, 364,  
377, 381, 385, 387, 390, 403,  
409, 424, 440, 447, 458, 483,  
488, 507, 508, 510, 524, 526,  
573, 574, 589, 632  
bulldogs, 524, 526  
bull-terriers, 548  
describes the ideal terrier, 403  
does not mention Bedlington's,  
447  
English terriers, 385, 387  
his experiences with Irish water-  
spaniels, 381  
letter from "Field," 440  
on bloodhounds, 488  
on Borzois, 242  
on collies, 272  
on Dandie Dinmonts, 439  
on dog-fox cross, 17  
on English white terriers, 390  
on Great Danes, 254  
on Irish water-spaniels, 379, 380  
on Italian greyhounds, 189  
on Maltese, 632  
on mastiffs, 507, 508, 510  
on Newfoundlands, 573, 574  
on pointers, 356  
on retrievers, 362  
on Salukis, 199  
on "Scotch terriers," 423  
on setters, 334
- Stonehenge* on Skye terriers, 433,  
434  
on spaniels, **310**, **312**  
on St. Bernards, 591, 592  
on terriers, 401  
on the dachshund, 392, 395  
on the poodle, 300  
on the pug, 558, 559, 560  
on the retriever proper, 363  
on Yorkshire terriers, 476  
points of Irish terriers, 460  
points of retrievers, 364  
points of the setter, 335  
prejudiced against white fox-  
terriers, 402  
story of St. Bernard annihilation,  
589  
*Stonehenge's* classification, 132  
Stories of collies, 279  
of dogs from the Chinese, Early,  
617  
"Storm," The famous bulldogs,  
" Young," and " Old," 522  
Story of a Gordon setter, Rawdon  
B. Lee's, 352  
of " Bagsman," The, 378  
of Chapewee, The, 41  
of " Help " and " Hold," The,  
209  
of King Craithlynt, The, 202  
of the dog rib Indians, The, 41  
of the game of chess, The, 618  
of the gentleman of Suffolk, The,  
568  
of the sheep-dog " Hector," The,  
283  
Stow, John, 103  
Stow's survey (1598), 164  
Strabo on Maltese dogs, 632  
Strains of bulldogs, Noted, **539**  
Strange pedigrees, Irish terriers,  
459  
Street of Tombs, Athens, Dogs in,  
146  
Stretch, Mr. T. H., 278  
Strobel, 14  
Stuart, Dr. Charles, Letter on  
Dandie Dinmonts, 443  
Studer, 13, 15  
Substitutes, Dogs for men, 39, 40  
Suggestion, Youatt's astonishing,  
314  
Suggestions on the origin of Chinese  
dogs, 616  
" Sultan," The St. Bernard dog,  
608  
Summer, on the story of the Dandie  
Dinmont, Mr., 441  
Superstitions, Dog, **46**  
of Japan, 627  
Surflet (1600), 66, 84  
coursing dogs, 85  
ways of prevention of mad dogs,  
85  
on terriers, 398  
Sussex spaniel, The, 309, **311**, **312**,  
**313**, **314**, **315**, **316**, **320**, 328  
Dalziel on the, 315  
The Rosehill Kennel of, 320



Sutton Heights, The coursing meet at, 169  
 Suwarrow on sheep-dogs, 266  
 Swaffham Coursing Society, The, 165, 166  
     members, 184  
 "Sweete hairte," Letter of King James, 109  
 Swiss breed of dogs, First mention of a, 589  
     Kynological Society's St. Bernard standard, The, 598  
 Switzerland, Dog remains in lake-dwellings, 13  
     Dictionary of (1788), 588  
     Gilbert Burnet's visits to, 588  
     No mention of St. Bernards in early Encyclopædias on, 589  
     The Marquis of Langle's visit to, 589  
     The Rev. Dr. Gray describes (1790), 588

**TALBOTS**, The, 491  
     " Tales of the Great St. Bernard, Dogs mentioned in, 589  
 Tankerville, Lord, and deerhounds, 210  
 Taoist ceremony, The, 39  
 Taplin, 72, 141, 170, 218, 302, 319, 326, 402, 518, 557  
     and the greyhound, 170  
     describes bull baiting, 518  
     Italian greyhounds, 188  
     Lord Orford, 166  
     mastiffs, 507  
     Newfoundlands, 567, 568  
     on bloodhounds, 487  
     on colour values, 7  
     on Dalmatians, 248  
     on English setters, 332  
     on Great Danes, 253  
     on pointers, 354  
     on pugs, 557  
     on sheep-dogs, 266  
     on spaniels, 308, 309  
     on terriers, 399  
     on water-dogs, 298  
 Taplin's poaching adventure, 355  
     " Tasis," Turkey in (1662), 37, 38  
 Tattersall, Terrier-fox cross of, Mr., 17  
 Taxes on dogs, 112  
 Taylor on " Deerhounds " (1620), 214  
 Techichi, The, 33, 126  
 Teeth of a dog, The, 10  
 " Tell," The St. Bernard dog, 592, 593, 605, 607  
     " spaniels " in an illustration of William, 588  
 " Tell's Tower," 593  
 Terramara of Emilia, Remains of prehistoric dogs found at, 14  
 Terrier, The black-and-tan, 385  
     and bull cross, The original, 554  
     and bulldog, The breeding of, 399

Terrier Club, 391  
     " Coastguard," The, 421  
     Description of points (Irish), 460  
     Dies fighting, " Tyke " the, 412  
     English white, 390  
     fox cross, A reported, 17  
     fox cross of Mr. Tattersall, 17  
     " Go bang," the, 421  
     " Grove Nettle, The, 410  
     Idstone describes the Marquis of Huntly's, 408  
     in " Bath Journal," The story of the, 401  
     in the ordinance of Charles the Bold, The, 390  
     " Meersbrook," The, 421  
     Mr. Radclyffe's, 418, 424, 425  
     of John Whitaker, The, 399  
     *Stonehenge* describes the ideal, 403  
     The English white, 390  
     The Irish, 458, 471  
     The speed of a, 401  
     The waterside, 471  
     The Welsh, 423, 454, 458  
 Terriers, 75, 88, 92, 94, 101, 121, 385  
     Abraham Fleming on, 397  
     A letter from " Cecil " on, 405  
     Bewick's, 399  
     Black-and-tan, 402  
     " Cecil " describes a pack of, 401  
     Dalziel on, 425, 428  
     Dr. Caius on, 397  
     early stories of, 400  
     Edwards', 402, 422  
     Giles Jacob on, 399  
     in Dalziel's work, Mr. Scott writes on, 410  
     in " Maison Rustique," 398  
     in New York, 414  
     in the " Field Book," 422  
     in the Sportsman's Repository, 400  
     in Turkey (1662), 37  
     John Walker's letter on, 403  
     Kerry Blue, 468  
     Mr. Domville Poole's pack of, 412  
     of Devonshire, 417  
     of Scotland, 399  
     of the North and West, 422  
     " Old English, 454, 458, 472  
     purchased for the Earl of Lonsdale, 420  
     Shaw on, 420  
     Sir Thomas Cockaine on, 397, 398  
     *Stonehenge* on, 401  
     Surflet on, 398  
     The Belvoir, 409, 410, 412  
     The Duchess of Newcastle's, 421  
     The story of the postman killed by, 404  
     Taplin on, 400  
     Topsell considers them with beagles, 88  
     Turberville on, 398  
     " Terry," letter from Sir Walter Scott, The, 444

Teutonic " hund," The, 3  
 Thales, 82  
 " The Dog," Idstone's book, 578  
 Theodat, Gabriel Sagard (1636), on the dog of Canada, 140  
 " Theodolite " on Beddlingtons, 449  
 " Theodore Nero," The Newfoundland, 578, 579, 580, 581, 582, 583  
 Theophrastus, Fragments of, 64  
 Thibet mastiff, The, 15, 16, 21, 499, 501, 588, 617  
     Brian Hodgson on the, 588  
     wild dog, The, 27  
 Thief dog, The, 76  
 " Theefe," Dogs and the, 90  
 Thieves near Kingston, The dog and the, 80  
 Thompson, Mr. Stuart, 9, 157, 158  
 Thornton, Col., 168, 170  
     His experiments with pointer breeding, 357  
     dachshund type dog, his, 392  
     pointer, " Dash," 356  
 Thornville Royal, The greyhound strain at, 168  
 Thothmes III, Tribute of dogs brought to, 50  
*Thous anthus*, Professor Krat-schmier on the, 21  
 Thursdays, Plays prohibited on, 102  
 Thylacoleo, Dogs found with the remains of, 26  
 " Times " on the " wickedness " of keeping dogs, Letter to the (1796), 116  
 " Tina," The Ch. Pomeranian, 152  
 Tipperary, Irish terriers at, 458  
 " Tobit and his dog," 302  
     The Book of, 56  
 Tod, Mr. W. N., 9, 270  
 Toes, The number of, 10  
 Tomb of Antefaa II, The dogs of the, 50, 52  
     Cheops, The dogs of the, 51  
 Tombs, Illustrations of dogs on, The, 2, 50, 51  
     The spotted dogs of the, 247  
 Tongs, Dog, 118  
 Tooke on Russian dogs, 42  
     describes Samoyeds, 140  
     on religious customs, 42  
 " Topper," Sir F. Johnson's terrier, 418  
 Topsell, Edward, 70, 86, 144  
     describes the braches, 87  
     describes the espagneulx, 87  
     Maltese, 632  
     on bloodhounds, 484  
     on greyhounds, 174  
     on spotted dogs, 246  
 Tottenham Woods, The gates at, 108  
 " Totteridge XI," The, 416  
 Touila, " Kozai," the dog of, 2  
 Towns, Breeding dogs in olden days, 7

- Toy Dandie Dinmont Terrier, 446  
 dog, The Queen of Poland buys  
 a, 636  
 Toy spaniel, The, 629  
 "Goblin," The, 629  
 of Bologna, 636  
 Trafford's, Sir Humphrey de,  
 setters, 349  
 Transit causing fixed types, Difficul-  
 ties of, 6  
 Translations from the Hadji Aivad,  
 45  
 Transmigration of souls, Dogs and  
 the, 72  
 "Trap," The fox-terrier, 412  
 Travellers, Turkish feral dogs and,  
 38  
 "Trayning" of a "water dogge,"  
 The, 296  
 "Treatise on diverse matters,"  
 Dogs in the Chinese, 60  
 Trials, The Sporting Spaniel Club's  
 working, 317  
 Tribute of dogs brought to  
 Thothmes III, 50  
 Tributes of Kush, The dog in the,  
 50  
 Troil, Van, describes dogs of Iceland  
 (1772), 133  
 Truffle dog, The, 301  
 Tschonwasches feasts, Dogs proxies  
 at the, 42  
 Tschuktschese dog, The, 14  
 Tugnes, The dog-oath of the, 41  
 dog, The, 14  
 Tumbler dog, The, 82  
 Turberville, George, 70, 85  
 on greyhounds, 161  
 on terriers, 398  
 visits Russia, 398  
 on spaniels (1611), 307  
 "Turk," The Minister of Newland's  
 mastiff, 504  
 Turkey, Dogs in 1662 in, 37  
 Greyhounds of (1662), 37  
 House dogs in (1662), 37  
 Mastiffs in (1662), 37  
 Salukis in, 197  
 Spaniels of (1662), 37  
 Terriers in (1662), 37  
 The small dogs of, 624  
 The "companion dogs" of (1662),  
 37  
 The monkey-lion dogs of, 624  
 Turkish feral dogs and travellers,  
 38  
 greyhound, The, 125  
 Turkoman dog, The, 22  
 Turnspit, The, 126  
 Tuscan dog, The, 88, 94  
 Twici, William, 67  
 Twdsen, on Forest Laws, 98  
 Twyford, T. W., Retrievers, 370  
 "Tyke," The terrier, dies fighting,  
 412  
 "Tyne," The Bedlington, 450  
 Types, The development of, 3  
 The influence of different, 6  
 "Tyras," Prince Bismarck's, 257
- U**
 UAU, The, 3  
 Uisnech, The sons of, 211  
 Ulcers, A cure for, 85  
 Ulsterman's hound "Ailbe," The,  
 211  
 Unsau (wolves), The, 53  
 Untrue dog, The, 11, 12  
 Upminster, Essex, for keeping dogs,  
 Land held at, 100  
 Urban and Suburban Railway,  
 "Help" of the, 284  
 Use of a *Canis Custos* (1570), The,  
 80  
 of a dog in ending a drought in  
 China, 1  
 of dogs in driving out evil spirits,  
 The, 40  
 of the bulldog, The, 4  
 of the dog, the Aquarii, The, 80  
 of the mastiff, Henry More (1653)  
 and the decreed, 504  
 Using a dog to stop rain, 6
- V**
 VALUE of a king's dog, The, 96  
 Vancouver, George, on Pom-  
 eranians, 146  
 Vanderbilt dog bite, A, 111  
 Variations, The making of, 5  
 Varieties, Fixing of, 6  
 The influence of railways on, 6  
 The problem of, 15, 22  
 The result of isolation on, 7  
 Varro, 66  
 on sheep-dogs, 262  
 Vase of the Basseggio collection,  
 The, 630  
 Velteres, 97  
 "Venture," Mr. Pearce's, 417  
 Mr. Sanderson's terrier, 418  
 Verdun, "Killing the dog" at, 41  
 Vergil, 66  
 Versator dogs, The (Caius), 81  
 Vicary, Mr., of Newton Abbot  
 Kennel, 416  
 Victoria, Queen, accepts a white  
 collie, 278  
 Her Majesty and "McGrath,"  
 178  
 Pomeranians, 155  
 Pyrenean sheep-dog, 589  
 Vilde honden, The, 30, 32  
 Villaticus, A big robust breed, The,  
 70  
 Vindex's "56 Waterloo cups," 179,  
 180  
 Vindonissa, 588  
 The dog of, 14, 15  
 "Vinegar Tom," The "familiar,"  
 42  
 Virgins, Dogs take possession of, 1  
 Vlasto, Mrs., 243  
 "Voltigeur," The bloodhound of  
 Tom Finkle's, 490  
 Vosges, The dog of the harvest in  
 the, 41  
 Votiaks, Dog sacrifice by the, 39
- W**
 WALKER, James, and J. A.  
 Atkinson on "Borzois," 241  
 Walker, John, 343  
 letter on terriers, 403  
 postman story criticised by  
 "Fair Play," 404  
 replies, 404  
 Walking match ("King Orry" and  
 "Dockleaf"), The, 539  
 Walmsley, Mr. Ben, 610, 612  
 Walpole, General, and "blood-  
 hounds," 486  
 Walsall, Dog fight at, 522  
 Walsh, J. H. (see Stonehenge), 7,  
 73, 374, 387  
 classifies fox-terriers, 417  
 dachshunds, 393  
 describes "Rough fox-terriers,"  
 417  
 gives details of Scottish terriers,  
 424  
 gives Newfoundland points, 583  
 gives points of "English terrier,"  
 388  
 gives points of the Irish water-  
 spaniel, 382  
 gives points of the Maltese, 633  
 gives smooth and rough fox-  
 terriers, 409  
 greyhounds, 179  
 He explains the cutting-off of  
 sheep-dogs' tails, 267  
 no mention of the Airedale in  
 1878, 470  
 on bulldogs, 526  
 on bull-terriers, 550  
 on collies, 272  
 on Dalmatians, 248  
 on mastiffs, 509  
 on pointers, 360  
 on retrievers, 367  
 on setters, 345  
 on spaniels, 313  
 on the pug, 560  
 on Truffle dogs, 301  
 on Yorkshire terriers, 477  
 St. Bernards, 593  
 Waltham, The king's dog lost at,  
 101  
 Wappe, The, 83, 121  
 War, Boarhounds used in a, 253  
 dogs, 121  
 offering, Kansas Indians' dog, 46  
 Wardle, Mr. Arthur, 429, 472  
 Ware, Sir James, 92, 216  
 Warwick, Bull-terriers v. lion at,  
 547  
 Wase, Christopher, "Gent.," men-  
 tions Irish wolf-dog, 106  
 Wasps v. Skye terriers, A story of,  
 435  
 Watch dog, The, 84  
 Water-dog of Antrim, The, 297  
 "Water dogges," Gervase Markham  
 on, 295  
 Water-dogs, The, 124, 295  
 Bewick on, 298  
 Bell on, 299  
 Col. Smith on, 299



- Water-dogs, Taplin on, 298  
 Waterloo Cup, "Fullerton" wins the, 180  
     Famous, 179  
     Stakes, The, 177  
     The ladies' year at, 179  
     Winners, List of, 185  
 Waterside terrier, The, 471  
 Water-spaniel, The, 121  
     Bell on, 308  
     Bewick on, 308  
     Black, 378  
     in Ireland, 379  
     Richardson on, 378  
     The English, 319  
     The Irish, 378  
     The old English, 380  
 Water trial, The Maidstone, 582  
     "Captain," The retriever at, 582  
     Dalziel has an idea for, 582  
     The St. Bernard at, 582  
 Watson, James, on Boston terriers, 546  
 Welcome, A doggie, 16  
     The Old English Mastiff Club's, 515  
 Wellingham, G., of St. Swithen's Lane, Letter to, 110  
 Welsh laws on dogs, The, 96  
     rough greyhounds, The, 222  
 Welsh setters, 347  
     "Bob Bethesda," The, 455  
     Club formed, 455  
     Dalziel's first description of, 456  
     Lt.-Col. Downes-Powell's letter on "Springers," 325  
     "Mawddy Nonsuch," The terrier, 455  
     spaniel, The, 311, 312, 313, 324, 328  
     springers, Mr. A. T. Williams on the, 324  
     terrier and Airedale, The, breed, 456  
     terriers, 423, 454, 458  
 Welsh terriers, Rawdon B. Lee on, 454  
     an amusing class, 455  
     at Darlington Show, 454  
     Mr. Walter S. Glynn on, 455  
     "Resiant," The, 455  
 Wentworth, The letter from Viscount, 110  
 West Highland white terrier, The, 424, 436  
     Dalziel does not mention, 437  
     D. J. Gray on, 436, 437  
     Rawdon B. Lee on, 437  
 Westrenra, The Hon., M.P.'s adventure, 571  
 Westminster Pit, Dog fights at the, 521, 522  
 Whip, Dog, 118  
 Whippers, Dog, 116  
 Whippet races, 191  
     The, 191  
     type of greyhound sold to Sir Francis Boynton, 172  
 Whipping a black dog, The Orang Dongus, 1  
     day, 120  
     dogs, Payments made for, 117  
     the blind bear, 102  
 Whitaker, John, 72, 91, 252, 399, 517  
     born at Rainham, Norfolk, 91  
     The terrier of John, 399  
 Whitaker's Alsations, Mr. Percy, 291  
 Whitbourne (1620) and Newfoundland, Capt. Richard, 565  
 Whitbread, Mr. S., M.P., First field trials, 8  
 White, The importance of, 6  
     Ben, 523  
     Col. (a setter breeder), 343, 344  
     collie, Queen Victoria accepts a, 278  
     dog "Barraude," The, 485  
     dog, The feast of the, 143  
     dog, The lore of the, 41, 44  
     dog, sacrifice, L. H. Morgan on the, 7  
     dog, The story of Buddha and the, 40  
     fox-terriers, *Stonehenge* prejudiced against, 402  
     Gilbert, on chows, 623  
     in the Sidney papers, Letter from Rowland, 102  
     The importance of in Ausland, 6  
 Whitechapel dealer sold Maltese, How a, 633  
 Wieger, L., 40  
 Wig Avenue, The story of, 181  
 Wild dog and domesticated dog crosses, 28  
     hunted by hounds, 16  
     of Australia, The, 25  
     of Azara, The, 27, 28  
     of Bewick, The, 16  
     of Bewick and sheep slaughtering, The, 16  
     of Boomer (1784), The, 140  
     of the Andes, The, 28  
     on the Yenesei, The, 27  
     Scaliger on the, 24  
     The classic, 30  
     The Indian, 27  
     The Thibet, 27  
 Wild dogs, 10, 24  
     described by Blanford, 27  
     found by explorers, 31  
     in the Congo, Merolla describes, 32  
     of Ceylon, The, 27  
     of Sogno, The, 32  
     of the Altai Mountains, The, 27  
     The colour of, 11  
     The cries of, 12, 31  
     The food of, 12, 27, 28, 30, 34  
     The homes of, 12  
 Wild huntsman, The, 42  
 Wilkinson, Sir Gardner, 52  
 Williams, Mr. A. T., on the Welsh springer, 324  
     Sir Roger, on the pug's popularity, 556  
 Willoughby, Lady, 560  
     "Wind milne," Sir Sampson Darrell fined for erecting a, 110  
 Windsor, 108  
     The greyhound of Mr. Moore of, 171  
 Wine to keep an elephant, The need of, 109  
 Wire-coated fox-terriers, 416  
 Wish hounds, The, 42  
 Witchcraft, The dog in, 42  
 Wodeham Mortimer, Land held at, 100  
 Wogultzoi, A dog burial by the, 147  
 Woldrich, J. A., 13, 22  
 Wolf and dog cross, Buffon's, 17  
     relationships, 17  
 Wolf and the man, The, 12  
     as an attendant of "Odin," The, 12  
     cross sporting dog, A, 19  
     crossed dogs and Mr. Ditz's son, 17  
     crosses, The danger of, 17  
     dog cross, Mr. W. S. Hill's, 21  
     dog crosses, Monsieur Surivey de Boissy on, 19  
     North-American, The, 23  
     of Winchester, 141  
     South-American, The, 23  
 Wolf-dog, Martin on the, 565  
     like dogs, 16  
     mastiff cross, Lord Pembroke, 19  
     The black, 32  
     The Calabrian, 565  
     "The Gentleman Farrier" on the (1732), 215  
     The Irish, 106  
 Wolfhounds, The Circassian, 242  
     of Russia, Monsieur Zambacoi on, 242  
     The Irish, 210  
     The Siberian, 242  
 Wolf hunters in England, 99  
     J. Hunter on payments to, 99  
 Wolf-like dogs, Admiral Wrangell on, 134  
 Wolsey, Cardinal, 101  
 Wolves, 11, 12, 53, 81, 90, 106  
     and dogs interbreeding, 17, 18, 21, 23  
     and foxes described in the Fauna Boreali Americana, 16  
     antipathy between, and dogs, 17  
     Borzois and, 244  
     carry off a dog, Mr. Elder sees, 16  
     Collins on tame, 17  
     Esquimaux dogs killed by, 16  
     Lyddeker on, 12  
     Professor Low on, 12  
     waiting for dogs, 16  
 Wombwell Menagerie, A scene at, 547  
 Woodbridge, Mr. Bates of, 591  
 Woodiwiss, Mr. I., 481  
     Mr. Sam, 539  
     Mr. Sydney, 397  
 Woodstock, The assizes at, 98  
 Woolland, Mr. M., 328

Word "Scotch," Dalziel on the, 428  
 Works of Faliscus Gratius, The, 66  
 Worship of a red dog, Raffles on the, 41

Wotton, Edward, 70

Wrangell on wolf-like dogs, Admiral, 134

Wreck at Yarmouth, The Newfoundland and the, 566

Wynn, The Rev. M. B., 98, 503, 507

"X AVERL," The dachshund, 394  
 Xenophon, 63  
 on pointers, 354  
 on "setters," 331

YAMA, I, 615

Yarmouth, The Newfoundland and the wreck at, 566

Yenesei, The wild dog on the, 27

Youatt, 52, 310

his astonishing suggestion, 314

his Dalmatian, 248

his extraordinary collie story, 279

mentions retrievers, 362

on deerhounds, 205, 206

on Irish water-spaniels, 378

on Newfoundlands, 573

on Scottish terriers, 422

on the St. Bernard, 590

poodle, 300

possibly describes Dandie Dinmonts, 439

Yorkshire, Dog-whipping days in, 120

Yorkshire terriers, 476, 635

colour of puppies, 478

"Conqueror," The, 476

Dalziel on, 476, 477, 478

"Huddersfield Ben," The, 476

"Katie," The, 476

Yorkshire terriers, Mr. Peter Eden

and the, 476

Mr. R. Marshall on, 481

Mrs. Emmott's purchase of a, 476

*Stonehenge* on, 476

Walsh on, 477

"Young Dolly," v. "Mischief,"

The bulldogs, 538

Young, 6

Younghusband and Afghan hounds,

Lieutenant, 200

ZAMBACO, Monsieur, on the wolfhounds of Russia, 242

"Zardin," The Afghan hound, 200

Zoological Gardens, Indian hare dog at the, 33

Zoologische Jahresbücher, 23

Zouch's, Keeper shot, Lord, 108

Zurich, The International congress on the St. Bernard standard at,

599

# ERRATA, VOL. I

Page 214, line 29: for "Rowe" read "Roe."

„ 276, line 39: for "rich sable," etc., read "black and white."

Plate 81. Reverse (*Above*) and (*Below*).













BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 9999 08782 534 3



